

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08190285 4





IQF

(Royalton)

London







**HISTORY**  
**OF**  
**ROYALTON, VERMONT**  
**WITH**  
**FAMILY GENEALOGIES**  
**1769-1911**

**BY**  
**EVELYN M. <sup>W. W.</sup> WOOD LOVEJOY**

PART I.

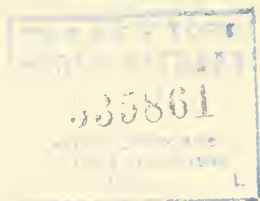


**Published by the Town and The Royalton Woman's Club**

**FREE PRESS PRINTING COMPANY**  
**BURLINGTON, VERMONT**  
**1911**

CHR

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY



COPYRIGHT, 1911

BY

EVELYN M. W. LOVEJOY

NEW YORK  
CLUB  
1911

To

DANIEL G. WILD, ESQ.

THE ROYALTON WOMAN'S CLUB

AND ALL OTHERS NEAR AND DISTANT

WHO LOVE ROYALTON

THIS BOOK IS DEDICATED





## PREFACE.

It is a trite saying, that there is no road so long but that it ends somewhere. To some who have been expectantly waiting for the publication of the History of Royalton, it may have seemed that the work of preparing the matter for the printer has occupied an unnecessary amount of time. A careful examination of the contents of the book, and a fair judgment of the amount of labor required in gathering, arranging, and preparing the matter for these 1,000 pages and more will, I am sure, disabuse all minds of such an impression.

The time required for the work has been greater than it would have been twenty-five or more years ago, when there were living those who could recall the events of the early days, as related by their fathers, all of whom have passed away, leaving little that is authentic. The condensed history of the town prepared at one time by the late Judge William H. Bliss for the Hemenway Gazetteer was destroyed by fire, and no copy was preserved. No other effort is known to have been made toward a connected history of the town, except the material which the lamented Dr. Drake is said to have gathered. Unfortunately, that appears to have been lost or destroyed. This necessitated delving in the original records of this and other towns for nearly all the information obtained relating to purely local matters.

In the prosecution of my task, I have visited and examined the records of all the neighboring towns, searched the probate and county court records of Orange and Windsor counties, spent considerable time in the large libraries of Concord, N. H., Montpelier, Vt., Albany, N. Y., and Boston, Mass., and examined manuscript records in the offices of the Secretary of State in Montpelier, and in Albany, N. Y. Hundreds of genealogies, town histories, and State papers have been examined. It is not worth while to mention more in detail the labor performed, though this covers less than half the time occupied.

That there are errors in the book is very probable. The copying of thousands of dates and names, and the conflicting records as found in town records, on tombstones, and in family Bibles, makes absolute accuracy impossible, but it is hoped that there are as few mistakes as are usually found in such a work, and that there is none of vital importance. Wherever there has been a conflict in dates, the town clerk's record has generally been accepted, especially after 1860. If errors are found, please refer to the "Errata" at the end of the volume to see if they have not been corrected. Credit must be given to the proof-reader of the Free Press Printing Company for calling attention to several mistakes that had not been detected.

I take pleasure in acknowledging my indebtedness, first of all, to our town clerk, William Skinner, who has given every facility possible for securing data, often at some personal inconvenience, and to William H. Harvey, who was also most obliging during the short time he held the office of town clerk in Royalton. To Guy Wilson, town clerk in Bethel, I am also indebted for similar favors, often voluntarily tendered, and to the town clerks of Woodstock, Hartford, Pomfret, Sharon, Tunbridge, Chelsea, Barnard, Hartland, Norwich, Thetford, Randolph, Hanover, N. H., and Lebanon, N. H.

Considerable of the most important matter found in the book would have been lacking, had it not been for the advice, assistance, and courtesy of the Librarian of the New England Genealogical and Historical Association, Boston, the State Librarian at Montpelier, and his

able assistant, Mr. E. M. Goddard, who is also librarian for the Vermont Historical Association. To the Dominion Archivist at Ottawa, Canada, I am deeply indebted for information relating to the Indian Raid on Royalton, October 16, 1780, and to the State Librarians at Concord, N. H., and Albany, N. Y., for permission to examine manuscripts and papers not accessible elsewhere. The offices of the Secretary of State at Montpelier and at Albany, N. Y., were freely open to me, and all needed assistance promptly and cheerfully rendered. The Pension and Post Office Departments at Washington, D. C., responded courteously to calls for information. The lack of data regarding early families in town was in a measure supplied through the kindness of the Hon. T. O. Seaver, Judge of Probate, Woodstock, to whose records I was given free access.

It is impossible to name all who have aided me in the preparation of the History. Credit is given to some in the body of the book. Others who must be mentioned are the Royalton Woman's Club, whose members have been enthusiastic in gathering material, and otherwise advancing the interests of the undertaking, Gardner Cox, M. D., of Holyoke, Mass., whose contributions to the history of Royalton Fort and the genealogical portion of the book are invaluable, to Eugene S. Rolfe, Boston, who turned over to me his collection of matter pertaining to the early history of Royalton and Tunbridge, to Jay Read Pember, Clerk of the County Court, Woodstock, to Guy Rix, Genealogist, Concord, N. H., to Miss Mary Jameson, Chicago, William W. Culver, Lebanon, N. H., George H. Harvey, Woodstock, Miss Ruth Tracy, Beverly, Mass., Miss Laura Lincoln, and Mrs. George Taggart, who voluntarily gathered the data for several families, and to others too numerous to mention. I am peculiarly indebted to Lyman S. Hayes, Bellows Falls, the Historian of Rockingham, for advice and counsel, and to the donor who set the ball rolling, for words of encouragement which have brightened many an hour of hard labor.

Dr. Janette E. Freeman's contribution to the Freeman record should be noticed, and the assistance received from numerous genealogies, especially those of the Clark, Cleveland, Dewey, Fowler, Rix, and Waldo families.

I have not thought best to mar the appearance of the pages of this book, and to divert the attention of the general reader by frequent references to the authorities from which data have been culled. Our earliest town records are not in shape to be examined, except with the utmost care. They are on loose sheets in many instances, worn and defaced. The volumes containing the early town records are not distinguished by any distinctive mark, and in one instance are not paged. The land records are better preserved, and are distinguished by letters of the alphabet.

"Why did your town want a History?" was a question asked by an outsider during the past year. The reply was, "Because it has loyal sons and daughters who are still interested in it, though living for many years outside its limits, and because it is one of the most progressive, up-to-date towns in the State of Vermont."

A brief account of the inception of the History and Genealogy, and of the action subsequent to the first proposition for such a work may be of interest to some. The publication of the History is due, first of all, to the Royalton Woman's Club. It was the active, successful search for matter connected with the early settlement of the town by members of this club that arrested the attention of one of the sons of Royalton, who has retained his love for his native town, and his interest in its welfare. This was the son of Elisha Wild, Daniel G. Wild, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., who offered to give \$500 towards a History of

Royalton. The Woman's Club accepted the offer, and through the eloquence of Mrs. Frances M. Joiner made a successful appeal to the town at its March meeting in 1906 to appropriate a like sum. By direction of the town the moderator of this meeting, Marvin H. Hazen, submitted a list of twelve names, from which the Woman's Club was to select an Historical Committee, later known as the Royalton Historical Association. This committee was to be composed, in part, of members of the Woman's Club. Four were selected from the Club: Mrs. Frances M. Joiner, Mrs. Seymour Culver, Mrs. Annette Lyman, and Miss Gertrude Denison. From the list of twelve names were selected, Mr. William Skinner, Charles P. Tarbell, Esq., Mr. R. B. Galusha, Rev. Levi Wild, Dr. Daniel L. Burnett, Mr. M. S. Adams, Mr. Ernest J. Hewitt.

The name of Fayette Green was added "under authority" at the first meeting of the Association, which was held March 15, 1906, and the following officers were then elected: Mrs. Frances M. Joiner, President; Dr. Daniel L. Burnett, Vice-President; Mr. Rufus B. Galusha, Treasurer; Mr. Ernest J. Hewitt, Secretary; C. P. Tarbell, Esq., Auditor. At the second meeting, April 4, 1906, Rev. Levi Wild sent in his resignation, which was reluctantly accepted. The personnel of the Historical Association has changed in the succeeding years. The loss of the first able chairman, Mrs. Frances M. Joiner, was keenly felt. The Woman's Club elected Mrs. Henry W. Dutton in her place, who has equally well and faithfully performed her duties. The removal of Mr. Galusha from town rendered the office of treasurer vacant, and Dr. D. L. Burnett was chosen to fill the vacancy, and on his removal, Miss Alice Grant was elected treasurer.

Besides the \$1,000 already mentioned as at the disposal of the Association, that body received as gifts \$50 from Mrs. Frederick Billings of New York, and \$20 from Mrs. Nancy Atwood Sprague of Chicago. The business of the Association was entrusted to an executive committee composed of three of its members, which number was afterwards increased to five.

At the third meeting of the Association, May 26, 1906, it was voted to employ Mrs. E. M. Lovejoy as Historian. I was then teaching in Helena, Montana, but returned and began work on the History about the middle of July, 1906. During the succeeding two years I was teaching in Royalton Academy, and could devote only my vacations to the prosecution of the work. Since that time my labor on the History has been continuous, except three months of the past year, when the illness and death of a sister compelled a cessation of this task.

My most sincere and grateful thanks are due to the members of the Historical Association, who have been uniformly kind and considerate. It was their hearty support that secured the financial backing of the town for the publication of this book, at a critical time in its history. The scope of the undertaking had grown, and there had been demands for a more complete work than the Woman's Club had at first contemplated. It has been in large part a labor of love, in recognition of the many kindnesses received by me and mine at the hands of the former and the present citizens of Royalton. Mention should be made of the labor of C. P. Tarbell, Esq., who, as legal adviser, has given freely of his time to the promotion of the History, and of Mr. Ernest J. Hewitt, the efficient secretary, both of whom are fully occupied with their own business cares, but who have ever cheerfully responded to all calls made upon them.

The Association was highly gratified and encouraged by the prompt and hearty response to solicitations for subscriptions to the History, which were sent out in 1909. The appeal was made when it was

absolutely necessary to obtain a certain number of subscribers in order to insure the success of the undertaking. As our home list increased, and the white messengers containing the individual pledges came in from hearts warm with tender memories of the "dear old town," the anxious strain of weeks gave place to rejoicing over the bright prospect. To these my own heart goes out in gratitude and thankfulness. A recent appeal for prepaid subscriptions to enable the Association to meet its printing bills was equally successful, and those so kindly responding will have the satisfaction of knowing that they materially hastened the completion of the work, and lessened the labor attendant thereupon.

In selecting the Free Press of Burlington to print the book, and the Empire Company of Albany to make the cuts, the Association was confident that the workmanship would be creditable to the town and satisfactory to subscribers. The photographers furnishing most of the pictures were I. L. Welcome of South Royalton, W. E. Graham now of Burlington, Mrs. Ada L. Miller of South Royalton, and Conant and Conant of Randolph Center.

The History of Royalton is now offered to the public with the hope that, whatever faults it has, they will not be held so near the eye as to obstruct the view of any good it may contain.

EVELYN M. W. LOVEJOY.

South Royalton, Vermont, August 15, 1911.



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page
Dr. Cyrus B. Drake .....	Frontispiece
Chart of Partition of Land .....	facing 22
Commission of Benjamin Morgan, Jr. ....	facing 96
Fort Defiance at Barnard, 1780 .....	facing 97
Zadock Steele .....	facing 116
Burning of Royalton .....	facing 117
The Havens Meadow in Royalton .....	facing 120
Site of the Indian Encampment in Tunbridge .....	facing 121
The Gully on Hill-side, Pember's Place of Death .....	facing 144
Relics of "Ye Olden Time" .....	facing 144
South Tunbridge—Beginning of Indian Raid .....	facing 145
Morgan Mill, Built, 1781 .....	facing 145
Mrs. Jerusha (Rix) Hutchinson .....	facing 150
George Avery, Taken Prisoner in Sharon .....	facing 150
Mrs. Lucy (Pierce) Parkhurst .....	facing 150
Phineas Parkhurst, M. D. ....	facing 150
Group of Relics .....	facing 151
Old Vesper House .....	facing 151
"Great Bridge" Lottery Ticket .....	facing 151
Monument Commemorating the Burning of Royalton.....	facing 178
Daniel G. Wild, Esq. ....	facing 179
Unveiling of the "Indian Monument" .....	facing 182
Mrs. Frances (Merrill) Joiner .....	facing 183
First Congregational Church, Royalton .....	facing 244
Town Clerk's Office, Royalton .....	facing 244
Railroad Bridge, Royalton .....	facing 245
Railroad Depot, Royalton .....	facing 245
Site of Stevens Bridge and Handy Fordway .....	facing 272
First Bridge at South Royalton across White River .....	facing 273
Map of School Districts, 1869 .....	facing 316
M. E. Church, South Royalton .....	facing 320
Royalton Academy, Chartered 1807 .....	facing 320
Old Schoolhouse in District 17 .....	facing 321
South Royalton Graded School Building .....	facing 321
Joseph Tracy, Jr. ....	facing 330
Sylvanus Bates .....	facing 330
John Ingersoll Gilbert .....	facing 330
Samuel Ward Boardman .....	facing 330
Edward Joseph Hallock .....	facing 330
Edward Conant .....	facing 330
Charles Noyes Chase .....	facing 331
Mrs. Evelyn M. Lovejoy .....	facing 331
Sidney Munson Harris .....	facing 331
William B. Herrick .....	facing 331
Mrs. Ellen Lee Stearns .....	facing 331
Miss Fannie Eastman .....	facing 331
Charles L. Curtis .....	facing 331
Facsimile Signatures of Early Settlers .....	facing 370
South Royalton Cemetery .....	facing 371
Burial Place of Rev. John Searle .....	facing 371
Burial Place of Gen. Elias Stevens and Wife .....	facing 371
Old Sharon Cemetery .....	facing 371
Burial Place of Rev. Martin Tullar .....	facing 371
Burial Place of Thomas Pember .....	facing 371
Burial Place of Peter Button .....	facing 371
Burial Place of Zebulon Lyon and Wife .....	facing 371
"South Royalton House" .....	facing 384
Harvey Hazen Woodard .....	facing 384

Charles Henry Woodard .....	facing	384
The Old Fox Tavern .....	facing	385
"Cascadnac" Hotel and the "Brick Store" .....	facing	385
Percival Furniture Factory .....	facing	400
The Old Trescott Mill .....	facing	401
Site of the Curtis-Morgan Mill .....	facing	401
The Hewitt New Grain Mill and Elevator .....	facing	424
Childhood Home of Rev. Martin Tullar .....	facing	424
Martin House on Site of Pierce Tavern .....	facing	424
Home of Dr. Dana E. Dearing .....	facing	424
The Gen. Elias Stevens House .....	facing	424
George Cowdery House on the First-settled Farm .....	facing	424
Old Academy, Now the Town Hall .....	facing	424
South Royalton after the First Fire, 1878 .....	facing	425
New Iron Bridge, South Royalton, 1903 .....	facing	425
South Royalton Congregational Church .....	facing	482
Rev. Henry Martin Goddard .....	facing	482
Rev. James Ramage .....	facing	482
Rev. Sidney K. B. Perkins .....	facing	482
Rev. Sherman Goodwin .....	facing	482
Rev. Nathaniel Sprague .....	facing	483
St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Royalton .....	facing	483
South Royalton Bank Note .....	facing	502
The Bank of Royalton Bank Note .....	facing	502
James Spencer Moore .....	facing	503
Phineas D. Pierce .....	facing	503
Asa W. Kenney .....	facing	503
David Wickam Cowdery .....	facing	503
Arthur Gilbert Whitham .....	facing	534
Herbert Chancellor Sargent .....	facing	534
Dana E. Dearing, D. M. D. ....	facing	534
Arthur A. Abbott .....	facing	534
Sample of Early Land Record .....	facing	535
Samuel Parkman Danforth, M. D. ....	facing	544
Edgar John Fish, M. D. ....	facing	544
Jos. A. Denison, M. D. ....	facing	545
Henry Harrison Whitcomb, M. D. ....	facing	552
Daniel Webster Lovejoy, M. D. ....	facing	552
James E. Morse, M. D. ....	facing	552
David Comstock Moore, M. D. ....	facing	552
Levi Rix, M. D. ....	facing	552
Oliver Justin Ellis, M. D. ....	facing	553
William H. Gerrish, M. D. ....	facing	553
Frank Gillis Mills, M. D. ....	facing	553
Daniel Lillie Burnett, M. D. ....	facing	553
Clayton Philemon House, M. D. ....	facing	553
Arthur Brown Bisbee, M. D. ....	facing	553
William Lincoln Paine, M. D. ....	facing	553
The Beginning of South Royalton .....	facing	566
Mrs. Rebecca (Dickerman) Tarbell .....	facing	567
Charles P. Tarbell .....	facing	567
Daniel Tarbell, Jr. ....	facing	567
Luke Tarbell .....	facing	567
South Royalton after the Fire of 1886 .....	facing	572
South Royalton in the 1870's .....	facing	573
Map of Royalton Village and South Royalton .....	facing	576
Royalton Village and the "Pinnacle" .....	facing	602
Miss Sarah C. Doubleday .....	facing	603

Mrs. Laura (Chapin) Dutton .....	facing	603
Miss Gertrude May Denison .....	facing	603
Mrs. Gertrude S. (Jones) Laird .....	facing	603
William Mortimer Sargent .....	facing	610
Lewis Cass Dickerman .....	facing	610
Mark John Sargent .....	facing	610
Anson Perkins Skinner .....	facing	610
Ernest John Hewitt .....	facing	611
William Henry Sargent .....	facing	611
John Harvey Hewitt .....	facing	611
Marvin H. Hazen .....	facing	611
The Block, South Royalton .....	facing	616
Old Time Picnic .....	facing	617
Veteran Reunion, 1909 .....	facing	617
Announcement of Dedication Ball at Woodard's Hotel.....	facing	617
Arrival of Roosevelt, Aug. 30, 1902 .....	facing	617
Roosevelt Alighting to Make a Speech .....	facing	617
Vermont Advocate .....	facing	622
Barn on Timothy Durkee farm, 1780 .....	facing	623
Kettles Left at Indian Encampment, Randolph .....	facing	623
Alsop Latham .....	facing	630
William H. Safford .....	facing	630
Mrs. Sally (Cole) Latham .....	facing	630
Alden Craft Latham, M. D. ....	facing	630
Benjamin Franklin Bosworth .....	facing	631
Benjamin Cole Latham .....	facing	631
Mrs. Betsey Bates (Poole) Pike .....	facing	631
Ebenezer Winslow .....	facing	631
Mrs. Sally (Gould) Felch .....	facing	631
Mrs. Abbie Taylor (Bancroft) Danforth .....	facing	631
Mrs. Jannette S. (Lyman) Bigelow .....	facing	631
Mrs. Hannah (Curtiss) Benson .....	facing	631
Mrs. Sarah (Houston) Haynes .....	facing	631
Mrs. Phebe Carson (Durkee) Latham .....	facing	631
Mrs. Mary Jane (Gee) Davis .....	facing	631
Ira Curtiss .....	facing	631
Miss Lucy Skinner .....	facing	631
Mrs. Maria E. (Clapp) McCullough .....	facing	631
Rufus Bailey Cloud .....	facing	631
Mrs. Betsey (Curtiss) Davis .....	facing	631
William Rollin Shipman .....	facing	642
Frederick Billings .....	facing	642
Truman Henry Safford .....	facing	642
Jacob Collamer .....	facing	642
Frederick Vose Marcy .....	facing	643
Judge Robert E. DeForest .....	facing	643
Judge John Sullivan Marcy .....	facing	643
Henry Sullivan Marcy .....	facing	643
Birthplace of Joseph Smith .....	facing	644
Joseph Smith Monument .....	facing	648
Dea. Martin Skinner Adams .....	facing	654
Forrest Adams .....	facing	654
David Clark Stearns .....	facing	655
Dea. John B. Durkee .....	facing	655
John F. Shepard .....	facing	655
James Pike, Jr. ....	facing	655
William Harrison Martin .....	facing	655
Mrs. Elvira (Tucker) Atwood .....	facing	662

Ebenezer Atwood .....	facing	662
Oliver Augustine Atwood .....	facing	663
Lucia Elvira Atwood .....	facing	663
Thomas Hammond Atwood .....	facing	663
Myron Winslow Atwood .....	facing	663
Elizabeth Penn Atwood .....	facing	663
Charles Atwood .....	facing	663
Nancy Ann Atwood .....	facing	663
Charles Morris Lamb .....	facing	676
Lyman Benson .....	facing	676
George W. Bradstreet .....	facing	677
Benjamin Bloss .....	facing	690
Richard Dana Bloss, M. D. ....	facing	690
Richard Bloss, M. D. ....	facing	690
Jabez Parkhurst Bloss, M. D. ....	facing	690
Storrs Lee Howe .....	facing	691
Norman Francis Howe .....	facing	691
Mrs. Mary Jacobs (Lyman) Howe .....	facing	691
Lyman Howe .....	facing	691
Mrs. Eliza (Skinner) Denison .....	facing	752
Old Denison House .....	facing	752
Dudley Chase Denison .....	facing	753
J. D. Denison .....	facing	753
Garner Rix Dewey .....	facing	762
Darius Dewey, Jr. ....	facing	762
Full View of South Royalton from the Southwest .....	facing	763
Mrs. Altha (Hazen) Dutton .....	facing	776
David Hazen Dutton .....	facing	776
Henry Walbridge Dutton .....	facing	776
Capt. Amasa Dutton .....	facing	776
Mrs. Harriet Diana (Walbridge) Dutton .....	facing	776
Mrs. Abbie C. (Dutton) Kidder .....	facing	776
Mrs. Altha L. (Dutton) Hyde .....	facing	776
Mrs. Laura Anne (Dutton) Dodge .....	facing	776
Mrs. Susan (Putnam) Bowman .....	facing	777
John Bliss .....	facing	777
Phineas Stevens .....	facing	777
Asahel Clark .....	facing	777
John Lindley Bowman .....	facing	777
George Lyman .....	facing	777
The Robinson-Lovejoy House .....	facing	860
Charles Dodge Lovejoy .....	facing	860
Century Elm Facing Lovejoy House .....	facing	860
Mrs. Lorenza (Havens) Lovejoy .....	facing	860
Thomas Lovejoy .....	facing	860
Mark Henry Lovejoy .....	facing	860
Charles Dodge Lovejoy .....	facing	860
Mrs. Pattie (Farnham) Lyman .....	facing	861
Storrs Lee Lyman .....	facing	861
Mrs. Abigail (Woodbury) Lyman .....	facing	861
Elias Lyman .....	facing	861
Daniel Lee Lyman, M. D. ....	facing	861
Jabez Lyman, Jr. ....	facing	861
Mrs. Sarah (Webster) Metcalf .....	facing	896
Mrs. Polly (Gifford) Kimball .....	facing	896
Paul Clark .....	facing	896
John Gillette .....	facing	896
John Hammond Metcalf .....	facing	896



Capt. Nathan Kimball	..... facing	896
Mrs. Betsey (Flint) Havens	..... facing	896
Jemima (Smalley) Gillette	..... facing	896
Jemima Gillette	..... facing	896
Mrs. Mary A. (Bingham) Parkhurst	..... facing	897
Ebenezer Dewey	..... facing	897
Richard Thomas	..... facing	897
Coit Parkhurst	..... facing	897
Jireh Tucker	..... facing	897
Capt. Harry Bingham	..... facing	897
Ira Perrin	..... facing	906
Asa Perrin	..... facing	906
Greenfield Perrin	..... facing	906
Oel Perrin	..... facing	906
Rev. John Perrin	..... facing	906
Mrs. Eunice (Crandall) Williams	..... facing	907
David Williams	..... facing	907
Mrs. Zurviah (Cleveland) Williams	..... facing	907
Polydore Williams	..... facing	907
Bridge at Mouth of First Branch	..... facing	910
Phineas Pierce	..... facing	911
Mrs. Charlotte Stone (Parkhurst) Pierce	..... facing	911
The Pierce Tavern	..... facing	911
Mrs. Katherine Fletcher (Kendall) Rix	..... facing	928
Elisha Lee Rix	..... facing	928
William Rix	..... facing	928
William Skinner, Jr.	..... facing	928
Martin Tullar Skinner	..... facing	928
William Skinner, Senior	..... facing	928
Mrs. Maria B. (Smith) Skinner	..... facing	928
Ira M. Russ	..... facing	929
Jeremiah Russ	..... facing	929
Nathaniel M. Russ	..... facing	929
Thomas J. Russ	..... facing	929
Neil Russ	..... facing	929
Broad Brook	..... facing	996
Mrs. Mary (Moore) Joiner	..... facing	996
Rev. David B. Lyman	..... facing	996
Dea. Salmon Joiner	..... facing	996
Mrs. Sarah (Joiner) Lyman	..... facing	996
Capt. Garner Rix	..... facing	1030
Mrs. Lucinda (Rix) Wild	..... facing	1030
Mrs. Betsey (Lyman) Rix	..... facing	1030
Elisha Wild	..... facing	1030
Dea. John Wild	..... facing	1030
William L. Waldo	..... facing	1031
Ralph Waldo	..... facing	1031
Benjamin F. Waldo	..... facing	1031
Joseph Warren Waldo	..... facing	1031
Henry R. Waldo	..... facing	1031
George W. Waldo	..... facing	1031
Mrs. Pamela (Wheat) Waldo	..... facing	1031
Charles F. Waldo	..... facing	1031
Charles West	..... facing	1040
Julius Orlando Belknap	..... facing	1040
Mrs. Jennie (Hagan) Brown	..... facing	1041
Royal F. Baker	..... facing	1041
William Woodard	..... facing	1041
Rolla Miner Chase, M. D., D. D. S.	..... facing	1041

## ABBREVIATIONS.

And.—Andover.	m.—married.
b.—born.	Med.—Medical.
Bar.—Barnard.	Nat.—National.
bur.—buried.	Nor.—Norwich.
cav.—cavalry.	pris.—prisoner.
cem.—cemetery.	Rand.—Randolph.
ch.—child, children.	regt.—regiment.
coll.—college.	rem.—removed.
com.—committee, commissioned.	res.—resides, resided, residence.
Conserv.—Conservatory.	ret.—returned.
C. V. R. R.—Central Vermont Rail- road.	Roy.—Royalton.
d.—died.	Sem.—Seminary.
D.—Dutch Allotment.	Surg.—Surgeon.
Dart.—Dartmouth.	Theo.—Theological
dau.—daughter.	T. P.—Town Plot.
en.—enlisted.	Tunb.—Tunbridge.
gr. sch.—grammar school.	Univ.—University.
grad.—graduate, graduated.	unm.—unmarried.
inf.—infantry.	U. V. M.—University of Vermont.
L. A.—Large Allotment.	V. R. C.—Veteran Reserve Corps.
M.—Middle.	wid.—widow.

# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### ROYALTON.

Location—Topography—Fauna—Flora .....	1
---------------------------------------	---

## CHAPTER II.

### ROYALTON CHARTERS.

Deed of partition—New York Charter—Vermont Charter—New Hampshire Charter .....	10
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

### PROPRIETORS' RECORDS.

First recorded meeting, 1781—Method of allotment—Original grantees and lots held—Cost of Vermont Charter—"After-divisions"—Pitches established .....	18
--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

### CONTEST OVER THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

Grants by Gov. Wentworth—Claims of New York and Massachusetts—The "Bennington Mob"—Independence of the Grants declared—Royalton records relating to the controversy—Action of Congress—Agreement with New York—Admission to the Union .....	29
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

### COUNTIES.

First county in the Grants—Other counties—First division by Vermont—Division of Cumberland county—Attempts to change the boundary of Windsor county—Royalton's action in the matter..	38
---	----

## CHAPTER VI.

### BOUNDARIES.

Loss of territory by Bethel charter and surveys—Petitions for changes—New surveys and agreements with Sharon and Bethel—Tunbridge Gore—Attempts to form a new town—Boundary of Royalton village .....	43
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

Settlement of Sharon—Joel Shepard's narrative—Sketches of men coming to Royalton before the Indian raid—Census of 1790....	58
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII.

## EARLY MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

- Husking parties, apple parings, and quiltings—Fourth of July observances—Sabbath attendance—Outdoor sports—Training of children . . . . . 77

## CHAPTER IX.

## ROYALTON FORT.

- Extract from Dr. Gardner Cox's narrative—Provision for building the Fort—Capt. David Woodward's Company—Location of the Fort—Building of Forts Defiance and Fortitude . . . . . 87

## CHAPTER X.

## REVOLUTIONARY AFFAIRS.

- Importance of the New Hampshire Grants as a frontier—"Green Mountain Boys"—Raising of men in 1775—Protection of the frontier—The Rangers—Board of War—Wheelock's corps—Zebulon Lyon's Co.—Situation in 1777—Royalton record—Indian raid . . . . . 97

## CHAPTER XI.

## ZADOCK STEELE'S NARRATIVE OF THE BURNING OF ROYALTON.

- Attack of the savages at Robert Havens' and John Hutchinson's—Course down the branch and river—Shooting of Phineas Parkhurst—Heroism of Mrs. Hendee—Pursuit of the Indians . . . . . 116

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE BURNING OF ROYALTON.

- Motive for attack—Records at Ottawa—Sources of information—Hutchinson and Havens families—Course of the Indians—Families on the west or south side of the river—Narrative of a prisoner, George Avery—Heroism of Phineas Parkhurst—Families on the east or north side of the river—The heroine, Mrs. Handy—Pursuit of the Indians—Troops sent to Royalton—Jonathan Carpenter's diary—Randolph sufferers—Family traditions—Anniversaries—Indian Monument . . . . . 138

## CHAPTER XIII.

## HISTORY OF THE CHARTERS.

- The petition—The five who controlled the land—The allotment of each—Organization of the town—History of the Vermont grant of Royalton—Sketches of the New York grantees . . . . . 183

## CHAPTER XIV.

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

- The first church—Union of Royalton and Sharon in supporting a minister—First church record in Royalton—First sermon in Royalton—Futile efforts to secure a minister—First pastor—The minister's lot—Pastorates of the Rev. Azel Washburn and Rev. Martin Tullar—Short pastorates—Call to Rev. Asahel C. Washburn—Pastorate of Dr. C. B. Drake—Supplies—Pastorate of Dr. S. W. Dike—Supplies of recent years ..... 193

## CHAPTER XV.

## GROWTH AND POLITY OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

- Earliest records—Increase in membership—Dissidents—The Sabbath school and its Home Department—Church doctrines—Church discipline—Deacons—Missions and Societies—Royalton Association—Officers of the church and society ..... 218

## CHAPTER XVI.

## THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.

- Lieut. Lyon's building—The meeting-house of 1790-91—The new house of 1840 ..... 236

## CHAPTER XVII.

## ROADS.

- First record relating to roads—Division into highway districts—Taxation for roads—First recorded survey—Change in the First Branch road—Authentication of roads—New roads and surveys previous to 1800—The county road and others previous to the building of the railroad—Court's Commission of 1849—Changes in roads—Court's committees of 1835 and 1868—More recent surveys—Abolishment of highway districts—Turnpikes—Fords—ways ..... 245

## CHAPTER XVIII.

## BRIDGES.

- Building of smaller bridges—First bridge across White river—Rebuilding of branch bridges—Second bridge over White river—The lottery—Bridge at Foxville, or N. Royalton—South Royalton river bridge ..... 266

## CHAPTER XIX.

## EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

- First division into districts—Division of 1795—Trustees—District records—Means of supporting schools—Abolition of the district system—South Royalton graded school—Teachers of the town—Superintendents—Table to accompany Map of School Districts. 283

## CHAPTER XX.

## ROYALTON ACADEMY.

- The charter—Principals—Burning of the academy building—Union with the town high school—Last graduation—Records of students—College record ..... 317

## CHAPTER XXI.

## MATTERS RELATING TO TOWN MEETINGS.

- Officers—Place of meetings—Manner of conducting meetings—  
Town records—Town by-laws—Lists of selectmen and town rep-  
resentatives ..... 346

## CHAPTER XXII.

## THE TOWN'S POOR.

- Auctioneering the poor—Overseers—Purchase of a town farm—  
Leasing of the town farm ..... 360

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## CEMETERIES.

- Earliest burials—First action by the town—Establishment of the  
different cemeteries—Cemetery associations—Naming of the  
cemeteries ..... 371

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## HOTELS.

- First innkeepers—Owners of the "Cascadnac"—The Gilbert-Pierce  
stand—The Fox tavern—The "South Royalton House"—The  
"Central Vermont House"—"Brightwood" ..... 379

## CHAPTER XXV.

## POST-OFFICES AND POST-ROADS.

- First post-route in Vermont—Postmasters in Royalton and South  
Royalton—Rural Delivery—Stage routes—Rivalry of stage  
drivers ..... 386

## CHAPTER XXVI.

## THE INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN.

- Saw and grist mills—Manufacture of potash and pearlash—Cider  
mills and distilleries—Tanneries—Shoemakers—South Royalton  
and White River Shoe companies—Blacksmiths—Creameries  
—Farm products—Telephone lines—Dressmakers, milliners,  
and tailors ..... 397

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## THE GENERAL MILITIA.

- State of the militia previous to the Revolution and at its close—  
A muster day at Woodstock—Equipment of militiamen—Legis-  
lation regarding the militia—List of officers connected with  
Royalton—War of 1812—Stationing of the militia—Controversy  
over commanding officers—Capt. Bingham's Co. .... 428

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

## ROYALTON IN THE CIVIL WAR.

- Soldier's Aid Society—Bounties paid—Brief history of regiments—  
Roster of men sent out by Royalton—Royalton pensioners,  
1911 ..... 443

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## THE METHODIST CHURCH.

- Evidence of early organization—First preserved church records—  
Building of the first church—Removal to South Royalton—  
Union church at S. Royalton—Erection of the parsonage—  
Sketches of the pastors—The Sunday school, Ladies' Sewing  
Circle, and Epworth League—Gifts to the church ..... 459

## CHAPTER XXX.

## SOUTH ROYALTON CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

- Organization—Sketches of pastors—Bequests—Merging of Society  
and Church—Repairs—Deacons—The Sunday school—The  
Y. P. S. C. E. and Ladies' Aid Society—Its policy ..... 471

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## OTHER RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

- The Baptist Church*—Early membership—Union with Sharon—Dis-  
ciplining of members—Connection with East Bethel church—  
*St. Paul's Episcopal Church*—Organization—Erection of a  
church building—Memorial gifts—Sketches of rectors—Officers  
—*The Universalist Society*—New organization of 1893—*The  
Christian Church*—Pastors and members—*The Catholic Church*  
—Mission at South Royalton ..... 483

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## THE BANKS.

- The Bank of Royalton*—Organization and officers—Change to *The  
National Bank of Royalton*—Burglary of the bank—Closing of  
the bank—*The South Royalton Bank*—Its status in 1852—  
Trouble with the Suffolk Bank of Boston—The failure of the  
bank ..... 499

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## TOWN PROPERTY.

- The five public rights—Land for the first settled minister—Ex-  
change of land—Leasing of the public lands—Record of  
public lands for 1909—The Common—The Brewster deed—Re-  
port of the selectmen in 1835—The South Royalton Park—  
Owners preceding the Park Association—Work of the Associa-  
tion—Town buildings—The pound ..... 507



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## TAXES AND THE GRAND LIST.

- Land tax—Proprietors' taxes—Taxes for specific purposes—Rates of taxation—Time of raising taxes—Civil war debt—Grand list by decades ..... 527

## CHAPTER XXXV.

## THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

- The first lawyer—Sketches of the subsequent lawyers—Hon. Jacob Collamer's connection with Royalton—Litigation ..... 534

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

- The epidemic of 1813—Licensing physicians—Inoculation—The first doctor in Royalton—Sketches of the physicians practicing in town—Dentists ..... 545

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## THE VILLAGES.

- Royalton village*—Its beginning—The first firm—Increase in business and population—*South Royalton village*—The enterprise of Daniel Tarbell, Jr.—Erection of stores and residences—Fires in S. Royalton—Poem by Mrs. Nettie M. Waldo ..... 561

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

## THE CENTRAL VERMONT RAILROAD.

- Its projection and building—First train through the town—Erection of depots—Station agents—Casualties and accidents ..... 577

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

## FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

- Rising Sun Lodge, No. 7, F. and A. M.—Its charter—Anti-masonic movement—Membership and officers—Order of the Eastern Star—History of its organization—The charter—Officers—The Washington Benevolent Society—Temperance Matters—Temperance societies—White River Grange—Organization and influence—Royalton Woman's Club—Its work for the improvement of streets, schools, and the preparation of a town history—South Royalton Woman's Club—Its membership and line of study—Orville Bixby Post, G. A. R.—Organization, membership, and officers—Mark J. Sargent Camp, No. 74, Sons of Veterans—Organization and membership—Orville Bixby Woman's Relief Corps, No. 37—Object, work, officers—Royalton Lodge, No. 74, I. O. O. F.—White River Horticultural Society—White River Poultry Association—White River Camp of M. W. of A., No. 10040—The South Royalton Public Benefit Society—Gen. Hancock Council, Jr., O. U. A. M. .... 585



## CHAPTER XL.

## PRESENT BUSINESS MEN OF SOUTH ROYALTON.

Sketches of each .....	610
------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLI.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

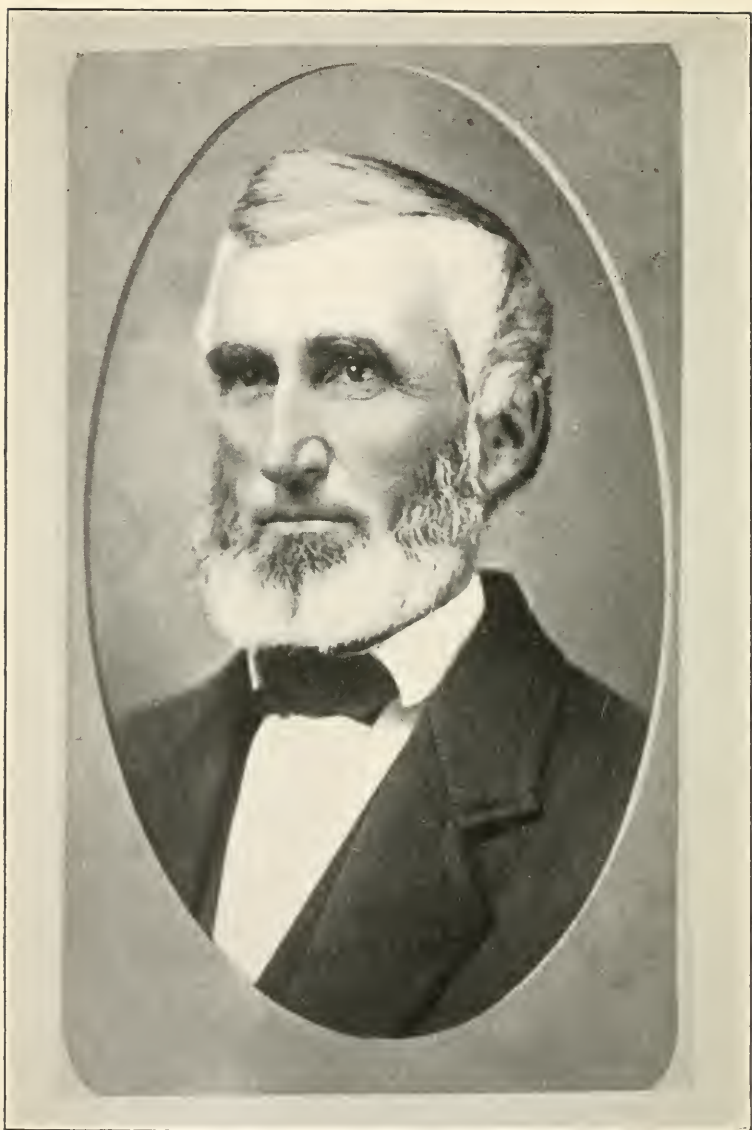
Visits of noted men—Lafayette—President Monroe—President Roosevelt—The Vermont Advocate—Controversy with the Woodstock Observer—Sketch of Wyman Spooner—The Free Public Library—Relics—Longevity .....	617
---	-----

## BIOGRAPHICAL AND GENEALOGICAL RECORDS.

Explanation .....	634
Celebrities .....	635
Biographical Sketch of the Marcy Family .....	642
The Smith Family in Vermont .....	644
Genealogies alphabetically arranged .....	648
Addenda .....	1049
Errata .....	1051
Index .....	1055



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



Cyrus B. Drake  
Pastor

## CHAPTER I.

---

### ROYALTON.

#### LOCATION, TOPOGRAPHY, FAUNA, AND FLORA.

Perhaps not half a dozen residents of Royalton could give an inquirer the latitude and longitude of the town in which they live, nor is it to be charged to general ignorance, if they fail to do so. There are some facts which we carry around in our heads, some in our note books, and some that we let lie in bound volumes on dusty shelves. One such volume informs the reader that Royalton is located in the north part of Windsor county, in latitude 43 degrees 49 minutes, and longitude 4 degrees and 28 minutes east from Washington. Its latitude is about the same as that of Genoa in sunny Italy. Its climate, however, is more varied. The temperature generally ranges from the 90's in July and August to 30 degrees below zero in the winter months. There are not many winter days when the mercury falls lower than 10 degrees below zero. The winters are variable, like other Vermont towns. Sometimes wheels run nearly every month in the year, but usually snow falls about Thanksgiving time, and from that date until the January thaw, the jingling of sleigh bells makes music on the frosty air. Heavy snow storms are likely to fall in February and March, but the residents console themselves with the thought that the sun is running its course higher every day, and the bed of downy white will soon melt under its warm rays. Occasionally the fall of snow is so heavy that the farmers are unable to get around in their sugar places, and a short supply of the delicious maple sugar is the result. Again, when there is an open winter, and spring comes earlier than usual, sending warm thrills through the sleeping maples, the buds start too early, and, though sap may run, it is not good for making sugar.

The town is a hilly one, as a whole, but not so much so as some of the surrounding towns. The river flowing through the whole length of the town, the two branches, which would be called rivers in many localities, and the long brooks, all have bordering them many acres of meadow land, as fine as can be

found in any other part of New England. The hills rise one above another, and are of such altitude as to be worthy of the name of mountain, could they be set down on a broad prairie. Not many of these hills, mostly crowned with a luxuriant growth of trees, have been given names. The "Elephant" is a peak near South Royalton, which ambitious youths sometimes climb, but oftener they are content to pick their way up the more modest elevation fronting the hotel, where a small building has been erected. At Royalton village the "Pinnacle" has been associated in loving thought with many picnics and other good times in the minds of those who spent their young days in the quiet hamlet, or a few months within the academy walls.

A long range of hills in the southeast part of the town, back from the river, runs in a graded line for several miles. One part, the middle and highest portion, is sometimes called the Saw-tooth Range, from the fact that three sharp cuts, at quite regular intervals, are plainly noticeable from several viewpoints, one being on the north side of the river, near Havensville, and another on the old Royalton & Woodstock turnpike, over the hills to Barnard. The "Twins" are two small elevations near the mouth of the First Branch. "Bald Mountain" is another high elevation north of the river, the location of which can be seen on the map of "School Districts." In the northwest part of the town are high hills, on one of which, near Mr. Fayette Green's, the broadest and most beautiful landscape can be viewed that Royalton affords, stretching off to the distant Green Mountains, and revealing peak after peak. A sunrise or sunset watched from this elevation is most entrancing. Almost every hill road furnishes new delights to the traveller.

No quarrying of any consequence has been carried on in Royalton. The Bethel quarries are located on the border of the town. In 1846, the State Geologist, C. B. Adams, in his report, in speaking of a calcareo-mica slate region in Vermont, said that that part of the slate which lies east of the range from Memphremagog lake to the State House at Montpelier, and thence to Halifax, is wholly embraced in this division excepting a part of Essex county. He continues, "There is considerable difference perceptible in a portion of this division, extending from Derby and Holland on the north, to Bethel and Royalton in White River valley, from the other portions, though similar in lithological character. . . . In the calcareo-mica slate region, especially in that portion of it first described, embracing Memphremagog basin, Clyde, Barton, and Black River valley, and from thence to Royalton, Barnard, and Sharon, in White River valley, the deposits of muck are both numerous and large."

According to his estimate Royalton and Woodstock contain not much less marl than the deposit at Williamstown, covering about fifteen acres, which he thought would yield more than sixty millions of bushels of marl, suitable for manufacturing lime. Speaking specifically of Royalton, he said, "There is a large and very valuable deposit of marl on the farm of Mr. Dewey. It was deposited in an ancient beaver pond, and is now very accessible. It will supply lime for the whole White River valley. Several valuable deposits of muck are found in the vicinity."

This beaver pond to which Mr. Adams referred was an artificial pond of considerable size built up by beavers, that dammed the brook running through the farm now owned by Lisle McIntosh. On the farm of Amos J. Eaton was another beaver pond of smaller size. Proofs of the existence of these ponds are to be seen today. It may be that the Indians in their migrations knew of these ponds. On the Harry Bingham farm is a large boulder, commonly called the "Indian Rock," where Indian remains have been found, and it is the tradition that Indians were in the habit of building a temporary shelter about it, by using limbs of trees.

There are no caves of any note in town. A small one is found near the home of Rev. Levi Wild, and another of small dimensions is on the hill back of the Edward Rix house. It was here that about the middle of the last century some young members of Elisha Rix's family found a mysterious note, which sent them scampering in fear to the protection of home. This note is now in the possession of Mrs. William Skinner, daughter of William Rix.

According to the U. S. Geological Survey the altitude of Royalton is 510 feet. Its geographical center is on the "Bradstreet" farm, near the place where the portable sawing machine was recently set up, not far from the old school house. Royalton village seems to have been built up as near the center as practicable.

White river, the largest river east of the mountains, nearly sixty miles long, pursues its sinuous course through the town, having been frequently fed by hillside brooks since it left its birthplace in Granville, and continues to expand and deepen until its waters mingle with the Connecticut at Hartford. The First Branch, its largest tributary, winds its way down from Washington, through Chelsea and Tunbridge, and surrenders itself to the larger stream at South Royalton, while the Second Branch, somewhat smaller, with the same self-surrender in view, contentedly runs its course from Williamstown, through Brookfield, Randolph, and East Bethel to North Royalton. The town is thus supplied with sufficient water for the generation of power,



and for other purposes, though in very dry seasons these streams and other smaller ones become quite low. There is evidence, from the nature and conformation of the river banks and contiguous land, that the bed of the river was considerably broader, when the first settlers painfully picked their way along its banks, than it is today. Some islands have disappeared, and others have formed, so that a few deeds of real estate executed one hundred years ago are now practically worthless.

The first settlers of Royalton did not have the fear of wild animals that some pioneers had in other parts of the country. There were bears and wolves, but they do not seem to have had very ferocious natures, and the settler did not need so much to guard his life as his property from their greedy jaws. Their depredations were to be dreaded, but no instance has been forthcoming where one's life was really in danger from these animals, if one were armed and had courage.

Wolves were much more common than bears, and were so troublesome throughout the state, that bounties were early offered for them. A certificate is on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier, dated June 16, 1779, in which Isaac Morgan and Comfort Sever, selectmen, certify that in the preceding January John Parkhurst of Royalton killed a wolf, and brought the head to the subscribers, as the law directed. On July 6th the selectmen of Royalton paid Mr. Parkhurst £8 bounty. Independent action by the towns is shown by a town record dated 1795. In a warning for a town meeting to be held Dec. 8, was an article "To see if they will join with a number of the other Towns in this vicinity to raise the bounty on wolves killed within sd Towns & to chose an agent to meet with the agents of other Towns at Braintree the 10th Day of Decr. next on that business." They met and adjourned to the 22d. when no action was taken on this article. An act was passed by the legislature in 1797 offering a bounty of \$20 for every wolf or panther killed in the state. The poor crow was in disfavor with Royalton farmers then as now, and April 24, 1806, it was voted to offer a bounty of twenty cents for every crow killed within the town from that date to August 1st. The treasurer's business was to cut off the head, administer the oath, and pay the bounty.

Bears and wolves are no longer domiciled in our forests. The animals most troublesome to dwellers are the fox, the woodchuck, skunk, weasel, and rat. The fox has been persistently hunted, but he still holds his own, and not uncommonly outwits the farmer, and dines on his choicest fowls.

Mr. Amos J. Eaton has very kindly furnished a list of animals found in town. Among those not already named are the ermine weasel, little brown bat, white-tailed deer, red, gray, and



flying squirrels, chipmunk, black, and brown rats, house, and white-footed wood mice, meadow vole, muskrat, star-nosed and shrew moles, hedgehog, common hare, raccoon, striped garter snake, chicken, red-bellied, and black snakes, land tortoise, snapping turtle, common hyla, green, brown tree, and common tree frogs, garden toad, red lizard and newt. Rarer specimens are the northern mink, marten, spotted salamander, deer mouse, conie rabbit, and Canada lynx. A few years ago Mr. Eaton saw a wolf peeping into Royalton from Strafford line.

There is not so large a number nor so great a variety of birds in Royalton, as in former years before the pugnacious English sparrow became so numerous. The kinds are about the same as in other towns in Vermont. The list which follows was furnished by Mr. Amos H. Lamb, Mr. Amos J. Eaton, and Miss Minnie Metcalf.

The summer residents that are more or less common are the green heron, American woodcock, spotted sandpiper, sharp-shinned, Cooper's, red-shouldered, and pigeon hawks, rose-breasted grosbeak, indigo bunting, scarlet tanager, cliff, barn, tree, and bank swallows, waxwing, loggerhead shrike, red-eyed, warbling, and yellow-throated vireos, summer, chestnut-sided, blackburnian, black-throated green, myrtle, parula, white-creeping, and Canadian warblers, oven bird, Maryland yellow-throat, redstart, catbird, house wren, wood, hermit, and Wilson's thrushes, red-breasted robin, bluebird, yellow-billed and black-billed cuckoos, kingfisher, yellow-bellied woodpecker, flicker, whip-poor-will, night hawk, chimney swift, brown creeper, kingbird, phoebe, wood pewee, least flycatcher, crow, bob-o-link, cow bird, red-winged blackbird, Baltimore oriole, purple finch, vesper, chipping, song, and field sparrows, red-headed woodpecker, white-crowned sparrow, and the ruby-throated humming bird.

The rare summer residents are the sparrow hawk, brown thrasher, great-crested flycatcher, meadow lark, purple, and bronze grackles, and white-throated sparrow.

The resident birds, remaining through the year are the ruffed grouse, barred owl, saw-whet owl, and screech owl, hairy, downy, and pileated woodpecker, blue jay, American goldfinch, white-breasted, and red-breasted nuthatches, chickadee, American crossbill, and English sparrow. The robin has been known to winter here.

The common migrant birds are the shell drake, wild goose, fish hawk, and horned lark. The rare migrant birds are the American herring gull, great blue heron, black-bellied plover, fox sparrow, winter wren, golden crowned kinglet, Traill's flycatcher, rusty blackbird, and white-crowned sparrow. The very

rare migrant birds are the American bittern, solitary sandpiper, and wild pigeon.

The summer visitants are the golden, and the bald eagle, both very rare. The winter visitants are the American goshawk, northern shrike, pine grosbeak, pine siskin, snow bunting, tree sparrow, and red poll, nearly all of which are rare.

Regarding the haunts and the time of appearance of some of these birds Miss Metcalf writes very entertainingly. In part she says, "The kingfisher's shrill whistle is heard along the river banks until quite cold weather, and again in early spring. With the advent of spring the blue bird appears, enjoying the distinction of standing at the head in the systematic arrangement of the birds of America in point of development, as 'it takes practically none of man's products and boards itself.' The robin and song sparrow soon follow the blue bird, and the purple finch only a little later completes our spring quartette of the roadside. By May our fields and highways are thickly peopled with sweet singing and gayly plumaged birds, the brown thrasher, notably of the first, the indigo bunting of the second, accompanied by the plainer little vesper sparrow, the cat bird, king bird, and phoebe, while from the hillside comes the engaging song of the rose-breasted grosbeak. As summer advances, from the woods comes the songs of the thrushes, the call of the oven bird, the cuckoos' monotonous, mingled with the plaintive note of the wood pewee, and the scarlet tanager is seen flitting about among the trees. Among the low-growing trees and shrubs may be found the white-throated sparrow, white-crowned sparrow, chewink, golden crowned kinglet, Maryland yellow-throat, black and white creeping warbler, and the brown creeper. The wiry call of the grasshopper sparrow announces its presence in the meadow. Along the river bank we may hear the sandpiper's monotonous call, and note the restless flight of many bank swallows. Occasionally we see a blue heron, and the call of the night heron is frequently heard, while the night hawk flies busily about, 'policeman of the night,' as he has been called."

A few years ago two wood ibis were shot by Mr. Clark Turner on the First Branch in Royalton, and were mounted by Mr. Lamb. These specimens are now owned by Dr. Fish.

Since the laws for the protection of game and fish have been more stringently enforced, our streams, both large and small, but especially the brooks, are becoming fairly well supplied with several kinds of the finny tribe, such as the trout, shiner, dace, minnow, and eel. No fish of any large size is now taken from our streams, the angler feeling well repaid for several hours of trolling, if at last he succeeds in hauling in a two-pounder. While Charles Lyman owned his saw mill, he stocked

a pond near it with fish, and that hatchery still exists, the property of Fred Fowler.

Royalton does not now boast of so large a variety of flora as in earlier years. The deplorable stripping of the hills of their heavy growth of trees suitable for timber has resulted in the disappearance of several shy specimens of flowers that do not thrive in the open. In other cases the reckless gathering of rather rare flowers has ended in the extinction of that particular variety. The trailing arbutus at one time was very abundant in the vicinity of Royalton village, but has now nearly disappeared.

The closed gentian and the hop hornbeam tree are found on the hill road from South Royalton to Broad Brook. On this road also runs riot what is familiarly called viper's bugloss. It is not many years since it first made its appearance there, and it has spread with the rapidity of the tumble weed on the prairie, and what was at first admired as a novelty, is now called a pest. Another beautiful flower, which the farmers fight, as a rule, most industriously with small success, is the yellow and the ox-eye daisy. A field white with the rank ox-eye is a thing of beauty in the month of June, but hateful to the farmer, who knows his grass crop will be a minus quantity. The peculiar pitcher plant, quite common in some localities, is quite rare in Royalton. It is found on the Franklin Joiner farm.

The swamp beyond the hills back of the Thomas Davis farm revels in a rich growth of mosses of great variety. Lovers of the lower forms of vegetation will be amply repaid by a visit to this section of the town, and if they time their trip in the month of the crimsoning raspberry, they can also fill their pails with this luscious fruit. The raspberry and blackberry shrubs, so common thirty years ago, have largely succumbed to the ruthless scythe and the lack of moisture which has characterized some of our later seasons.

The dandelion, which is an uncontrollable pest in some western states, occasions no uneasiness here, for the love of "greens" leads the small boys and girls to gather them plentifully for table use in the spring. Ferns grow to luxuriant size along roadsides and in moist places. Since the law requiring roadsides to be cleared has been rigidly enforced, many of our drives have lost much of their wild beauty, which loss is not counterbalanced by the more frequent passing of automobiles, in the interest of which the law seems to have had its inception.

Rev. Levi Wild, who is a lover of flowers, and has given some time to the study of plant life in the town, has very kindly furnished some information regarding it which will be of interest to those of like mind. He says, "I suppose the Flora of

Royalton is in general like that of this section of the state, but there are some noteworthy exceptions. Among trees we have a well established colony of shellbark hickory on the 'Pinnacle' back of Royalton village. While this tree is common west of the Green Mountains, and in the Champlain region and in the southern Connecticut valley, it is doubtful if it is found on the east side of the state in any other place as far north as Royalton. It is doubtless not native here, but was probably introduced at an early period in the history of the town. Miss Lucy Skinner used to say that these trees came from hickory nuts brought from Connecticut and planted here by the early settlers. Among the rare trees may be mentioned the buttonwood or sycamore, which is found occasionally in the vicinity of White river.

It is noticeable that the white pine has been spreading within the past half century away from the river to the worn-out upland pastures. I know of one pasture which contained only a single pine, perhaps thirty years ago, and is now covered with a dense growth of trees almost large enough to cut for lumber. This tendency of the pine to spread should be encouraged by the farmers. One acre of timber pine is more valuable than many acres of old pasture overgrown with brakes and steeple-bush. Pine lumber commands a high price, and it is one of our most rapidly growing trees. Under favorable conditions a white pine may be expected to make a growth of about two thousand feet of lumber in three quarters of a century.

Leaving the trees and coming to other plants, we may notice among ferns that the walking fern has been found within a few years on the farm of Mr. John F. Shepard. It is sincerely to be hoped that collectors will not uproot so many specimens as to destroy this station; for this curious plant, while common in western Vermont, is rare on the eastern side, and botanically it is a great distinction for a town to possess it. Braun's holly fern, a somewhat rare fern of elevated situations, is also found in Royalton.

In the Rose Family I have seen a single specimen of the shrubby cinquefoil in a pasture near Broad Brook. In some towns of Vermont this is considered a pest. In the Pulse Family the blue false indigo has been found well established on the banks of White river. The smooth sumach is found near the Sharon line on the side of the river road. The fringed gentian is found in several places in Royalton. I think this is not so rare a plant as many suppose."

Among the wild fruits we may note a fair supply of butternuts, some thorn apple trees, the red, black, and choke cherry, the beech nut, juniper, checkerberry, sprignet, and others both dry and fleshy, edible and poisonous. Ginseng grows abund-

antly in some sections, and yields good returns to those gathering the root. The wild grape is rather common along roadsides, and with the clematis and woodbine adds beauty to the landscape.

No attempt has been made to give a full list of the Flora of the town, as it would occupy too much space, but other trees should be mentioned, such as the ash, hemlock, spruce, black, white, red, and gray birch, red and black beech, basswood, elm, hornbeam, white and red oak, poplar, white and sugar maple, and quite a variety of willows. Few towns have so many old beautiful elms as has Royalton.



## CHAPTER II.

---

### ROYALTON CHARTERS.

A reference to the partition deed of the township of Royalton showed that the charter of the town had been granted two years before the deed was executed, and a search of the proprietors' records revealed the fact, that the town was not in possession of the charter. If the agent who was sent for it in 1779 did really secure a copy of it, it must have been lost.

The deed of partition with the accompanying chart of allotments is of more value than the charter would be. Many lots had been pitched previous to 1779, and several had been sold with boundaries described as in the chart, before the town awoke to the necessity of having a map of its lots.

A search for the charter revealed its existence in manuscript form in the office of the Secretary of State at Albany, N. Y., and on application, permission was readily and courteously granted for the examination and copying of it. As it may not be accessible in printed form among the archives of New York for years to come, if ever, and as it is a document of more than local interest, it is given in full.

“George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith and so forth. To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting

Whereas Our loving Subjects William Livingston, William Smith Junior, and Whitehead Hicks, in behalf of themselves and twenty seven other Persons their Associates, by their humble Petition unto our late trusty and well beloved Sir Henry Moore Baronet then our Captain General and Governor in Chief of our Province of New York, and read in our Council for our said Province, on the third day of November which was in the Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty six did set forth, among other Things, That there was a certain Tract of Land situate on the West side of Connecticut River within our said Province, which the Petitioners had discovered to be vacant and unpatented;—bounded Easterly by a Tract of Land commonly called or known by the Name of Sharon, and Southerly by another Tract of Land commonly called or known by the Name of Bernard, and Northerly by a Tract of Land commonly called or known by the Name of Tunbridge, and to run Westerly so as to comprehend Thirty Thousand Acres: And therefore the Petitioners for themselves and their Associates humbly prayed that as the aforesaid Lands never were granted under our Province of New Hampshire, our said late Captain

General and Governor in Chief would be favourably pleased by our Letters Patent to grant unto them and their Associates, and to their respective heirs and Assigns forever, the aforesaid Tract of Land containing thirty thousand Acres: And that the same might be formed into a Township by the Name of Royalton with the usual Powers and Privileges that are granted to Townships within Our said Province: Which Petition having been referred to a Committee humbly advise and Consent that our said late Captain General and Governor in Chief should by our Letters Patent grant unto the Petitioners and their Associates and their heirs the Tract of Land aforesaid and that the same should be thereby erected into a Township by the Name of Royalton with the usual privileges, under the Quit Rent Provisoos Limitations and Restrictions prescribed by our Royal Instructions. And whereas the said William Livingston and Whitehead Hicks by their humble Petition in behalf of themselves and their Associates presented unto our trusty and well beloved Cadwallader Colden Esquire our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America and read in our Council for our said Province on the twentieth day of October now last past, did set forth That the Petitioners and their Associates having obtained on their former Petition an order of our said late Captain General and Governor in Chief with the advice and Consent of our Council, bearing date the seventh day of November in the said Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty six, for granting to them and their heirs a certain Tract of Land on the West side of Connecticut River containing thirty thousand Acres, had procured an actual Survey thereof at considerable Expençe: That the same tho' within the Lands formerly claimed by the Province of New Hampshire, had not been granted by that Government, and remains still vacant and vested in us; And therefore the Petitioners in behalf of themselves and their Associates did humbly pray that they might have Leave when the Letters Patent should issue for said Lands to insert as Grantees therein, the Names mentioned in the Schedule or List at the Foot of the said Petition, who are all the Persons interested in the Premises, to wit, William Livingstone, William Smith junior, Whitehead Hicks, John Kelly, Susannah Livingstone, Elizabeth Livingstone, John Brevort, Elias Brevort, Thomas Hicks, John Woods, Gilbert Hicks, John W. Smith, Samuel Smith, Garret Noel, John Brown, Gerard Bancker, John Robinson, Gilbert Ash, William Sorrall, John Dutton Crimshier, Garret Roorback, John McKenney, Isaac Heron, Elias Nixon, Robert Hyslop, Francis Child, James Moran, Isaac Myer, John Lewis, and Samuel Boyer. On reading and due Consideration whereof, It was ordered by our said Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief with the Advice and Consent of our said Council, that the Names of the several Persons aforesaid should be inserted as Grantees in the Letters Patent for the Lands described in the said Petition, according to the Prayer thereof. In Pursuance whereof and in Obedience to our Royal Instructions aforesaid, Our Commissioners appointed for the selling out all Lands to be granted within our said Province have set out for them the said William Livingstone, William Smith junior, Whitehead Hicks, John Kelly, Susannah Livingstone, Elizabeth Livingstone, John Brevort, Elias Brevort, Thomas Hicks, John Woods, Gilbert Hicks, John W. Smith, Samuel Smith, Garrett Noel, John Brown, Gerard Bancker, John Robinson, Gilbert Ash, William Sorrall, John Dutton Crimshier, Garrett Roorback, John McKenney, Isaac Heron, Elias Nixon, Robert Hyslop, Francis Child, James Moran, Isaac Myer, John Lewis and Samuel Bower, All that certain Tract or Parcel of Land within our Province of New York situate lying and being on the West side of the Connecticut



River in the County of Cumberland: Beginning at the Southwest Corner of a Tract of Land called and known by the Name of Sharon, being a *Beech Tree* with the Words *The Southeast Corner of Royalton*, and runs thence North sixty degrees West six hundred and twenty Chains; then North forty degrees East five hundred and thirty Chains; Then South fifty seven degrees and thirty Minutes East six hundred and eighteen Chains; and then South forty degrees West five hundred Chains, to the Beech Tree where this Tract first began containing thirty thousand Acres of Land and the usual allowance for Highways; And in setting out the said Tract of Land Our said Commissioners have had regard to the profitable and unprofitable Acres and have taken Care that the Length thereof doth not extend along the Banks of any River otherwise than is conformable to Our said Royal Instructions, as by a Certificate thereof under their hands bearing date the seventh day of this Instant Month of November, and entered on Record in our Secretary's Office for our said Province may more fully appear. Which said Tract of Land set out as aforesaid according to our said Royal Instructions We being willing to grant to the said Petitioners and their Associates, their heirs and Assigns forever, with the several Privileges and Powers hereinafter mentioned, Know Ye that of our especial Grace certain knowledge and meer Motion, We have given granted ratified and confirmed and do by these Presents for our heirs and Successors give grant ratify and confirm unto them the said William Livingstone, William Smith junior, Whitehead Hicks, John Kelly, Susannah Livingstone, Elizabeth Livingstone, John Brevort, Elias Brevort, Thomas Hicks, John Woods, Gilbert Hicks, John W. Smith, Samuel Smith, Garrett Noel, John Brown, Gerard Bancker, John Robinson, Gilbert Ash, William Sorrall, John Dutton Crimshier, Garret Roorback, John Mckenney, Isaac Heron, Elias Nixon, Robert Hyslop, Francis Child, James Moran, Isaac Myer, John Lewis and Samuel Boyer their heirs and Assigns forever, All that the Tract or Parcel of Land aforesaid set out abutted bounded and described in Manner and form as above mentioned, together with all and singular the Tenements Hereditaments Emoluments and Appurtenances thereunto belonging or appertaining. And also all Our Estate Right Title Interest Possession Claim and Demand whatsoever of in and to the same Lands and Premises, and every Part and Parcel thereof, and the Reversion and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders Rents Dues and Profits thereof and of every Part and Parcel thereof—Except and always reserved out of this our present Grant unto us and our heirs and successors forever, All Mines of Gold and Silver and also all White or other sorts of Pine Trees fit for Masts of the Growth of twenty four Inches Diameter and upwards at twelve Inches from the Earth for Masts for the Royal Navy of us our heirs and Successors. *To have and to hold* one full and equal thirtieth Part (the whole into thirty equal Parts to be divided) of the said Tract or Parcel of Land Tenements Hereditaments and Premises by these Presents granted ratified and confirmed, and every Part and Parcel thereof, with their and every of their appurtenances (except as herein before excepted) unto each of them our Grantees above mentioned—their heirs and Assigns respectively, to their only proper and separate Use and Behoof respectively forever as Tenants in Common and not as joint Tenants To be holden of Us our heirs and Successors in free and common Soccage as of our Manor of East Greenwich in our County of Kent within Our Kingdom of Great Britain. Yielding rendering and paying therefor yearly and every Year forever unto us our heirs and Successors at Our Custom House in Our City of New York unto Our or their Collector or Receiver General there for the Time being on the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary

commonly called Lady Day the Yearly Rent of Two Shillings and sixpence Sterling for each and every hundred Acres of the above granted Lands and so in Proportion for any lesser Quantity thereof saving and except for such Part of the said Lands allowed for Highways as above mentioned in Lieu and stead of all other Rents Services Dues Duties and Demands whatsoever for the hereby granted Lands and Premises or any Part thereof: And We do of our especial Grace certain knowledge and meer Motion create erect and Constitute the Tract or Parcel of Land herein granted and every Part and Parcel thereof a Township forever hereafter to be continue and remain and by the Name of *Royalton* forever hereafter, to be called and known And for the better and more easily carrying on and managing publick Affairs and Business of the said Township Our Royal Will and Pleasure is, And we do hereby Us Our heirs and Successors give and grant to the Inhabitants of the said Township, All the Powers Authorities Privileges and Advantages heretofore given and granted to or legally enjoyed by all any or either our other Townships within Our said Province. And we also Ordain and establish That there shall be forever hereafter in the said Township two Assessors One Treasurer two Overseers of the Highways Two Overseers of the Poor One Collector and four Constables elected and chosen out of the Inhabitants of the said Township Yearly and every Year on the first Tuesday in May at the most publick Place in the said Township by the Majority of the Freeholders thereof then and there met and assembled for that Purpose Hereby declaring that wheresoever the first Election in the said Township shall be held the future Elections shall forever thereafter be held in the same Place as near as may be and giving and granting to the said Officers so chosen Power and Authority to exercise their said several and respective Offices during one whole Year from such Election and until others are legally chosen and elected in their Room and stead as fully and amply as any the like Officers have or legally may use or exercise their Offices in our said Province. And in Case any or either of the said Officers of the said Township should die or remove from the said Township before the Time of their annual Service shall be expired or refuse to act in the Offices for which they shall be respectively chosen, then Our Royal Will and Pleasure further is And we do hereby direct ordain and require the Freeholders of the said Township to meet at the Place where the Annual Election shall be held for the said Township and chuse other or others of the said Inhabitants of the said Township in the Place or stead of him or them so dying removing or refusing to Act within Forty days next after such Contingency. And to prevent any undue Election in this Case We do hereby ordain and require That upon every Vacancy in the Office of Assessors, the Treasurer, and in either of the other Offices, the Assessors of the said Township shall within ten days next after any such Vacancy first happens appoint the days for such Election and give publick Notice thereof in writing under his or their hands by affixing such Notice on the Church Door or other most publick Place in the said Township at the least Ten Days before the Day appointed for such Election. And in Default thereof We do hereby require the Officer or Officers of the said Township or the Survivor of them, who in the order they are herein before mentioned shall next succeed him or them so making Default, within ten days next after such Default, to appoint the Day for such Election, and give Notice thereof as aforesaid, hereby giving and granting that such Person or Persons as shall be so chosen by the Majority of such of the Freeholders of the said Township as shall meet in Manner hereby directed, shall have hold exercise and enjoy the Office or Offices to which he or they shall be so elected and chosen from the Time of such Election until

the First Tuesday in May then next following, and until other or others be legally chosen in his or their Place and stead, as fully as the Person or Persons in whose Place he or they shall be chosen might or could have done by virtue of these Presents. And We do hereby Will and direct that this Method shall forever hereafter be used for the filling up all Vacancies that shall happen in any or either of the said Offices between the Annual Elections above directed. *Provided* always and upon Condition nevertheless that if Our said Grantees their heirs or Assigns or some or one of them shall not within three years next after the Date of this our present Grant settle on the said Tract of Land hereby granted so many Families as shall amount to one Family for every thousand Acres of the same Tract Or, if they our said Grantees or one of them their or one of their Heirs or Assigns shall not also within three Years to be computed as aforesaid plant and effectually cultivate at the least three Acres for every Fifty Acres of such of the hereby granted Lands as are capable of Cultivation Or if they our said Grantees or any of them their or any of their Heirs or Assigns or any other Person or Persons by their or any of their Privy Consent or Procurement shall fell cut down or otherwise destroy any of the Pine Trees by these Presents preserved to Us our Heirs or Successors or hereby intended so to be without the Royal Lycence of us our Heirs or Successors for so doing first had and obtained, that then and in any of these Cases this our present Grant and everything therein contained, shall cease and be absolutely void, and the Lands and Premises hereby granted shall revert to and vest in Us Our Heirs and Successors as if this our present Grant had not been made, anything herein before contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. *Provided* further and upon *Condition* also nevertheless And we do hereby for us Our heirs and successors direct and appoint that this our present Grant shall be registered and entered on Record within six Months from the date thereof in our Secretary's Office in our City of New York in our said Province in one of the Books of Patents there remaining and that a Docquet thereof shall be also entered in our Auditor's Office there for our said Province and that in default thereof this our present Grant shall be void and of none Effect, any Thing before in these Presents contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. And we do moreover of our especial Grace certain knowledge and meer Motion consent and agree, that this our present Grant being registered recorded and a Docquet thereof made as before directed and appointed, shall be good and effectual in the Law to all Intents Constructions and Purposes whatsoever, against Us our Heirs and Successors notwithstanding any misreciting misbouding misnaming or other Imperfection or Omission of in or in any wise concerning the above granted or hereby mentioned or intended to be granted Lands Tenements Hereditaments and Premises or any Part thereof. *In Testimony* whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed

*Witness* Our said trusty and wellbeloved Cadwallader Colden Esquire Our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of our said Province of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America.

*At Our Fort* in our City of New York the thirteenth day of November in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty nine and of our Reign the Tenth (Second Skin, Line the Nineteenth the word *hereby* interlined,

Clarke

In the preceding Certificate and Letters Patent recorded for William Livingstone and others page 433 line 14 the Word *said*: and Line 29 the Words *And the Reversion and Reversions Remainder and Remainders Rents Issues and Profits thereof* and of every part and parcel thereof; and page 435 Last Line the Word *further* are interlined Examined this 23d November 1769 By me

Gw. Banyar Deputy"

By the terms of the charter, within three years from Nov. 13, 1769, or by Nov. 13, 1772, there must be settled within the township of Royalton 30 families, and 900 acres of land must be under cultivation, if we take as an estimate that one-half of the land was arable. It is not likely that a dozen families had settled in town at that date, and even in 1791, over twenty years after the charter was granted, the number of acres of improved land was only 1768. The General Assembly had some ground for stating that the land was vacant, when it meditated the re-granting of it to Danforth Keyes and his associates.

A careful examination of the foregoing charter shows that (1) the petitioners for the land declared it to be vacant and unpatented, (2) that the town was named by said petitioners, (3) that the grant was for 30,000 acres, (4) that the petitioners had had a grant of this land three years before, November 7, 1766, and had had it surveyed before the issuance of the charter, (5) that there were certain reservations, (6) that a yearly rent was to be paid, (7) that the number of town officers and manner of choosing them, and filling vacancies were designated, (8) that certain conditions of occupancy were specified, (9) and that provision was made for a permanent record.

It will be of interest to some, no doubt, to compare this charter with the Vermont charter, which, in accordance with statute law, was inscribed on the first pages of the Proprietors' book of records.

"The Governor, Council, and General Assembly of the Freemen of the State of Vermont,

To all People to whom these Presents shall come Greeting,

Know ye that Whereas Comfort Seaver, Esq., and his Associates our worthy Friends have by Petition requested a Grant of a Tract of unappropriated land within this State in order for Settling A new Plantation to be Erected into a Township, We Have therefore Thought fit for the Due encouragement of their Laudable Designs, and for other Valuable considerations us hereunto moving, and do by these Presents, In the Name and by the Authority of the Freemen of the State of Vermont, give and grant the Tract of Land hereafter described & bounded unto him the said Comfort Seaver and unto the Several Persons hereafter named his Associates in equal Shares Viz.

Elias Stevens, Elisha Kent, John Kent, Elisha Kent Jur., John Hibbard, James Hibbard, Jedediah Hide (of Royalton) Ebenezer Dewey, Ebenezer Church, Nathan Fish, John Safford, Benjamin Parkhurst, Simon Sheperd, Reuben Parkhurst, Daniel Gilbert, Daniel Rix, John Kimbal, Garner Rix, Ebenezer Parkhurst, David Fish, David Brewster, Robert Havens, William Blackmer, Heman Durkee, Ebenezer



Brewster, Medad Benton, Nathanel Morse, Robert Handay, Benjamin Day, Timothy Durkee, John Jillet, Adan Durkee, John Billins, Joseph Fish, John Hibbard Jur., John Willcox, Samuel Benedict, Calven Parkhurst, Josiah Wheeler, Joseph Parkhurst, Elias Curtis, Joseph Havens, Johnson Safford, John Stevens Jur., Isaac Morgan, Zebulon Lyon, Nathan Morgan, Daniel Tuller, William Joiner, Martin Tuller, Daniel Havens, Benjamin Day Jur., John Evans, Jeremiah Trescott, Israel Wallow, William Jones, John House, Tilley Parkhurst, Phineas Parkhurst, Jabez Parkhurst, Samuel Clap, and Joel Marsh (of Sharon) which together with the five following rights reserved to the Several uses in Manner following, includes the whole of said Tract or Township Viz. one Right for the use of a Seminary or College; one Right for the use of County Grammer Schools in said State, Lands to the Amount of One Right to be & remain for the purpose of Settlement of a Minister and Ministers of the Gospel in Said Township forever; Lands to the amount of one Right for the support of social Worship of God in said Township, and Lands to the Amount of one Right for the Support of an English School or Schools in said Township, which said Two Rights for the use of a Simenary or College and for the use of County Grammer Schools as Aforesaid, and the improvements, rights, Rents Intrest and Profits Arising therefrom shall be under the Control, Order, direction and disposal of the General Assembly of said State forever;

And the proprietors of Said Township are hereby authorized & impowered to locate said Two rights justly and equitably or quantity for quality in such parts of said Township as they or their Committee shall judge will least incommode the General settlement of said Tract or Township; And the said Proprietors are hereby further empowered to locate the lands aforesaid amounting to three Rights assigned for the settlement of a minister and ministers for their Support, and for the use and Support of English Schools in such and in so many places as they or their Committee shall judge will best accommodate the Inhabitants of said Township when the same shall be fully settled and improved laying the same equitably or quantity for quality which said Lands, amounting to the three last mentioned Rights, when located as aforesaid, shall together with their improvements Rights, Rents, Profits, dues and Intreste remain inalienably appropriated to the uses and purposes for which they are respectively assigned and be under the charge, direction and disposal of the Inhabitants of said Township forever;

Which said Tract of Land hereby Given & Granted as aforesaid is bounded and described as follows, viz. *Beginning*, at Sharon Southwest corner then North forty Degrees East 496 Chains to Tunbridge, thence North sixty Degrees West 456 Chains to Bethel, Thence South forty Degrees West 496 Chains on Bethel line to Barnard, Thence South Sixty Degrees East 456 Chains on Barnard to the Place of Beginning containing 22320 Acres. And that the same be and hereby is incorporated into a Township by the name of *Royalton*, And the Inhabitants that do or shall hereafter Inhabit said Township are Declared to be Infranchised and entitled to all the Privileges & Immunities that the Inhabitants of other Towns within this state do & ought by the Law and Constitution of this State to Exercise and enjoy. To Have and to Hold the said Granted Premises as above expressed, with all the Privileges, and appurtenances thereto belonging and appartaining unto them and their respective heirs and assigns forever, upon the following Condition and Reservations Viz. That each Proprietor in the Township of Royalton aforesaid his heirs or assigns, shall plant and cultivate five acres of Land and build an House at least Eighteen feet square upon the floor, or have one Family settled on each respective Right or Share

within the Term of Eighteen Months from the date hereof, on penalty of the Forfeiture of each Respective right of Land in said Township, not so improved or settled, and the same to revert to the Freemen of this State to be by their Representatives regranted to Such persons as shall appear to Settle and Cultivate the Same. That all Pine Timber suitable for a Navy be reserved for the use and Benefit of the Freemen of this State; In Testimony, whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Caused the seal of this state to be affixed in Council this 20th Day of Decr. 1781 and in the fifth year of the Independence of this State

By His Excellency's Command

Thos. Chittenden

Tho. Tolman Dy. Secy.

State of Vermont	}	Arlington
Bennington County		December 21st 1781

then rec'd and Recorded above Charter Tho. Tolman Dep Sec'ry  
This is a true Copy of the Original

Elias Stevens, Props Clerk."

The charter as given is as it stands in the office of the Secretary of State. The town of Linfield, sometimes written Lintfield, and Litchfield, will be noticed on the chart of Tunbridge Gore as occupying the territory now covered by Royalton. Slade in his Vermont State Papers gives a list of Vermont towns granted by Benning Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire, and includes Lintfield (Royalton) as having been chartered Aug. 4, 1763, before the King gave New York jurisdiction over this territory. On an old English map printed in 1774 it is named Linfield. John Kelly, one of the New York grantees of Royalton in 1769, also made a list of Gov. Wentworth's Vermont grants, which he swore on Mar. 6, 1771, was taken from a N. H. map, purporting to be an authentic draft of lands granted by Gov. Wentworth in Vermont, with dates of patents, in which list Lintfield did not appear. In the Documentary History of N. Y., Vol. IV, pages 704-707, it states that the copy of charters in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier, which was certified to by the Secretary of State of N. H. in 1857 as correct, and supposed to include all grants in Vermont territory, has all towns in both lists except Lintfield.

No further proof of such a grant has been found, though it would seem that it might have been meditated, else it would not have appeared on any map. It was eleven years after the charter is said to have been given, before the English map referred to was printed, and Royalton then was already settled by men taking their holdings from the N. Y. grantees. An appeal to the State Librarian at Concord brought forth the following from his assistant, with reference to the statement in N. H. State Papers, Vol. 26, p. 681, which has already been given. "This statement was written by Hiram A. Huse, late of Montpelier, and I can add nothing to it. There is positively no evidence that such a grant was ever made by the government of New Hampshire."

## CHAPTER III.

### THE PROPRIETORS' RECORDS.

Probably it will never be known whether all of the records of the proprietors under the New York charter have been destroyed, or whether some of them do not still exist in musty archives or cobwebbed garrets. The "Proprietor Book" in possession of the town deals with transactions after the grant by Vermont only, and has on the fly leaf the date, "February 1781." The first recorded action is as follows:

"Royalton June 5th 1781

at A proprietors Meeting, the Township of Royalton holde at Lut Timothy Durkee one of the Clo'k on sd Day

- 1 Chose Calvin Parkhurst Moderator
  - 2 Chose Elias Stevens Propt Clark
  - 3 Chose Comfort Sever esqr Trespure
  - 4 Chose Lut Zebulon Lyon Collector
  - 5 Chose Esq Sever Calvin Parkhurst John Hibbard
- A Peridental Committee

6 Voted that Every Proprietor Shall be Quited in his Possion Except John Stevens and he is to hold one whole Right of Land and no more through the town and that he shall hold Right in Lot No 30 in the Larglotments west side whitch he bought of Hibbard and Adams.

7 Voted that Every man that Can make it Apear that he has Purchased Land and has Paid for the Rite of Site Shall hold all he has paid for and a Proprietors Right beside his paying Charter fee for the hole

8 Voted that all Proprietors that haint no Land in Town shall have the Liberty to pitch one hundred Acres in the individual Lands Lay this Lot Parel with the town Lines North and South

9 Voted that the Widdow Sarah Rude Shall have a Right of Land through the town Except the second hundred of sd Right and that Lot Daniel Billing Son of Benj Billins Shall have that with his paying Charter fees for the same

10 Voted that the Proprietors will Vandue one hundred Acres of Land and that the Purchaser Shall have Liberty to have the first pitch in the undivided Lands and that the peridental Committee shall give the Purchaser A good Deed of said Lot and the Proprietors will keep them from harm

11 Voted that Benj Parkhurst Shall have the Liberty to Pitch one hundred acres of Land in the undivided Lands

12 Voted that Ebenezer Parkhurst Shall have the Liberty to pitch Lot No 2 Larglotment for his Right of Land in Royalton

13 Voted that Elias Stevens shall have a pitch of one hundred of Land in Lot No 6 East side Larglotn on his Right



14 Voted that Israel Wallow shall have a pitch of his second hundred Acres of his Right of Land in Royalton

15 Voted that Nehemiah Nobles Shall have the Liberty to pitch the second hundred Acres of Land Belonging to William blackmores Right

16 Voted that Samuel Clap shall have the Lot that was pitch for the first hundred acre Lot of the Throop Right in Lue of his first hundred Acre Lot and that the proprietors will Chop four Acres for the sd Clap

17 Voted that the Selectmen Shall Take the Lot that is none by the Name of the Clap Lot and swop with Mr Elisha Kent for thirty acres of Land Adjoining to Leut Benton for a Ministerial Lot and that the peridental Committee shall give Leut Lion a good Deed of the Clapt Lot and the proprietors will save them from harm.

18 Voted that Tilly Parkhurst Shall have a pitch of one 100 in Lot No 31 Town Plot as he bought it of the proprietors at Vandue and gave twenty pounds Old way

19 Voted to Chose a Committee to Receive the Numbers of Lots and Acres of Land belonging to each Proprietor and the Committee here After Chosen shall prepare and Make up a Draft so that each proprietor shall have three hundred Acres of Land Laid out to his Right and that the Committee shall Make A Return to the Next meeting of their Doings

20 Voted Chose Esq Sever Calvin Parkhurst Daniel Rix Joseph Fish & Elias Stevens A Committee to Receive the Numbers and Lots and acres of Land and perseed and Make up a Draft

21 Voted that the Proprietors will sell the Right of Land none by the name of the throop for one hundred pounds hard Money and that the Right be Left in the hands of the peridental Committee hand for sail

22 Voted to Except the Plan as it now stands for our survey, and Lots of Land Laid Down on sd plan of sd Town and Numbers of Acres to Each Lot on sd Plan of sd Royalton

But nevertheless if any proprietor is Not willing to take his Lot as it now stands on the Plan he shall have the Liberty to mesure his Lot and Make Returns to the Committee before the next meeting Otherwise sd plan is to Remain as it now stands

23 Voted to Ajurn this meeting till the 21st Day of this Instant Month at the house of Lut Calvin Parkhurst at twelve of the Clok on sd Day

Elias Stevens Pro Clark"

John Stevens was probably never a resident of the town, but he had bought land and was permitted to keep it, but not allowed an after division. The action of the proprietors as indicated in Section 7, will explain why some of the grantees held more land than others. Several had paid the New York proprietors or their agents for their holdings, they had been the pioneers in clearing land and making roads, and it was deemed only just and fair that they should share equally with other grantees under the new charter. Considerable difficulty, no doubt, was experienced by some in proving that they really had bought the land and paid for it. The deeds of many were burned at the time of the Indian raid, and they had little proof

to show. They had to trust to the honesty of the original owners, and to verbal evidence.

These proceedings indicate that Mr. Throop, probably John Throop, had expected to have a right, perhaps to settle in town. He was a resident of Pomfret and remained there, one of the most influential of its early citizens. They show also, that for some reason Mr. Clapp did not have the lot originally intended for him, or on which, perhaps, he had already settled. Rufus Rude had died before the new charter was granted, and his widow was generously provided for. The land records do not show that she ever had any land. She was sixty-two at the time this right was granted her. Her daughter Sarah married Elias Stevens, and Rufus Rude willed a large share of his property to Lieut. Stevens, with whom perhaps, Mrs. Rude lived, and in that case, Mr. Stevens may have made a pitch on her right.

The "first hundred" in the division of lots was in Dutch Allotment, the second in Town Plot, and the third in Large Allotment. The most desirable lots had been taken previous to the grant of the Vermont charter, and the grantees who had not already settled in town, had necessarily to take less valuable lots. Doubtless, some of the grantees had had no deed of their land, but had taken a lot with the hope or understanding that they would be quitted in possession after clearing the land and building homes. Comfort Sever, as related in another place, is an example of this class. It was to the interest of the New York proprietors to secure a certain number of virtual settlers to conform to charter requirements, and to enhance the value of their property.

Just how the lots were cast is not stated. From accounts of drafts in other towns it is learned that the names were written on pieces of paper and put into a receptacle. Then one person read off a number, and another drew out a name from the box, and so on until all the names had been drawn out. In the Hartford records it is stated "the first shall make his pitch by monday Next and get the two first letters of his Name on the bound tree under the Number that is on the bound tree with a certificate from recorder their hand to be Delivered to the Clark." A similar method was doubtless followed here, and had become so well known then that it did not need specific directions. The names of the owners were on trees, and some of them, possibly, can be found today by sharp eyes.

In granting the charter, the Assembly considered the cases of non-residents. If the land was held chiefly by such a class, it was in reality vacant land, and subject to grant. The proprietors of Royalton, at their first meeting did not encourage such holding of property, and in the cases of the Blackmer and

Throop rights, dealt with them stringently. William Blackmer was a resident of Barnard.

They met a second time on June 21st:

"1 Voted that the Committee that was to Make up the Draft shall Make Report at the Next meeting

2 Voted to Chose A committee to see that the Land is Cut for Mr. Clap as twas Voted Last meeting Chose Jo. Parkhurst Esq Sever Elias Stevens Benj Parkhurst & John Billins a Committee to see to the Choping Done

4 Voted to Ajurn this meeting till the 28th of this Instant Month at the house of Lut Timothy Durkee At one of the Clok on sd Day  
Elias Stevens Pr Clark"

They met according to adjournment, and the committee reported the holdings of those who owned their land. This list shows who claimed to own land before the Vermont charter was issued, and not long after the destruction of the town. A number had not received the allotted 300 acres, and the committee reported that they had made a "Lotry to be Drawn for the same." John Hibbard, Jr., Daniel Rix, Mr. Day, Mr. Clapp, and Mr. Lyon were chosen to draw the "Lotry." The result of the draft is shown in the list by "d." placed before the number of acres. The abbreviations used in condensing the list are A. for acres, D. for Dutch Allotment, L. for Large Allotment, T. P. for Town Plot, N. for North, S. for South, E. for East, W. for West, M. for Middle, d. for draft, and m. d. for missed draft, in which case the lot was cast later. The arrangement is, first, the name, second, the number of acres, and third, the lot.

Benedict, Samuel—128 A.—32 D.; 100 A.—16 D.; 100 A.—E. 4 L.

Benton, Medad—200 A.—W. 5 L.; 25 A.—26 D.; m. d. 100 A.—9 T. P.

Billings, John—255 A.—19 & 20 T. P.; 100 A.—W. 41 L.

Blackmer, William—100 A.—E. 27 L.; 100 A.—W. 33 L.; d. 100 A.—M. 13 L.

Brewster, David—100 A.—M. 54 T. P.; 100 A.—30 D.; 100 A.—E. 21 L.

Brewster, Ebenezer—309—46 T. P. (D.?).

Church, Ebenezer—80 A.—3 D.; d. 100 A.—E. 15 L.; d. 100 A.—24 D.

Clapp, Samuel—100 A.—M. 39 L.; 100 A.—W. 27 L.; d. 100 A.—23 T. P.

Curtis, Elias—200 A.—29 & 34 D.; 100 A.—W. 21 L.; 100 A.—W. 32 L.

Day, Benjamin—167 A.—W. 34 L.; 100 A.—E. 14 L.; d. 40 A.—W. 8 L.

Day, Benjamin, Jr.—100 A.—14 D.; 100 A.—E. 25 L.; 100 A.—M. 6 L.

Dewey, Ebenezer—260 A.—4, 5 & 12 D.; m. d. 50 A.—N. W. 28 L.

Durkee, Adan—100 A.—M. 36 L.; 100 A.—E. 19 L.; d. 100 A.—E. 28 L.

Durkee, Heman—100 A.—N. 53 T. P.; 175 A.—E. 30 L.; d. 25 A.—M. 32 L.

Durkee, Timothy—260 A.—53 T. P.; d. 40 A.—M. 12 L.

Evans, John—225 A.—27 & 29 D.; d. 75 A.—M. 32 L.

Fish, Nathan—100 A. 15 T. P.; 100 A.—E. 31 L.; d. 100 A.—W. 12 L.

Fish, David—100 A. 18 T. P.; d. 100 A.—W. 29 L.; m. d. 200 A.—13 & 22 T. P.

Fish, Joseph—100 A.—W. 54 T. P.; 200 A.—10 & 11 D.

Gilbert, Daniel—100 A.—19 D.; 80 A.—2 D.; d. 100—E. 33 L.; 20 A.—17 D. (Cut off by Sharon line.)

Gillett, John—100 A.—W. 36 L.; 100 A.—W. 31 L.; 100 A.—M. 33 L.

- Handy, Robert—100 A.—W. 19 L.; 100 A.—M. 8 L.; 100 A.—N. E. 22 L.  
 Havens, Robert—137 A.—37 D.; 100 A.—W. 35 L.; 100 A.—3 T. P.; d. 100 A.—E. 7 L.  
 Havens, Joseph—75 A.—36 D.; 100 A.—44 D.; 100 A.—M. 4 L.  
 Havens, Daniel—142 A.—42 D.; 200 A.—W. & M. 23 L.; 100 A.—18 D.  
 Hibbard, John—204 A.—28 & 29 T. P.; d. 100 A.—W. 24 L.  
 Hibbard, James—253 A.—37 & 38 T. P.; d. 47 A.—M. 29 L.  
 Hibbard, John, Jr.—228 A.—M. 27 & 36 L.; 100 A.—M. 7 L.  
 Hide, Jedediah—100 A.—E. 40 L.; d. 100 A.—W. 20 L.; d. 100 A.—M. 28 L.  
 House, John—128 A.—32 T. P.; d. 100 A.—E. 27 L.; d. 100 A.—W. 15 L.  
 Joiner, William—100 A.—W. 17 L.; 100 A.—M. 19 L.; 100 A.—M. 15 L.  
 Jones, William—100 A.—9 D.; 100 A.—M. 20 L.; m. d. 100 A.—8 T. P.  
 Kent, Elisha—280 A.—10 L.; d. 20 A.—M. 25 L.  
 Kent, Elisha Jr.—100 A.—E. 39 L.; 200 A.—E. & W. 9 L.  
 Kent, John—100 A.—45 D.; 80 A.—1 D.; 100 A.—16 T. P.  
 Kimball, John—50 A.—E. 8 L.; 128 A.—35 T. P.; 100 A.—26 T. P.; (?) 32 A.—34 T. P.  
 Lyon, Zebulon—100 A.—E. 54 T. P.; 100 A.—E. 20 L.; 100 A.—W. 14 L.  
 Marsh, Joel—100 A.—W. 37 L.; m. d. 100 A.—E. 24 L.; m. d. 66 A.—N. 30 T. P.; m. d. 36 A.—S. W. 28 L.  
 Morgan, Nathan—170 A.—M. 5 L.; 25 A.—26 D.; d. 100 A.—17 T. P.; d. 50 A.—M. 25 L.  
 Morgan, Isaac—100 A.—35 D.; 50 A.—31 D.; 8 A.—N. E. & S. E. 1 L.; d. 50 A.—M. 29 L.; d. 100 A.—M. 27 L.; d. 100 A.—E. 32 L.  
 Morse, Nathaniel—209 A.—20 & 21 D.; 100 A.—W. 25 L.  
 Parkhurst, Reuben—100 A.—E. 41 L.; 100 A.—W. 4 L.; 100 A.—10 T. P.  
 Parkhurst, Benjamin—108 A.—4 T. P.; 100 A.—30 T. P.; 100 A.—M. 41 L.  
 Parkhurst, Ebenzer—300 A.—2 L.  
 Parkhurst, Jabez—167 A.—E. 34 L.; d. 100 A.—E. 39 L.; m. d. 33 A.—17 D.  
 Parkhurst, Phineas—200 A.—26 L., (on the river); m. d. 100 A.—23 D.  
 Parkhurst, Joseph—176 A.—E. 16 L.; 100 A.—W. 6 L.; 50 A.—31 D.; d. 34 A.—M. 25 L.  
 Parkhurst, Tilly—265 A.—E. 1 L.; 100 A.—13 D.  
 Parkhurst, Calvin—134 A.—W. 16 L.; 100 A.—S. E. 22 L.; 25 A.—26 D.; d. 40 A.—W. 8 L.  
 Rix, Daniel—100 A.—38 D.; 100 A.—43 D.; 32 A.—34 T. P.; 25 A.—26 D.  
 Rix, Garner—100 A.—W. 22 L.; 100 A.—M. 26 L.; d. 100 A.—14 T. P.  
 Safford, Johnson—100 A.—S. (?) 26 L.; 128 A.—33 T. P.; 64 A.—34 T. P.  
 Safford, John—100 A.—W. 22 L.; 100 A.—25 T. P.; d. 100 A.—24 T. P.  
 Sever, Comfort—180 A.—11 & 12 T. P.; 100 A.—40 D.; d. 20 A.—W. 8 L.  
 Shepard, Simon—195 A.—7 & 8 D.; d. 100 A.—E. 13 L.  
 Stevens, John—300 A.—W. 30 L.  
 Stevens, Elias—100 A.—W. 1 L.; 50 A.—E. 5 L.; 100 A.—E. 6 L.; 100 A.—41 D.; 100 A.—28 D.  
 Triscott, Jeremiah—72 A.—15 D.; 100 A.—E. 23 L.; d. 100 A.—M. 24 L.; d. 28 A.—M. 12 L.  
 Tullar, Daniel—244 A.—38 L.; m. d. 56 A.—7 T. P.  
 Tullar, Martin—100 A.—N. 18 L.; 100 A.—E. 12 L.; 100 A.—M. 21 L.  
 Waller, Israel—100 A.—6 D.; 100 A.—W. 39 L.; 100 A.—M. 14 L.  
 Wheeler, Josiah—100 A.—25 D.; 100 A.—E. 36 L.; 100 A.—M. 31 L.  
 Wilcox, John—100 A.—M. 37 L.; 100 A.—E. 35 L.; 100 A.—W. 7 L.

Nathan Kimball, John and Johnson Safford, Daniel and Garner Rix held nearly 1000 acres of undivided land, which makes it difficult to determine just which lots each held. but the

DUTC

iel vens 42	Robert Havens 37	Samu Benec 32
43	Daniel Rix 38	Nathar Alger 33
	Eliab Curtis 39	Elias Curtis 34
	Comfort 40 Sever	Isaa Morga 35





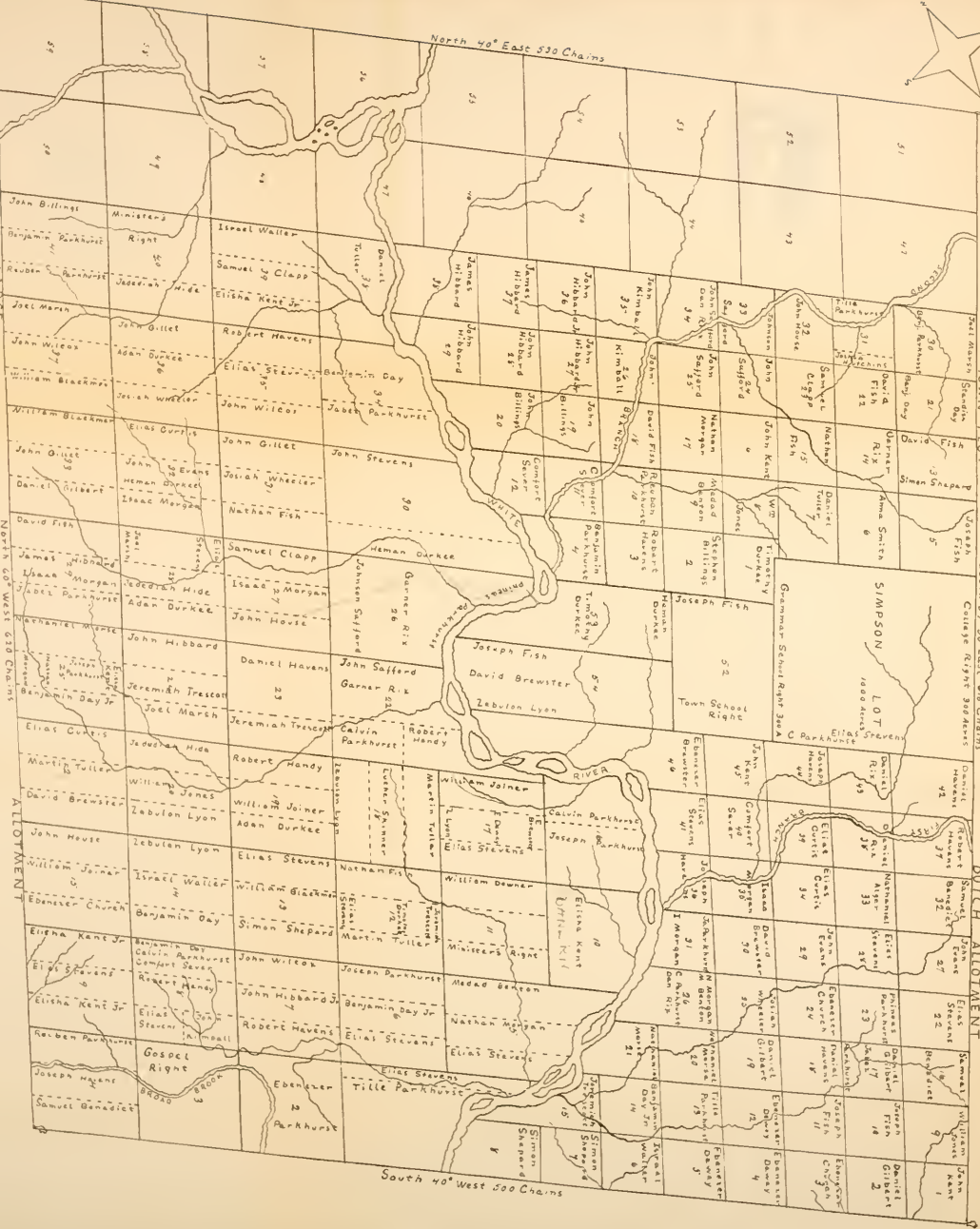
ROYALTON

TOWN PLOT  
South 57° 30' East 500 Chains  
DUTCH ALLOTMENT

North 40° East 500 Chains

South 40° West 500 Chains

LARGE  
CHART OF PARTITION AND ORIGINAL PITCHES  
ALLOTMENT



list is nearly, if not absolutely correct. Isaac Morgan seems to have relinquished his 8 acres in 1 L., and to have taken the same number of acres in 31 D., as later he holds 58 acres there.

Some of these grantees remained here but a short time, and sold out for a mere song in most instances, and moved on to a newer portion of the state. It is a credit to Royalton, that, compared with many other towns, a larger number of her grantees chose to make their homes here, than was usual, even though they are found among the original grantees of other towns west and north.

Four adjourned meetings followed the meeting of June 28, at the last of which they adjourned to Lieut. Fish's "for half an ower," and finally were able to act. The busy woodman and farmer was more interested apparently in re-habilitating his home and in providing for the winter, than in the doings of the proprietors, especially, as their meeting had to deal with charter fees, which most of them were in no condition to pay. This meeting was held Oct. 4, 1781, and the record of the meeting and of the subsequent one held on the 21st is given.

"1st Voted that all the proprietors that want sufferers in Royalton will pay their Charter feass within three weeks from this Day to their Ajint who shall be Chosen hereafter with the Rest of the Sufferers Giving their Obligations so that Our Ajint may Perceed to the Governor and take out sd Charter of Royalton

2nd Voted and Maid Choice of Elias Stevens Ajint to Perceed and take of sd Charter

3rd Voted to Raise a tax of one Dollar on Each proprietors Right in Royalton.

4th Chose Elias Stevens Collector for sd Tax

5th Voted to Ajurn this Meeting till the 21 Day of this Instant at Lut Parkhurst at 9 Clok in the Morning"

"Oct 21st 1781

Met According Ajurnment

1 Voted that all the proprietors will pay their Charter feass to their Ajint by the first Day of December

2nd Voted that David Fish shall (have) as much Land as a Committee shall say to Make him good in Lew of his Drafted Lot as twas Drafted on to a pitch Lot sd Fish is to have the Liberty to pitch before the Committee shall say how mutch he shall have

3rd Chose Leut Durkee Lut Cal. Parkhurst Mr. Rix A committee to say how mutch Land Mr fish shall have in Lew of his Drafted Lot and that the Committee shall make a pitch of two hundred acres on the Throop Right as twas mist in the Draft

4th Voted All proprietors that had their Lots Mist in the Draft shall have the Liberty to Pitch their lots in the undivided Land

5th Voted to Ajurn this Meeting till the first Monday of Decm Next at Lut Lions at 9 of the Clok in the morning

Elias Stevens prs Clark"

Two adjourned meetings follow before Jan. 28, 1782. They met on that date, and considered the expenses of the agent sent to the governor for the charter.



"A Return of the Ajint in Giting the Charter the Cost of the Charter and his Expenses is £7.5.10 in State money and £3.2.0 in hard money  
1st Voted to that the Ajint shall have the one Dollar tax that was Raised Oct Last for his Expenses and the Cost of the Charter

2 Voted to Chose a Committee to say what the Ajint shall have for his Services in Giting the Charter

Chose Benj Parkhurst Mr. Day Capt Jo Parkhurst a Committee to the Report of the Committee for the Ajints service is that the Ajint shall have six pounds Old way for his services in giting the Charter

3 Voted and Except the Report of the Committee

4th Voted to Chose a committee to treat with the Ajint Conserving the Charter fes he Received whether he Received of those men that had Bought their Land and got Deed, or Not

Chose Benj Parkhurst John Hibbard Daniel Gilbert A committee to tree (t) with the Ajint and Make Report to the Next Meeting

5 Voted to put a warning for a proprietors Meeting into the Publick prints acording to Law

Chose Esq Sever to put a warning into the publick Paper

6th Voted that the Perdential Committee shall take a deed of Mr Kent of thirty acres of Land ajind to Lut Benton whitch is called the Ministers Lot in Behalf of sd proprietors

7th Voted that Elias Stevens Shall take a Bond for a Deed of Esq Joel Marsh for a Right of Land in Royalton as his Name was put into the Charter in Lew of Esq throop Name in Behalf of sd proprietors

7th Voted that if Tilley Parkhurst will Pay Elias Stevens Six Pounds Old way and Esq Jacobs five Pounds Old way that the Proprietors will wait on him till Nex fall for the Rest

8th (Voted) to Ajurn this Meeting till the Last thursday in March Next at Capt Jos Parkhurst at Ten of the Clok in the morning

Elias Stevens Pros Clark"

Mr. Tilly Parkhurst evidently found it difficult to raise the twenty pounds that he was to pay for the choice of a lot. He had the whole undivided land to choose from, and he chose to make his pitch of 100 acres in the west side of 31 T. P. He lived on the extreme eastern border of the town, and this pitch was on the extreme western border. The probabilities are that Mr. Parkhurst did not pay his twenty pounds, for on June 18, 1783, the committee for the proprietors, Comfort Sever, Calvin Parkhurst, and John Hibbard, for twenty-five pounds, deed the whole of 31 T. P. to Joshua Hutchins.

It was inevitable that there should be some controversy over the right to hold land, especially in case of non-residents. The proprietors at their next meeting, Mar. 27, 1782, took the following action: "Voted that if Any Parson or proprietor that owns Any Land in the After division and will go and Continue Settlement threon shall hold what Land he owns toGather in sd Divition."

The proprietors next gave their attention to the pitching of the five public rights, an account of which is given in connection with the history of the public lands.

After each proprietor had pitched his three one-hundred-acre rights, there still remained undivided land. This amounted

to enough to give each about thirty-three acres more, provided his land did not exceed in actual measurement, or fall short of, the 300 acres belonging to his right. A few availed themselves of this extra division, called "after divisions," and made a further pitch, but oftener, some one would buy up two or more of these "after-division" rights, and adding his own, pitch the whole in one lot of 100 or more acres. William Downer made such a pitch, June 14, 1782, in II Large Allotment, west side, on the rights of Medad Benton, Robert Havens, and Daniel Havens. In some cases the necessary amount of land for a one-hundred-acre lot was made out by getting the right to the land that was cut off by the new survey. One or two men who supposed they had settled in Royalton, woke up one morning after the survey and found they were citizens of Sharon, as their houses were over the border. It was this change in boundary that gave Sharon the birthplace of Joseph Smith, the Mormon. Elias Stevens was frequently employed to make pitches of the sort just mentioned, and he has to his record no less than eighteen pitches based on missed drafts, after-divisions, and land cut off by town lines.

David Fish at first had a free hand in making his pitch, for it is recorded that on Sept. 15, 1782, he pitched "two 200 acres in Lots No 22 & No 13 Town plot as he had had one lot missed in the draft and a Committee wast to say how much of sd Lots he shall have." What the committee said is not recorded, but in a schedule of original holdings made in 1807, he did not hold 13 T. P.

Some dissension arose in Royalton and other towns over the action of the proprietors, and in the case of Royalton, she was practically an independent republic of microscopic dimensions, until the charter was issued by the Governor of Vermont. There might be some question as to the legality of the proceedings of the proprietors, especially as the earlier records had been destroyed. Accordingly, we find recorded on page 23 of the Proprietors Book the following:

"State of Vermont Royalton May 4th 1783

Whereas Application has bin maide to me By more than one Sixteenth part of the proprietors of the Township of Royalton in the County of Windsor to warn a proprietors meeting These are to warn all the proprietors to meet at Dwelling house of Lut Zebulon Lions in sd Royalton on the 19th Day of August Next at Ten of the Clok in the morning then and their to Act on the Following Articles viz 1st to Chose a Moderator 2nd to Chose a Clark 3 to Chose a pros Trespure 4 a Collector 5 a Perdential Committ 6 to see whether the proprietors will Aestablish the former Vots and perseeding of sd Proprietors and to Transact Any Other Bizness proper to be Done on sd Day

Comfort Sever Jus Pease

the Above is a true Coppy of the Original

Elias Stevens Pr Clark"

"Royalton August 19th 1783

Met Acording to warning

1st Chose Calvin Parkhurst Moderator

2 Chose Elias Stevens Props Clark

3 Chose Esq Sever Tresure

4th Chose Benj Parkhurst Collector

5 Chose Esq Sever John Hibbard & Calvin Parkhurst A Per-  
dential Committee

6th Voted to ratify and Stablish all proprietors Meeting and Votes  
and Persedings of the Proprietors of Royalton that was transacted from  
the 5th Day of June 1781 to the 27 Day of March 1782 whitch sd meet-  
ings and Votes are Recorded in this Book Before

7th Voted that those proprietors that have Bin and Maid Pitches  
of their Afterdivitions and hant Maid Settlements on sd Land accord-  
ing to a Vote pased March last that they Shall have three Months from  
this Date provided they will Build A house and Chop three Acres on  
Each hundred acres that is Now pitch sd pitch is to Stand good Other-  
wise sd pitch is to be Void and of no Effect

8th Voted that Each proprietor will Give five acres of Land out  
of Each hundred acres for the use of Publick hiways in sd Royalton

9th Voted for the futur to warn proprietors meeting by Order of  
the peridental Committee to the proprietors Clark Directing him to  
put up A warning in writing at Least six Day before sd Meeting in  
some publick place in sd Town

10th Voted to Ajurn this meeting till the 1st Tusday of Decr Next  
at Lut Lions at one of the Clok Afternoon

Elias Stevens pr Clark"

The town had zealous officers, who looked carefully after its permanent interests, and did not allow for any length of time a mere adventurer or speculator to profit by holdings within its limits. An examination of the record of pitches shows that some were pitched twice, probably because the original owner failed to meet his obligations. Nathaniel Alger of Killingly, Conn., bought in 1783 a lot, 33 Dutch Allotment, of Amos Ames. Mr. Ames was not an original grantee, and no pitch of his is recorded. He sold the land on the strength of having the after-divisions of Benjamin Day, Benj. Day, Jr., and Alfred Day. Alfred Day was not a grantee, nor is any record found of his having been allowed to share in the after-divisions, which does not prove that he did not have this right. The proprietors took action May 3, 1784, voting that Mr. Alger should have the lot, provided he bought enough after-divisions to cover it, within one year. Whether he conformed to this requirement or not, he sold the lot the next July to Ebenezer Woodward, who was probably the first occupant of it, though not making an original pitch.

In a few instances, where it seemed difficult to lay dividing lines through the thick forests, or for some other reason, two or more pitched lots in common, and sold in common, or later made a division. The case of Daniel Rix, John Safford, John Kimball, Johnson Safford, and Garner Rix has been noted before. X

They made a division of their land in 1789, but, unfortunately, the allotments of only two are recorded, and in consequence there is more confusion regarding the land owned by these men, than in that of almost any others. In a tax table of 1807 the land assigned to each does not agree in every case with deeds given later. The five men just named employed Reuben Spalding of Sharon and John Kimball of Royalton to survey their lots.

Other matters requiring the attention of the proprietors were "the New Lines Run by the Survare General," the charter fees, and the building of a bridge across White river, but to avoid repetition, the reader is referred to the topics of Boundaries, Charters, and Bridges.

Pitches continued to be made from time to time until 1801. The last two were made by Elias Stevens. One was made on June 1, 1799, of fifty acres in N. W. 28 Large Allotment, to offset the land cut off by Sharon line from Nos. 4 and 5 Dutch Allotment. The other was a pitch made by Mr. Stevens for Ebenezer Dewey, of twenty-five acres, an after-division, in M. 17 Large Allotment. With two men as keen as Elias Stevens and Zebulon Lyon on the watch for vacant land, it is safe to say, when they had ceased to make pitches, there was no more undivided land to come into their hoppers. If this be true, then all the land had been taken within thirty years from the time the first settler built his log cabin in the New York town of Royalton. In Sharon, Solomon Downer made a pitch as late as Mar. 18, 1831, and other pitches were made still later, in 1855 and 1881. Possibly, some enterprising person may find that there is still vacant land in Windsor county, and that he does not need to go West in search of it.

The Governor and Council, Nov. 5, 1800, concurred in a bill passed by the Assembly at Middlebury, which was entitled, "An act authorizing the Proprietors and Landowners of the town of Royalton to establish the division of lands heretofore made." This bill was the result of the action taken by the town at a special meeting, Sept. 2, 1800, when it was voted by the town "to apply to the General Assembly of the State of Vermont at their next session for an act empowering the Proprietors & Land owners of sd Royalton to establish the Proprietors Proceedings & Divisions of Land heretofore made in sd Town according to the corners & Lines they now hold too." Jacob Smith was chosen as agent to attend to this matter. The proprietors and the town acted together in warning a meeting, and their records are identical.



"Royalton June 25th 1801

Proprietors and Land owners met agreeable to Warning

Chose Jacob Smith moderator

Voted to Chose a committee of seven to examine the proprietors record and pint out the ways and means by whitch the proprietors and Landholders may cary the Act of the General Assembly past Last session inabling them to ratify the vote of the proprietors and Land owners of Royalton into effect

Chose Abel Stevens Jacob Smith Elias Stevens John Billings Benjamin Bozworth william Watterman and Isaac Skinner for the Above Committee

Voted to Ajurn this meeting to the Second thursday of August next at ten o'Clock in the forenoon at this place (the meeting house)

Elias Stevens Proprietors Clark"

"Royalton August 13th 1801

Proprietors and Land owners met acording to Ajurnment

Voted to ratify establish and confirm the proprietors Votes proceedings in the town of Royalton and County of Windsor hereto (fore) made relitive to the Divition of Land in said town into Severilty except 9th vote of a meeting held on the 5th of June 1781 voting that the widdow Sarah Rude shall have a part of a rite of Land &c whitch votes are recorded in the proprietors book in said town of Royalton

Likewise voted to ratify establish and Confirm the proprietors pceedings in the town of Royalton and the Divitions and Pitches of Land heretofore maid in said town by said proprietors acording to the Corners and Lines by whitch the Land in the town of Royalton are now and have heretofore ben held whitch corners and Lines ware maid and run by Thomas Vallentine for William Livingston Goldsbrow Banyar Whitehead Hicks William Smith and John Kelley reference to said Corners and Lines being had provided no pitch whitch has been maid to supply the wantage land in any right or Lot Land, except where a Lot is cut Short by Town Lines, shall be considered as astablished or in any way affected by this vote

Voted to Dissolve this meeting

Attest Elias Stevens Proprietors Clark"

By this enactment of the General Assembly, and the action of the proprietors and land owners of the town thereon, all question of the legality of bounds and holdings was settled, and the land from that time on was held in severalty. There was no further work for the proprietors, and their records ceased. There is no evidence of any meeting of the proprietors between March 16, 1786, and the meeting just noted. The business of the town for the intervening years had really been in the hands of all the voters.

## CHAPTER IV.

---

### THE CONTEST OVER THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS.

To understand clearly the situation in Royalton during the early years of its settlement, it is necessary to review some of the conditions that obtained in the New Hampshire Grants, so-called, prior to 1771 and continuing to the end of the controversy over the disputed territory. As excellent gazetteers and histories containing a full treatment of the troubles leading to the Revolution, and of the controversy over the ownership of the Grants are accessible to almost every one, only so much of the history of this period will be given as is needful for a proper connection of events, and an understanding of the actions and temper of the early settlers. It is the aim of this work to give as much space as possible to local history, which thus far has not been preserved in permanent form.

At the time of the French and Indian War Vermont was an unbroken wilderness, through which troops passed and re-passed on their way to and from Canada. The Indians had used it as a battle ground rather than as an abiding place. The hostile French and Indians on its borders had thus far rendered it too exposed to be an object of settlement to the British. After the conquest of Canada by the English conditions changed, and men who had been needed as soldiers were now ready again for service with the ax and the plough. No doubt many of those who had tramped along the banks of our beautiful streams saw the possibilities of development, and very much as Connecticut was settled by emigrants from Massachusetts, who made its acquaintance on the war path, so what is now Vermont had thrown its spell over those sturdy, enterprising men, who helped to win Canada for England.

Soon after New Hampshire was separated from Massachusetts, and Benning Wentworth was appointed Governor in 1741, he began to look with covetous eyes upon the rich lands west of the Connecticut river, and had visions of wealth that might be his by land grants, in each of which a goodly section should be reserved for himself. He was not long in finding a basis for making a claim to the land, namely, that as New Hampshire had

been a part of Massachusetts, her claim westward extended as far as that of the mother state. By the charter of Massachusetts, she was to own the territory westward until she came to the jurisdiction of some other colony.

It was just here that there was a loophole for conflicting claims, New York and Massachusetts claiming jurisdiction over the same territory, and finally settling the matter between themselves. Gov. Clinton of New York notified Governor Wentworth that New York claimed the land to the Connecticut river, but was politely informed by Gov. Wentworth that he had already chartered Bennington, which was in the disputed territory. The two referred the matter to England, but as it required some time to get a return from the King, Gov. Wentworth improved the interval in making more grants. The King in Council on July 20, 1764, declared the west bank of the Connecticut river to be the dividing line between the two colonies. Then the controversy waxed warm. The settlers in towns chartered by New Hampshire ejected the New York farmers from their lands, and the New York sheriffs busied themselves in arresting the New Hampshire grantees, and no end of the difficulty seemed in view. New York, however, wishing to restore quiet, and acknowledging the claims of New Hampshire grantees who had improved their land in good faith, decided in 1765, May 22, that occupants of land who had settled before that date should retain possession of their land.

This might have ended the difficulty, if patentees of New Hampshire had all settled on their land, but many had not, and held it merely for speculation. Such land was re-granted by New York, and this led to further trouble. On July 24, 1767, the King in Council ordered New York to make no more grants of land patented by New Hampshire. Disorders continued, and settlers were divided in their sentiments. A large number of the inhabitants of Cumberland and Gloucester counties on Nov. 1, 1770, petitioned the King, complaining of the riotous obstruction of the courts of law by the government and people of New Hampshire. New Hampshire followed suit the following year, petitioning the King for the annexation of the Grants to that province. The dispute continued, and troubles increased.

On September 30, 1771, the year when the first settler came to Royalton, the Council of New York issued an order for the arrest of Ethan Allen, Remember Baker, and other "rioters." New York had found great difficulty in deciding disputed claims, and so required the New Hampshire grantees to appear, prove their claims, and take out new patents, paying new fees therefor. It was complained by these grantees that the fees for granting a township were \$2000 or over, while the Governor of New



Hampshire charged only \$100, but they seemed not to take into consideration the fact, that Gov. Wentworth reserved 500 acres for himself in each township granted. Gov. Moore of New York, June 9, 1767, in a letter to Lord Shelburne defending himself from charges brought against him, declares that town fees have been only from twenty to forty pounds. Many got confirmations of their patents from New York. Gov. Wentworth himself applied for a confirmation of 5000 acres in Rockingham.

Bennington was a hotbed of discord. It favored New Hampshire, as was natural, being the first town on the Grants patented by that state. The temper of the people of that section was well expressed by Ethan Allen, who, says Benjamin Buck, when he read the governor's name to the New York proclamation in 1771, laying claim to all land as far east as the Connecticut river, broke out, "So your name is Tryon, tri on and be Damn." The riot at Bennington and other disturbances led the government of New York to apply to Gen. Haldimand and, later, to Gen. Gage, to furnish troops to aid in keeping the peace. They both demurred. Gen. Haldimand on Sep. 1, 1773, replied, "The idea that a few lawless vagabonds, can prevail in such a Governnt as that of New York, as to oblige its Govr to have recourse to the Regular Troops to suppress them, appears to me to carry with it such reflection of weakness as I am afraid would be attended with bad consequences."

This could not have seemed very complimentary to New York, and shows that these "few lawless vagabonds" had been striking terror into the hearts of their opponents. Property was burned, sympathizers with New York were publicly whipped and driven from their holdings, and officers of New York intimidated by what their enemies were pleased to term the "Bennington Mob," under Allen, Warner, Baker and others. The settlers of Charlotte county were the chief complainants and sufferers. A proclamation was issued for the arrest of the leaders of the "mob." The whippings and ejections continued, and rawhides and writs were plentiful. New York failed in her effort to have the King order a military force to her aid. The home government at this time was too busy with colonial disaffection to attend to particular calls of that sort.

The riot at Westminster was the natural outcome of these disputes. By this time the "Bennington Mob," in opposing New York, felt themselves opposing the aggressions of Great Britain herself, and so the blood of French at Westminster is regarded by Vermonters as the first blood shed in the Revolution. When Forts Ticonderoga and Crown Point fell into the hands of Ethan Allen and the Green Mountain Boys, June 7, 1775, the controversy took on a different aspect. This was a

victory in which all patriots rejoiced, and in which men from both Massachusetts and Connecticut aided. The action of New York, on recommendation of the Continental Congress, in forming a battalion of Green Mountain Boys tended to produce a better state of feeling. On July 20, 1775, Ethan Allen wrote a very polite letter to the Provincial Congress of New York assuring them that their "respectful treatment not only to Mr. Warner" and himself, but to the Green Mountain Boys in general were by them duly regarded, and he would be responsible that they would "retaliate" that favor by wholly hazarding their lives, if need be, in the common cause of America.

The convention at Dorset, Sep. 25, 1775, made up of fifty-six delegates from thirty-six towns indicated their desire to be formed into a district distinct from New York. This action alarmed New York, which refused to furnish arms to a people who were likely to use them in a revolt against her authority. The Declaration of Independence fostered the spirit of freedom which nowhere found a richer soil than in the hearts of the settlers on the Grants. The Continental Congress in its efforts to raise troops looked to the valorous sons of the Grants, and took steps to secure a force independent of New York, a course which New York openly resented.

January 15, 1777, at Dorset a Convention of delegates from the Grants declared their independence, and assumed the name of New Connecticut. Thomas Young, under date of April 11 of the same year, wrote to the people of the Grants encouraging them in their course, and advised them to choose delegates to Congress, ensuring them of success at the "risque" of his reputation. Those who think graft is a sin of recent years alone, may learn otherwise from his advice: "Let the scandalous practice of bribing Men by places Commissions &c be held in abhorrence among you. By entrusting only Men of Capacity and Integrity in public Affairs - - - - is your liberties well secured." On complaint of New York to Congress, that body resolved that Young's representations were grossly wrong, and Congress could not receive delegates from Vermont. Copies of this action of Congress were sent to the Vermont towns with the request that they be read in the town meetings. The name of the new state had been changed at Windsor by a convention which met June 4, 1777, from New Connecticut to Vermont, as they had learned that a district of land on the Susquehanna river already bore the name first selected.

February 23, 1778, the legislature of New York, fearful of losing the Grants, made a great reduction in fees and quit-rents, and offered to confirm those actually possessing and improving their lands under title from New Hampshire, although such land

might have been afterward granted by New York. This and other overtures were made on condition that the independence of Vermont should not be recognized. There were many settlers who were loyal to New York, and who hated Ethan Allen as much as the woman whom he married did, when, as a maiden, she first knew him. When urged by a relative to marry Allen, saying if she married Gen. Allen she would be Queen of the State, she passionately replied, "Yes, if I should marry the Devil I should be Queen of Hell." New York loyalists from nine towns met at Brattleboro, May 4, 1779, and petitioned New York for protection from the officials of the new state, and subsequently declared that, if the Governor of New York did not take steps for their relief, their persons and property "must be at the disposal of Ethan Allen which is more to be dreaded than Death with all its Terrors."

The first record which we have of Royalton having a part in the controversy is dated May 15, 1779: "At a meeting Legaley Warned first made choice of Let Jo Parkhurst moderator. 2d The Question sent us By the Commitee apinted by the Convention held at Cornish December Last Viz Was Putt Whether this town is Willing that the assembly of New Hampshire Extend their Claime and jurisdiction over the Whole of the Grants New Hampshire at the Same time Submitting to Congress whether a New State Shall be Established on the Grants &c but we Resarved to ouerSelves a Right To Vendecait ouer claime to be a New State 3d Dissolved the meeting" At another meeting held July 12, 1779, they "Chose Lieut Joseph Parkhurst agent to Seet in Convention at Drisden the 20th of this instant" and "3d Voted to support the yeomen for a distinct state on the (- - -) of the Grants 4th Voted in case the yeomen cant be supported we are to be annexed to New Hampshire." These records show that the sentiment of the people was in favor of independence, and more friendly to New Hampshire than to New York.

The new government of Vermont had avowed its loyalty to the government of the United States, and was active in raising a militia force to aid in the Revolution. Those favoring New York refused to be drafted by the authority of Vermont officers, or to furnish arms, and so were severely dealt with. Congress, as is well known, procrastinated in its action on the numerous petitions from both Vermont and New York. September 24, 1779, it passed resolutions advising the states affected by the disputes to authorize Congress to settle them. Meantime the President of Dartmouth College, desirous of having the college part of Hanover, called Dresden, given a separate existence by New Hampshire, and failing, favored the plan of uniting sixteen

towns on the Connecticut river with Vermont, in the hope, as is thought by some, of making Dresden the capital. These towns had been dissatisfied with their representation in the New Hampshire Assembly. Two towns were often paired, sending only one representative. They turned to Vermont, and claimed that by Mason's grant New Hampshire had no legal right to exercise jurisdiction over them. Vermont was not very anxious to receive them into her fold, but she saw in such a union a way to increase her numbers and her influence with Congress, and June 11, 1778, this union was effected, and Dresden was admitted as a separate town, making seventeen towns in all that were admitted. A few days later it was voted to take the incorporated University of Dartmouth under the patronage of the state, and President Wheelock was appointed a justice of the peace.

New Hampshire took action to bring her refractory children to submission. Vermont lost rather than gained with members of Congress by this political move. On Oct. 21, 1778, three propositions were before the assembly of Vermont: (1) Whether the counties should remain as they were the last March, when the whole state was divided into two counties; (2) whether the counties east of the Connecticut river which had been joined to the state should be included in Cumberland county; or (3) should they be erected into a separate county? On the first question the affirmative was carried, and the vote was negative on the two others, which showed that Vermont declined to do anything further in the matter of union, and the New Hampshire representatives withdrew. The question of dissolving the union was referred to the freemen of the state, who before voted on the admission of these towns. A minority of the legislature invited all the towns on both sides of the Connecticut river to meet in convention at Cornish, N. H., on December 9th. They met and agreed to unite, snapping their fingers at the boundary line established on the west bank of the Connecticut river in 1764, and coolly laid down an ultimatum to New Hampshire. Only eight Vermont towns were in this convention, one of which was Royalton, as the following record shows, the earliest of all the town records:

"Royalton December 1st 1778

At a meeting Legally Warned made Choice of Mr. Rufus Rude Moderator 2d Voted that it is the Opinion of this Town that the Votes or Resolves passed in the General Assembly Oct 21 Viz 1st The countys Renrain as they ware 2d the towns on the East Side of the River Shall not be enexed to Cumberland 3d Nor Shall form a County by themselves are unconstitutional 4ly Voted that this town ac (accept?) of the Protest Signed by Leut Jo Parkhurst and approve of the Same 5ly Chose Elias Curtis to Repersent this Town in a convention to Be holden in Cornish."



Royalton was then evidently training with the minority, and was in sympathy with the aspirations of Dresden. On Feb. 12, 1779, the legislature voted to dissolve the union. The Cornish convention proposed that the dispute over the towns be submitted to Congress or to arbitrators, or else that the whole of the Grants become a part of New Hampshire. According to Ira Allen, New Hampshire advised Vermont to allow her to put in a claim to the whole of the territory of Vermont, with the ostensible purpose of defeating New York, but the leaders of Vermont believed New York and New Hampshire to be in collusion. Massachusetts would not agree to submit the boundary dispute to Congress, and pushed her claim, which action has since been shown to have been an expression of good will, intended to defeat both the other claimants, and to preserve the integrity of the state. The decision of Royalton over the question of uniting with New Hampshire has already been given in the record dated May 15, 1779.

Vermont was not represented in Congress, and now asserted her rights more vigorously than ever before. Appeals were made to other states, and agents were sent to them to work in the interest of the young republic. It has been said that the second plan of union of New Hampshire and New York towns with Vermont in 1781 was chiefly due to Ira Allen and Luke Moulton. The question of this second proposed union of New Hampshire towns was submitted to the people. The vote was overwhelmingly in favor of it. Thirty-five towns were accordingly admitted from New Hampshire and twelve from New York, a step which increased the territory of Vermont, and gave her better facilities for defence against the common enemy. By secret intercourse with agents of Gen. Haldimand the state was preserved from attacks of the British, and Congress became alarmed lest Vermont should go over to the enemy. The loyalty of the Green Mountain State and its leaders is now well established, but at that time there was great uneasiness regarding negotiations which were thought to be going on between the British and the head officials of Vermont. The evasive policy of these leaders, who never really pledged support to the English government, resulted in protecting their frontiers, and in securing the good will of the British in case it was needed to resist any attempt Congress might make to enforce either the claims of New York or of New Hampshire.

Acting on the petition of Vermont for admission in 1781, Congress signified its willingness to admit the new state, if she would resign her claims to the towns lately united with her. After a sharp refusal to do this, the attitude of the inhabitants was changed by a wise, conciliatory letter from Gen. Washing-

ton, and Feb. 22, 1782, Vermont relinquished all claim to the territory lately annexed. She expected Congress to fulfill her part of the conditions, but she was sadly disappointed. A policy of delay succeeded, most exasperating and injurious to Vermont. It was to be expected that many who had been beneficiaries of New York through large grants or holding of office, should be opposed to the jurisdiction of Vermont. This opposition was so violent in the southern part of the state that an armed militia was needed to keep the peace and resist the Yorkers. New York finally grew weary of attempting to subdue her refractory possession, and shared with Vermont her distrust of the good intention and ability of Congress to end satisfactorily the controversy. Every day this wayward child of hers was waxing stronger. After the war closed emigrants thronged to it, induced partly by its freedom from obligations to help pay the national debt. The estates of tories were dealt with summarily, and the treasury of the state replenished thereby. By being good-natured and conciliatory New York realized that she would gain more than by attempting force. So in 1789 we find commissioners from both states meeting and arranging the questions of boundary and indemnity in a very amicable frame of mind. Vermont was to pay \$30,000 indemnity for lands confiscated, and in 1790 New York gave her consent to the admission of the state of Vermont into the union of the United States of America. Thus the old foe of Vermont paved the way for the admission of the state in 1791.

One thing more should be added in relation to the attitude of Royalton toward the new state. In the Archives of the State Department at Washington is found in Vol. I of the "N. H. Grants," No. 40, page 311, a copy of a petition purporting to come from the towns of Hartford, Norwich, Sharon, Royalton, Fairlee, Newbury, and Barnet, dated March, 1779, and presented to Congress in the August following by Peter Olecott. That part of the petition which is pertinent to the union of the N. H. towns with Vermont is quoted.

"About the time of the declaration of independence of the united States, sundry persons from the western part of said Grants made known to us that the inhabitants west of the Green Mountains were very desirous of having a new State formed on the said New Hampshire Grants—that many among us expressed our willingness for such an event in case the Grants east of the Connecticut river might join us in pursuing that object, as we have ever thought their circumstances in almost every respect similar to ours—they having received the grant of their landed property in the same channel, their manners and habits the same, and the local situation of the country such as makes it very inconvenient for us to be divided from them &c.—That we were by an arbitrary decree of the King unjustly deprived of that union with the Grants east of the river, and that we are well assured the Grants in general have ever been desirous of having it restored and influenced



principally by a prospect of such union a considerable number of towns from among us did unite with the inhabitants west of the green mountains in forming a constitution for a State.—That the towns on the Grants east of the Connecticut River were about the same time invited to join in pursuing that object and in conformity to such invitation a number of towns east of the river were in the month of June last received into union with said new State (then known by the name of Vermont) by a resolve of the Assembly, the members thereof being previously instructed so to do. That said Assembly have since in violation of their faith and honor, deprived the towns east of the river of their protection and actually extinguished the union with them. In consequence whereof a large number of the members of the council and Assembly have withdrawn their connection with that Assembly, to the very general approbation of their constituents.—We are assured that the members who continue to act in Assembly have last month appointed a Committee to apply to Congress for an establishment of a State on the said Grants west of Connecticut river, which in the present situation of affairs we beg leave to represent that we utterly refuse our compliance with.

We therefore humbly pray that Congress will be pleased to do nothing relative thereto which may in the least encourage the establishment of a State under those disagreeable circumstances, but on the contrary that they will in some way express their disapprobation of it, and grant such relief to their injured petitioners as in their wisdom may seem fit."

In the town records of Royalton only two meetings are recorded prior to this petition, and no reference whatever is made to it. It is very doubtful if the town as an organization authorized any such petition, yet it is worthy of notice that it sent no representative to the Assembly in 1779, and was not at first in high favor with the state government.

## CHAPTER V.

---

### COUNTIES.

The first county erected on Vermont territory was organized by New York, July 3, 1766, and named Cumberland, possibly after the Duke of Cumberland, the second son of George II. On its northern border were the townships of Linfield (Royalton), Sharon, and Norwich. The King declared this act void. June 26, 1767, as it was contrary to his orders regarding claims to the land in dispute between New York and New Hampshire. There was, however, an urgent demand for some county organization where courts could be held and cases tried, and the county was re-established by Letters Patent, Mar. 19, 1768.

A Court of Common Pleas had been established before the annulling act was known, and provision had been made for the erection of county buildings at an expenditure not exceeding two hundred pounds. Supervisors and other officers were ordered to be elected, and the supervisors were to meet and choose a shire town, and levy the tax for erecting the necessary buildings. Chester was selected as the county seat, and a Court of General Sessions of the Peace was established, to meet twice a year at the same time as the Court of Common Pleas.

When the county was re-organized in 1768, the people were allowed to erect county buildings at their own expense. There was some opposition to the selection of Chester, as there was a strong feeling there antagonistic to New York, and it was far from the Connecticut river, along which were the most advanced settlements. Thomas Chandler, the first judge, came to the support of Chester by volunteering to erect a suitable court house and jail at his own expense.

Mr. Child in his Gazetteer of Windsor County gives a description of the jail, which was found in an old chancery document. It states that the jail was in a corner of a hut, "the walls of which house were made of small hackmatac poles locked together at the corners by cutting notches into the poles." The cracks between pole and pole were filled with tow, moss, or clay. This primitive, loosely constructed affair afforded small security against the escape of prisoners. Chandler's court house was no

more pleasing to the county than his jail, though he planned a building thirty feet by sixteen, which would be convenient when "finished," and he had it partly erected in 1771, the year the first settler came into Royalton.

Notice was given that on the third Tuesday in May, 1772, each town should elect one supervisor, two assessors, two collectors, two overseers of the poor, three highway commissioners, as many surveyors as each town thought necessary, two fence viewers, and four constables. The supervisors were directed to meet at Chester at the "Court House," and select a place for a court house and a jail. After a struggle Westminster was selected on May 26th of that year, and the proper buildings were erected there. The population of Cumberland county in 1771 was but 3947, which was divided among several towns. In some of the towns there could hardly have been voters enough to go around in the distribution of offices.

In the meantime Gloucester county had been chartered, Mar. 7, 1770, by the Provincial Congress of New York, and Newbury was selected as the shire town. This included all the territory north of Cumberland and east of the Green mountains. Both counties were sparsely settled. The census taken by the authority of New York in 1771 showed that in May of that year Gloucester had 762 inhabitants. Charlotte county was formed in 1772, its southern boundary being Sunderland and Arlington. It included the territory west of the mountains on both sides of Lake Champlain to the Hudson river. The part of Vermont on the west side of the mountains south of Charlotte county was included in Albany county.

The first Cumberland County Convention met at Westminster Oct. 19, 1774, and occupied the new "County Hall." Stirring times were witnessed there, both before and after the memorable massacre, in which the first blood of the Revolution was shed, as many Vermonters claim.

This was the status of the counties when Vermont declared her independence in 1777. The next year, Mar. 17, the General Assembly divided the entire state into two counties, Bennington west of the mountains, and Unity east of them. A few days later "Unity" was discarded for the old name, Cumberland, and the next year a line of division was established. The next change occurred in October, 1780, under an act to establish county lines, and Cumberland was divided into Cumberland and Gloucester, the division between the two running on the north line of Windsor county about as it is today. The two counties east of the mountains were now nearly the same as they had been under New York. Of course New York retained the original names, and therefore much confusion in the names of counties is found

in old deeds. Sometimes Royalton is in Cumberland county, New York, again in Cumberland county, Vermont, and a third time in Gloucester county, New York, and so on, with other variations.

In February, 1781, the population of the state had so far increased that a new division was decided upon, and Cumberland county as it was in 1778 was divided into Windham, Windsor, and Orange counties, and the old names finally disappeared. All north of Windsor county was called Orange. Various changes have been made in the boundaries of Windsor and Windham counties, but space forbids a further account, except to say, that on March 2, 1797, the state was divided into eleven counties, which number was later increased to fourteen by the organization of Grand Isle, Washington, and Lamoille, the last and youngest being incorporated in 1835.

The boundaries given to Windsor county in 1797 have remained unchanged, though efforts have been made to effect a division. The county includes twenty-four towns, is forty-eight miles long by thirty wide, and contains 900 square miles. Windsor was designated as the shire town of the county by act of the legislature October, 1781. Legislative sessions had been held there in the early part of the year, and members favored that location, though the later settled town of Woodstock was ambitious to secure the county seat. This led to attempts to have the county divided into two shires, of one of which Windsor should be the county seat, and Woodstock of the other. The matter came up in the Assembly as early as June, 1781, when they voted not to divide the county. The selection of Windsor did not put an end to the rivalry between the two towns. The next step was to get an expression of opinion from the inhabitants of the county, as to the best place for the county buildings, which had not yet been erected. A meeting called by the authority of the county was held at Windsor in March, 1784, but not enough were interested to make a quorum. At this juncture some of the public spirited citizens of Windsor subscribed about \$500 towards building a court house fifty feet by thirty-four, and at once began its erection.

Woodstock was not thus to be baffled. The Hon. Benjamin Emmons, the representative from Woodstock, declined the honor of an appointment to a vacancy in the Council, that he might fight for his home town in the Assembly, and had the satisfaction of winning a victory, when the bill for establishing Woodstock as the shire town was approved, Oct. 27, 1786. Now the proprietors of "Windsor Court House" began to be busy. What was to become of their new building, if Woodstock was to be the shire town? Petitions besieged the legislature, and the mat-

ter was compromised, according to the account of Mr. Child, by legislative enactment in 1787, directing the courts to be held at Windsor till the inhabitants of Woodstock should build a satisfactory court house.

The act of the legislature dividing Windsor county into two half shires was approved Oct. 27, 1790. The court houses were to be finished by the respective towns without any expense to the county, and ready for occupancy before the next term of court. The news of this action was hardly announced to the residents of the county, before an opposing element appeared, and secured the introduction into the House of an act to repeal this act of division. The House voted to repeal, Jan. 17, 1791, refused to refer to the next session, and sent it to the Governor and Council, who promptly refused to approve it, after hearing the attorneys of both parties, and sent it back for amendments. Amended, it ordered the two shires to remain in force three years, after which Woodstock was to be the shire town. This lively rivalry between Windsor and Woodstock resulted in lessening the rate of taxation for the county, as each town subscribed liberally in erecting the required buildings.

There seemed to have been a mania for burning court houses in 1790, so much so that the legislature passed an act in 1791 recommending the governor to take effectual measures to "suppress the recent villany of burning court houses." Woodstock lost her building by fire, October 24, 1791, possibly due to the warm controversy over the county seat. Mr. Henry Swan Dana in his History of Woodstock says that a negro was suspected of setting fire to the building, but the evidence was not strong enough to hold him. A new building was erected in 1793, which in turn was burned July 4, 1854, having caught fire from fire-crackers thrown on the roof. Another court house was erected the same year.

Before Woodstock was declared to be the shire town of Windsor county, regular sessions of the court were held at Windsor, but special sessions were itinerant like a hand-organ. When the cases were ground out in one town, the court moved on to another. This was true also of probate courts for some years, so that Royalton had its probate court sittings from time to time.

How much ground there was for the charges of a correspondent of the Woodstock Observer in the issue of August 7, 1827, cannot be affirmed. "For some time," he writes, "a few restless and aspiring individuals on White River have been brooding over a scheme for dividing the county of Windsor, and raising Royalton to the peerage. - - - - The magnets of the north assembled in that snug little village - - - and determined it to be expedient and advantageous - - - and drew up a petition



to the legislature for a division of our ancient and honorable county, which they have since been circulating in the disaffected district for signatures." He adds that Orange, Caledonia, and Essex are to feel the knife, and "poor Essex is to be literally cut up and extinguished." He complains that, if the project succeeds, the money spent on the jail and court house will be literally thrown away, "all to gratify the whims of a few conceited county-makers in Royalton."

The Observer squarely charged, that efforts were making to constitute Royalton and Windsor shire towns. Another short article in the same paper stated, that a meeting was held the preceding Saturday at Royalton to see how much those interested would put up for a "stone jug and court house." Mr. Spooner, who was then editing the Advocate in Royalton, in his next issue denied that any petition for a division of the county had been circulated, but owned that the matter had been discussed. He made light of the charges of the Observer, which fails to convince one that there was no such meeting.

Jacob Collamer was the town representative that year, and it is likely that he was one of the "magnets" referred to by the editor of the Observer. Certain it is, that he did present the petition of Elias Stevens and others for a division of the county to the next session of the Assembly, and ably advocated it, but it was postponed to the next session. This petition came before the Governor and Council Oct. 17, 1829, having enjoyed a lethargic retirement for two years. It was referred to a committee raised on a bill for establishing a new county by the name of Cumberland. It seems to have relapsed into a state of insensibility from which it never recovered. The aspirations of Royalton were not realized, and she has ever since allowed Woodstock to enjoy the prestige of being the shire town unmolested.

## CHAPTER VI.

---

### BOUNDARIES.

It was more than half a century from the time Royalton was chartered by New York in 1769, before its inhabitants ceased to consider a change in its boundary. By the New York charter Royalton was to have 30,000 acres, and her territory included two whole ranges of lots, which are not hers today. She will, probably, always think with regret over the action of the "fathers of the town" in allowing such a divorcement of territory. It is necessary to review the history relating to this loss, in order to understand how it ever occurred.

Although Royalton was loyal to the cause of freedom, she did not at first show such a respect for, and acquiescence in, the early proceedings of the new State, as most of the towns manifested. She did not make haste, as the saying goes, "to jump on to the band wagon." The General Assembly did not look upon the town with an especially favorable eye; therefore, when a new survey of the towns in the State was ordered, and the Surveyor General pared off a large slice of Royalton on the west, which had already been included in the Bethel charter, and a thinner one on the east, and left a gore on the north, Royalton had to suffer without redress. She did not endure without a protest, though she seemed to care less for the loss on the west than on the east. A short history of the Bethel grant may explain this.

In the year 1777, on December 29th, eighteen "adventurers," as they styled themselves, among them Comfort Sever of Hanover, and Benjamin Day of Royalton, met in that hot-bed of restlessness, Dresden, and organized into a company for the purpose of settling a new tract west of the Connecticut river. The next day they again met and voted to petition the Honorable Council of Safety for a charter for the northwesterly part of Royalton, and that part of Middlesex (part of Bethel and Randolph) which abutted on Royalton, taking from Royalton a tract two and one-half miles in breadth, the whole to be about six miles square. In their meeting the next day, they named the tract Bethel, and chose Comfort Sever treasurer.

In their petition they say that they understand these lands were granted by the late Governor of New York, contrary to royal proclamation, to certain persons, the greater part of whom have gone over to the enemy. In a note it is stated, that before the petition was presented to the Council of Safety, Mr. Comfort Sever was employed by a number of the members to apply to the inhabitants of Royalton for their consent to the annexation of the two and a half miles then forming the northwesterly part of the town. He reported that, in talking with the principal inhabitants, they appeared willing, but upon further consultation, they informed Mr. Sever that they would consent to the annexation of the two tiers of 300-acre lots on the northwest, leaving Royalton six miles square. It was said that Mr. Sever had received a letter from the town clerk of Royalton to that effect. This report did not reach the proprietors, until the petition had been sent in, and they say that they now expect only the two tiers of 300-acre lots.

On February 11th the number of subscribers was increased to fifty. Abel Curtis was appointed to look up the ownership of the land. He was instructed to see the New York proprietors, and buy the land, if he could. The lots insisted upon were 49, 56, 57, 47, 48, and a common lot. The other lots named included all in the two tiers except 50 and 59. They chose John Payne an agent to attend the Assembly at Windsor, Mar. 17, 1778.

Mr. Curtis found Mr. Banyar at Livingstone Manor, where William Smith was a prisoner. Messrs. Banyar and Smith would sell their lots nearest the river for eighteen shillings an acre, and the others, for fourteen shillings. Y. C. He did not buy, but got a refusal of the lots until June 15.

The agent that was sent to the Assembly reported, that that body would grant their petition as soon as the circumstances of the State would admit of it. A membership of forty-six was required, and \$2000 on loans was to be paid into a Loan Office to be established in the State. This sum was raised, April 28, 1778. A committee was chosen at the same time to survey the proposed town, and this committee reported on May 19, that they employed Mr. Zenas Colman, and as they could not find the upper bounds, they hired Esquire Marsh of Sharon. They voted to buy all lots embraced within said line of Bethel, except such lots as belonged to persons inimical to the United States. They chose Capt. Abel Marsh to go to New York and buy the lots of Messrs. Smith, Banyar, and Livingstone. This agent reported June 30, that Gov. Livingstone was not at his own home, and could not get at his writings, but he took the agent's name, and assured him, that any settlers going on his land would be well used. Mr. Banyar conveyed lots 56, 57, 44, 45, 46, 54; Mr.

Smith, 47, 48, 43, 52. Eighteen shillings in silver or gold or New York currency equal to it were to be paid in four years for each of lots 56, 57, 47, and 48, and fourteen shillings for the others.

Comfort Sever resigned as proprietor in 1779, and Zebulon Lyon was added. John Payne received from the Governor and Council on Dec. 23, 1779, the charter for Bethel. This was the first town grant made by the new State of Vermont.

The survey set forth in the charter began at a point six and one-half miles on a straight line, N. 61 degrees west from the northwest corner of Sharon, thence south 33 degrees west six miles, sixty rods, thence north 61 degrees west six miles, thence north 33 degrees east six miles and sixty rods, thence south 60 degrees east six miles to the point making the first bound.

From the foregoing it is plain that the original New York proprietors still owned in 1777 the land in the two tiers bordering Bethel, and they must have also held a large part of the rest of Royalton. The inhabitants might have petitioned the Assembly for a new charter to include this land, but there were reasons, no doubt, why this did not seem advisable at this time. The town was already chartered, the residents had probably, in most cases, paid for their individual holdings, and felt it to be unjust to have to pay a second time. It was a repetition of the New York and New Hampshire controversy so far as paying twice for their land was concerned. They had no claim to the unoccupied land, and if they retained it as a part of the town, would have to buy it of the New York proprietors. Comparatively few in numbers, as they were at this time, that could scarcely have been possible. Besides, it was by no means certain that Vermont could maintain her right of statehood against New York and New Hampshire, and in case of failure, the charters granted by the state would be null and void. When all points are considered, no blame will be attached to the inhabitants of Royalton for taking the action which they did, but they should rather be commended for saving so much of the original grant, as they succeeded in doing.

Trouble over the boundary between Bethel and Royalton did not cease with the granting of the Bethel charter. The lines of the town had evidently followed the course of the Connecticut river, and did not run due north and south. The Royalton settlers may have consciously or unconsciously infringed upon the Bethel land, for in May, 1787, a committee was appointed by Bethel to prosecute any person that should interfere over the old lines of Bethel. Some towns in the State were much dissatisfied with the new survey made by the Surveyor General, and the Assembly was deluged with petitions begging for a change

in the survey or for the establishment of old lines. Both Royalton and Bethel were among the petitioners in June, 1785. The committee of the Assembly appointed to report on these petitions, declared that the lines were run according to charter, but advised the postponement of the establishment of them until the next General Assembly. Dea. Dudley "Chace" opposed the report, and it was dismissed. Then the House took up the petitions and dismissed them.

Meanwhile the charter had been granted to Royalton, and her boundaries had been established by it. The survey made by Joel Marsh agrees with the charter survey, viz.: "Begin at Sharon S. W. corner, thence N. 40 degrees E. 496 chains to Tunbridge, thence N. 60 degrees W. 456 chains to Bethel, thence S. 40 degrees W. 496 chains on Bethel line to Barnard, thence S. 60 degrees E. 456 chains on Barnard line to the place of beginning, containing 22,320 acres."

In a petition to the Assembly regarding taxes, sent by several towns, including Bethel, Royalton, and Sharon, dated Oct. 2, 1784, one reason assigned for complaint was, that the Surveyor General had altered lines and taken their land from them in violation of the thirteenth article of the Bill of Rights.

The boundary lines established by her charter did not give Bethel the whole of the two tiers which had before formed a part of Royalton. By referring to the chart of Tunbridge Gore, it will be seen that a gore of considerable size was left between the two towns. Bethel petitioned the Assembly on Oct. 21, 1783, for a gore "that is Cut of from sd Bethel, containing about 1400 acres." She did not get it. In 1785, June 2, Silas Williams and Elias Stevens petitioned in behalf of Royalton to have the old lines established.

The town took action but once regarding the new survey, and seemed to leave the matter in the hands of the proprietors, until 1786, and then they did not consider boundaries, but bitterly opposed taxation for the purpose of paying for running the new lines. The action of the proprietors respecting the new survey follows:

"These are to warn the Proprietors of the Township of Royalton to Meet at the house of Zebulon Lion on Monday the twenty ninth Day of this Instant Month at one of the Clok Afternoon

1st to Chose A moderator

2 to see if the Proprietors will Chose A Ajint to send to the Governor to see Concerning the Land that is Cut of from sd (town?) by the New Lines Run by the Severe General

and to transact Any Other Bisness proper to be Done on sd Day

By Order of the Perdential Committee

Elias Stevens Pr Clark"



"Sept 29th 1783

Met Acording to warning

1st Chose Calvin Parkhurst Moderator

2nd Chose Elias Stevens Ajint to go to the Governor to see him  
Concerning the Land that Is Cut of By sd New Lines Maid by the  
Servare General and to see whether he Cant Get the old Lines Estab-  
lished

3d Voted to Desolve this meeting

Elias Stevens Pr Clark"

The question naturally arises. Why did they petition the Governor instead of the Assembly? They may have had little hope of receiving attention from the legislators, or the old habit of referring disputes to their rulers may have actuated them. What they expected the Governor to do is not easily understood. They wanted the old lines established. To secure this, the Governor would either have to apply to the Assembly, or ride empirically over the decision of the Surveyor General. The meeting of the Assembly at Westminster was near at hand, and their first session opened October 9th. The work of the Surveyor General was not finished, as on the 23d instant the Governor and Council concurred in an act to enable him "to compleat a Survey of the Town-Lines of this State." Their hope may have rested in this fact, that the final word had not been spoken. The Governor, no doubt, told them that the proper course was to petition the Assembly.

The next record of the proprietors is dated Dec. 2, 1783, when they met according to adjournment, which leads one to suppose that the record of some meetings in the interval between Sep. 29, when they dissolved, and this meeting were omitted. They merely adjourned at this time to Jan. 6, 1784:

"Met Acording to Ajurnment

1st Voted to Chose an Ajint to Atend the General ssembly at their sitting in Bennington in February Next to Put in a Petition to the General ssembly for the Land that Is Cut of from sd Royalton Between Tunbridg and Royalton and Betwene Bethel and Royalton and to Git a grant of sd Land if posable

2nd Chose Elias Stevens Ajint to Atend the asembly

3d Chose John Hibbard Jun Benj Parkhurst Calvin Parkhurst A Committee to git a County survear and to survey the Land that is Cut of from sd town and Make Returns to the Next meeting

4 Voted to Rais a tax of one Dollar on Each proprietors Right in Royalton to pay for Surveying and the Expense for the Ajent

5th Voted that Standish Day pitch of Three Afterdivision shall stand Good whitch was pitch June 8th 1783 in Lot No. 21 Town plot

6th Voted to Ajurn this Meeting to the sixteenth Day of March Next at one of the Clok on sd Day

Elias Stevens Pr Clark"

This petition from Comfort Sever, Calvin Parkhurst, and John Hibbard, prudential committee of Royalton, came up in the Assembly March 5th, and its consideration was postponed until

the next session. Their agent, Elias Stevens, was also the town representative in 1783, but Silas Williams was the representative in 1784. The proprietors met Sep. 7th of 1784 and chose Mr. Williams as their agent to look after the petition that had been presented by Mr. Stevens. The Journal records of the Assembly at their October session do not show that the petition came up again for consideration. In June, 1785, the petition of Silas Williams and Elias Stevens to have the old lines established was before the House. This was probably the petition that was put over to the October session of 1784, or it may have been the one which the town authorized, March, 1785. Its fate in this session was like that of a petition from Bethel of June 3, asking for the establishment of the old lines, which was ordered to lie on the table. It is no wonder if the Assembly did grow weary of a steady diet of petitions relating to land boundaries, and if they sometimes gave them scant attention, so that the petitioners complained that they could not get their petitions even read.

Royalton seems to have had hope that she would yet win her case. The Proprietors met Aug. 9, 1785, and chose Elias Stevens, Joseph Parkhurst, and Calvin Parkhurst a committee to go and measure the line between Sharon and Royalton and to make returns at the next meeting. They were looking now to some arrangement between the towns themselves. At their next meeting on Sep. 6th they chose Esquire Dewey, Elias Stevens, Calvin Parkhurst, Esquire Sever, and Benjamin Parkhurst a committee to treat with Sharon or their committee in establishing the line between the two towns. At the same time they chose Daniel Tullar and Israel Waller to measure the line between Bethel and Royalton, and to report at their next meeting.

Their hope revived before this meeting on the 20th of the month. Elias Stevens was again their representative, and he was chosen to attend to the matter and see if he could not get the land that was cut off by the new survey. They dismissed Mr. Waller and Mr. Tullar "from running the Line Between Royalton and Bethel." They "Chose Calvin Parkhurst and Benj Parkhurst a Committee to go and Run the Line Round the Town and git A in Different Chainman and in Differ survere to Run Round sd Town and git the Distant of the Old Lines and New and draw a plan of the Old Line and New and Make Return to the Next meeting." There is no record of the adjourned meeting, but in the warning for a meeting on Nov. 29th, one article provided for the report of the agent. Four adjourned meetings follow, the record of the last of which is,  
 "Januy 3d, 1786

Met According to Ajurnment

1 Voted to Ajurn this meeting to Let Lions for fifteen minits

Met According to Ajurnment

the Report of the Ajint'

This is the last word said by the proprietors about the boundaries.

It is quite possible that the "Stevens and Williams" petition was one of the five petitions from as many towns, including Bethel and Royalton, which were referred to a joint committee on June 5, 1785, and that the following action was the result of it. This is recorded in "Governor and Council," under date of Oct. 22, 1785:

"Whereas the Charter of Incorporation of the Township of Royalton was Issued in the Absence of the Surveyor General, & without proper Bounds from him, Therefor—Resolved, that the Surveyor General be directed to resurvey the said Township of Royalton as near agreeable to the original design of the Grant and the present wishes of the Proprietors as may be, and lay the same before this Council in order for a new Charter to be given accordingly. The Survey &c. to be at the Cost of the proprietors."

It would appear that a "Correct Survey" was made, either by the proprietors or the Surveyor General. On Oct. 27, 1785, the Governor and Council passed the following Resolution:

"Whereas the Charter of Royalton was Issued in the Absence of the Surveyor General, and it appears on a Correct Survey not to comport with the Instructions of Council, and the wishes of the people, therefore, Resolved, that Joel Marsh Esqr be and he is hereby requested to preambulate (perambulate) the lines of Royalton & Bethel, as near as may (be) to the wishes of the proprietors of both Towns & make a return of such Survey with the Difference there may be between that & the lines run under the direction of the Surveyor General to the Secretary of Council the expense to be paid by those applying therefor." They further "Resolved that the land that shall be found on the Survey this day allowed to be made in the Town of Royalton, not yet paid for by the proprietors, be paid for at the same price pr acre that was given for the Township Together with the Intrest thereof from the time of the other payment, in Hard money orders of this State."

Conforming to these resolutions the town would be to considerable expense in making surveys, and in paying for the land which had been cut off. The Surveyor General, Ira Allen, had employed James Whitelaw as one of his assistants, and the new lines bounding Royalton were called "Whitelaw's Lines." Mr. Whitelaw later became Surveyor General.

The opposition to the new surveys culminated in 1785 in the House proposing an act annulling the surveys, and directing a discontinuance of such surveys. On October 27th a Committee of the Whole considered the bill. The Council had proposed to postpone it until the next session, but the proposition was voted down. The Governor and Council then asked for a Grand Committee of the two Houses, which voted to postpone. These records register the general feeling throughout the State, and prove that Royalton was not alone in strenuously opposing a change in boundary.

Neither Bethel nor Royalton seemed willing to accept the line established between them. On Sep. 13, 1791, Bethel chose

Joel Marsh to act with the prudential committee, and they were empowered to agree with the committee of Royalton and Randolph, and settle the town lines between said towns. Whether it took the committee a year to conclude negotiations, or whether they failed, and a new committee was appointed is not evident, but the final record bears date, Sep. 6, 1792:

"An agreement between the proprietors' committees of Bethel and Royalton. We do agree for ourselves and in behalf of the aforesaid proprietors, that the old known line, on which the lands in each of said towns are settled, and the old known corner, which is a maple tree with stones about it, marked 'B. L.' on the South West side, being 456 chains from Sharon line, be the N. W. corner of Royalton, and the N. E. corner of Bethel; then running S. 40 degrees W. 496 chains to Barnard line be and forever to remain to be, the settled and established line between the above said towns, and we, in our capacity as committee men, do release and quit all right and title, interest or claim to any land on either side of the above said line. And we further agree that the above said agreement be recorded in each proprietors' books. In witness whereof and in testimony of our mutual agreement we have herewith set our hands this sixth day of September, 1792.

Comfort Sever, Elias Stevens, committee for Royalton,  
Joel Marsh, David Copeland, Timothy Hibbard, Committee for Bethel."

This record which was to have been inserted in the records of each town is not found in Royalton records. The agents, Comfort Sever and Elias Stevens, were probably appointed by the proprietors. The last record of a prudential committee included Mr. Sever, but not Mr. Stevens. The town is indebted to Bethel for the preservation of this important history in connection with the settlement of her boundary lines. Referring to the diagram showing the boundaries of the town, it will be noticed that the Whitelaw line did not take off so large a tract from Royalton, as this agreement allowed. In all probability there had never been any authorized action granting to Bethel the two tiers which she claimed, and the new survey called the attention of the inhabitants to the possibility of having the original boundary re-established. The compact of 1778 was ratified by this agreement between the two towns, and Bethel holds a part of her territory by consent of Royalton, and not by charter. Possibly the proprietors never ratified the action of their committee, but it is more likely that the clerk was remiss in not recording the agreement.

The eastern line of Bethel was found by Mr. Child, land surveyor for many years, not to be a straight, but a crooked line, varying from S. 38 degrees W. to S. 42 degrees W. He states that the north line of Royalton, and consequently the north line of the two tiers is considered to run 60 degrees E., notwithstanding it is stated on the plan as running 57 and one-half degrees E.



The boundary between Royalton and Bethel was at last amicably settled, but there was still some uncertainty regarding the eastern boundary of the town. Some who had built their homes in Royalton, as they supposed, do not seem to have taken kindly to a shift of jurisdiction, especially, as they were living in the same house. This is inferred by finding a petition before the House Oct. 15, 1808, coming from "sundry inhabitants of Royalton and Sharon regarding jurisdictional lines." No evidence is found that the town of Royalton authorized the petition, and it probably emanated from a few dissatisfied inhabitants of the two towns. It was referred to a joint committee, came up again Oct. 20, 1809, and once more was referred to a joint committee. These joint committees seemed often to serve as convenient wells for sinking troublesome bills. If they were never heard from again, the legislators could look their constituents placidly in the face, and say, "We acted on your petition." The Royalton settlers who had lost land from pitches bordering on Sharon had been recompensed by additional pitches in the still undivided land. Nothing more is heard regarding the eastern boundary, and it appears to have been settled as the line was run, and as it stands today.

The Tunbridge Gore was coveted by numerous would-be grantees. Sauthier's Map of 1779 shows no gore between Royalton and Tunbridge, and it has been supposed, that, at first, a part or all of this gore was considered as belonging to Royalton. The existence of a gore bordering Royalton was surely recognized as early, at least, as 1780. John Hutchinson and others petitioned, Feb. 5, 1780, for the grant of a gore between Sharon, Royalton, Middlesex, and Tunbridge. A petition dated, Norwich, Oct. 3, 1778, from Experience Davis, asks for a gore at the S. W. corner of Tunbridge of 1440 acres. He says he had built a house on it and lived there two or three years, and that he would still live there had it not been "dangerous on account of the Enemy of this and the United States." Aaron Stores (Storrs) petitioned the Surveyor General for definite instructions as to the boundary of Randolph, saying that he was like to lose it for want of these instructions. His petition was granted June 27, 1781. Experience Davis was a Randolph settler. Possibly, some of the land for which Mr. Davis petitioned was included in the gore seen on S. Gale's Map of 1774. This map with its explanation accompanied a petition of James Nial to New York for the gore lettered, CDEF. Thomas Gage attached his certificate, saying that Mr. Nial "was a Capt. of Rangers in His Majesty's service during the War in North America and was reduced in said capacity." There is no reason to suppose that Mr. Nial ever occupied the land, if he got it, and if he favored



the British, no Yankee would scruple to settle on it. We may conclude, then, that the stiff-spined Experience, who merely winked at the warnings of Governor and Council, cared not a jot for the claim of any British sympathizer, when he fenced in his "Squatter" lot in 1776. Mr. Gale in explanation of this gore, CDEF, says:

"At the Time of the Passing of the Grant for the Township of Middlesex (which has its place of beginning at the point Z) It was supposed that the southeasterly Corner of that Township would have coincided with the southwesterly Corner of the Township of Royalton represented by the point A (which last mentioned Tract has its place of beginning as at M) whereby the Fourth Corner of Middlesex was supposed to be coinciding with the Northwesterly Corner of Royalton represented by the Point a & whereby also the Fifth Boundary line of the Township of Middlesex was supposed to be Coinciding with the Northerly bounds of Royalton represented by the line aF Till it should meet with the Westerly bounds of Tunbridge as at F. The Township of Royalton was laid out in the year 1770 by Thomas Valentine and the several lines and Corners Marked. The Township of Middlesex was laid out by myself in the year 1772 and Run into Lots by which survey the southeasterly corner of the Township of Middlesex instead of coinciding with the Northeasterly Corner of Royalton as at a proved to be at the Point represented by D. And the Fifth boundary line instead of coinciding with the Northerly bounds of Royalton (aF) proved to be as represented by the line DE in consequence of which the space CDEF Remains Vacant.

S. Gale Surveyor."

The grant of the Tunbridge Gore was made by the Assembly June 18, 1785. The Council of that date "Resolved that the fees on the Gore of Land Granted to Governor Spooner, and others, be one shilling pr. acre to be paid in hard money within one Month or Revert to the State." The grantees were Gov. Paul Spooner, Hon. Peter Olcott, Rev. Lyman Potter, Robert Havens, Joseph Havens, Calvin Parkhurst, John Hutchinson, Abijah Hutchinson, John Parkhurst, Abel Hendrick, Moses Ordway, Benjamin Ordway, Elias Stevens, and Widow Lois Button. Nathan Woodbury was not named in the list recorded in Tunbridge, but is named in the apportionment of acres. The fees were promptly paid, evidently, as on the 15th of the month the Council directed Col. Ira Allen to accept £5 in public securities from Gov. Spooner, and £5 in "States notes" in a "Settlement for the fees of said Gore," and to discharge Nathan Woodbury that sum on the granting fees due from him for his Right of Land between Tunbridge and Royalton. The Chart of Tunbridge Gore shows the number of acres held by each grantee, but the divisions are disproportionate, as they so stood on the diagram filed in the town clerk's office in Tunbridge, and it was not deemed best to change them.

# TUNBRIDGE

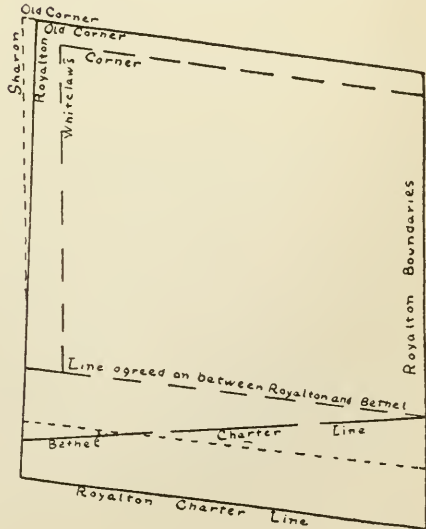
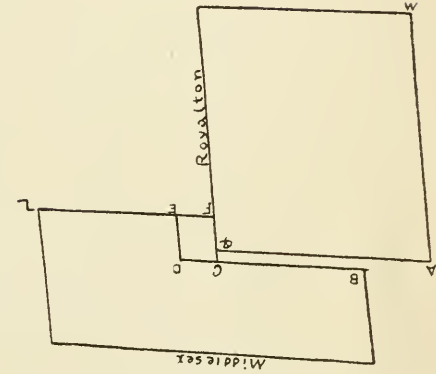
# GORE

1785

N 54° W

No 13 300 Acres Olcott	No 14 110 Acres Spencer	No 15 90 Acres Potter	No 16 100 Acres Woodbery	No 17 100 Acres Abijah Hutchinson	No 18 83 Acres Calvin Parkhurst	No 19 83 Acres Abel Hendrick	No 20 83 Acres Hesekiah Hutchinson	No 21 90 Acres 79 Acres	No 22 83 Acres John Hutchinson	No 12 121 Acres Abijah Hutchinson	No 10 134 Acres Robert Havens	No 1 200 Acres Widow Lois Button	No 2 183 Acres John Parkhurst	No 3 137 Acres Elias Stevens	No 4 160 Acres Benjamin Ordway	No 5 100 Acres Ordway	No 6 150 Acres Ordway	No 7 54 Acres Ordway	No 8 80 Acres No. 9 105 Acres Jo. Havens
---------------------------------	----------------------------------	--------------------------------	-----------------------------------	---	---	--	--	-------------------------------------	--	---	---	--	---	--	--	--------------------------------	--------------------------------	-------------------------------	--

S. GALE'S DIAGRAM 1778



SOUTHIER'S MAP 1779

The Grant stated that the Gore hereafter was to be a part of Tunbridge. The boundary began at a beech tree at the corner of Tunbridge marked "Strafford Corner 1783," being the southeast corner of Tunbridge, then N. 58 degrees East six miles in Tunbridge line to stake and stones seven links from a hemlock tree marked Tunbridge "S. W. corner 1783," then S. 26 degrees and 66 chains and fifty links to N. W. corner of Royalton, then S. 60 degrees E. 466 chains in N. line of Royalton to the N. E. corner of Royalton.

At a proprietors' meeting held Nov. 4, 1788, at John Hutchinson's, Hezekiah Hutchinson was chosen clerk, and Col. Stevens, Moses Ordway, and John Hutchinson, prudential committee. Whether this grant was pleasing to Tunbridge or not can only be conjectured. In June of the next year she appointed a committee to ascertain the "antient" bounds of the town, and placed Elias Curtis on a committee to draft a remonstrance to the General Assembly against granting any more land within her boundary.

The boundaries of Royalton would now seem to have been permanently established, but there were still restless spirits looking, like Alexander, for more worlds to conquer. Some of them were on this very gore. It is difficult to understand just what motives prompted them to meditate the formation of a new town, by taking portions from Royalton, Bethel, Tunbridge, and Randolph. It has not been ascertained with whom the idea originated, but it was evidently hatched, and grew most lustily on this gore. A petition was sent to the Assembly, which considered it Oct. 13, 1809. It was referred to a joint committee. Jacob Smith was the representative from Royalton at that time. The petition was signed by Jonathan Whitney and others. The Council received from the House, Oct. 16, 1810, a bill providing for a committee to examine the towns of Bethel, Randolph, Royalton, and Tunbridge, which had been referred to a committee of four, and the Council concurred in the reference.

Of course this attempt to found a new town failed, but the question was only dormant, not dead. It revived ten years later, and a petition from the same towns was before the House Oct. 20, 1820, which was referred to a joint committee of six. It went over that session. Unless records are at fault, Royalton took no part as a town, in the earliest project of forming a new town, though some of her citizens did. She was passive, also, as regards the petition of 1820. We may infer that the forming of a new town was left to an expression of the voters of the several towns concerned. In the warning for the March meeting of 1821 the following article was inserted: "To see if they will agree to have a town formed by taking a part of Royalton, Bethel,

Randolph, and Tunbridge to be called Munroe." The article was laid over to an adjourned meeting and then they voted against forming such a town. So far as has been ascertained, the other towns that took any action at all in the matter, voted against it. The boundaries of Royalton were still undisturbed and have so continued to the present time. This bill was before the Governor and Council Oct. 21, and Mr. Chittenden was chosen to join the committee from the House. Probably no further action was taken. The petition emanated from "sundry inhabitants," and apparently was not authorized by the towns concerned. Royalton, as has been said, had already expressed its disapproval of the scheme.

In 1829 the selectmen of the town were requested to establish the limits and bounds of Royalton village, agreeable to an act of the Legislature passed November 11, 1819. The boundaries are recorded as "beginning in the center of the turnpike road south of the dwelling house of Solomon Wheeler, Jr., thence up the turnpike as far as the house formerly owned by Jacob Cady, thence extending each way from the center of the turnpike the above distance forty-five rods." Dated March 20, 1829.

No definite limits have been set to the village of South Royalton. By the charter of incorporation granted by the legislature Jan. 15, 1909, which will be operative only when a majority of the legal voters in the proposed district shall vote to incorporate, the bounds extend as follows:

"Beginning at a point in the easterly line of the right of way of the Central Vermont railway opposite the southeasterly corner of the southerly abutment of the railway bridge crossing White River, on the farm now owned by Jessie F. Benson, on the bank of said river, thence southerly on the west bank of said river including lands of G. W. Smith and Mrs. Maxham, the Whitham farm now owned by Caspar P. Abbott (now owned by Charles Southworth), and the N. I. Hale place, to a point opposite the north bound of the A. P. Skinner meadow ground, on the east side of said river, thence across said White river to said Skinner's northerly bound, thence on said Skinner's northerly bound, of said meadow piece, to the highway on the east side of said river, thence northerly on the west line of said highway, to a point opposite the northerly bound of the Riverview cemetery, thence on the northerly bound of said cemetery, and including said cemetery, to the northerly line of said A. P. Skinner's farm, thence easterly and northerly on said Skinner's line to the highway leading to the A. C. Blake farm, thence southerly on the westerly line of said highway to the land of Gertrude Patten, thence on said Patten's line and said highway to a point opposite the westerly abutment of the third covered bridge across the first branch of White river, (from its mouth) thence across said highway to the S. E. corner of said bridge abutment, thence across said Branch river to the S. E. corner of land owned by Albert Waterman and wife, on the easterly bank of said branch thence southerly on said branch river bank to a point opposite the northeasterly bound of W. N. Salter and E. A. Woodward's land, thence across the highway leading to the hill road and C. W. Seymour's farm, to said Salter's and Wood-



ward's northeasterly bound, thence following the lines of said Salter's and Woodward's property so as to include all the same, and including all of the M. V. B. Adams land, (the property lately deeded to Jesse Cook) the Mary L. Mudgett piece, so-called, the Robinson place and the H. C. Tenney land, to land of Nettie M. Waldo, thence following the southeasterly line of said Waldo land on the height of land called the Elephant, to the corner of land now owned by Frank Fay, thence on said Fay's land to the main highway easterly of White river, thence across said highway to said Fay's line again, and on said Fay's land to the easterly bank of said river, thence crossing said White river at right angles to the land of S. S. Brooks on the westerly bank of said river, thence southerly on said river bank to the line of land owned by O. S. Curtis, including the land of D. W. Blake, and the Flint meadow so-called (now owned by W. E. Webster), thence on said Curtis' land westerly to the easterly line of the public highway, thence on said highway southerly to said Curtis' land again, thence crossing said highway at right angles and following said Curtis' line of land across the railway and over the hill southerly and westerly, crossing the Broad Brook highway, including the lands of C. E. Flint and I. B. Spaulding, the D. W. Blake pasture, and the Lamb pasture, to the L. C. Tower pasture, thence on the S. W. line of said Tower pasture to the M. H. Hazen pasture, and on said Hazen's southwesterly line to the J. W. Woodward land, thence on said Woodward's southwesterly line to the pasture land of C. P. Abbott (Charles Southworth), and thence on his southwesterly and westerly lines to the great ledge and land of W. B. Gould, thence on said great ledge to the land of C. W. English and wife, thence on said English's line to land now owned by C. W. Benson, (formerly the Ellen Woodward land) thence on said Benson and English's lines to the right of way of said Central Vermont Railway Co., thence at right angles across said railway land to land of Jessie Benson, thence on said Benson's northwesterly bound, to the highway, thence across said highway and following said Benson's northwesterly bound again, to the place of beginning."

Under the authority vested in them by legislative enactment the selectmen of Royalton established Fire District, No. 1, in August, 1884. The following bounds were then set:

"Not exceeding 2 miles Sqr., on the highway leading to Sharon from So. Royalton & on the So. Royalton side of White River as far and including the farm of O. S. Curtis, on the highway leading from So. Royalton to Royalton same side of White River as far & including the farm of John Braley, (now owned by Jessie Benson) on the highway leading from So. Royalton to Woodstock as far & including land owned by A. H. Lamb & wife also including the new highway leading from the Woodstock road near Isaac Northrop to the Sharon road near James N. Cloud, on the highway leading from So. Royalton to Chelsea as far & including the new Factory of M. S. Adams, and on the highway leading from the Chelsea Road around by John A. Slack (now C. W. Seymour), as far and including the Ira Pierce place & now owned by M. S. Adams, on the highway leading from P. D. Pierce to Royalton as far & including the James Buck farm, on the highway leading to Sharon as far as P. D. Pierce's southerly line."

In 1885, on petition, all north of the river, the John B. Braley and William C. Smith premises, those of Oliver Curtis, Benjamin Flint, Rufus and James N. Cloud were omitted, bringing the southern bound as far north as the new highway laid in



1885 between James N. Cloud and L. C. Tower, running to the Woodstock road or Pleasant street. In 1893 the district was extended to include all along the new road by Danforth Day's to the river, the P. D. Pierce place, and Charles Vial place between the Pierce farm and the river.

## CHAPTER VII.

---

### THE EARLIEST SETTLERS.

The course of settlement from Massachusetts and Connecticut was continually northward and westward. Pioneers in one town often remained only long enough to secure title to their pitches, and then moved on further into the wilderness. Thus settlers in Sharon, Vermont, had itching feet for land beyond the limits of the town. There is some difference of opinion as to who were the first settlers in Sharon. A paper of reminiscences prepared by Joel Shepard at the age of ninety-two is very interesting reading, and deserves to pass into history. He was the son of William Shepard, one of the pioneers of Sharon.

Sharon was chartered Aug. 17, 1761, by Governor Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire. The first recorded meeting was held in Plainfield, Conn., Nov. 18, 1761, when Lieut. Joseph Parkhurst was chosen Moderator, and John Parkhurst, Clerk. They voted to allow the charges of the committee for their journey to and from Sharon, amounting to sixteen pounds. Town officers were chosen in Plainfield, March 9, 1762. Lieut. John Parkhurst received £6 on Mar. 8, 1763, for going to Portsmouth for the charter. Lots on the first right had been laid out in part, and were drawn by lot Nov. 15th of that year. Capt. John Parkhurst received £1.10 for surveys, riding his horse to Sharon. The committee that went to Sharon to lay out the lots were Capt. Timothy Wheeler, Capt. Silas Hutchins, Jo. Parkhurst, Jr., John Stevens, and Curtis Spaulding. The proprietors offered to any ten or five who would go to Sharon, clear three acres, sow to English grain, and build a house sixteen feet square, by the first of November, 1763, their choice of lots laid out. Evidently no one accepted the offer, and it was renewed to any five on April 12, 1764, with the privilege of selecting any 100 acres in the undivided land, only ten of which could be intervale. In November the right was extended to any one. The first town meeting in Sharon was held July 1, 1765, but in December one was held in Plainfield, and also in 1767. In 1766, March 11th, a meeting was held in Killingly, which adjourned to Plainfield, and Joel Marsh received for a survey of the town and the 100-acre

lots £6.2.6, and Robert Havens received six shillings for assisting the committee in laying out the town.

The Havens and Shepard families are connected with Royalton, as well as with Sharon, and their earliest experiences in this vicinity are related by Joel Shepard as follows:

“The proprietors of Plainfield, Killingly and Canterbury, Conn., bought the number of the town now called Sharon. They were to settle the town in this way—four were to be there through the summer, and one at least in the winter. They met together to see who would turn out, but all appeared loth to go. Then they voted to give the four that would go and settle first—and one of the four to stay through the winter—they gave them three hundred and twenty acres of land where they see fit. This was gratis for settling. Isaac Marsh, my grandfather, Willard Shepard, my father, one Parkhurst and one Havens turned out to go the next Spring. They got ready in the Winter. They set out the next spring with their provisions and farming tools, and other necessaries, and went with an ox team as far as Old Hadley, and they put up at a tavern; his name was Kellogg and there was a boat going up to Charlestown, No. 4. They put their effects on board the boat and went up and sent the team home. They got to Charlestown safe. Then there was no road, nor no inhabitants, all a wilderness, and it was sixty miles. They built them a log canoe, and loaded and went on, and when they came to falls and could not get up with their canoe, they would back round their effects and go above the falls, and build another canoe, and then load and go on. They had several sets of falls to pass in the same way, but at last they got there safe, and they found the corners of the town and the number and each one made his pitch where his grandson now lives. Where Isaac Marsh made his pitch is where Timothy Marsh, his grandson, now lives. Willard Shepard made his pitch at the upper part of the town, and the other two made their pitches. Each one built him a log hut. All would work for one a week, for another a week, and so on round, and on the Sabbath day they would resort to Isaac Marsh’s hut; and there one Sabbath after meeting, it being warm, they walked down to the river where it was cooler. Some were reading and some were talking. Isaac Marsh had a stick in his hand as he sat talking, now and then picking a little in the leaves and dirt. At last he picked up a ring that was in the dirt, and come to rub up the ring they found it to be a plain gold ring, and on the inside was carved in small letters, ‘Remember the giver.’ This was a wonder, how the ring came there, miles from any inhabitants, and all a wilderness. He laid up the ring. They went to their work, which was chopping. Each

one sowed a patch of turnips. They reaped some water oats on an island in White River and saved them.

Come fall they were all eager to go home, but one had to stay to keep the charter good. Finally, Isaac concluded to stay; he had provisions enough to last him till they came up in the spring. They started, meaning to get home to Thanksgiving, and left Isaac Marsh alone. Not long after they were gone, one morning as he was going to his work, he met an Indian and his squaw and four children. They shook hands and it was peace. The Indian appeared to be glad to see the white man, and Mr. Marsh invited him to go to his log house, and he gave the Indian and squaw a dram each, and that suited well, and he gave them a breakfast. Then they sat and talked. The Indian said he had come from Canada into this part in order to trap for beaver, and was about building him a wigwam for his family. 'But I should think,' said the Indian, 'that your wigwam would hold us both.' 'Yes,' said Mr. Marsh, and they set his effects all on one side and the Indian took the other, and then made a mark from the fireplace to the middle of the door and told his children not to step across that mark, and they did as they were bid. He followed trapping and had good success. He would hunt a deer in the morning while his wife was getting breakfast, and commonly kill a deer and draw it home, and say to Mr. Marsh: 'Skin um and you shall have half of um.' Marsh would dress the deer and take his half, and the Indian would sit and tell his war and hunting stories with some Indian remarks, and it was good company. His squaw was industrious and neat, and of good government over her children, and pleasant to her husband. Their oldest son was about twelve years of age. Mr. Marsh cut down some small trees, and the boy would cut them up to keep a good fire day and night, and he made the boy a hand-sled, and he commonly got home enough to last through the night by noon. One day the boy was cying Mr. Marsh's fish pole and line. The boy takes a coal and a flat stone, and marked out a fish; then he patted Mr. Marsh on the shoulder, and then pointed to the pole; then he struck the fish in two with the coal; then made a motion to share one half with him, then pointed to the pole. Mr. Marsh knew what he wanted, and gave him the pole and some rinds of pork for bait. Come night the boy brought home a good string of trout and laid them into two piles, and pointed to Mr. Marsh to take his half, and he did. The largest ones he corned down and smoked them for the next summer, and the boy followed fishing through the winter. Mr. Marsh made some sap-trays and tapped some maple trees. Come night he would bring in the sap and the squaw would boil it away, and they made molasses and sugar—the squaw used what she wanted. About this time

the Indian was a-making to go back, and he soon set out, and all were loaded with traps and furs. He could not carry his deer skins, and what truck they could not they gave to Mr. Marsh, and they parted in friendship.

Soon after this those who went home made their appearance with a cow and yoke of oxen and a good stock of provisions and many necessaries, and they went to work in earnest. Each one planted a patch of corn and sowed a piece of oats, and each one had a garden, and they went to logging through the summer and burning the log heaps, but saved the ashes.— After harvest two of them went down to Charlestown and bought their seed wheat and rye, and some hay seed. The oxen had as much as they could do, but each one got in a good crop of grain and some hay seed. Their corn and turnips did well, and it got to be in the fall, and it was Mr. Marsh's turn to go home, and two concluded to stay. Mr. Marsh and the other one started and went on to Old Hadley and put up at the old stand, Mr. Kellogg's. After they had got their supper and got rested, the landlord wanted to hear all about the New World. Marsh and his mate told about the country; he told him all about the Indian staying with him through the winter. The landlady took her knitting work and seated herself in the bar-room, for she wanted to hear about the New World as well as others. After Mr. Marsh had got through telling about the New World he said, 'There was one thing is a great mystery to me.' 'What is that?' said the landlord. Then Mr. Marsh said, one Sabbath after meeting, it being very warm, we said we would walk down to the river bank where it was cooler, and we did; some went to reading, and some sat talking, and as Mr. Marsh sat talking he had a stick in his hand and now and then he picked in the dirt and leaves. At last he picked up a ring. He was amazed to think how the ring came there. But come to rub up the ring, he found it to be a gold ring, and the wonder is how it came there. The landlady colored up and said, 'If I can describe the ring will you give it up?' 'With all my heart,' said he. She said, 'If it is my ring, it is a plain gold ring and the inside is carved in small letters, "Remember the giver," and I always shall,' and the tears rolled down her withered cheeks. The company all sat amazed. Mr. Marsh said, 'The ring is yours,' and gave it up, and the tears rolled again, and after she got some composed Mr. M. asked her to tell how the ring came there, and this is the narrative. All were silent to hear. She said: 'This ring was given to me as a token of love and marriage, and the day was appointed, and the weddingers invited. This was when Hadley was destroyed the last time. About the break of day we heard the guns. We looked out and there was screaming and the buildings on fire. In a



very short time they were in the part of the town where I was. All was murder and confusion. The young man took his arms and fought bravely; at last he was shot down. I was near him. I raised him up and he said, "I am dying," and took my hand. "Farewell forever,"—and he soon breathed his last. I was taken prisoner. The ring was on my finger. I took it off and wrapped it in my bosom, and by sunrise the town was destroyed. Some made their escape, but most were killed or taken prisoners. About sunrise we went off east. Come night they divided their prisoners, and I was set off to an Indian. The next morning I was loaded with the spoils. What horses they got were loaded, and we were on the march as soon as it was light, and by slow marches we got up against the mouth of White River, and then we crossed the Great River—the women and children on a raft. We encamped at the river that night. We went up White River the next day. Come night we encamped on the river bank. At night I had the ring in my bosom. There was an island in White River against where we encamped. Come morning I missed the ring. I hunted for the ring until I was ordered to march. They went up the lake. They then put their loading on board of their canoes and went on to Canada. There I was sold to a Frenchman. Then I was put into the kitchen to do all kinds of drudgery. They styled me a Yankee slave, and I continued in this sort until I was redeemed. Then I was sent round by Halifax to Boston. Then I got home as I could.'

This ended the evening discourse. The next morning Mr. Marsh asked what he had to pay. 'Nothing at all,' said the old lady, 'your returning the ring more than pays me.' The next morning he went home and found all to be well. The next spring he started, and some others with him, and the town began to settle fast. The first settlers began to raise bread-stuff to sell, the other towns settling fast. This season there came some men to view Royalton, a town above Sharon. But they thought they never could get a road by the Point of Rocks. Willard Shepard's pick was above the Rock and he had given it up as lost. There was a Scotchman in the company. He said he could blow the rocks high and dry in a short time. He said he was a miner by trade. He went to work and soon made a passable cart road at the Point of Rocks. Since that there has been a turnpike up and down the river. But now there is a railroad where it was once said there never could be any roads got there; and the country never could be settled, and it was not worth settling. But now see the difference. See the different factories of all kinds, villages, the streets of houses and all the comforts of life, the produce they raise such as neat stock, butter and cheese, sheep and wool, pork and store hogs, hay seed and the like. And

it is said that there is no state in the Union that sends more to market than Vermont does—according to the value of the state—and we may set it down as the Lord said in Genesis, first chapter, last verse: ‘When the Lord had made all the world, and completed the whole, He looked at it and behold it was all very good.’ But we weak-minded people cannot see the goodness of the land and the privileges at the first glance. We are apt to think our judgment to be good and the Lord’s not.”

Dr. Cyrus B. Drake visited, many years ago, Mrs. Lorenza (Havens) Lovejoy, daughter of Robert Havens, and questioned her regarding the early settlement of Sharon and Royalton. When she died in 1853 he wrote her obituary, in which he stated that Robert Havens came to Sharon in 1765, that the family spent the first winter in Sharon alone, and toward spring men came from Lebanon, N. H., to find them, fearing they had perished. He states that at the end of a year Mr. Spalding and Mr. Marsh came to the town. The names of Mr. Havens and Isaac Marsh do not appear in the list of original grantees of Sharon. Robert Havens owned over 200 acres of land there, as deeds of sale show, and he lived there between five and six years before removing to Royalton. The Havens’ descendants have always understood that Robert was the first settler in Sharon. The first settlers of Sharon must have come in 1764 or 1765, presumably the latter year, but without specific dates, it cannot be stated who was the first pioneer of that town.

Robert Havens, the first settler of Royalton, is said to have come from Killingly, Conn., to Sharon in the summer of 1765. He made a pitch on the East Hill two miles from the present village. He removed to Royalton some time in 1771, and settled on the place later known as the George Cowdery farm, where Mr. Cowdery’s son-in-law now resides, Mr. Irving Barrows. Here Mr. Havens remained five years. No deed of sale is found recorded, and no record showing how he got possession of this land. He seems to have met some of the New York proprietors, Mr. Kelly in particular, and may have been offered inducements to begin settlement in the new town of Royalton, chartered two years before. He, like many other pioneers, was not able to write, but was a good business man, possessed of uncommon energy, courage, and good sense. When he came to Sharon he was forty-seven years old, and at the time of the Indian raid he was sixty-two, not an “old man,” as Steele styles him, at least, he would not be so called today. Just how long he remained on his farm near South Tunbridge is not known, but he sold out and removed to South Tunbridge in his old age. He died at the ripe age of eighty-seven, having survived all the hardships of pioneer life for a long period of years. He was elected

to different town offices in Sharon, from that of fence viewer to selectman, and was employed as surveyor in laying out roads. In 1768 he was one of a committee to locate the grist mill and to lay out the third division of 100-acre lots. He seems to have taken no very active part in the affairs of Royalton, if one may judge from the rare occurrence of his name in the town records. He was once on a committee for building a bridge, and once was elected as highway surveyor. His eldest daughter, Hannah, married Daniel Baldwin of Norwich, and two of her sons, Daniel and Sylvester, have left honorable records as citizens of Montpelier. A daughter, Eleanor, married William Lovejoy of Sharon, and another daughter, Lorenza, married Daniel, son of William Lovejoy. Joseph Havens, a son, was taken prisoner at the burning of Royalton, returned, married, and settled in town, but after a few years removed to York state. Another son, Daniel, lived and died in town, leaving descendants, some of whom are still residents of Royalton, Mrs. John F. Shepard and son Fred. Other descendants of the first settler who are now living in town are Mrs. Betsey Davis, Mrs. Hannah Benson and her family, and the family of the late Charles D. Lovejoy, who descended through Lorenza Havens.

Who the second settler was in Royalton cannot be positively stated. Tradition says it was Elisha Kent. Mr. Kent was the son of a clergyman. He settled near the present village of South Royalton, and the South Royalton cemetery was once a part of the Kent farm. His first log hut was on the meadow, east of the road. He was probably about forty when he migrated to Royalton, and had two or three sons. Joseph Moss was born in 1774, and may have been born in Royalton. Mr. Kent was a man of influence in the town, and amassed considerable property for those days. He had a family of eight children. The oldest, John, removed to New York. None of his descendants are living in town. A grandson, Archibald, son of Elisha, Jr., was the last of the Kent name to own the old farm.

Benjamin Parkhurst was another early settler, generally thought to be the third one. Some account of him is given in the chapter on the "Burning of Royalton." In his obituary it is said that he came to Royalton in his 19th year, when no one was living here. His father was Joseph Parkhurst, one of the earliest settlers of Sharon. If his father was the Parkhurst mentioned by Joel Shepard in his narrative, and Benjamin came with him, it would establish the date of the four settlers named by Mr. Shepard, as the summer of 1764, as Benjamin was born in 1745, Dec. 10, and would not be 19 until Dec. 10, 1764. According to Mr. Shepard's account the others except Mr. Marsh returned before Thanksgiving. When Benjamin came from Plainfield,

Conn., to settle in Sharon, he passed through Pomfret, where he hired men to cut a road. He settled on the Dana-West farm in Sharon and Royalton, where he lived five years before he removed to his "pitch" above Royalton village in 4 Town Plot. When he transferred his goods to that place, he had no road, but followed the beach of the river on either side, as best he could. Quoting again from his obituary: "He helped raise the first mills in Norwich, Sharon, Pomfret, Royalton, Bethel, and Randolph. . . . Mr. Parkhurst assisted in preparing the timber which was used in the first framed building at Hanover Plain. His hands aided in the first erection for the College, which has been so useful and become so distinguished. The honorable men of its alumni, whose eloquent voices are heard in the pulpit and in the halls of Congress, may reflect with veneration and affection, that the hands of this aged man, just cold in death, originally had part in rearing the seat of learning where they were fitted for public life. He contributed liberally to the College, for one in his circumstances. Some of the Professors were frequently at his house, and occasionally spent a vacation there. The same was also true of the students who were from Connecticut." Further facts relating to Mr. Parkhurst and his family will be found in the genealogical part of this book.

Isaac Morgan was here in 1775, and perhaps before that time. This year he bought of Whitehead Hicks 211 acres in 5 L. A. and 100 acres in 1 L. A. A few years later he is found running Curtis' Mills, and they are now called Morgan's Mills. He was living at the Mills in 1780. Later he bought the place now called the "Buck Place." He had married a second time when he came to town, and had seven children. Five more were born in Royalton presumably. Isaac, Jr., was born Feb. 3, 1776, and if born in Royalton, may have been the first white male child born in town, unless Joseph Moss Kent had that honor. Mr. Morgan took a foremost part in the affairs of Royalton. At the first recorded March meeting in 1779, he was elected to the offices of selectman, surveyor, lister, sealer of weights and measures, and a member of the ministerial committee. He is the only one of all the officers to be styled "Esquire," which title the clerk was very careful to prefix to his name each time it was mentioned. He lived until 1815, an honored citizen of the town. He was eighty-four years old at the time of his death. His son Isaac resided in Royalton, and like his father had a large family of children, some of whom also lived here for a while, but no descendant is known to be here at the present time.

Elias Curtis was probably in Royalton in 1775 or before. It is somewhat difficult to determine his residence at any certain date, as he seems to have alternated between Royalton and Tun-



bridge. He was an original grantee of Tunbridge in 1761, and was chosen clerk. He was one of a committee to lay out that town into 100-acre lots. He built a saw and a grist mill there. The first meeting was held at the house of John Hutchinson. In 1783 a meeting was held at the house of Mr. Curtis in Royalton, though why they came to Royalton is not clear. He was one of the leading settlers of Tunbridge, and represented that town in the General Assembly, and was active in promoting its interests, political and religious. He has the honor of erecting the first saw mill and grist mill in Royalton. Isaac Morgan was associated with him in building these mills, and soon ran them. Mr. Curtis lived, probably, on the lot which he got from the proprietors for erecting these mills, namely, 35 Dutch Allotment. He held also 39 Dutch. He was a blacksmith in 1780, or at least, had a shop near his house, where he was taken prisoner by the Indians. When he returned from captivity he built a fine residence in Tunbridge, though he seems to have lived some of the time in Royalton. He was a resident of Royalton in 1779, and chosen moderator at the March meeting. He was elected grand juryman in 1782. The next year he was on the Society committee. In 1771 when he deeded land he was a resident of Norwich. In Hartford town records he is found April 21, 1777, selling land in Hartford, at which time he gave Royalton as his residence. In 1785 he was elected selectman in Royalton, and was then styled Colonel Curtis. The next year he was placed on a committee to see about the new surveys. In 1791 he was sent by Tunbridge as a member of the Convention which met at Bennington to adopt the Constitution of the United States. In 1800 he was one of three to petition for the right to lay out White River Turnpike. Mr. Curtis spent his last days in Tunbridge, and after a life of great usefulness, he died there in 1827, at the age of seventy-nine.

From the town meeting records it appears that, besides those already named, there were in town March, 1779, Comfort Sever, Lieut. Timothy Durkee, Lieut. Elias Stevens, Nathan Morgan, Lieut. Joseph Parkhurst, Mr. Wallow, (Israel Waller), Mr. Hebard, (John Hibbard), Mr. Day, (Benjamin), Lieut. Benton, (Medad), Rufus Rude, and Tille Parkhurst. This did not include all male voters of the town, of course, but probably did represent most of the families. At a May meeting of the same year. Calvin Parkhurst is named, and at a December meeting, Daniel Gilbert and Lieut. Moors (Nathaniel Morse). John Parkhurst's name is added at a January meeting, 1780, as is also Daniel Rix's. At the March meeting following David Brewster was elected brander of horses. These are all the men noted in the town meeting records prior to 1781. Of these there is space only to give



some account of the ones most closely identified with the early history of the town, and the records of the others, so far as has been ascertained, will be found in the genealogical half of the History. From land and Revolutionary records, and Steele's narrative it is known that Robert Handy, Jeremiah Trescott, John Billings, Joseph Kneeland, John Evans, and families by the name of Fish and Downer lived here on or before 1780.

A petition of Comfort Sever to the General Assembly shows that he came to Royalton in March, 1778, and settled on 11 Town Plot, and expected a deed also of No. 12, Town Plot. This land included the site of the present schoolhouse at North Royalton. Mr. Sever was a man whose light could not be hid, and he had scarcely set foot in town before he was called upon for advice and service. Perhaps he was too much interested in projects emanating from Hanover, N. H., as witness his agency in securing to Bethel a portion of Royalton. However, he was ever after a loyal citizen of the town, and had weight in its counsels. In the Hanover records we are told that, in the plans for a larger college building between 1771 and 1773, the authorities were in consultation with Comfort Sever of Stillwater, N. Y. He was a carpenter, and settled near the College in 1773, under the patronage of President Wheelock. He served as a military man before coming to Royalton, and was commissioned as Captain, and was one of the few called true soldiers when, in 1777, Major Wheelock found so many had deserted at Fishkill, N. Y. He was Lieutenant at this time, and served 112 days. He was chosen town clerk of Royalton in 1779, which position he held until 1788. That same year, 1779, he was employed by the "inhabitants and owners of land in Royalton" to petition the Assembly to defer the granting of Royalton, as had been decided upon a short time before, by which grant many of the land owners would lose their rights. This action does not appear in the town or proprietors' records. The legislature appointed a committee to go to Royalton, investigate, and report. The petition was dated Nov. 6, 1779. At each town meeting that year, with one exception, and there were six meetings, Capt. Sever was called upon to attend to some important business. He was chosen justice of the peace on Dec. 30, and the next January he began service as moderator, and was appointed an agent to treat for the town with the Assembly respecting the property of non-residents. That year he was chosen clerk, selectman, and treasurer, and was one of the ministerial committee. He was early identified with the First Congregational church, and his name is on the list of members who solemnly renewed covenant in 1782. He continued in public service until 1788. In 1789 he deeded Bradford Kinney part of 11 and 12, Town Plot, and contracted for the support of him-

self and wife. This action may have been due to ill health. In 1793 Mr. Kinney gave Mr. Sever a mortgage on this land to secure payment yearly of £24 during Mr. Sever's life, which mortgage was discharged two years later. Asa Perrin in his diary speaks of the funeral of Mrs. Sever at the red schoolhouse on Sep. 5, 1792, and of the funeral of Sally Fish at Mr. Sever's house June 3, 1804. Mr. Sever married the widow of David Fish in 1794. His name does not appear in the first town list, 1791, though it is found in the census of 1790. From 1799 to 1804 he is listed, but paid no poll tax after 1799, from which it may be inferred that he was sixty in 1800. His family at the time of the census consisted of only himself and wife. He removed to New York state, probably about 1805, where all trace of him is lost, except in 1809, as guardian of Elijah and John Fish, sons of David, he disposed of land belonging to David's estate. He was then in Jefferson, N. Y. Reading between the lines, one can say that Capt. Sever was a man of good judgment, reliable, one whose opinions were respected, and whose advice greatly aided Royalton in her early struggles for existence.

Jeremiah Trescott was another Hanover man. His lineage has not been traced, but it is probable that his father was Jeremiah, a citizen of Hanover, and he may have had an uncle Experience there. The family seems to have been a military one. Jeremiah is credited to Royalton in Capt. Samuel Payne's Company in 1777, and he shares with Capt. Sever in the commendatory remarks alluded to in the sketch of Mr. Sever, as being true to his colors, when other soldiers deserted at Fishkill. He was set down as twenty-six years old in Capt. Payne's muster roll in 1777, but his headstone gives his death as occurring Nov. 6, 1824, and his age then as seventy-five. He lived where John F. Shepard now lives, and is supposed to have built the old saw mill still running on Mill brook. He seems to have had some peculiarities of character, but was a substantial and worthy citizen of the town. His son Thomas succeeded him on the farm, but all trace of the family is lost now. Experience Trescott, a brother of Jeremiah, came to Royalton some years later, and settled on land bought of Jeremiah, the place known as the Franklin Joiner farm.

Elias Stevens shared with Comfort Sever the honor of being the most influential citizen of Royalton during the first decade of its existence. While Mr. Sever's advice was sought, Lieut. Stevens was recognized as a man who "does things." As collector, constable, and lister in 1779, he aided in keeping up the business end of the town's affairs. Gen. Stevens had lived in Sharon before coming to Royalton. In 1777 he was on a Committee of Safety there. He took the freeman's oath in Sharon

March 3, 1778, on April 24th he gave in a deed his residence as Sharon, and on June 5th in another deed his residence is given as Royalton, which would show that he came to Royalton between the last two dates. The inscription on his tombstone states that he came to Royalton at the age of sixteen. He was born in 1754 in Plainfield, Conn. He would have been sixteen in 1770, before Royalton was settled, so there seems to have been a mistake in the inscription. This inscription also states that as a Revolutionary soldier he was at Bunker Hill and Saratoga. Gen. Stevens first settled on the Buck place, his home being on the west side of the road. It was on the meadow near his home that the Indians gathered in their plunder before returning after the raid. He removed from this farm after 1780, and lived for many years on the farm below South Royalton, now called the Howard place, on the south side of the river. A few years before his death he moved to a house below his large two-story house, and sold a part of his farm to William Harvey. He first represented the town in the General Assembly in 1783, and at different dates between that time and 1816 he held the office for eleven years. He was placed on important committees, and honored by an election to the Council in 1815. As a member of the militia he received the title of General, and his record will be found in the account of the "General Militia." His promotions were well merited, and his Revolutionary service fitted him for command. He resigned the office of Major General in 1799. He was active in promoting the establishment of a new county to be called Cumberland. He was an enterprising man. He was one of the owners of the White River Turnpike Company, which furnished a good river road through Royalton at a time when it would have been a heavy tax upon the town to build such a road and keep it in repair. He was engaged extensively in land deals. Chase in his History of Dartmouth calls him and others land speculators. They had petitioned the Assembly for land set apart for the use of Moore's Charity School. The petitioners asserted that such a school never had an existence. No other Royalton man approached him in the number of land transactions for a quarter of a century from 1780. Although his name is not found as a communicant of the church, he was associated with others in conducting its affairs, and several of his family were members. Mr. George H. Harvey, now a resident of Woodstock, when a young boy lived in the house with Gen. Stevens a year. This is his description of him:

"Gen. Elias Stevens was more than six feet in height, broad-shouldered, and a little stooping, large features, long nose, end quite prominent; eyes gray. He would be called very plain. He had a commanding personality, strong voice, great will force

and mental power. He was not a professor of religion, but was strictly moral and upright, and temperate. He was ready at all times to give hearty support to all efforts for law and good government."

Gen. Stevens had eleven children, all of whom were probably born in Royalton. Only a few of them lived in town after reaching maturity. Descendants of Phineas are now living in Sycamore, Illinois.

Lieut. Joseph Parkhurst was one of the earliest settlers of Royalton. He was here in 1778, and probably some time before that. A Joseph Parkhurst figures in the early history of Sharon, but Joseph, the father of Benjamin, is known to have lived there, and it is possible that Joseph, the father of Lieut. Joseph, may also have settled there for a time. The place from which our Lieut. Joseph came, when he removed to Royalton, cannot be affirmed. At a March meeting in Sharon, 1768, both "Joseph" and "Lieut." Parkhurst were chosen assessors. There was, then, in Sharon a Lieut. Parkhurst, who was not our Lieut. Joseph, as he was born in 1750, and would then be only eighteen. Among the original grantees of Sharon in 1761 were Joseph and Joseph, Jr. If Benjamin Parkhurst had a brother Joseph, this Joseph, Jr., may have been he. Our Lieut. Joseph appears in the record of the first town meeting, Dec. 1, 1778, when the voters approved of his protest. This protest was his negative vote in the General Assembly, Oct. 21, 1778, on the question, whether the counties should remain as they were, which vote was to decide whether the New Hampshire towns should become a part of Vermont or not. The reason given by the minority, which voted No, was, that in March the whole state was divided into two counties, and the towns east of the Connecticut had not then joined, and so were never annexed to any county, and would be out of the protection and privileges of the state. When the vote was declared, the minority protested and withdrew, Lieut. Joseph among them. He was our first representative. He was chosen as an agent to sit in Convention at Dresden, at a meeting held July 12, 1779. He was Captain of a militia company in 1780, the muster roll of which may be found in the chapter on "Revolutionary Affairs." He was probably unmarried when he came to Royalton and settled on 16 L. A., near the Handy fordway. His father's death in 1779 is recorded here, and his parents may have lived with him. His mother died in this town in 1797. Asa Perrin in his diary refers to her funeral in the meeting house, January 18th, calling her the mother of Joseph. He had three wives and eleven children. A daughter, "Sukey," married William Woodworth, and another, Alvira, married Oramel Sawyer, men well known in Royalton. One of Alvira's daughters



married Gen. Alonzo Jackman. Capt. Parkhurst continued to serve the town in various capacities for a score of years. Like Gen. Stevens, he does not seem to have joined the church, but he was called upon to act for it on many occasions. His mother, Judith, was one of its members. He died in 1830, and Dea. Joseph, his son, succeeded him on the farm.

Calvin Parkhurst was a brother of Joseph, about three years younger. He was even more of a public servant than was Joseph. It is likely that the two brothers came to town about the same time. Calvin was elected collector in 1779. He served in the militia, and was a member of Capt. William Heaton's Company. He was then sergeant, and served thirty-six days, having enlisted Sep. 20, 1777. He was placed in command, as captain, of the eight men raised by Royalton and Sharon for guarding the frontier in 1780. He served as lieutenant in his brother's company of militia. The confidence of his fellow citizens in his ability and uprightness did not wane, and we find that he was elected to the legislature in 1780, 1782, 1786, 1788-9. He voted against admitting the New York towns to Vermont, at the session of the Assembly in Windsor, April 11, 1781. In 1789 he was one of a committee to count the votes for governor, and was one of the two from Windsor county, who were chosen with a like number from each of the other counties, to escort Governor Robinson into the town of Westminster, where the Assembly was gathered. He had been elected Colonel in the militia on or before 1789, and is thus called in the Assembly Journal of Oct. 15th, when he was placed on a committee for nominating a committee to draft a constitution for a college in Vermont. He was also a member of a committee for nominating a committee for receiving subscriptions and donations to the college. He was "Major Parkhurst" in 1791, when he presented the petition for a lottery to be granted for building a bridge over White river. An act was passed Oct. 28, granting such a lottery. In 1782-3 he was chosen selectman in Royalton. In 1784, "Captain" Calvin Parkhurst was placed on a committee by voters of the town, and the next year "Major" Calvin Parkhurst was elected selectman. That year he was chairman of a committee to prepare a petition to the Assembly to alter the act concerning the survey of town lines, or to have it repealed. He served the town many times as moderator. He married Permela Robinson soon after the burning of Royalton, and had four children. He died of small pox at Rutland, in the prime of life. His place of burial is not known, but his wife is buried in Norwich. She married for a second husband, Walter Waldo.

John Billings came to Royalton about 1778. From the History of Woodstock it is learned, that, as a young man, he made



several voyages from New London, Conn., to the West Indies, and that in 1775 he enlisted as a Revolutionary soldier. He settled in Royalton in the west part of the town, and was original grantee of 19 and 20 Town Plot. The name of Mr. Billings does not appear in the town meeting records until September, 1781. The three succeeding years he was chosen lister. In 1786 he is called "Captain" Billings, and was elected fence viewer. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church, though differing somewhat in the matter of belief. His wife, Olive, also had her own opinions regarding religious faith and practice, and the church spent considerable time and energy in an effort to convince them of their error. He was employed by his neighbors in the settlement of estates, and withal was a man of integrity and ability. He had a wife and three children when he removed to Royalton. He was the father of Oel Billings, at one time a merchant in Royalton. The Hon. Frederick Billings, son of Oel, was his grandson.

John Hibbard was a man highly respected by his townsmen. He was entrusted with the duty of securing the charter for the town in 1779, when the voters awoke to the fact, that they really did not know what the divisions of the town were, and they needed the charter to substantiate their claims before the state government. He made the journey to New York state between the dates, June 28 and August 23, and received as remuneration for obtaining the charter £151.1. The same year he acted as "corester" for the church, and served two or more years as tithingman. He continued to serve the church in different ways, though not as a communicant, until a Baptist church was formed. He then became an active member of that church. He was interested in higher education, and was one of the men who endeavored to secure a grammar school for Royalton in 1782. He was elected to various town offices, and placed on committees for the transaction of important town business. He seems to have served in the militia, and in 1786 in a town meeting record he is called "Lieut." Hibbard. He had five children, four of them sons. These children were probably all born before he came to Royalton. One son, John, Jr., was a Baptist minister in town for several years. Gen. Lovell Hibbard was his grandson. Polly, a daughter of Elder John Hibbard, married Daniel Woodward. John Hibbard was original grantee of 28 and 29 Town Plot. His home was so far west that it did not suffer at the hands of the redskins.

Another solid citizen of the town in its earliest days was Daniel Rix, who came from Preston, Connecticut. He was one of the settlers who had families of considerable size when removing to Royalton. Of his seven children only one, Jerusha, could

have been born in this town. If he came here before the summer or fall of 1779, the records do not show it. It would seem that any newcomer who was capable of holding town office, was at once put into the harness by the voters. Mr. Rix was put on a ministerial committee Dec. 15, 1779, which is the first mention made of him. At the next March meeting he was chosen moderator, selectman, sealer of weights and measures, and member of the ministerial committee. The next year he was moderator, selectman, pound keeper, member of the ministerial committee, and grandjurymen. His numerous offices must have been satisfactorily filled, for the following year he was moderator, selectman, and treasurer, and that he might not have any idle time, they elected him hoghayward, and fence viewer, and placed him on a committee to see that three bridges were built. That year, as one of the selectmen, he aided in dividing the town into districts. Later in the same year he was on a committee for hiring a minister. Whether it was that his honesty was above that of his fellow citizens, or he had a better equipment, certain it is that his steelyards were made a standard of weight in 1782. He continued using his time and his talents in the service of the town for a quarter of a century. In May, 1780, he bought fifty acres of Elisha Kent on the east side of 10 Large Allotment. That was where he was living on October 16, when his home was destroyed during his absence in Connecticut, as noted in the "Burning of Royalton." The minister's lot of thirty acres joined his. The last years of his life were spent on the farm in 53 Town Plot, which his son, Elisha, bought in 1812, after selling the Kent place. Elisha's father had deeded this place in 1798, and evidently gave up active life on the farm. Daniel Rix is buried in the North Royalton cemetery, which was originally a part of the farm where he died, and his son, Elisha, and grandson Edward. A reference to the genealogy of the Rix family will show that many of them lived in town a part or all of their lives, and were among the most prominent and valued citizens of Royalton. William Rix descended through Elisha Lee, and Daniel G. Wild, the chief donor to this volume, descended through Garner Rix, another son of Daniel the pioneer. Of his descendants now residing in town there are Pearl Dewey and family, his brother Glenn Dewey, Dea. John Wild and sons John, Jr. and Rev. Levi, and Mrs. William Skinner, daughter of William Rix. The name Rix has disappeared from the town list, the last of the name to die here being Edward, who died in 1907. Daniel Rix is described as being six feet in his stockings and straight as an arrow. He was chosen deacon of the church in 1787. The history of the church shows that he was independent in thought, and tenacious of his opinions. He was liberal in his religious

views, too much so for the strictest orthodox members, and the result was complaints that he was "embracing and propagating sentiments contrary to the Gospel." This was in 1814, and the Deacon was not allowed to hold his views in peace until after 1822.

In a marriage record of Coventry, Conn., we are told that Daniel Gilbert of Sharon, Vermont, married Jerusha Benton on Oct. 2, 1772. By this means it is known that Mr. Gilbert was settled in Sharon that year. In March, 1773, he appears in Sharon records as collector. In August, 1776, he was there chosen as one of a committee "to meet in the county to do Business Respecting the New Government," which shows that he was thought to be a man of judgment and reliability. On Feb. 20, 1777, he was chosen a member of the committee to ask the advice of neighboring ministers in getting a candidate to preach on probation for Sharon and Royalton. The May following he was chosen a "dillicate" to the Convention at Windsor, to be held in June. It was in this Convention that the name "New Connecticut," first given to the New Hampshire Grants when they declared their independence, was changed to Vermont, and his vote was given for this change. In a memoir of William Gallup by his son, Dr. Joseph A. Gallup, is found a list of delegates to the Convention held at Windsor, July, 1777, for adopting the Constitution of Vermont. In this list Daniel Gilbert is credited to Royalton. This is probably a mistake, as his residence at that time seems to have been Sharon. He took the freeman's oath there March 3, 1778, and was elected to the Assembly as representative that year, and he also represented the town in 1782-83, 1785, and 1791. Sharon sent him to the Convention at Bennington, which adopted the Constitution of the United States in 1791. His first appearance in Royalton records is under date of June 28, 1779, when it was voted that, if the town was chartered again, Daniel Gilbert should be accepted as one of the proprietors, and he accordingly became one of the original grantees. He settled on the Dana-West farm, mostly in Sharon. From this time Capt. Gilbert, like Elias Curtis, vibrated between two towns, in his case, Royalton and Sharon. As nearly as can be made out from deeds and other records he was in Sharon between the dates, 1772-79, 1782-91, 1811-1818, and in Royalton the other years between the dates 1779 and 1811. He died in Sharon in 1818, and is buried in the South Royalton cemetery. Soon after the death of his wife in 1799, he bought what is known as the "Pierce Tavern," and removed there, where he kept a hotel and did a thriving business. The house is spoken of in one record as a "red" house, and he left it with much the same appearance as it left the hands of Phineas Pierce, Jr. Capt. Gilbert did not

hold so many and important offices in Royalton as he did in Sharon. He was placed on a ministerial committee Dec. 15, 1779. On his return to the fold of Royalton after his sojourn in Sharon, the voters seemed rather shy about putting him into office. It is not until 1793 that he appears as a town officer in the capacity of lister and highway surveyor. In 1796 he was chairman of a committee to estimate the cost of building a bridge over the mouth of the First Branch. In 1799 he was employed as agent to treat with the town of Ellington, Conn., regarding the care of Abial Crow, a man whom the town had supported in his sickness. For this service he received \$78.67. His name is found in the first list of the town, 1791. His list was £20.10. In 1803 he had prospered to such an extent that he led all in the size of his list, which was \$546. He was the only man that had money at interest that year, according to the record, and he owned to having \$3333.33. He was last listed in 1810. He was married three times, his last wife surviving him. By his first wife he had no children, but they adopted a niece of his wife, Nancy Benton, who became the wife of Cornelius Goodell. He was a kind father to Nancy, as he was to his step-children, the offspring of his third wife by a former husband. To one of these he deeded "for love" a generous lot of land. His military record will be found under another head. In the "Royalton Alarm" his company of eighteen men pursued the retreating Indians, while Capt. Parkhurst's Company evidently staid at home to guard the town.

The list of families in town as given in the census of 1790 follows. The first figure opposite a name shows the number of free white males of 16 years and upward, including heads of families, the second figure indicates the number of free white males under 16 years, and the third figure stands for the free white females, including heads of families. The spelling as given in the census has not been changed.

Allyn, Silas, 2-4-3; Anderson, Thomas, 1-1-2; Anderson, William, 1-1-2; Back, Lyman, 1-1-3; Backus, Stephen, 1-1-2; Banister, Artimus, 2-0-4; Banister, Timothy, 1-2-3; Bacon, Jarub, 1-1-4; Bacon, Thomas, 2-0-3; Benton, Medad, 2-0-2; Billings, John, 2-2-6; Bingham, Thomas, 3-5-5; Bliss, Jonathan, 3-3-3; Bloyes (Bloss), Reuben, 1-0-2; Boardman, Joseph, 2-4-1; Bowen, David, 2-0-2; Brown, Aaron, 1-2-1; Brown, Alexander, 1-1-5; Burbank, Abijah, 1-2-3; Burbank, Abijah, 1-0-2; Burbank, Henry, 1-2-1; Burroughs, John, 1-0-2; Burroughs, Stephen, 1-0-2; Church, Ebenezer, 2-1-3; Clapp, Daniel, 1-1-2; Clapp, Samuel, 1-3-2; Cleaveland, Chester, 1-0-3; Cleaveland, Jediah, 1-1-4; Cleaveland, Samuel, 1-1-1; Cleaveland, William, 1-0-2; Crane, John, 2-0-0; Crandall, Gideon, 1-2-3; Curtis, Samuel, 2-2-2; Curtis, Zabad, 2-2-2; Dame (Dains), Ebenezer, 1-1-3; Day, Benjamin, 2-2-2; Day, Benjamin, Junr, 1-2-2; Dewey, Darias, 1-1-2; Dewey, Ebenezer, 4-0-2; Dewey, Ebenezer, 1-1-1; Dewey, Pollus, 1-3-2; Dunham, Ebenezer, 1-0-3; Dunham, Jesse, 1-2-3; Durfy, Benjamin, 2-1-4; Durfy, James, 1-2-1; Durkee, Timothy, 1-1-3; Durkee, Hermon (Heman), 3-2-2; Durkee, Timothy, 2-1-2; Dutton, Amasa, 3-3-3; Evins,



Cotton, 2-1-1; Fairbanks, Luther, 1-1-6; Fitch, Ebenezer, 1-1-3; Fish, David, 3-5-4; Freeman, Joshua, 2-0-0; Fuller (Tullar?), Daniel, 2-1-2; Gates, Rosimond, 0-1-5; Gilbert, Nathaniel, 1-0-0; Green, Adrijah (Irijah), 1-1-2; Havens, Daniel, 1-1-2; Havens, Joseph, 1-2-4; Havens, Robert, 1-1-1; Hibbard, James, 4-0-2; Hibbard, John, 1-3-5; How, Samuel, 1-2-1; How, Squire, 1-1-4; How, Theodore, 1-3-5; Hutchinson, John, 2-0-4; Kent, Elisha, 1-2-2; Kent, Elisha, 1-1-2; Kimball, Jared, 1-0-2; Kimball, John, 2-1-3; Kimball, John, 1-2-5; Kimball, Richard, 1-0-3; Kingsley, Elias, 1-0-1; Kinney, Bradford, 2-0-4; Lion, Zebulon, 1-3-2; Lyman, Asa, 1-0-2; Lyman, Eliphalet, 1-0-1; Lyman, Daniel, 1-0-2; Lyman, Ezekiel, 2-0-3; Lyman, Samuel, 1-2-1; Lyman, William, 1-0-2; Medcalf, Samuel, 2-0-2; Miles, Ephraim, 1-3-2; Morgin, Isaac, 1-3-4; Morgin, Nathan, 1-2-5; Morse, Nathaniel, 1-0-3; Munroe, Isaac, 1-3-1; Nobles, Nehemiah, 1-4-2; Page, Nathan, 1-2-2; Palmer, Paul, 1-3-1; Parkhurst, Benjamin, 1-3-5; Parkhurst, Calvin, 3-1-5; Parkhurst, Jabez, 2-0-4; Parkhurst, Joseph, 2-1-5; Parkhurst, Tilley, 1-1-2; Parks, John, 2-1-1; Paul, Hibbs (Kiles), 1-3-2; Perrin, Asa, 1-0-3; Perrin, Asa, 1-3-1; Perrin, Nathaniel, 1-0-2; Pierce, Jeddediah, 3-3-4; Pierce, Nathaniel, 2-1-1; Pierce, Palmer, 1-3-1; Pierce, Willard, 1-2-2; Pinney, Asa, 1-2-3; Reed, Nathaniel, 1-2-2; Richardson, Godfrey, n 1-2-3; Richardson, Jesse, 1-2-3; Richardson, Sanford, 1-1-2; Rix, Daniel, 4-0-3; Rugg, David, 1-1-2; Rust, Jeremiah, 1-1-2; Safford, Jacob, 1-0-2; Serls, Samuel, 1-2-2; Serls, John, 2-0-3; Sever, Comfort, 1-0-1; Sheppard, Timothy, 3-1-1; Skinner, Isaac, 1-1-2; Skinner, Luther, 1-1-1; Smith, Mary, 0-1-4; Stevens, Abel, 2-1-6; Stevens, Elias, 3-2-8; Sylvester, Seth, 2-2-1; Taylor, Elnathan, 1-0-2; Terry, Daniel, 1-0-3; Stone, Nathan, 1-1-2; Triscott, Experience, 1-0-2; Triscott, Jeremiah, 1-2-4; Waller, John, 1-0-0; Warriner, John, 1-0-3; Washburn, Asahel, 1-0-1; Waterman, Abraham, 1-4-2; Waterman, William, 1-1-1; Wells, Ebenezer, 1-0-6; Wells, Jonathan, 1-0-2; Williams, Silas, 1-4-3; Wheeler, Josiah, 1-5-3; Woodward, Ebenezer, 1-1-4; Woodworth, Timothy, 1-3-4; Young, Ebenezer, 1-3-2.



## CHAPTER VIII.

---

### EARLY MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

We pride ourselves on our advance in civilization, and sometimes think with pity of our forefathers, who were content to live their simple lives, who could find abundant enjoyment in their homely duties, and were not daily seeking some new diversion, some new discovery, or some new method of rapidly acquiring wealth. If we have gained in some respects, are we sure that we have not lost in others?

How do the social gatherings of the present compare with the old-time days of cheer and jollity? It is true that there was not so much time for relaxation then, but, for that reason, perhaps it was all the more enjoyed and appreciated. Each season brought its round of social festivities. In early fall, there was the husking party in some large barn. The floor was cleared and well swept, and made suitable for the seats of the fair maidens, who were to sit on bundles of cornstalks, and deftly strip the dry, yielding husks from the golden ears. Each maid must be wary, for, if by chance a red ear is spied in her hand, she must pay the forfeit to the one whose quick eye first detects it. As the ripe fruit bounds, ear by ear, into the baskets or on a pile, the merry jest goes round, and the laughter of youths and maidens scares the tiny mice from their hiding places, and then what a scampering of feet, mingled with feminine shrieks of real or assumed fear!

After the shocks of corn have all been denuded of their fruitage, comes the bountiful repast, the delicious cooking of the skillful housewife; no fancy dishes served *a la mode*, but good old fashioned cakes, cookies, pies and doughnuts, passed around on pewter platters, for each to take just what he likes best, and all he wants. Last of all the barn floor is once more cleared and swept, and then follow the old games, in which, perchance, there is a little too much running and saluting, but better in the open than on the sly. They begin early, and are all at home and asleep before the striking of the midnight hour.

The apple parings were somewhat similar, except the gatherings were in the house. Two or more young men would bring

out the apple parers, fastened to one end of a board, and placing the board in a chair, sit on it to keep it in place, then select an apple, fasten it to the fork of the parer, take the specially constructed knife in the left hand, and beginning at the blossom end, deftly move the knife over the surface of the fruit, while, with the right, they turned the crank that made it revolve. Off went the sheared apple into a tray, and a ready worker seized it, quartered it, and snatched the next one as it bounded into her dish. A third person cored the quarters, which were handed to still another, who was armed with a long wire or needle, bent over at one end, to which a long piece of twine was attached, and it was her business to string the apple quite in the middle of each piece, so that it would not break off, and when the string was filled, its two ends were fastened together, and the skein of apples was taken by still another worker, and fastened to a wooden frame for drying. The young men in their awkward attempts to help or hinder had to endure the railery and mock reproofs of their fair companions. Both sexes had a part in these recreations, though they may seem more like work than play.

The quiltings were the especial pride of the feminine part of society. They often betokened an approaching wedding, and then what an opportunity for discussing the prospects of the bride-to-be! One set of quilting frames sometimes did duty for a whole neighborhood, and when a boy was seen carrying them by a house, all the women therein began to speculate on the probability of their having an invitation to the quilting. Some quiltings were very select. It would not do to ask everybody, unless the owner of the quilt was indifferent to the length and quality of the stitches. Then, too, swiftness was considered, for it was desirable to get the quilt off in one day, or perhaps, in one afternoon. If the four working on one side were slow, then the swift ones on the other would have to roll up their side oftener, and it was best to keep the two sides even. There was often much keen rivalry to see which side would be ready "to roll" first. The lines had to be straight, and the chalked string held by two and snapped so as to leave a mark, was in constant demand. When the last stitch had been taken, the bars were quickly unrolled, out came the pins holding the quilt in place, and it was shaken and ready for the binding. The supper crowning the work was, generally, a marvel of good things, and recipes were freely interchanged.

Donation parties were the especial privilege of the minister. It was an easy way, sometimes the only one of paying church dues. Though much has been said about these parties contributing undesirable additions to the larder of the minister's wife,

and subtracting therefrom what they could not well spare, yet generally they were the reverse of this, and much appreciated by the pastor and his family, and looked forward to with pleasant anticipations. Just as one has a feeling of excited curiosity when he puts his hand in a grab bag, so the minister and his helpmeet grew light-hearted and joyous over the discovery of valuable gifts in the neatly tied bundles. It brought pastor and people into closer touch with each other, and was not, by any means, wholly one-sided.

The most noteworthy public day of the year was the fourth of July. It had not become an old story in those days. The eagle was still screaming, and the boom of cannon was not so far away as to fail to awaken a feeling of patriotism at the dawning of Independence Day. Royalton had its "Fourth" like other towns.

Zebulon Lyon, Isaac Skinner, and Stephen Backus advertised on June 22, 1814, that there would be a celebration at Royalton on July 4th. A procession was to form at the academy at 10 a. m., and go to the meeting house for a sermon and oration. These gentlemen were the corresponding committee for the Washington Benevolent Society. They announced that accommodations would be provided at the public house of E. Stevens, Esq., probably Elkanah Stevens. Reporters were not so numerous as limbs on a tree in that early time, and no further notice of the celebration has been found, nor is it known whether or not the fund of the Benevolent Society was increased thereby.

The observance of the day in 1827 was on a grander scale, and from the "Advocate" published here at that time, an account of the proceedings has been gleaned. The committee of arrangements were Harry Bingham, Elisha Rix, Dr. Joseph A. Denison, Oliver Willes, Silas Packard, Peter Wheelock, Jr., and Franklin Hunter. The morning was ushered in by a salute of thirteen guns. A procession formed at 11 a. m. at Moses Cutter's tavern, under the direction of Col. Fowler as marshal, assisted by Capt. Bingham and Capt. Asa Partridge, and proceeded to the meeting house under the escort of the Woodstock artillery, commanded by Capt. O. N. Dana.

There exercises were held, beginning with an anthem from the choir led by A. C. Noble. Prayer was offered by Rev. Kirtledge (?) Haven, and the Declaration of Independence was read by Jacob Collamer, preceded and followed by appropriate remarks. An oration was delivered by the editor of the "Advocate," Mr. Spooner, spoken of as a chaste, eloquent, and patriotic production, which did honor to the head and heart from which it emanated. There was delightful music by the choir.

After the exercises, dinner was served at Cutter's hotel. No one need to have gone away hungry, for, if Mr. Cutter was unable to entertain all the guests, there was a rival tavern at the upper end of the village kept by Simon S. Stone, who had advertised for this day, that he would accommodate all who would call on the Fourth, and give them all the rare vegetables of the season, "such as green peas, fresh meats, beef, pork, roasted pig, lamb, etc."

At the dinner, toasts were given accompanied by the discharge of cannon. Gen. Elias Stevens presided, supported by Dea. John Billings and Gen. Mills May. Oel Billings was master of toasts. There were twenty-four regular toasts and thirteen volunteer ones. Among them were, "Vermont—Firm among her green hills, she stands unrivalled in patriotism, and plain good living"; "Slavery—Emancipation shall be our motto, until all are free"; Heman Durkee offered the volunteer toast, "Hon. William Slade—Like polished steel, the more it is rubbed, the brighter it shines." Wyman Spooner, the editor of the "Advocate," who had been picking flaws in the state constitution, offered this: "The constitution of Vermont—May it receive of the spirit of the age—internal improvement." Another toast was in honor of Lafayette, the pleasure of whose visit was still fresh in mind: "Gen. Lafayette—A nation's friend receives a nation's gratitude." An effort had been making for a canal, and Elias Lyman offered the following: "Vermont—On the seaboard by an independent canal on the banks of the Connecticut."

The account of this Fourth which was celebrated eighty-three years ago, proves that, whatever were the limitations of the inhabitants of those days, they had the ability to plan and carry out a rather pretentious program with distinguished success. We can imagine the sheds and streets crowded with the farmers' teams, hay-ricks changed to carry-alls by a carpet of fresh straw and a draft on the kitchen chairs, with a rocker here and there for Grandsir, who fought in the Revolution, and whose deaf ear could still hear the roar of cannon, bringing back the day, when he snatched his flint lock, and in homespun marched to the defense of Bunker Hill. The quaint little women in their sun bounnets and pantalets listened with delight, partly to the music, and partly to the boast of their boy comrades, whose faces shone under their broad-rimmed hats, as they talked of the day when they should beat the drum, or carry a gun and fight for the father-land.

On such days as this the whole town came together, but a better means of forming close companionships were the neighborly visits. It is doubtful if our grandfathers and grandmothers realized what a blessing these visits were to them. It



established a bond of sympathy and mutual helpfulness, which the formal call of to-day does not foster. It was a time to get acquainted, not only with one's neighbors, but with their homes, their hopes, their trials. If Mrs. A.'s hens were on strike, and Mrs. B.'s were filling to overflowing her store basket, then a dozen eggs would be sent the next day to Mrs. A., who did not forget the favor, but reciprocated when opportunity offered.

The long stocking legs grew inch by inch, as the two women chatted and measured yarn to see which would knit up to the knot first. It was easy to knit and talk too; one could knit with shut eyes, if no stitches were dropped. After dinner when the dishes were done, in which work both visitor and housewife engaged, there was the afternoon to look over the carpet rags, nearly all colored, sewed, and ready for the loom, and to inspect the last piece of linen, which had a new pattern in its weaving. Sometimes Mrs. A. would take her *Mehitable* along with her, who was about the age of Mrs. B.'s *Freelove*, and the two girls would have their visit in the sitting room, while their parents chatted in the parlor.

The men looked over the stock and guessed on the weight of the hogs, and the visitor praised the fine points in the horses and cows, or perchance they traded, each exchanging animals for those better suited to his own purpose. Thus passed the day, and it was not until after tea, when chore time came, that the team was brought around, and with many warm invitations to come again, the good host and his wife allowed their guests to depart to their own home.

In Royalton, before bridges were built across the river, the women sometimes took their chairs and their knitting to the river bank, and visited across the stream.

The yearly singing school, taught in the winter by some one who usually spent the rest of the year working on the farm, was a time of both profit and pleasure for the young people. These schools for some years were held in the hall in Fox's tavern at N. Royalton. The singing master was, generally, a good disciplinarian, and did not allow any levity while he was instructing his class, but there was the intermission of ten or fifteen minutes, when fun ran riot, and the young men improved it to secure their partners in the walk home, unless they had driven in. In that case, the blooming lasses who were tucked into the sleigh for a ride home were the envy of all the rest.

The old tunes were sung with fervor, and if there were not so many fine solos as are heard to-day, there were more persons who could and would sing, whether true to time and pitch or not. Royalton had some fine, well cultivated voices in those days, as well as now, and there was no dearth of talent, when concerts



or other special occasions were planned. Alden C. Noble, Mrs. Eliza S. Denison, Martin Skinner, and Thomas Atwood, "the singing teacher" of later time, and his accomplished brothers and sisters, and many others, could always be relied upon to do honor to any projected festivity where music was desired.

The early settlers in Royalton, like those of other sections of New England, were Puritanical in thought and feeling. The dance and the card table were tabooed as a general thing, and indulgence in either betokened a "worldly spirit" that needed reproof. There was, however, enough of a liberal element, coupled with the "unruly blood of youth," to introduce both pastimes occasionally into the pleasures when young people gathered for enjoyment. There is no evidence that gambling was any part of their games. The old fashioned square dances were decorous and bred no undue familiarity. The greatest danger seems to have arisen from the common custom of both saint and sinner of indulging in a too free use of cider, wine, and other stimulants.

The charges brought against members of the church that had been guilty of dancing or playing cards, usually stated that the covenant had been broken, although the complainants acknowledged that the offenders had kept good hours. There were members of the "Church of Christ" in Royalton in the 1790's who did not think it wrong to allow these pastimes in their homes, and stoutly maintained their liberty of conscience, when charged with "allowing Frolicking in their house," "vain mirth and Jollity in their house by Chanting to the sound of the viol," which the stricter ones supposed "to be a mispence of time, and not at all attending to the glory of God."

One family of too much importance to be simply excommunicated, created such a storm of protest by allowing dancing, that the church appealed to Rev. Storrs for advice. He appears to have been a man free from prejudices, calm in judgment, and he did not condemn these pleasures wholesale, but said the one who "wantonly" indulged in them was subject to reproof.

Among the outdoor sports in the fall were turkey shoots and squirrel hunts. In the latter, captains were chosen for each of the two rival sides, the town, and sometimes, neighboring towns were divided off, a certain time, usually two or three days, was agreed on for the hunt to cease and for the game to be brought in and counted. Tellers were appointed for this purpose. A squirrel counted as one, and other game as agreed upon, and the whole ended with a feast. The turkey shoot held its own until quite recent years, and even now one occasionally hears of such a contest. Other games for men and boys were wrestling, pitching quoits, ball playing, and other athletic sports.

In the winter, coasting, as now, was a prime enjoyment, in which both sexes joined. The old-style sled would hold two or more, and the traverse, several. Alas for any old sleigh that might be drowsing in a corner! It would at once be declared contraband, and, packed with girls, with one or two boys to steer, would go dashing down the hills, threatening the lives of those within it, who never thought of danger in the midst of their hilarity.

There is little of such mingling of work and play to-day as obtained in "ye olden time" at huskings, quiltings, nutting parties, and raisings. If a farmer then wished to build a barn or a house, he did not let the contract, go his way, and come around a few weeks after, to take possession of his new building. When the timbers of the house were all hewed and framed to measure on the spot where the building was to stand, every man and boy in the neighborhood was on hand for the "raising." Each put his shoulder to the work, and worked lustily until the frame was up. Then came the lunch prepared for the occasion, eaten from the hands and washed down with frequent gulps from the cider pitcher, or from something stronger. This was the time for visiting with a neighbor, for telling stories about other raisings, and often for the playing of jokes upon a comrade. Sometimes, if the cider pitcher had been passed around before the frame was up, an unsteady foot slipped, and a bad accident marred the occasion.

No misfortune could happen to one family without the knowledge of the whole neighborhood, and offers of friendly assistance. Many a growing breach was healed by the kind act of a seeming enemy, in time of sore need. Was a man sick and unable to do his haying? Joining hands and teams, his neighbors went into his fields, and in one day accomplished what it would have taken weeks, perhaps, for him to have done alone. "Bees," these good deeds were called. There were sewing bees for a sickly wife with a brood of small children, haying bees, husking bees. In fact, any worthy person in distress could count on help without the asking. Hearts were open, hands were ready.

Trained nurses were in no demand. Almost every wife and mother understood the art of soothing the sick, and of skillfully seconding the drugs of the doctor, even of applying the simple remedies obtained from field and forest. Both men and women took turns in watching with the sick ones near them. In every town there were always a few who showed a special aptitude in the care of the diseased, and so they came to be neighborhood nurses. When doctors were far away, it was necessary that some one should have sufficient experience and knowledge to apply

the needful remedies. Some of the first mothers in Royalton walked many a weary mile to bring relief to stricken ones.

Funerals were occasions requiring great preparations for the entertainment of relatives and friends, who would be likely to come to pay the last rites to the departed one. Families were large, and relatives were numerous, but, as travel was slow, the number that could be present was considerably lessened. It was a matter of pride to have a bountiful table, to which the mourning guests were invited. Gloomy as all funerals must necessarily be, those of early days were peculiarly so, rendered thus by the concomitants of dress and ceremony, and the lack of hopeful consolation, which marks such occasions at the present time.

The early settlers of New England were pre-eminently a church-going people. They were here that they might enjoy religious liberty, and they did enjoy it to the full. Headaches as an excuse for non-attendance at church service were unheard of. It was a matter of course that the whole family should go to meeting, from the baby just cutting its teeth, to the grandfather, whose polished head had to be covered by a bandana to protect him from a draught. The baby might cry, but there were others, and the preacher could drown a regiment of such infantile wails. The grandfather might drop off during the long prayer or sermon, and interject a snort at other times than when the "Amens" were shouted, but he always woke at the right time, in season to shake the parson by the hand and tell him what an edifying sermon they had had, and what parson would complain, after receiving such a compliment?

Two sermons a day was the rule. At noon the congregation gathered in groups outdoors in the summer, in the meeting house in cold weather, and ate their lunches, and discussed the events of the past week, and the points in the sermon. No Sunday schools as yet. The afternoon service was similar to the morning service, except, it may be, somewhat shorter, so that the farmers would have ample time in winter to reach their homes and do their chores.

At first no such thing as stoves was known. Frequently nothing but foot stoves, containing coals carried from home furnished warmth, and sometimes not even these were at hand. The tall pulpit reached by a flight of steps, and arched overhead by a sounding board, literally raised the minister above the plane of his parishioners, as he was held above them in respect and reverence. Everything that resembled the formality of the Roman and the English Church was discarded, but the attitude during prayer was usually a standing one.

The meetings in Royalton were first held in private houses or barns, and, later, when a meeting-house was built, it was also

used for town meetings, and it is likely that the feeling of sanctity common in those days in connection with a church building, was considerably lacking here. The spirit of worship was, however, truly sincere and genuine.

Children were not allowed the liberty that is theirs to-day. Their will was not considered in the matter of church attendance. They were expected to be silent when their elders had company, and especially at table. There they were to eat what was put before them, and to "clean up their plates." Moral suasion was not resorted to for disobedience so often as the rod.

At school the ferule was a familiar weapon in the hands of the pedagogue, and came down hard on the hands, and sometimes, the heads of the unruly. The child punished at school, as a rule, expected a second chastisement at home. Now and then, when the teacher lacked personal force, and often applied the rod, the parent grew tired of repeated floggings, and sent word to the pedagogue "to whip John hard so it would last." John did not always improve under this heroic treatment.

Each child at home had his stated tasks, and learned to know what responsibility meant. Children grew up to be very capable and very good, or else good for nothing. There were few "half-ways" under this training. They were taught to be respectful to their elders, especially the aged, and at school to treat the stranger with courtesy. It was no unusual sight in country schools to see the pupils at recess lined up to bow to a passing stranger.

The "scholar" who could spell the school down and do the knottiest problems in arithmetic was the honor man. The boys got their physical culture behind the plough, by swinging the scythe or axe, and the girls, over the wash tub, or in handling the broom. Both, usually, were rosy-cheeked and healthy. Before boy or girl was sixteen, either was capable of filling father's or mother's place in case of emergency. They had learned something, and learned it well. If their curriculum was not enriched, it was, at least, sound, and gave them moral and mental stamina.

Boys were fortunate, if, after they were fourteen, they had a chance to go to school more than three months in the year; the girls from four to six months. Their school days could not be extended at will, for there were spinning, carding of wool, and weaving to be done. The young maiden must know how to do all this, to cook, to make her own outfit of neatly sewed bed and table linen, ready for the day, when, as a blushing bride, she should go to a home of her own. Before that time came, she had learned to make her own garments out of material of her own handiwork. Only the wealthy could afford "store goods."

Brothers and sisters grew up to be much attached to each other. They shared together whatever privations were theirs, and were interested in each other's welfare. After marriage, it was an annual event at Thanksgiving or other time, for all to meet again under the old home roof, when the tables really groaned under their burdens of good cheer. The poor were remembered, and one or more poor relatives often found this one day the silver spot in a year of shadows.

To the community life of that early period may be largely traced the spirit of brotherhood, which is a distinguishing trait of the best class of our citizens of to-day. They rejoiced unselfishly in each other's success, and a friendly regard for the rights of others was engendered, as well as sympathy in suffering, and the holding in abeyance of personal wishes, if they ran counter to the public good.



## CHAPTER IX.

---

### ROYALTON FORT.

Reference has been made in the Preface to my indebtedness to Dr. Gardner Cox of Holyoke, Mass., for valuable information regarding the history of Royalton Fort. Very few people in Royalton ever heard of the fort, and the references to it in the town records are meager. Dr. Cox has prepared a full account of the Barnard, Bethel, and Royalton forts in connection with his history of the Cox family in Barnard, which, if not already published, will, no doubt, soon be in book form. An extract from his narrative of Royalton Fort follows:

“During the Revolution forts were built in the towns of Royalton, Bethel, and Barnard, and so near each other that they were really within the radius of a single township. While there were many blockhouses and fortifications, there were few forts, not above ten being mentioned in the records of the state. Of these three only the Bethel and Barnard forts were contemporaneous. The three towns were the frontier, few towns having been named, and less surveyed, to the north of them, and the wild moose was monarch of the mountains from Mount Hunger to Montreal.

No sooner had the reverberations of the cannonading of Bunker Hill died away than the country was talking about the enemy to the north of them, and scouts were sent out to look for ‘Regulars, Roman Catholics, Indians, and Frenchmen.’ What they meant by ‘Regulars’ I know not, unless they were paroled soldiers, or pretended deserters from the British, and what harm the Catholics ever did them is not explained in any of their numerous petitions, or by any knowledge we have had of them since, but probably they considered them one with the French, and therefore enemies.

There were fortifications up and down the Connecticut, and along the lakes to the West, but the center of the state was defenceless. They soon organized a line of scouts from Newbury along the Onion river, Newbury being a Babylon of activity, and Haverhill on the New Hampshire side a center of defiance.

Times grew apace, and the inhabitants along the Connecticut were wont to assemble and talk the matter over. Hanover as a center, included a number of towns on either side of the river, Hartford, Thetford, Norwich, Lebanon, and Lyme, all of which felt that they were a little better than the rest of the earth, for they were not sure whether they belonged to New Hampshire, Vermont, New Connecticut, or whether they were little kingdoms all by themselves. So the surrounding towns were more or less the body politic in all of the Hanover deliberations. My great-grandfather, who built and commanded at the Barnard fort, was once a member of a Vermont legislature that sat in Charlestown, N. H."

The failure of the attack on Quebec, and the prospect that the British would advance into the colonies from the Canada side, caused the settlers of the Grants to be in a constant state of fear and anxiety. Hanover shared in this unrest. The climax of alarm in Hanover resulted on July 5, 1776, in the calling together of the Committee of Safety from Lyme, Hanover, Lebanon, Thetford, Norwich, and Hartford in College Hall. The record of this meeting is found in the N. H. State Papers, Volume VIII, page 297.

"Chosen—Amos Robinson, Clerk

Chosen—Deacon Nehemiah Estabrook, Moderator

Voted, To raise 50 men Exclusive of officers to Repair to Royalton to Fortefie in that Town & Scout from thence to Onion River & Newbury.

Voted—To apoint one Captain & two Subalterns.

Voted—To apoint Mr. David Woodward, Captain.

Voted—To apoint Mr. Joshua Hazzen first Lieut.

Voted—To apoint Mr. Abel Lyman second Lieut.

Voted—To apoint a Committee of three men to Direct the Building of the fort at Royalton & furnish sd Fort with all necessary supplies.

Chosen, Esqr Joel Marsh, Mr. Isaac Morgan, & Majr John Slapp to be sd Committee."

Amos Robinson, Joel Marsh, and Nehemiah Estabrook were Hartford men. Mr. Robinson was ferryman in Hartford for many years. At the same time that provision was made for Royalton fort, it was also voted to raise 250 men in four companies to go to Newbury and "fortifie, scout and guard." The chairman of the committee asked the New Hampshire government for aid, and the Central Committee of Safety on the 11th authorized Captain Woodward to raise 30 men for three months, unless sooner discharged, "as scouting parties, to explore the woods and watch or oppose the motions of enemies coming against" the frontier settlements. They were to take orders from Col. Jacob Bayley, Col. John Hurd, and Col. Charles Johnson, or any two of them. Thus it will be seen that Capt. Woodward's company

was cut down from 50 to 30 men, and he was to enlist only "able-bodied, efficient men, fit for such service."

Whether Capt. Woodward took his orders from two of the committee or acted on his own responsibility is not known, but he certainly did not seek advice from Col. Hurd. This military man with hurt pride wrote from Haverhill on the 11th of July to Meschech Weare, then at Hanover, as follows: "I'm just now informed by a person from the college that Capt. Woodward has raised his men and gone out into the woods to a place called Royalston—I suppose about midway between Connecticut river and the lake—to erect some stockade or fortification there from whence they may keep their scouts going; but they have not thought proper to inform the Committee what their plan may be, or anything of their intentions." This letter shows that Capt. Woodward made quick work of his recruiting, and was probably on the ground where the fort was located within a week or so after he received authority for his action. The committee gave him time to report, which he evidently failed to do, as on Aug. 3d Col. Hurd again wrote, "The Committee have wrote to Capt. Woodward, desiring he would come to Haverhill to consult with us respecting his scouts." The enterprise of Dr. Cox secured the fact that Col. Hurd employed Capt. Samuel Paine to carry his message to the too independent captain at Royalton. This Capt. Paine kept a diary, and in it under date of Aug. 3, 1776, he wrote, "Also Caryd a Letter on public Service from Colo. Hurd & Colo. Baley, the Committee, to Capt. Woodward, and went out from Lebanon to Royalton with sd letter, 25 miles, thence by desire of ye Committee I returned to Haverill." Lebanon was the place of his abode as stated in his diary. Capt. Woodward could have lost no time in complying with the request of the Committee. On the 12th of August he was detached from his company and sent from Haverhill to Exeter, then the seat of government for New Hampshire, with a tory as prisoner of war, and an orderly sergeant. Chase in his History of Dartmouth says that Joseph Curtiss of Hanover took command at Royalton while he was absent. The Committee of Safety at Exeter under date of Aug. 20th say they have received letters from Col. Hurd by Capt. Woodward.

The pay roll of Capt. Woodward's company was accidentally discovered by Dr. Cox. The original is in the Pension Department at Washington. The pay of the captain was £6 per month, of the lieutenant, £4, of the commissary, £3, of the sergeants £2-4, and of the corporals £2-4 per month. The privates each received two pounds per month, and all except the commissioned officers received a bounty of £1-10. They were mustered out October 4, 1776. The pay of the entire company

amounted to £249-6-9, their "Billiting" or board bill to £99-15-1, and their doctor's bill to £2-7-5, making a total of £351-9-3. This, of course, does not represent the cost of the fort, as they were no doubt, during these three months, engaged in scouting much of the time. Capt. Woodward receipted for the sum total as follows:

"Exeter Oct. 24th 1776

Received of the Committee of Safety the above sum of Three hundred and fifty one pounds nine shillings, and three pence by order of the Treasr.

Copy exm J. Gillman.

David Woodward Capt."

The pay roll included the following names:

David Woodward, Capt., enlisted July 5; Abel Lyman, Lieut., July 5; Joshua Hazen, Commis., July 5; John Bacon, Sergeant, July 7; John Colburn, Sergt., July 8; Joel Brown, Sergt., July 7; Benjamin Davis, Corporal, July 7; Ashael Tucker, Corp., July 7; Elkanah Sprague, Corp., July 8; privates, Asa Hodge, July 7; Canet Sawyer, July 7; David Haze, July 7; Daniel Bliss, July 8; Eleazer Woodward, July 8; Gershom Dunham, July 8; Experience Trisket, July 7; Jeremiah Meacham, July 8; John Lyman, July 8; Isaac Bridgman, July 7; Luther Lincoln, July 7; Luther Wheatley, July 8; Nathan Chaffe, July 7; Samuel Baley, July 8; Silas Tinney, July 7; Thomas Hails, July 7; Walter Peck, July 8; David Wright, Aug. 16; Jonathan Wright, Aug. 16; Nathaniel Burbe, July 8. Of this number Benjamin Davis, David Haze (Hayes?), Gershom Dunham, Samuel Baley, and David Wright were pensioners, and possibly others.

This list gives twenty-nine names besides commissioned officers, but money orders were drawn for thirty members. The name of Joseph Curtis is not in this list, but he may have been the thirtieth man, whose name was accidentally omitted. Why he should have been given the command in the absence of Capt. Woodward, as stated by Mr. Chase, is not clear. One would suppose that the next officer in rank would have filled the vacancy.

Where was the Royalton fort located? has been a question most difficult to answer. In the first recorded survey of roads, 1783, mention is made of the "old fort fordway," which was 82 rods below the mouth of the First Branch. This places the "fort fordway" where a fordway still exists on the farm of the late James Bingham, the fordway that connects with the Sharon road on the north side of the river fifty or more rods from the old Pierce hotel. In another survey made in 1793 the heading reads, "Survey of the road from ye fordway at ye old fort &c." "Beginning at ye usial place of fording the river thence N 32



W 26 rd to the Great road going up & down ye river This line describes ye scentre of this road being three rods wide." This is plainly on the north side of the river, as the distance from the road to the river on the south side is 80 or more rods. At a meeting held March 20, 1781, it was voted to build a pound at the crotch of the road *west* of the old fort. In 1780 Elisha Kent had been chosen pound keeper. Mr. Kent lived on the south side of the river, and one of his descendants says that his first house was on the east side of the present road, now known as Windsor street. In 1781 Daniel Rix was chosen pound keeper. He also lived on the south side of the river in 1780. In Sharon records the place of holding Sabbath services as agreed upon between Sharon and Royalton in 1777 was, for Royalton, "in the crotch of the road near the fort."

Now, it would not be supposed that Mr. Kent or Mr. Rix would be expected to cross the river in their care of the pound, especially as their land was on the south side of the stream. The Sunday meetings must have been in some house or barn. In 1777 it is very probable that the river road on the south side did not extend much, if any, above the fort fordway. There would then be a "croch" where the road, which then ran nearer the river than now, turned almost at right angles toward the river. Mr. Kent's house might have been near the old fort, if the fort were on the south side of the river. What more probable than that meetings were held at his house? His father was a minister and preached the first sermon in town, and the Kent house was conveniently located to accommodate the majority of the inhabitants at that date. Henry Manchester, who came to Royalton when a young boy, says that with other boys he used to play on the Kent meadow, and there was then pointed out to him the location of the old fort, and at that time remains of some of the earthworks thrown up could be seen. He is not able to locate it definitely now, as the meadow has been greatly changed. A son of Mr. Kent diverted the water course on the hills southwest of the village, and washed much of the hill on to the meadow to fill in. Did he think to do this, because the stream had once been brought down to supply the fort? The meadow has also been changed by filling in at the time the race course was laid out. By the fordway on the south side runs a stream, now small, but at one time large enough to run a saw mill, the remains of which can still be seen.

It has been thought by some that the fort was located where the Gilbert-Pierce hotel was later. The record of 1781 relating to the pound locates the crotch of the road *west* of the fort. If the fort were on the site of the Pierce hotel, the road then ran on the opposite side of the house from what it does now. No



evidence has as yet been found that it ever ran in that direction. That location would lay the fort open to the weapons of the Indians and British on the surrounding hills, from which they could get plain views of the garrison, and besides it does not seem to tally with the other records which refer to the fort. The river would separate the fort from the steep hills on the north side, if it were located on the Kent meadow.

A reference to the fort was found in an index to the "Stevens Papers," but diligent search and inquiry brought out the fact, that neither at Albany, N. Y., Burlington, nor Montpelier could that particular volume be found. A marginal note in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier stated that certain volumes of the Stevens Papers, that one among them, were lost to the state, and at Albany it was claimed that the volume with others had been sent to the Vermont government officials some years before. It is doubtful if it will ever be known positively just where the old fort was located.

How long the fort was utilized for a garrison can only be conjectured. It was thus occupied during the three months that Capt. Woodward made it a center from which he sent out his scouts. It is likely that it never afterwards was thus used except for a brief time. The local militia may have made a camp of it on training days. There was such a training in May, 1780, when Jonathan Carpenter attended. Other troops may have also used it as a camping place. A part of Capt. Jesse Safford's Company was sent to "Camp" at Royalton in July, 1780. (Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, page 185.) In this company was Experience Trescott, who drew pay for fifteen miles' travel. One detachment was sent at the time of the Indian raid on Barnard, Aug. 9, 1780, when a band of twenty-one Indians and Tories came up Lake Champlain and over to Stockbridge in search of Major Ben Whitecomb, who had killed Gen. Gordon near Three Rivers, Canada. Baffled in their object they went on to Barnard, where they captured David Stone, Timothy Newton, Thomas Martin Wright, and Prince Haskell. The news of the raid soon spread, and Capt. Elisha Burton's company from Norwich was sent to "Head Quarters" at Royalton. They drew pay for two days' service and eighteen miles of travel. The old fort may have sheltered these troops. In this company were Samuel Curtis, Roswell and Cyprian Morgan. The fort may have also done service for Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's company called out at the same time, and composed of Royalton and Sharon men.

The Barnard Alarm resulted in an immediate gathering of selectmen and militia officers at Captain Marsh's in Hartford, as stated in the diary of Jonathan Carpenter, who was then in

Pomfret. This impromptu body planned the two forts at Barnard and Bethel, later called Fort Defiance and Fort Fortitude. Their action was sanctioned by the Board of War sitting at Arlington after the fortifications were well under way. The fort at Barnard was begun in a few days after the raid, and no doubt the Bethel fort was begun about the same time. This fort is of especial interest to Royalton people from the fact, that Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's company was detailed to build it, which they did in six days. The record of the cost of this fort as given in the Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, page 704, follows:

"State of Vermont.		Dr.
Names & Rank		
Jo. Parkhurst, Capt.—	To six days at 7/4 per day	£2. 5.0
Medad Benton	To six days at 5 per day } Carting boards 2 yoke of Oxen at 1/8 pr day }	2.10.0
Timo. Durkee	To six days at 5/ pr day, 1 day Carting do do	2. 0.0
Daniel Havens	To six days at 5/ pr day 1 yoke Oxen six days at 2/ do	2. 2.0
John Hebbard Jr.	To six days at 5/ pr day oxen 6 days Carting Boards	2.12.0
Robt Handy	" " " " "	1.10.0
Israel Wallow	" " " " "	1.10.0
Benjn Day	" " " " "	1.10.0
Ebenr Parkhurst	" " " " "	1.10.0
Saml Ladd	" " " " "	1.10.0
John Crara	" " " " "	1.10.0
Wm. Crara	" " " " "	1.10.0
Elisha Kent	" " " " "	1.10.0
Stephen Powel	" " " " "	1.10.0
John Billings	" " " " " 1 yoke oxen 6 days 12/	2. 2.0
Jonathan Wow(Waugh?)	" " " " "	1.10.0
Elias Curtis	" " " " "	1.10.6
Daniel Lovejoy	" " " " "	1.10.0
Nathl Morse	" " " " " 1 yoke oxen 6 days 12/	2. 2.0
Robt. Havens	" six hundred & fifty feet of Board at 3/ pr. hund.	0.16.6
Ebenr Bruster	" 1000 ft. Boards at 1/10 pr 1000	1.10.0
Zeb. Lyon	" 1500 ft. " " 3/ " 100	2. 5.0
Timo. Durkee	" 1600 ft. " " " " "	2. 8.0
Danl Rix	" Carting Baggage & Boards 2 days, 2 yoke oxen	1. 0.0
Nathan Morgan	" " Boards 1 day 2 yoke oxen	10.0
John Hebbard Jr	" " " " " " " "	10.0
Benjn Parkhurst	" " " " " " " "	10.0
Elias Stevens	" " " " " " " "	10.0
Jer. Parkhurst	To Carting Boards 1 day 2 yoke oxen	10.0
Medad Benton	" six days work of oxen at 2/ pr. day	12.0

These may certify the within acct. is true,  
Woodstock, Sep. 25th 1780.

Jesse Safford Capt.

State of Vt. Windsor Coy, Sharon Feb. 13th,  
A. D. 1783. Personally appeared Capt. Jo. Parkhurst, and made solemn  
oath, that the within is a just acct. errors excepted.

Before me, Joel Marsh, Jus. Peace.

Pay Table Office }  
Feb. 20th 1783 } The within acct. examined & approved, the  
Treasurer is directed to pay the same to Capt. Jos. Parkhurst or bearer,  
it being forty-four pounds fourteen shillings & six pence.

£44.14.6 John Strong, Isaac Tichenor, Come

Treasurer's Office, }  
Windsor Feb. 24th 1783 } Recd of Ira Allen, Esqr Treasr the con-  
tents of the above order, being forty-four pounds fourteen shillings &  
six pence, lawful money. Calvin Parkhurst."

From this table it is seen that nineteen men were employed in the actual construction of Fort Fortitude, and the same number of yoke of oxen, and there were about forty-four days' work with the oxen all told, mostly two yoke. Boards were purchased to the amount of 4750 feet. Daniel Rix was one who carted "Baggage" and boards. He lived at this time near the Royalton fort, if it were located on the Kent meadow. The fact that Capt. Parkhurst's company was detailed to build the fort at Bethel, that so much carting was required, also that so few boards were bought, has led to the inference that Royalton fort was taken down and transported to Bethel to build Fort Fortitude. All three forts must have been rather primitive affairs. At the time Royalton Fort was built, there was no saw mill in town, the certificate of the completion of the first saw mill being dated January, 1777. The lumber for the fort could not have been obtained nearer than Sharon. Joel Marsh had a mill there, but there was complaint in 1777 that it was not kept in repair for use, so that it is quite likely the lumber in part, at least, was brought from Hartford, and that hewn logs ready at hand furnished the greater part of the material used in the erection of the fort. Volume II of Governor and Council, page 38, contains the following Resolve of the Board of War sitting at Arlington, Aug. 21st.

"Resolved that Colo. J. Marsh, Colo. J. Safford, Maj. B. Wait, Capt. Sever, Capt. J. (probably Jesse) Safford, & Capt. (Benjamin) Cox be a Committee to station Capt. Safford's & Capt. Cox's Companies of Rangers. That they stake out the ground for fourts and give directions how said fourts and covering shall be built. That said building shall be erected in the cheapest manner having referance to the present campaign only, as the lands that the several surveyors are now surveying to the W. & North of you will be a settling next spring, which will make it necessary that a line of fourts should be erected further back."

It was not expected that these forts would be used for any length of time, as the frontier was a moving line. The reference to the fort at Royalton in the Sharon church records indicates its existence in February, 1777. If it was removed to Bethel in August, 1780, it had an existence of about four years. Fort Fortitude is said to have been located just south of the old passenger depot, and some remains of it were dug up when the railroad was built through Bethel. The first garrison was Jesse Safford's Company, composed of men who had volunteered from several towns, including Royalton, Pomfret, and Sharon. Among Capt. Safford's men were Lieut. Zebulon Lyon, Heman Dargy (Durkee), Experience Fassett (Trescott), Jona. Benton, John Kent, Cipporn (Cyprian) Morgan, Jabez Parkis (Parkhurst) and John Willcocks (Wilcox), who were either at that time or later residents of Royalton. They enlisted between the dates, July 27 and Aug. 20, and were discharged Dec. 1, 1780. The name of Josiah Goodrich does not appear in the Pay Roll of the Company, but is found in the Archives of New York. Capt. Safford gave Goodrich a certificate stating that his name was accidentally omitted, and that eighteen shillings and eight pence were due him. Goodrich addressed the following to the Committee of the Pay Table, and the sum due was paid to Mr. Burton. "Norwich, Feb. 5th 1781, Ira Allen, Sir, Please to pay to Elisha Burton, all my wages due to me, while I was with Capt. Safford at Royalton." Capt. John Benjamin's Company was stationed at Fort Fortitude a part of 1781. He was followed by Capt. Beriah Green of Barnard. At the time of the Royalton Alarm a number of companies were called to the Bethel Fort, but space forbids naming them. During its history about 400 men either visited or garrisoned the fort. In 1782 Corporal Experience Trescott, Joseph and David Waller, militiamen from Royalton, joined Capt. Green's forces at Bethel, and three days later three men from Sharon, William Walbridge, Pardon Mosher, and Nathaniel Wheeler, all being discharged October 20, 1782.

Benjamin Cox brought in an account of 44 days' labor at 4/ per day, and oxen 10 days at 2/ per day, amounting to £9.16.0 for building Fort Defiance at Barnard in August and September, 1780. His account was paid June 25, 1781. The cost of Fort Defiance was only about one-fifth that of Fort Fortitude. The Barnard fort was erected around Bicknell's house, and so considerable expense was saved. Amos Bicknell was Assistant Commissary of Issues for the troops of the State, which were stationed at Barnard from Sept. 3, 1780, to Nov. 15, 1780. Dr. Cox is a descendant of Capt. Cox, and has in his possession the powder horn which the Captain carried during the Revolu-

tionary War. On this horn is carved a picture of Barnard fort, a reproduction of which Dr. Cox very generously furnished for the History of Royalton. These forts were probably piquet forts, with bastions at the corners,—flankers they called them. Logs were sharpened at one end and set upright in the ground so that they worked on the same principle in keeping the enemy out, as picket fences do in keeping chickens in an enclosure. The flanker allowed a man to stand within it and protect the side where it was located.

While searching the manuscript records in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier I found the following bills. Huckens Storrs was owner of the saw mill later known as the Pierce mill.

“Royalton June 1781 State of Vermont Dr. by order of Capt. Benjamin Commandant	£ S D
“for Sawing of Timber 800 feet at 6 S pr Hundred	2. 8. 0
for Sawing of Slit work 100 feet	0. 1. 0
for Sawing of Bords 1050 feet at 1s and 6d pr Hundred	3. 5. 3”

This bill was due to Huckens Storrs and Daniel Gilbert receipted for him.

“Roialton June 1781  
 State of Vermont to John Hawkins Dr.  
 by agreement with John Benjamin Commanding officer at that post to Build a blockhouse for which I was to have four pound Lawfull money.  
 £4.0.0 atest John Benjamin Capt”

Oct. 27, 1785, at Windsor the account was examined and allowed, Timothy Brownson and Israel Smith being the Committee. The same day John Hawkins receipted. Capt. Benjamin’s Company was stationed at Fort Fortitude from March 3, 1781, until Nov. 25, 1781. (Vt. Rev. Rolls, page 790.) The first bill may have been for repair of the fort or for the building of the blockhouse. “That post” in the second bill makes the meaning ambiguous as to the location of the blockhouse. Was it in Bethel or Royalton? Dr. Cox says there were three blockhouses in Barnard. None are known to have been in Royalton. No person by the name of Hawkins appears in the records of Royalton in the early years. The bills were probably made out about the time the debt was incurred, and Hawkins may have been staying temporarily in Royalton.



JONATHAN TRUMBULL, ESQUIRE,  
Captain-General, and Commander in Chief, of the State of CONNECTICUT,  
in AMERICA.

Genl. GREETING.

To Benjamin Morgan, Esq.  
You being by the General Assembly of this State accepted to be Captain of the 5th Regt of Artillery  
in Townshend in the Town of Boston, as by their former Commission dated 6<sup>th</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of  
October Anno 1777 approved

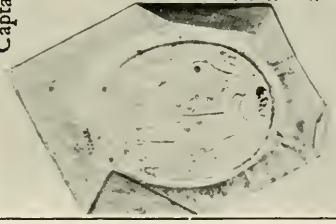
Reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Fidelity, Courage, and good Conduct, I do, by  
Virtue of the Laws of this State, me therunto enabling, appoint and empower you to take the  
said *Company* into your Care and Charge as their *Captain* carefully and  
diligently to discharge that I rult; exercising your inferior Officers And Soldiers in the Use of  
their Arms, according to the Discipline of War, ordained and established by the Laws of this  
State; keeping them in good Order and Government, and commanding them to obey you as their  
*Ensign*  
And your are to obferve all such Orders and Di-  
rections, as from Time to Time you shall receive, either from me or other your superior Officers,  
pursuant to the Trust hereby reposed in you.

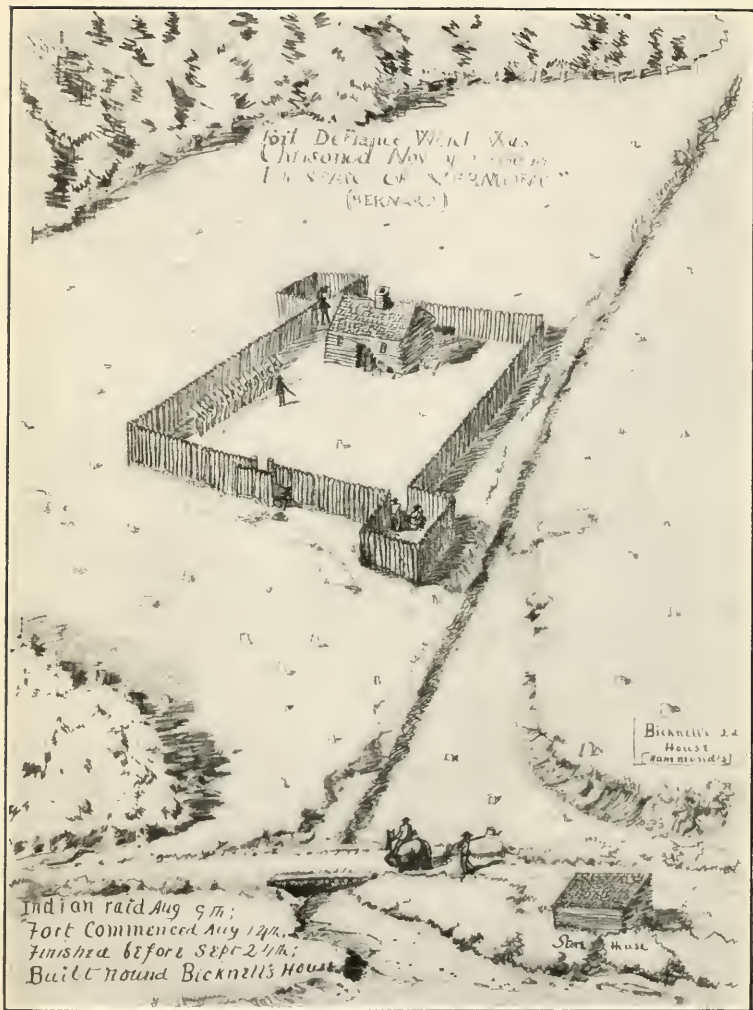
Given under my Hands, and the Seal of this State, in *Massachusetts* the *5<sup>th</sup>*  
Day of *November* Anno Domini 1778

By His EXCELLENCY's Command,

*George Duffass*  
SECRY.

COMMISSION OF BENJAMIN MORGAN, JR.





FORT DEFIANCE AT BARNARD, 1780.

## CHAPTER X.

### REVOLUTIONARY AFFAIRS.

---

When the Revolutionary War broke out, when the signal for a general uprising spread from town to town in the American Colonies, when the shot was fired "heard round the world," Royalton had few settlers, perhaps not more than half a dozen families, and lacked a town organization. The history of 1775 must deal largely with general conditions, and the action of towns then organized on the Connecticut river in the near neighborhood of the young settlement at Royalton.

The New Hampshire Grants which had been exposed to the depredations of French and Indians in previous years, now became an opposing frontier to the British and their savage allies. Ticonderoga and Crown Point were most important posts, holding the key which unlocked the door for a free entrance into New York and the Grants, and through them to the New England colonies. Ethan Allen, called a Green Mountain boy, though born in Connecticut, with the energy and courage which ever characterized him, lost no time in an effort to get possession of these coveted posts, and his success has passed into history, and given lasting glory and honor to his name. In a certain sense, then, Vermont took the lead in winning the first substantial victory of this great conflict.

Murmurings of rebellion had been heard long before the Lexington alarm. The colonists foresaw the certainty of a resort to arms, ere they could gain their rights. With their accustomed sagacity they made such preparations as their limited means and opportunities afforded. As early as March 4, 1775, Hanover, the wide-awake New Hampshire town, had appointed Israel Curtis, Capt. Edmund Freeman, and Lieut. Timothy Durkee to engage a man to come there and make guns. It would be interesting to know how long it took this man to make a gun, what facilities and materials for work he had, and the style and power of the weapon he manufactured.

New York was a claimant of the Grants in 1775, and took active steps to conciliate the disaffected ones. The Continental Congress also realized the service the men on the Grants might

render the American cause, and gave due credit to the achievement of Ethan Allen in securing the two posts on Lake Champlain. June 23, 1775, it voted to pay the men engaged in capturing Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and recommended the employing of the Green Mountain men. John Hancock, President of the Congress, wrote the next day to the Provincial Congress of New York, informing it of the measures proposed, stating that it was the opinion of the Continental Congress "that the Employing the Green Mountain Boys in the American Army would be advantageous to the common Cause, as well on account of their scituation as of their disposition & alertness, they are desirous You should Embody them among the Troops you shall raise. As it is represented to the Congress, that they will not serve under any officers but such as they themselves Choose, You are desired to consult with General Schuyler, in whom the Congress are informed these People place a great Confidence, about the Field officers to be set over them."

The Provincial Congress voted to employ the Green Mountain Boys, and received Ethan Allen in consultation. In raising the proposed number of 500 men, they were to choose their own officers, except the field officers, and could express their preference in the selection of these. These troops were to be an independent body. Allen presented a list of officers, in which he nominated himself and Seth Warner as field officers, but committees from towns west of the Green Mountains met at Dorset and chose Seth Warner, Lieut. Colonel, and Samuel Safford, Major. The Provincial Congress not wishing to decide the controversy over field officers, left the selection to General Schuyler, who politely declined the honor, saying it was too delicate a matter for him. This threw the responsibility back upon the Provincial Congress, which shouldered it, and made the appointments for which the men had shown a preference. Allen did not sulk, but continued to serve. He joined Schuyler without a commission, and raised a body of 250 Canadians, with one-half of which he attacked Montreal, but owing to the superior force of the enemy he had to yield himself a prisoner.

The men in this independent regiment were to be provided with coats of coarse green cloth, faced with red, and 250 of the coats were of large size, a proof of the fine physique of the "Boys." The company was to be a part of the Seventh New York brigade.

Hartford had been dallying with New York in reference to procuring a new charter, as she had first been chartered by New Hampshire, but she never really acknowledged the authority of New York. At a town meeting held June 19, 1775, several days before the action taken by the Continental Congress in raising

a regiment of Green Mountain Boys, the town had elected Joel Marsh as Captain of a company of militia for Cumberland county. Probably this company was not wholly made up of Hartford men, but it looks like independent action on the part of this lively and patriotic town, which then was close to the frontier.

In 1775 two regiments were formed in Cumberland county, the Upper one organized Aug. 14, at Springfield, and the Lower organized considerably later, owing to controversies over the officers. Provision was also made for raising a regiment of Minute men.

By a reference to the tabulated list of men serving in the War of the Revolution, who subsequently became residents of Royalton, it will be seen that several had part in the struggle during the year 1775. There were others also who served this year, that were more or less connected with the history of this town. The Assembly of New Hampshire was petitioned on Sept. 10, 1776, by John House, 1st Lieut., and Daniel Clapp, 2nd Lieut., both of Hanover, N. H., for bounty as other soldiers had received for volunteer service under Capt. Israel Curtis. They state that they with thirty-four other men equipped at their own expense, marched to St. Johns in Canada, and were ordered by Gen. Montgomery to join Col. Bedel's regiment. They did duty until Nov. 18, 1775, when they engaged to serve through the winter. Their prayer was not granted. This company had voluntarily been formed in response to Gen. Schuyler's call for help in September, 1775. No list has been preserved of the men. Under date of Nov. 3, Curtis wrote that the General would not allow them to leave until Montreal had been taken. This company was on the Plains of Abraham in December. In April of the next year, after defeat, on account of small pox it was sent home, but Capt. Curtis got his promotion of Major and Lieut. House that of Captain. This action of Captain House goes to show that he was a man of courage, and a loyal citizen, despite what has been said of him because of his failure to attack and capture the Indians at the time of the raid upon Royalton.

The year 1776 was to prove even more eventful than the one which had passed. The Declaration of Independence added new and stronger motives for exertion on the part of the colonists. The die was cast, and every man was expected to do his full duty as a loyal American citizen, determined to win freedom from British oppression. The frontiers now required the most watchful guarding, and the Grants were fully alive to the importance of checking any threatened advance from the Canada side. The frontier, starting with Haverhill, stretched on a radius of about thirty miles, with Hanover as a center, extending



through Newbury, Corinth, Royalton, and Barnard. The local militia looked after the frontiers. In the year 1776 Gen. Gates called it out to protect Ticonderoga. Scouts were sent out, sometimes of one man only, again of several under a leader. Hartford in a town meeting of July 13, 1776, voted that Capt. Abel Marsh should deal out one pound of powder to each soldier belonging to the town that had gone or was going to Royalton, and lead and flints proportionable to the stock. They also voted to raise by a tax £20 to defray charges of the supervisors and county committee going to Westminster, and the charge of the Royalton department, which was the town's quota to pay.

Royalton was on the frontier, and it must have been stirring times for the few settlers that were here at that time, increasing in number, of course, but doubtless not numbering twenty families. This was the year when small forts were built, and Royalton had hers, an account of which is given in another place. The action of Hartford just mentioned probably was taken with reference to this fort. We may be sure that the families which took so active a part in succeeding years in the struggle that was waging for freedom, were no less alert and serviceable this year, though the records, which are very incomplete, do not make much mention of them. Doubtless they did their share in guarding the frontier, and in preparing ammunition. Saltpetre was in great demand. An anonymous letter in the New Hampshire Gazette of January 9, 1776, by a writer not in favor of independence, says that the making of saltpetre had made such rapid progress, especially at Portsmouth, where both clergy and laity were employed six days in the week, and the seventh was seasoned with it, that he begged leave to withdraw his assertion that America could be conquered without ammunition.

The Provincial Congress of New York on July 23, 1776, resolved that 252 men be employed as scouting parties to be raised in the counties of Cumberland and Gloucester, for the defence of those counties, to be divided into four companies, each company to have one captain, two lieutenants, three sergeants, three corporals, and fifty-four privates. The commissioned officers were to be nominated by mutual consent of committees from both counties. Each non-commissioned officer and private was to have a bounty upon his passing muster. The officers and privates were to furnish themselves each with a good musket or firelock, powder horn, bullet-pouch, tomahawk, blanket, and knapsack. The next day the Congress on recommendation from members of Cumberland county, Messrs. Sessions, Marsh, and Stevens, nominated Joab Hoisington to be Major of these troops, who were called Rangers. The Congress advanced to deputies from Cum-

berland county £1200 for the Rangers in Cumberland and Gloucester counties, one half of the bounty resolved upon.

The year 1776 saw also the beginning of the Board of War for Western Vermont, which was given jurisdiction over the whole of the Grants. This Board appointed twelve men to attend as a committee upon the next convention, which body of men is said to be the beginning of the Council. The Board appears to have been appointed from time to time by the Assembly, and to have held office until a new one was named. For a short time the Governor and Council constituted it, and later it was made up chiefly of councilors. Its duties and powers were practically the same as those of the governor today in case of war.

Whatever may be thought regarding the dealings of New York with the settlers on the Grants, it is certain that these settlers had to depend on New York more than once for financial assistance, during the period when the controversy over the ownership of Vermont was waging. On January 14, 1777, the New York Convention agreed to loan Cumberland county a sum not exceeding £300, and it furnished the representatives of the county £70 as wages in advance. Major Hoisington went to Fishkill, N. Y., to settle with the Committee of Safety, and had to apply to them for funds to get home. It would appear that his Rangers had not been called upon for any very arduous labor as yet, for as late as Feb. 24, Col. Bedel in a letter to Gen. Schuyler declared that the Rangers had not done three days' duty. The Provincial Congress of New York decided May 28, 1777, that they needed some exercise, and it ordered that Gen. Bayley be requested to order one of the companies of troops raised in Cumberland and Gloucester counties, called Rangers, to march to Kingston in Ulster county, without delay, to follow the further directions of the Council of Safety or executive power of the state. Gen. Bayley was in sore straits. On the 14th of June he wrote from Newbury to the Committee of Safety at Kingston, "The calling for the Rangers is stripping the frontier of Men & Arms, which order I received from Major Wheelock with a Verbal Account, that the others would soon follow. I gave the orders for the march of the first Company, but had no Money to March them, which they Insist upon. They Insist that if the Conditions they were raised upon, is altered in one part, it must be in all before they March they say their Subsistence Money will not half Support them on their March nor at Kingston when they arrive." From this will be seen the spirit of independence manifested by the Rangers, a spirit to be commended usually, but which often interfered with military discipline in the early days of the war. It illustrates also the difficulties under which

the officers frequently labored, through lack of funds to pay their men.

An attempt had been made in April to raise three companies in the northeastern part of the Grants, under the direction of Major John Wheelock. Commissions were not to be issued until 150 men should be enlisted. Major Wheelock obtained only eighty men, even after an extension of time, owing to open defection against the authority of New York in that part of the state. Provision was made for accepting what he had, if six supernumerary officers would discharge themselves when he should arrive with the men at Kingston. There seems to have been plenty of men who were willing to serve as officers, but apparently they were not sufficiently self-sacrificing to "discharge themselves," for on Aug. 30, Wheelock's corps was declared disbanded, and he was ordered to settle his accounts. When he went to Fishkill to get what was left of his men, he found that "many had dispersed contrary to order." Capt. Payne was in command of them, and among the loyal ones were Comfort Sever of Hanover, later of Royalton, Jeremiah Trescott of Royalton, and Lieut. Aaron Storrs and Abel Curtis of Norwich. Wheelock's men had been intended for Col. Warner's regiment. From the Henry Stevens Papers the following is taken:

"Majr John Wheelock Sir where as we the subscribers did inlist in the Corps Commanded By you as we understand Said Corps is disbanded by order of Council of Safety of this State we therefore require of you a Sartificate as we cannot Ingage in any other Service til we are Regularly Discharged By you we also are willing the value of our Cloathing be Reductked out of our Back pay so no more

We remain your Humble Servants"

Signed by Charles Tilden, Sergt., and nine others, including Jeremiah Trescott, and dated Kingston, Sept. 4, 1777.

This unique request goes to show that these men were not only loyal, but honest, and ready for further service.

If the Rangers were not busy in the field, they and the independent companies were employed in other ways. A Roll of Zebulon Lyon's company is recorded, which did duty in August, 1777, by order of the Committee of Safety of Windsor and adjacent towns. They were called upon to guard the Committee at Windsor, and to guard Col. Stone and others to Springfield, etc. Zebulon Lyon was lieutenant of the company, James Smalley, sergeant, Moses Evans, sergeant, all of whom were allowed pay for fifteen days' service; James Sterrod or Herrod, sergeant, for seven days; privates, Elijah Smalley, Jesse Williams, David Hunter, Zebina Curtis, for fifteen days; James Sanders, Ebenezer Call, James Call, Jr., Joseph Call, John Billings or Belknap, Abijah Lamphere, Luke Lamphere, Sylvanus Owen, Elijah

Brown, Nathan Chaffey, Bliss Hosenton (Hoisington), Phineas Powers, Timothy Knox, James Call, John Kelliam, for seven days each.

The first half of the year 1777 was a gloomy one for the colonists, and an especially strenuous one for the Grants, which, under the name of Vermont, had declared its independence. It was natural that there should be differences of political opinion. Some were supporters of New Hampshire in her claim, others of New York, and a considerable number were still loyal to Great Britain, so that efforts to raise men for service were not always successful. The loss of Ticonderoga in July made the people of the Coos region panic stricken. It looked as if the British would win. Some of those nearest the British posts chose to be on the winning side, whichever it was. Strafford and Thetford had had squads of men doing garrison duty. Col. Bayley declared that thirty of them deserted in this critical time, leaving the towns unguarded. No doubt Royalton with the adjoining towns participated in the general alarm, but as our records were destroyed in 1780, there is no evidence of her action or of the anxiety which she felt. She still had her fort, and even without a garrison it would furnish some protection. Wild beasts in the forests, wild men on the borders, and a bitter foe at the door ready to take advantage of every weak position was the situation at this time.

The Canadians were seeking new and shorter routes to the settlements south of them. John Williams, secretary of the New York Convention, stated on June 23 that they had found a road across the mountains to Otter Creek, and could come in twelve days. To be aware of danger was to take steps to avert it. Capt. Jesse Safford was in command of forty-two men. Part of them were ordered to Pittsfield, and went in July. A part were ordered to Royalton, and probably came at the same time, and occupied the fort built the preceding year, and served as a protection to the inhabitants and neighboring towns.

The victory over Burgoyne heartened the colonists. On Mar. 23, 1778, the Assembly voted to fill up Col. Warner's regiment. On June 12th they voted that 100 men out of Col. Bedel's regiment be sent to guard the frontier west of the mountains. On June 18th it was decided to raise twenty men to guard the frontiers from White river to Strafford and Corinth, to the lakes, etc., and that Capt. Hodges have the command of said guard as a subaltern. Some time previous to Aug. 29, 1777, the Council of Safety had "Resolved that 375 men of the militia of this State should be Raised for the defence of this and the United States of America." As cost of living was high, they voted fifty shillings per month to each person so serving in addition to his continental



pay. The General Assembly voted Mar. 25, 1778, to add to soldiers' wages that were to be raised by a vote of that House enough to make their wages four pounds per month. In June they added forty shillings bounty to this stipend.

The proposed expedition to Canada was the military event of 1778 in which Vermont would have had the largest part and interest, but after making provision for 300 volunteers, the Council of Safety two weeks later declared the expedition like to fall through, and ordered the enrollment of men to cease. There is no evidence from the scanty town records of 1779 left to us, that Royalton took any action in raising men or provisions, but the record of service in another part of this chapter shows, that some who must have been residents of this town at that time were in active service. The Vermont militia in 1779 were engaged in scouting and protecting the frontier.

At a special meeting in Royalton held Jan. 22, 1780, we get the first record of the active participation of the town in the events of the Revolution. At that time it was voted to raise five men for immediate service, who were to be under pay at two pounds per month, equal to wheat at five shillings a bushel. Esq. Morgan, Lieut. Durkee, and Daniel Rix were chosen a committee to see the five men equipped, and Lieut. Morse, Capt. Joseph Parkhurst and Benjamin Parkhurst were chosen another committee to give Lieut. Parkhurst his (illegible). At their March meeting they voted to discharge the five men raised in January. There is no record showing who these men were, but it may be inferred that Lieut. Parkhurst (Calvin?) was one. From the Vermont Revolutionary War Rolls the following is taken:

"A Pay Roll of Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst and eight privates who have been in the service of the United States one month and a half in guarding the frontiers of this state, the winter past, viz:

One subn 45 days 149 s/ per day.....	£324.0.0
Eight privates 45 days each 53 s/4 per day each.....	£960.0.0

£1284.0.0

Calvin Parkhurst, Capt.

Westminster, March 16, 1780, In Council The above pay roll examined and approved by order of the Governor and Council.

Jos. Fay, Sec'y.

Pay Table Office, 23d Feby. 1781. The Treasurer is directed to allow on the above order thirty-two pounds two shillings, lawful money.

Thomas Chittenden, Timo. Brownson, Comee.

Received of the Treasurer the contents of the above order.

Aaron Storrs."

This pay roll probably includes the five men raised by Royalton, and refers to the same men as the following petition in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier. It will be



observed that the amount allowed on the bill was only a small part of it, due, doubtless, to the depreciation of continental money.

“To his Excellency the Govr. his honbl. Council and General Assembly of the State of Vermont now sitting at Westminster—

The Petition of the Subscribers Humbly Sheweth, that whereas the present Winter has been such and the repeated Intellegence from Canada that great apprehension arose in the minds of the frontier Inhabitants that the Enemy would Attempt an invasion upon some Quarter, and as your petitioners and the Inhabitants of the Towns of Royalton & Sharon whom we have the honor to represent was frontiers and Exposed to Such Invasion—did by the advice of one of the Members of the Board of War and others, Raise one subaltern and Eight privates to reconnoiter the Woods and keep guard for this Country, and Engaged to pay them (viz) the Subaltern Equal Wages allowed by this State & Each private forty shillings pr Month and Money made Good as in this year 1774 on condition this State would not pay them

And whereas your Petitioners are of opinion that said Scout so Raised was of public Service to this State; do therefore pray your honors to take the Matter under Consideration and if Consistent Grant that said Subaltern & Eight men be paid out of the public Treasury of this State or such other relief as your honors in your Wisdom shall judge requisite and for the best Good of this State, and as your petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray—

Westminster 12th March 1780

Elias Stevens	}	Representatives
Daniel Gilbert		for
		sd Towns”

The statement was made that this guard was in service one and one-half months.

The line of frontier on the west side of the mountains was set by the Board of War on Mar. 12, 1779, at Arlington. “Resolved that the north line of Castleton the west and north lines of Pittsford to the foot of the Green Mountains be and is hereby Established a line between the Inhabitants of this State and the Enemy, and all the Inhabitants of the State living to the north of said line are directed and ordered to immediately move with their families and Effects within said lines.” These quotations will give a good idea of the state of feeling of those living on or near the frontiers.

The Indian raid at Royalton was the event of 1780 which sent a thrill of terror throughout all the towns of eastern Vermont and adjoining sections of New Hampshire. To Zadock Steele, Historian, we are indebted chiefly for a connected and full account of that awful tragedy. The debt of gratitude we owe him, and the honor due his memory for his laudable effort to preserve the trials and sufferings of the early inhabitants of Vermont should not grow less, because as time has gone on, new evidence and new information have been secured, which, in some instances, shows that his account is not wholly correct. That is

true of all histories. Mr. Steele was not a resident of the town, and it was nearly forty years after the raid occurred, when he sought from residents of Royalton information regarding the events of that momentous day. It is almost strange that not more errors are found. His narrative is first given just as it stands in the original edition of 1818, and it is followed with another account based on the narratives of others who were present at that time of devastation, and on such records as have been furnished from reliable sources. It is in no spirit of criticism that the second account is given, but with a sincere desire to supplement, and render more valuable, if possible, the record of what seemed to those present on Oct. 16, 1780, as the death knell of the infant settlement. The correspondence of the leader of the Indian band and of Capt. Matthews, which is now given to the public for the first time, it is believed, will be found of considerable value and interest.

A reference to the letter of Capt. Matthews, secretary of Gen. Haldimand, will show that an exchange of prisoners had been asked of Gen. Haldimand before the raid of Oct. 16, 1780. It does not state that the request came from Gov. Chittenden, but it is probable that it did. According to the "Haldimand Correspondence" in Vol. II of "Governor and Council," the Governor wrote regarding an exchange of prisoners in September. It is not at all unlikely that friends of the men taken prisoners in Royalton asked the Governor to take steps to secure their release, but it seems probable, also, as measures had already been taken for an exchange, that no new request was made. Prisoners taken from the British by the Vermont soldiery were turned over to the United States authorities, and so the state did not hold any considerable number of prisoners available for exchange independent of action on the part of Washington, Commander-in-chief, to whom Gov. Chittenden applied.

The negotiations, however, dealt with the proposal to make Vermont a loyal supporter of England, and with this object in view the British general readily agreed to a truce, which freed the state from a constant dread of invasion, and which finally resulted in the exchange of nearly all those who had been taken as prisoners to Canada after the raid of Oct. 16, 1780.

It is not pertinent to the purpose of this book to decide whether the Vermont leaders were patriots or traitors in carrying on these negotiations, neither is it the place to defend or condemn the course they adopted. It is enough to say, that by these negotiations the British were led to believe that they could gain Vermont, and that Vermont, which had pluckily and successfully held her own against the claims of neighboring states, did, by the representations of her leaders, steer the ship of state safely

through a most perilous time in her history, and not only furthered her own cause, but that of the united colonies as well.

The provisioning of troops was a serious matter, a source of anxiety to boards of war, commanders in the army, and to town officials. The removal of the hardiest and best men to serve in the army depleted the ranks of the laboring class in Vermont. Royalton in 1780 had been stripped of the larger part of her supplies by the ruthless red man. Soon after the raid, November 9th, at a town meeting held in Lebanon, N. H., Huckens Storrs was appointed to remove the public provisions from Strafford to Royalton in case soldiers were ordered to that town. In Royalton, Zebulon Lyon's house was a storage place for supplies, and in Sharon, Samuel Benedict's.

Col. Bedel in his attack on St. Johns in 1775 wrote to the Committee of Safety in New Hampshire, "This moment I have possession of St. Johns and the Post - - - to-morrow shall march for Montreal. - - - In about 4 days we shall have either a wooden leg or golden chain at Montreal. For God's sake let me know how I am to supply my men." Some of the sufferings of the men in Warner's Regiment in the attack on St. Johns have been recounted in the diary of Lieut. John Fassett, who was in Capt. Hawkins' Company. Col. Warner was both doctor and officer. Lieut. Fassett under date of Oct. 27th wrote, "David Brewster is very sick. Sent for Col. Warner and he gave him a portion of jallap. Jacob Safford not very well, nor has not been for several days." Two days later he entered in his diary, "Col. Warner blooded Jacob Safford. David Brewster is some better." In their attack on St. Johns they suffered from both cold and hunger. He wrote on Nov. 12, "12 o'clock. E. Smith, Jacob Safford and I have been buying an apple pie and a sort of floured short cake and apples. Have eaten so much as we can, which makes us feel well." Gov. Chittenden wrote, May 22, 1778, that he was informed Col. Bedel's regiment was not in actual service for want of provisions. On June 12, Col. Bedel was empowered to buy grain and other provisions.

On Oct. 20, 1780, Calvin Parkhurst was put on a committee by the General Assembly for the purpose of getting provisions from the towns. That year acts were passed by the legislature prohibiting sending provisions out of the state. In 1781 it appeared that the supplies set for the soldiers were not enough, and a provision tax was levied. In 1780 the quota of provisions for troops was, for Royalton, 1392 pounds of flour, 464 pounds of beef, 232 pounds of salted pork, 99 bushels of Indian corn, and 19½ bushels of rye. The provision tax of 1781 levied on ratable polls and estates was 20 ounces of wheat flour, 6 ounces of rye flour, 10 ounces of beef, and 6 ounces of pork, on a pound.

At a town meeting held Dec. 27, 1781. Royalton voted to raise five bushels of wheat in lieu of the beef for the state troops, and to raise wheat in lieu of rye flour. It chose Lieut. Durkee to receive the wheat, and also the pork that was to be raised, which was to be well salted, and he was to find the salt for five bushels of wheat. They also voted to raise three bushels of wheat in lieu of a hundred of flour, and voted to raise and bring in the whole of the provisions in January next following. The Board of War had proposed, April 8, 1780, that each town by taxation pay its own men, each man to provision himself, the state in final settlement repaying what had been expended since the rising of the last Assembly, which had authorized such action.

In the town meeting records there is but one more notice of any action of the town in raising men for military service in the Revolutionary war. This was April 3, 1782, when it was "Voted to raise one man as the cotoo (quota) for the town." They chose a committee to make a report in what manner to raise said man, and next voted to give John Wilcox when enlisted 15 (torn off) of good dry sugar to be delivered at Lieut. Lyon's house as a bounty. Every one that was delinquent in paying his sugar by the third Tuesday of the next April was to pay "dubel" his proportion of tax.

Regarding the character of Vermont soldiers, among them Royalton men, it is sufficient to quote from a letter which Gen. Burgoyne sent to England: "The New Hampshire Grants in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war, now abounds in the most active and rebellious race on the continent, and hangs like a gathering storm on my left."

We shall never know who of those living in town at the time they served their country in the Revolution, lie sleeping in our cemeteries. Many early graves are unmarked. Of this number it is very probable that some were soldiers. In the list of Revolutionary soldiers which follows, the final resting place of those who are buried in town is noted, so far as known.

Some of these patriots died before any pension law was enacted that would benefit them. The first pension law was passed as a resolution by the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, Aug. 26, 1776. It provided for partial and total disability. If partial, the disabled ones were to be formed into an invalid corps. It took effect from its passage, but in 1778 it was made retroactive, so as to include all so disabled on and after April 19, 1775. They were to receive half pay during continuance of disability.

On May 15, 1778, upon recommendation of Gen. Washington, the Congress passed a law providing for pensioning all military officers commissioned by Congress, who should serve during



the war, and not hold any office of profit or trust in any of the states. They were to receive half pay for seven years, if they lived so long. Officers alone were benefited by this enactment. The first provision for widows and orphans was made Aug. 24, 1780. This benefited only the families of officers. They were to have the benefit of the law of May 15, 1778, in case of the death of the officer before the expiration of seven years. The widows and orphans of soldiers other than officers were pensioned by act of Aug. 11, 1790. A five-years' half-pay law was passed July 4, 1836, which by repeated extensions, became the basis of the present law relating to widows and orphans.

The first dependent pension law was passed March 18, 1818. This provided for those in need of assistance, who had served in the Revolution nine or more months. The pay was \$20 a month for officers, and \$8 for others. May 15, 1828, full pay was allowed for life to the survivors of the Revolution who enlisted for and during the war, and continued in its service until its termination. This act was extended June 7, 1832, to those who could not draw pensions under the act of 1828, provided they had served in the Continental Line, or state troops, volunteers or militia, at one or more terms, a period of two years. They were to receive full pay according to rank, but not exceeding the pay of a captain. Those who had served less than two years, but not less than six months, drew a sum proportionate to their term of service as compared with two years.

Several laws were enacted for the benefit of those engaged in Indian wars, the first being April 30, 1790, and also for those in the Regular Army. Laws were passed in 1836 and 1846 providing invalid pensions for those engaged in the Mexican War. Pension laws have been too numerous to mention them all. The drift has been more and more toward a generous policy in rewarding the services of those who endangered their lives that their country might live. Some of the soldiers of the Revolution surrendered their rights under one enactment, to avail themselves of a more liberal provision under a later one. This will explain how it chanced that some were pensioned more than once.

Those soldiers connected with Royalton that are known to have received pensions, have the fact recorded in the list at the end of this chapter. It cannot be hoped that this list is complete. Some omissions may, perhaps, be found in the genealogies of families, and others can be remedied only by those who know that such exist. It could be wished that not one of those who bravely fought in our struggle for independence, and who ever called Royalton their home, should fail of recognition in our town History, but the lapse of time and imperfect records must



be the excuse, if such is the case. A list of present pensioners will be found in the chapter devoted to the Civil War.

The Pay Roll of Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's Company of Militia for the service in the alarms on Aug. 9, Royalton, 1780, is given in the Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, pages 191-92. The men all enlisted Aug. 9th, and aside from the officers received one shilling, four pence per day. The Roll included Capt. Joseph Parkhurst, serving 3 days, Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst, 6 days, Lieut. Elias Stevens, 6 days, Sergt. Walbridge, 3 days, Sergt. Foster, 3 days, Sergt. Wheeler, 6 days, Sergt. Haven (Havens?), 6 days, Sergt. Billings, 3 days, Corpl. How, 3 days, Corpl. Mosher, 3 days, John Crary, 3 days, John Hoboot (Hibbard), 3 days, Aaron Mosher, 3 days, Robert Handy, 6 days, Daniel Lovejoy, 6 days, Daniel Havens, 6 days, Joseph Fish, 3 days, Medad Burton (Benton), 3 days, Jeremiah Presot (Trescott), 6 days, Nathan (Nathaniel) Morse, 6 days, Reuben Parkhurst, 6 days, Luther Ede, 3 days, Adam Durkee, 6 days, Elisha Kent, 6 days, Matthew Harrington, 3 days, Abel Fairbanks, 3 days, Zacheus Downer, 3 days, Lackin (Larkin) Hunter, 3 days, Nehemiah Lovejoy, 3 days, Jason Downer, 3 days, Asa Stevens, 3 days, Benj. Parkhurst, 3 days, Benj. Day, 3 days, Standish Day, 3 days, Phineas Parkhurst, 3 days, Penl Parkhurst, 3 days, and a name erased. The Pay Roll ends with the following:

"Pay Table Office. The within pay roll examined and approved and the Treasurer is directed to pay the same to Capt. Joseph Parkhurst or bearer, being the sum of seventeen pounds eleven shillings and three pence, with the addition of rations, lawful money.

	Thos. Chittenden,	} Committee
	John Fasset,	
Arlington, 12 Jan. 1781.		
Vermont, Windsor County, ss.	May 23, 1781.	Sworn before
	Joel Marsh,	Justice of Peace.

Recd. of the Treasurer, in behalf of Capt. Joseph Parkhurst, the contents of the within roll. 12th June 1781.

Amos Robinson"

The roll of his company serving three days in the Royalton alarm was smaller and quite different. It included Lieut. Elias Stevens; Sergts. Jos. Edson, John Billings, and Isaac Pinney; Corps. Heman Durkee and Phineas Parkhurst; Joseph Green, Oliver Pinney, Timothy Hibbard, Ralph Day, Robert Handy, Elisha Hart, Daniel Havens, John Evans, Medad Benton, Joseph Wallow (Waller), Rufus Rude (he was not living at this time), Nathl. Moss (Morse), Nathan Morgan, Stephen Burrus (Borroughs), Zebulon Burrus, Samuel Joslin, Jeremiah Triscut, and Comfort Sever, privates.

Capt. Daniel Gilbert's Company pursued the enemy, travelled 30 miles and served four days at the time of the Indian raid. The Captain drew twenty shillings a day, the Lieutenant fifteen,

the Sergeants six, the Clerk six, the Corporal five and six pence, and the privates five shillings. The Pay Roll shows the following membership: Daniel Gilbert, Capt., Abel Fairbanks, Lieut., John Walbridge, Sergt., Jacob Foster, Sergt., Zacheus Downer, Clerk, Simeon How, Corp., Jonathan How, Samuel Ladd, Larkin Hunter, Jason Downer, Wright Spalding, John Crery, Stephen March (Marsh?), Elisha Kent, Daniel Lovejoy, Ashbel Ladd, Pierce Parkhurst, Azel Spalding, Joel Marsh, privates. His Pay Roll ends as follows:

“The within pay roll is for service done in Royalton Alarm the 16th Oct. 1780. Daniel Gilbert, Capt.

Pay Table Office, Oct. 24, 1781. The within Pay Roll examined and approved and the Treasurer is hereby directed to pay to Daniel Gilbert or order the within sum, being sixteen pounds two shillings and ten pence, lawful money

Timo Brownson, }  
 Thos Chandler, } Comee.  
 John Strong, }

Date above rec'd of the Treasurer the contents of the above order in behalf of Danl Gilbert. Joel Marsh.”

ROYALTON'S REVOLUTIONARY ROLL.

Name	Col. or Regt.	Capt. or Co.	State	Year
Ames, David		R. Dow } J. House }	N. H.	1775
	Lilley		N. H. Cont.	1776
Buried in Havens Cem.				
Atherton, Matthew			Mass. Cont.	
Pensioned under Act of 1832. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Back, Lyman			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned June 21, 1833. Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Backus, Stephen	8th	2nd	Conn. Cont.	1775
Pensioned Sep. 25, 1833. Buried in N. Royalton Cem. Fifer.				
Bacon, Jareb	D. Brewster	J. Packard	Mass.	1775
Corp. Re-enlisted in 1777.				
Banister, Jason	B. Wait	J. Benjamin	Vt. Militia	1781
Pensioned under Act of 1832. Drummer.				
Banister, Timothy		Elias Wild } J. Benjamin }	Vt. Militia	1780
	B. Wait		Vt. Militia	1781
Drummer in 1780, Fifer in 1781.				
Benton, Jonathan		J. Safford } Tim. Bush }	Vt. Rangers	
	Peter Olcott		Vt. Militia	1781
Benton, Medad		Strong } Abel Marsh }	N. Y.	1776
			Vt. Militia	1777
Buried in S. Royalton Cem. Lieutenant.				
Billings, John			Conn. Cont.	1775
Pen. Nov. 3, 1819 and June 7, 1832. Buried N. Royalton Cem.				
Bingham, Thomas		Wales	Conn. Line	1775
Served also in 1777-78. Received \$240 yearly pension 1819; dropped in 1820. Buried in Havens Cem.				
Bosworth, Benj.			Mass.	
Served in 1775 in Lexington Alarm; en. in Capt. Nath. Carpenter's Co., Col. Tim. Walker; July 1, 1776, en. with Capt. Isaac Hodges, Col. Eben. Francis; Jan., 1777, with Capt. Stephen Bul-				

Name	Col. or Regt.	Capt. or Co.	State	Year
lock, Col. Thos. Carpenter; fall of 1777 as Corp. with Capt. Nath. Carpenter, Col. Whitney; late fall, 1777, in Peleg Peck's Regt.; May 1, 1778, Orderly Serg. with Capt. Jacob Fuller, Col. John Jacob; winter, 1780-81, Lieut. with Col. Hathaway; July 1, 1781, Lieut. with Capt. Elisha Gifford, Col. William Turner; went with Generals Spencer and Sullivan in the Expedition to R. I. Pensioned in 1832. Buried in the Lindley Cem.				
Brewster, David P.	Olcott	J. Hazen	Vt. Militia	1777
Cheedle, Timothy		B. Durkee	Vt. Militia	1781
Buried in Royalton Broad Brook Cem.				
Clapp, Samuel, Jr.			Mass. Cont.	
Pensioned July 14, 1819; suspended under Act of 1820. Buried in N. Royalton Cem. Sergeant.				
Clark, Paul		Silas Wild } Eliph. Sawen }	Mass. Cont.	1775 1777
Served until 1780. Pensioned under Act, 1818. Buried in Wil- liston.				
Cleveland, Squire		Branch	Conn. Mil. } Conn. Cont. }	1778
Pensioned Mar. 5, 1819, and again June 7, 1832. Buried in East Bethel.				
Cleveland, Sam'l			Conn.	
Pensioned Aug. 31, 1833.				
Cole, Benjamin	Ledyard	A. Waterman	Conn. Militia	1777
Served 1778 and 1779 with Captains Tyler and Josh. Bottom; Corp. with Capt. Bottom, Col. Wells, in 1780; Corp. with Capt. Robbens, Col. McClellan, 1781; last service as substitute for his father; pensioned as Sergt. under Act of 1832. Buried in Dewey Cem.				
Crandall, Gideon		Averill	Conn. Militia	1782
Served also in R. I. Militia. Pensioned Sep. 30, 1833. Buried in Branchview Cem.				
Curtis, Samuel	Hoisington	Hatch	N. Y. Militia	1776
Served with Capt. William Heaton in Vt. Militia, 1777; with Capt. Sol. Cushman, Vt. Volunteers, 1778, with Captains E. Burton and Tim. Bush, Col. Olcott, 1780.				
Davis, Nathan			N. H. Cont.	
Pensioned under Act of 1818.				
Day, Benjamin		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Day, Standish		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Day, Ralph		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Dewey, Darius, Corp.			Conn. Cont.	
Pensioned April 4, 1834. Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Dewey, Ebenezer	Ashley	E. Mack	N. H. Militia	1777
Buried in Dewey Cem.				
Durkee, Heman	Maj. E. Allen	J. Safford	Vt. Rangers	1780
Corp. Also in J. Parkhurst's Co. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Durkee, Timothy		J. Safford	Vt. Rangers	1780
Also in J. Parkhurst's Co. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Evans, Cotton		Lieut. Morris } Spalding }	Conn. Militia	1776 1778
Evans, John		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Fairbanks, Calvin			Mass. Cont.	
Pensioned Oct. 4, 1833.				

Name	Col. or Regt.	Capt. or Co.	State	Year
Fish, Joseph		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Fowler, Elisha A.		Branch	Conn. Cont.	1778
Pensioned Dec. 2, 1819, and under Act of 1832.				
Gains, James			Mass. Cont.	
Pension secured by town under Act of 1818. Died Jan. 11, 1825; probably buried in town.				
Gilbert, Daniel	8th	3d	Conn.	1775
Corp. with Capt. William Heaton, Vt. Militia, Col. Peter Olcott, 1777; Lieut. with Capt. E. Parkhurst, Vt. Militia, 1781. Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Green, Irijah			Mass. Cont.	
Pensioned July 7, 1819.				
Handy, Robert	Peter Olcott	W. Heaton	} Vt. Militia	1777
		J. Parkhurst		
Havens, Daniel		J. Parkhurst	Conn.	1777
Havens, Joseph	8th	7th	Vt. Militia	1780
		Strong	Conn.	1775
	Peter Olcott	W. Heaton	N. Y. Militia	1776
Havens, James	Vose	D. Sears	Vt. Militia	1777
Mass. Cont. 1775				
Served till spring of 1783; pension secured by town under Act of 1818; died in 1825; probably buried in town.				
Hibbard, John, Jr.		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Hide, Jedediah		Branch	Conn. Militia	1778
Howard, William			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned Aug. 28, 1833. Buried in Branchview Cem.				
Howe, Samuel			N. H. Cont.	
Pensioned May 14, 1833. Buried in Havens Cem.				
Howe, Squire			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned Oct. 4, 1833; probably buried in Barnston, Que.				
Hutchinson, John	Hoisington	J. Hatch	N. Y.	1776
	Peter Olcott	W. Heaton	Vt.	1777
Pensioned April 30, 1833; buried in N. Royalton Cem. Served in Conn. Militia.				
Huntington, Jas. J.	Huntington	8th	Conn. Cont.	
At Lexington and Bunker Hill. Buried in Howard Cem. Sergt.				
Jones, William		Branch	Conn. Militia	1778
Joiner, William	E. Allen	J. Safford	Vt.	1780
	Lee	O. Train	Vt. Militia	1781
Corporal.				
Kent, Elisha		Strong	} N. Y.	1776
	Jo. Marsh	Tim. Bush		
		J. Parkhurst		
Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Kent, John	T. Beedle	S. Cushman	} N. H.	1778
	E. Allen	J. Safford		
Vt. Militia 1780				
Taken prisoner Oct. 16, 1780.				
Lovejoy, Daniel	J. Marsh	T. Bush	} Vt.	1777
	Tim. Beedle	S. Cushman		
N. H. 1778				
With the Rangers under Lieut. Beriah Green in 1781; enlisted five times, and served 20 months; pensioned under Act of 1832; buried in Sharon Broad Brook Cem.				
Lovejoy, William	James Fry	B. Ames	Mass.	1775
At Lexington; buried in Sharon Broad Brook Cem.				

Name	Col. or Regt.	Capt. or Co.	State	Year
Lyman, Ezekiel	J. Huntington	B. Throop	Conn. Line	1777
Served three years. Is thought to have been a soldier in the French and Indian War in Capt. John Terry's Co., 1st Regt., in campaign of 1755, under Major Phineas Lyman, and to have been pensioned under Act of 1818. Supposed to have been buried on the Lewis Skinner farm.				
Lyon, Zebulon	Lieut.	B. Wait	N. Y.	1776
	E. Allen	J. Safford	Vt. Militia	1780
With Capt. Abel Marsh, N. H. troops, 1777; buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Metcalf, Sam'l, Jr.			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned Aug. 31, 1833; buried in Metcalf Cem.				
Miles, Ephraim	B. Wait	J. Benjamin	Vt. Militia	1781
In battle of Saratoga. Buried in Potsdam, N. Y.				
Morgan, Benj.		C. Cilley	N. H.	1775
See cut of commission. Buried in Royalton Broad Brook Cem.				
Morgan, Nathan	Peter Olcott	W. Heaton	Vt.	1777
		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Corporal.				
Morgan, Roswell		A. Marsh	N. H.	1777
		T. Bush	Vt. Militia	1780
Recruited for Seelye in 1778, served under him as Lieut. in 1782. Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Morse, Nathaniel				
Probably in the Lexington Alarm, from Preston, Conn. Buried in Havens Cem.				
Noble, Nehemiah		Calkins	Conn. Militia	1777
Buried in Bethel.				
Packard, Benj.			Mass. Cont.	
Sergeant. Pensioned Oct. 12, 1818. Buried in Royalton Broad Brook Cem.				
Parkhurst, Benj.	J. Marsh	T. Bush	Vt.	1777
		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Parkhurst, Calvin	Peter Olcott	W. Heaton	Vt.	1777
Sergeant. Buried in Rutland probably.				
Parkhurst, Jabez	E. Allen	J. Safford	Vt.	1780
Parkhurst, Joseph			Vt. Militia	1780
Captain. Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Parkhurst, Phin.	Hoisington		N. Y.	1776
	Peter Olcott	W. Heaton	Vt. Militia	1777
	T. Beedle	S. Cushman	N. H.	1778
Fifer. Buried in Lebanon, N. H.				
Paul, Kiles		Branch	Conn. Militia	1778
Pensioned Mar. 8, 1833. Probably buried in Howe Cem.				
Perrin, Asa	Williams	Paine	Conn. Cont.	1777
Buried in Perrin Lot, No. 1.				
Pinney, Isaac		Branch	Conn. Militia	1778
Sergeant. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Richardson, G.	J. Reed	P. Thomas	N. H. Cont.	1775
	Wait		Vt.	1780
Pensioned Oct. 11, 1833; buried in E. Bethel.				
Root, John			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned June 21, 1833. Buried in Havens Cem.				
Rude, Rufus	8th	10th	Conn. Cont.	1775
Buried in S. Royalton Cem. Died in 1779.				



Name	Col. or Regt.	Capt. or Co.	State	Year
Russ, Jeremiah		J. Safford } E. Weld }	Vt. Vt.	1778 1780
Corp. in Capt. J. Benjamin's Co., Col. Benj. Wait 1781. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Sever, Comfort	Wheelock	S. Payne	N. Y.	1777
Lieut. in Capt. Payne's Co.; Capt. of a Company of Vt. Militia in 1781.				
Skinner, Isaac			Conn.	
Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Skinner, Luther			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned Sept. 25, 1833. Died in Royalton, probably buried here.				
Stevens, Abel		Salisbury	Vt. Cont.	1777
As Capt. he had a Co. in Col. Nichols' N. H. Regt. in 1780.				
Stevens, Elias	Hoisington	J. Hatch	N. Y.	1776
	Beedle	S. Cushman	N. H.	1778
Sergt. in 1776, Lieut. in 1778. Pensioned Sep. 25, 1833, on his service in the Conn. Militia as Sergt. and Lieut. Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Stevens, Elkanah			Conn. Militia	
Pensioned Aug. 24, 1833.				
Storrs, Huckens	B. Wait	E. Gates	Vt.	1781
Buried in S. Royalton Cem.				
Taggart, Joseph			N. H. Cont.	
Corporal. Pensioned July 7, 1819, under Act of 1832.				
Trescott, Experience		D. Woodward	N. H.	1776
	J. Chase			1779
	E. Allen	J. Safford	Vt.	1780
With Lieut. Beriah Green, Vt. Militia, 1782. Buried in Royalton Broad Brook Cem.				
Trescott, Jeremiah		D. Woodward } S. Payne }	N. H. N. Y.	1776 1777
Buried in Havens Cem.				
Walbridge, Isaac	J. Chase		N. H.	1777
Sergeant. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Waldo, Zacharia		J. Durkee	Conn.	1781
Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Waller, Joseph		B. Green	Vt. Militia	1782
Waller, Israel		J. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1780
Buried in Howe Cem.				
Waterman, Abra., Jr.			Conn. Cont.	
Pensioned Sep. 25, 1833. Buried in Branchview Cem.				
Waterman, Wm.	Putnam	4th	Conn. Cont.	1775
Sergeant; wounded at White Plains; pensioned Mar. 4, 1795; pension increased twice; buried in Havens Cem.				
Wheeler, Josiah		E. Parkhurst	Vt. Militia	1781
Sergeant. Buried in Barnston, Que.				
Wills, Sylvanus	J. Chase		N. H.	1777
Pensioned Sep. 26, 1833, on service in Conn. Cont.				
Wilcox, John	E. Allen	J. Safford	Vt.	1780
	Wait	B. Green	Vt.	1781
Woodworth, Tim.	J. Huntington	Ely	Conn. Cont.	1777
Served till 1780. Pensioned under Act of 1818.				
Woodward, E. Sr.	A. Ward	B. Cutler	Conn.	1776
Pensioned in 1818. Buried in N. Royalton Cem.				
Wooley, Jona.	A. Scammel	W. Ellis	N. H.	1777

CHAPTER XI.

---

(A REPRINT OF THE NARRATIVE *of* ZADOCK STEELE.)

---

THE  
INDIAN CAPTIVE  
OR A  
NARRATIVE  
OF THE  
*Captivity and Sufferings*  
OF  
ZADOCK STEELE.

---

RELATED BY HIMSELF.

---

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED AN ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
**BURNING OF ROYALTON.**

Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

JOEL.

MONTPELIER, VT.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR.

E. P. WALTON, PRINTER.

1818.



ZADOCK STEELE.



District of Vermont, To wit:

( L. S. ) Be it remembered, that on the twenty-fifth day of January, in the forty-second year of the Independence of the United States of America, Horace Steele, of the said District, hath deposited in this office, the title of a Book, the right whereof, he claims as Proprietor, in the words following, to wit:

“The Indian Captive; or a narrative of the captivity and sufferings of Zadock Steele. Related by himself. To which is prefixed, an account of the burning of Royalton. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children, another generation.—Joel.”

In conformity to the act of Congress of the United States, entitled, “An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned.”

Jesse Gove } Clerk of the District of Vermont.

#### ADVERTISEMENT.

The Author of this work neither seeks, nor expects praise. To preserve in memory the sufferings of our fathers, is the principal object of its publication. As no particular account of the burning of Royalton, had ever before been published, it was thought advisable that it should be prefixed to the “Narrative,” which was about to be printed.

The great confusion which prevailed on that dreadful day; the long lapse of time since the event; the disadvantages resulting from the frailty of human recollection, and the writer’s inexperience, is the only apology he offers for the imperfections of the work.

For the information respecting this tragical scene, he is indebted to the goodness of General Stevens, Colonel Edson, and others, who were eye-witnesses.



## BURNING OF ROYALTON.

As an union of interest always strengthens the bonds of affection; so a participation in extreme suffering will never fail to produce a mutual sensibility. Prompted by a generous glow of filial love and affection, we generally take delight in surveying whatever gave our forefathers joy; and are ready to drop a sympathetic tear, when we review the sufferings which they have undergone. But, contrary to the laws of sympathy, and justice, the attention of the public is often engrossed with accounts of the more dreadful conflagrations of populous cities in foreign countries, or the defeat of armies in the field of carnage; while the destruction of small frontier settlements, by the Indian tribes, in our own country, is, at the same time, little known, if not entirely forgotten. Thus, the miseries of our neighbors and friends around us, whose bitter cries have been heard in our streets, are too often suffered to pass unnoticed down the current of time into the tomb of oblivion.

The burning of Royalton was an event most inauspicious and distressing to the first settlers of that town. Nor is it a little strange, that, among the numerous authors, who have recorded the events of the American revolution, some of them have not given place in their works to a more full detail of that afflictive scene.

Laboring under all the difficulties and hardships to which our infant settlements were generally subject; and striving by persevering industry to soar above every obstacle, which might present itself to obstruct their progress; they had filled their barns with the fruits of the land; their store-houses were crowded with the comforts of life, and all nature seemed to wear a propitious smile. All around them promised prosperity. They were far removed from the noise of war, and, though conscious of their danger, fondly hoped they should escape the ravages of a savage foe.

Royalton was chartered in the year 1779. A considerable settlement, however, had taken place previous to that time; and the town was in a thriving condition. Large stocks of cattle, which would confer honor upon the enterprise of farmers in old countries, were here seen grazing in their fields.

United by common interest; living on terms of friendship, and manifesting that each one in a good degree "loved his neighbor as himself," harmony prevailed in their borders; social happiness was spread around their firesides; and plenty crowned their labors. But, alas! the dreadful reverse remains to be told! While joys possessed, were turned to sorrows, their *hopes* for joys to come, were blasted. And as the *former* strongly marked the

grievous contrast between a state of prosperity and affliction; the *latter* only showed the fallacy of promising ourselves the *future*.

On the morning of the 16th of October, A. D. 1780—before the dawn of day, the inhabitants of this town were surprised by the approach of about three hundred Indians, of various tribes. They were led by the Caghnewaga tribe, and had left Canada, intending to destroy Newbury, a town in the eastern part of Vermont, on Connecticut River. A British Lieutenant by the name of Horton, was their chief commander, and one LeMott, a Frenchman, was his second. Their pilot or leader, was a despicable villain, by the name of Hamilton, who had been made prisoner, by the Americans at the taking of Burgoyne, in 1777. He had been at Newbury and Royalton the preceding summer, on parole of honor, left the latter place with several others under pretence of going to survey lands in the northern part of this State, and went directly to the enemy. He was doubtless the first instigator of those awful depredations which were the bitter fruits of this expedition, and ought to stamp his name with infamy and disgrace.

On their way thither, 'tis said, they came across several men from Newbury, who were engaged in hunting, near the place where Montpelier Village now stands, and made them prisoners. They made known their object to these hunters, and enquired of them whether an armed force was stationed at Newbury. Knowing the defenceless state of that town, and hoping they should be able to induce the Indians to relinquish their object and return to Canada, they told them that *such an* armed garrison was kept at Newbury, as would render it extremely *dangerous* for them to approach. Thus artfully dissembling by ambiguity of expression, the true condition of their fellow townsmen, and like Rahab the harlot, saved their father's house from destruction.

Unwilling, however, that their expedition should prove wholly fruitless, they turned their course to Royalton. No arguments which the prisoners could adduce, were sufficient to persuade them from that determination.

Following up Onion River as far as the mouth of Stevens' branch, which empties into the river at Montpelier, they steered their course through Barre, at that time called Wildersburgh; proceeded up Gaol branch, which forms a part of Stevens' branch, and travelled over the mountains, through Orange and Washington; thence down the first branch of White River, through Chelsea and Tunbridge to Royalton. They laid there in encampment at Tunbridge, not far distant from Royalton, during the Sabbath, the day preceding their attack upon the latter place, for the purpose of concerting measures, to carry into effect

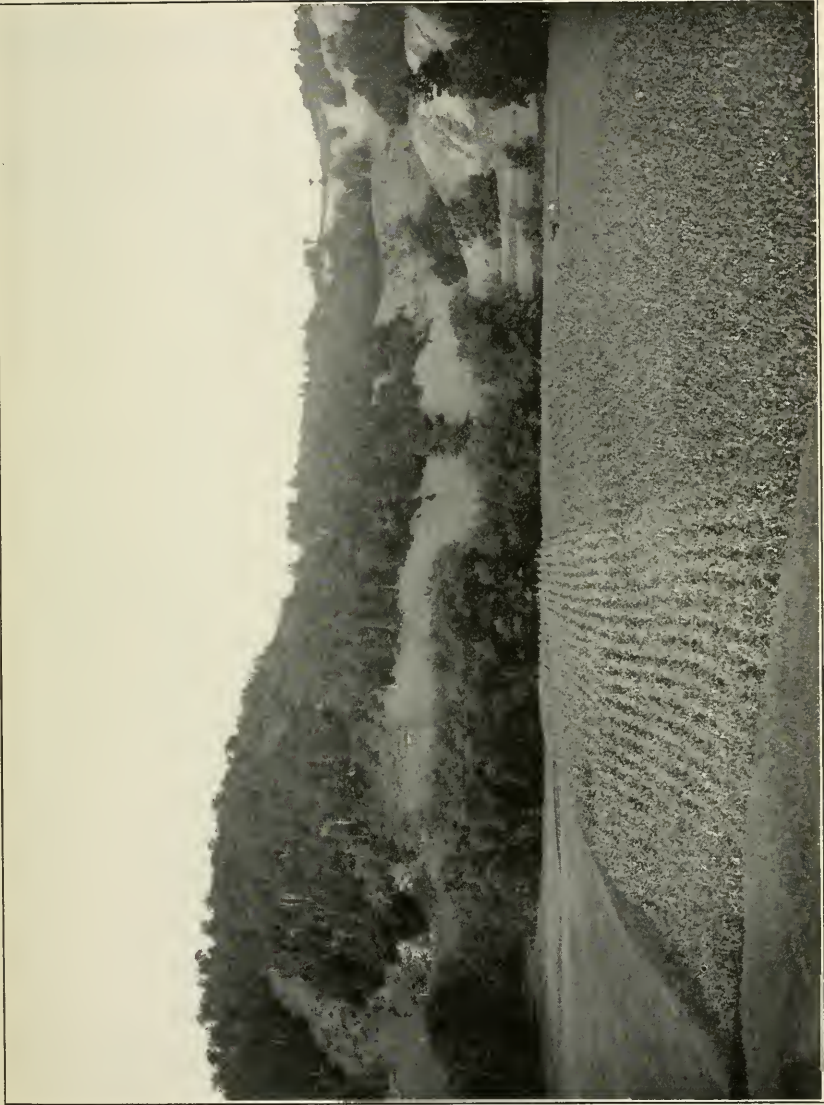
their atrocious and malignant designs. Here were matured those diabolical seeds of depredation and cruelty, from which sprang bitterness, sorrow, and death!

As they entered the town before daylight appeared, darkness covered their approach, and they were not discovered till Monday morning, at dawn of day, when they entered the house of Mr. John Hutchinson, who resided not far from the line, separating Royalton from Tunbridge. He was totally ignorant of their approach, and wholly unsuspecting of danger, till they burst the door upon him.

Here they took Mr. John Hutchinson, and Abijah Hutchinson his brother, prisoners, and plundered the house; crossed the first branch, and went to the house of Mr. Robert Havens, who lived at a small distance from Mr. Hutchinson's. Mr. Havens had gone out into his pasture in pursuit of his sheep; and having ascended a hill about forty rods from his house, hearing his neighbor Hutchinson's dog bark, halted, and stood in pensive silence. Here he listened with deep anxiety to know the extent of the evil he feared. But alas! he little expected to find a herd of savage men. It was his only fear that some voracious animal was among his sheep, which so disturbed the watchful dog. While he listened in silence, with his thoughts suspended, he heard a noise, as of sheep or cattle running, with full speed, through the water. Casting his eye to the west, towards his own dwelling, he beheld a company of Indians, just entering the door! Seeing his own danger, he immediately laid down under a log, and hid himself from their sight. But he could not hide sorrow from his mind. Here he wept! Tears trickling down his withered cheeks, bespoke the anguish of his soul, while he thought upon the distress of his family. With groanings unutterable he lay awhile; heard the piercing shrieks of his beloved wife, and saw his sons escaping for their lives.

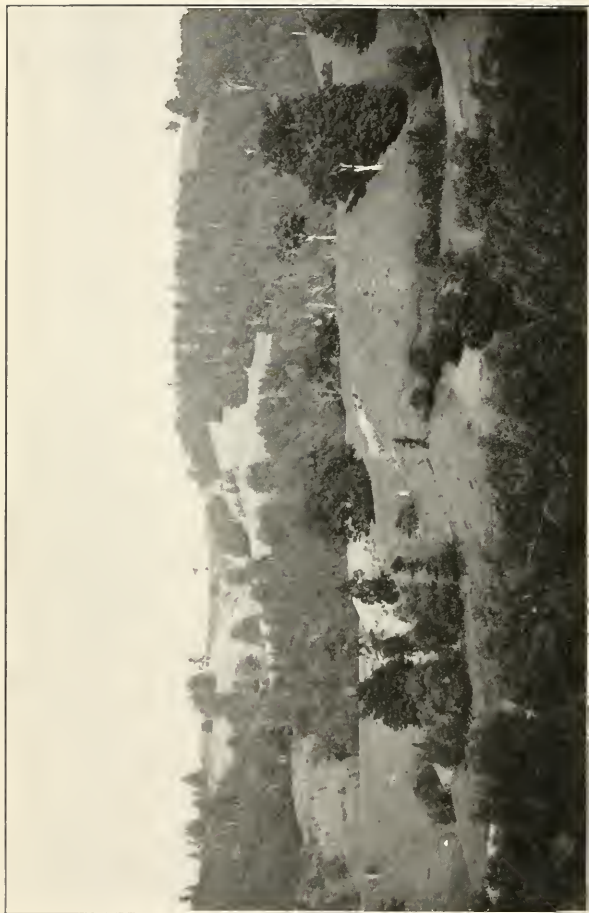
Bath'd in tears the hoary sage  
In sorrow lay conceal'd; while death  
In frightful form, stood thick around him,  
With bow-bent readiness, and arrows dip'd  
In venom, promiscuous flying.  
Vigilance with his years had fled,  
And hope was almost out of sight;  
Safety quite gone, and far beyond his reach.

Laden with the weight of years, decrepid and infirm, he was sensible if he appeared in sight, it would prove his death. He therefore resolved not to move until a favorable opportunity presented. His son, Daniel Havens, and Thomas Pember, were in the house, and made their appearance at the door, a little before the Indians came up. Beholding the foe but few rods distant, they run for their lives. Daniel Havens made his escape



THE HAVENS MEADOW, IN ROYALTON.  
The Havens House on the little rise of ground.





SOLITARY TREE ON DISTANT HILL TOP IN TUNBRIDGE,  
Marks the Indian encampment on the other side of the Hill.



by throwing himself over a hedge fence, down the bank of the branch, and crawling under a log; although a large number of the Indians passed directly over it, in pursuit of him. Who can tell the fears that agitated his bosom, while these savage pursuers stepped upon the log under which he lay! And who can tell the joys he felt, when he saw them pass off, leaving him in safety! A quick transition from painful fear, and imminent danger, to joyful peace and calm retirement.

They pursued Thomas Pember, till they came so near as to throw a spear at him, which pierced his body, and put an end to his existence. He run some time, however, after he was wounded, till by loss of blood, he fainted, fell, and was unable to proceed farther. The savage monsters came up, several times thrust a spear through his body, took off his scalp, and left him, food for worms! While they were tearing his scalp from his head, how did his dying groans pierce the skies and call on Him, who holds the scales of justice, to mark their cruelty, and avenge his blood!

He had spent the night previous, at the house of Mr. Havens, engaged in amorous conversation with a daughter of Mr. Havens, who was his choice companion, the *intended* partner of his life.

“—————What jealous cares  
Hang on his parting soul to think his love  
Expos'd to wild oppression and a herd  
Of savage men:” while himself lay  
With his eyes uplifted, fainting, doom'd  
To wait, and feel the fatal blow.

By imagination we view the fair survivor, surrounded by the savage tribe, whose frightful aspect threatened ruin; her soul o'erwhelmed with fear, and stung with grief, bereft of her dearest friend. Hear her exclaiming, with sorrowful accents, in the language of the Poet:

“You sacred mourners of a nobler mould,  
Born for a friend whose dear embraces hold  
Beyond all nature's ties; you that have known  
Two happy souls made intimately one,  
And felt the parting stroke; 'tis you must feel  
The smart, the twinges, and the racks, I feel;  
This soul of mine, that dreadful wound has borne }  
Off from its side its dearest half is torn,  
The rest lies bleeding, and but lives to mourn.” }

They made the house of Mr. Havens their rallying point, or post of observation, and stationed a part of their company there to guard their baggage, and make preparations for retreat, when they had completed their work of destruction. Like the messenger of death, silent and merciless, they were scarcely seen till felt. Or if seen, filled the mind with terror, nor often afforded

opportunity for escape. Moving with violent steps, they proceeded down the first branch to its mouth, while a number armed with spears, led the van, and were followed by others, armed with muskets and scalping knives. The former they called *runners*, who were directed to kill all those who should be overtaken in an attempt to escape, while the latter were denominated *gunners*, took charge of the prisoners, and scalped those who were killed.

They had not proceeded far before a young man by the name of Elias Button, being ignorant of their approach, made his appearance in the road, but a few rods from them. Espying his danger, he turned and ran with the greatest possible speed in his power, to escape their cruel hands. The savage tribe pursued him with their usual agility; soon overtook the trembling youth; pierced his body with their spears; took off his scalp, and left him weltering in his gore! Young, vigorous, and healthy, and blest with the brightest hopes of long life, and good days; he was overtaken by the merciless stroke of death, without having a minutes warning. Innocence and bravery were no shield, nor did activity secure him a safe retreat.

That they might be enabled to fall upon the inhabitants, unawares, and thereby secure a greater number of prisoners, as well as procure a greater quantity of plunder, they kept profound silence till they arrived at the mouth of the branch.

After killing Pember and Button, and taking such plunder as most pleased their fancy, they proceeded to the house of Joseph Kneeland, who resided about half a mile distant from the house of Mr. Havens. Here they found Messrs. Simeon Belknap, Giles Gibbs, and Jonathan Brown, together with Joseph Kneeland and his aged father, all of whom they made prisoners. They then went to the house of Mr. Elias Curtis, where they took Mr. Curtis, John Kent and Peter Mason. Mrs. Curtis had just waked from the slumbers of the night, and was about dressing herself as she sat upon her bed, when the savage monsters entered the door, and one of them instantly flew at her with a large knife in his hand, and seized her by the neck, apparently intending to cut her throat. While in the very attitude of inflicting the fatal wound, the murderous wretch discovered a string of gold beads around her neck, which attracted his attention and prevented the dreadful stroke of death. Thus his avidity for gold allayed his thirst for human blood. His raging passions were suddenly cooled; curiosity restrained his vengeance, and spared the life of the frightened object of his cruelty. He had put the knife to her throat, and eternity seemed open to her view, but instead of taking her life, he only took her beads, and left her rejoicing at her deliverance. The barbarous looks of the

wicked crew bespoke their malignant designs, and caused horror and dismay to fill the minds of all who beheld them. But alas! who can tell what horror filled the bosom of this trembling woman! What fearful pangs were made to pierce her soul! Behold the tawny wretch, with countenance wild, and awful grimaces, standing by her bedside, holding her by the throat, with one hand, and the weapon of death in the other! See, standing around her a crowd of brutal savages, the sons of violence; foul tormentors. In vain do I attempt to paint the scene. Nor will I pretend to describe the feelings of a kind and tender mother, who, reposing in the arms of sleep, with her infant at her bosom, is roused from her slumbers by the approach of a tribe of savage Indians, at her bedside.

“No dangers seen; no fear to raise a sigh;  
 No dangers fear'd; and yet was ruin nigh.  
 Dark was the night, and scarce a trembling breeze  
 Was heard to whisper through the neighboring trees,  
 When to sleep's arms the household was withdrawn,  
 To rest in safety till the morrow's dawn;  
 The morrow dawns and blushes at the sight  
 Of bloody scenes, that shun detecting light;  
 Urg'd by a nameless thirst for human prey,  
 A savage band approach'd where beauty lay;  
 Where innocence, and youth, and age reclin'd  
 In sleep, refreshing as the southern wind.  
 The sire, though bending with a load of years,  
 To save his daughter—every danger dares;  
 By some rough hand this ancient hero dies—  
 The trembling mother for her husband sighs;  
 Sighs and entreats to spare her infant's life,  
 Her sighs they hear, and spare him—with the knife.  
 Pleas'd with the charm of beauty drench'd in tears,  
 The savage tribe to gloomy desarts bears  
 The weeping mother, void of all defence,  
 Save what she hoped from Heav'n and innocence.”

To prevent an alarm from being sounded abroad, they commanded the prisoners to keep silence, on pain of death. While the afflicted inhabitants beheld their property wasted, and their lives exposed to the arrows of death, it caused their hearts to swell with grief. But they were debarred the privilege of making known their sufferings to their nearest friends, or even to pour out their cries of distress, while surrounded by the savage band, whose malevolent appearance could not fail to spread fear and distress in every bosom. They plundered every house they found till they arrived at the mouth of the branch. Here the commander, a British officer, took his stand with a small party of Indians, while some went up, and others down, on each side of the river, to complete the work of destruction. They had already taken several horses, which some of them rode, to facilitate their march and enable them to overtake those who attempted

to make their escape. Frightened at the horrible appearance of their riders, who were in no way qualified to manage them, the horses served rather to impede than hasten their progress.

Instigated by "the powers of darkness;" fired with rage; eager to obtain that booty which they acquired by the pillage of houses; and fearful at the same time, that they should themselves fall a prey to the American forces, they pursued their ravages with infuriated zeal, and violence and horror attended their movement.

"Uproar, revenge, and rage, and hate appear  
In all their murderous forms; and flame and blood,  
And sweat, and dust array the broad campaign  
In horror; hasty feet, and sparkling eyes,  
And all the savage passions of the soul,  
Engage in the warm business of the day."

Gen. Elias Stevens, who resided in the first house on the river above the mouth of the branch, had gone down the river about two miles, and was engaged at work with his oxen and cart. While busily employed in loading his cart, casting his eye up the river, he beheld a man approaching, bare-headed, with his horse upon the run; who, seeing Gen. Stevens, cried out "for God's sake, turn out your oxen, for the Indians are at the mill." Gen. Stevens hastened to unyoke his oxen, turned them out, and immediately mounted his horse, and started to return to his family, filled with fearful apprehensions for the fate of his beloved wife, and tender offspring! He had left them in apparent safety, reposing in the arms of sleep. Having proceeded on his return, about half way home, he met Capt. Joseph Parkhurst, who informed him that the Indians were but a few rods distant, in swift pursuit down the river, and that unless he returned immediately he would inevitably fall into their hands.

Apprized of his danger, he turned, and accompanied the Captain down the river. Conjugal and paternal affection alone can suggest to the imagination of the reader, what were the feelings of Gen. Stevens, when compelled for his own safety, to leave the wife of his bosom, and their little ones, to the mercy of a savage foe! What pains did he feel when he found himself deprived of all possible means to afford them relief! Nor could he expect a more favorable event, than to find them all sacrificed at the shrine of savage barbarity! Who, not totally devoid of sympathy, can refrain to drop a tear, as he reflects upon those painful emotions, which agitated the General's breast, when he was forced to turn his back upon his beloved family, while thus exposed to danger! Indeed, it was his only source of consolation, that he might be able to afford assistance to his defenceless neighbors. And as they soon came to the house of Deacon Daniel



Rix, he there found opportunity to lend the hand of pity. Gen. Stevens took Mrs. Rix and two or three children with him upon his horse; Capt. Parkhurst took Mrs. Benton, and several children upon his horse with him, and they all rode off as fast as possible, accompanied by Deacon Rix and several others on foot, till they arrived at the place where the General first received the alarm. Filled with anxiety for his family, and not having seen any Indians, Gen. Stevens, here concluded again to return, hoping he should be able to reach home in time to secure his household from danger, before the Indians arrived. Leaving Mrs. Rix and children in the care of a Mr. Burroughs, he started for home and had proceeded about half a mile, when he discovered the Indians in the road ahead of him, but a few rods distant. He quickly turned about; hastened his retreat; soon overtook the company he had left, and entreated them immediately to leave the road and take to the woods to prevent being taken. Those who were on foot jumped over the fence, hastened to the woods, out of sight of the Indians, where they remained in safety, undiscovered by the savage foe, who kept the road in pursuit of Gen. Stevens. He passed down the road about half a mile, and came to the house of Mr. Tilly Parkhurst, his father in law. Seeing his sister engaged in milking by the barn, he "told her to leave her cow immediately or the Indians would have her," and left her to secure her own retreat. They were now in plain sight, not more than eighty or an hundred rods off. The road was full of them, running like blood-hounds. The General rode to the house, told them to run for their lives, and proceeded to warn others who lived contiguous. By this time the way was filled with men, women and children, and a large body of Indians in open view, but just behind them. The savage tribe now began to make the surrounding wilderness re-echo with their frightful yells. Frightened and alarmed for their safety, children clung to their parents, and half distracted mothers, filled with fearful apprehensions of approaching destruction, were heard to make the air resound with their cries of distress! Gen. Stevens endeavored to get into the woods, out of sight of the Indians. Fear had usurped the power of reason, and wisdom's voice was drowned in the torrent of distraction. There was no time for argument. All was at stake. The enemy hard by, and fast approaching. Defenceless mothers, with helpless infants in their arms, fleeing for their lives! Despair was spread before them, while the roaring flood of destruction, seemed rolling behind them! Few could be persuaded to go into the woods, and most of them kept the road till they arrived at the house of Capt. E. Parkhurst, in Sharon. Here they halted a moment to take breath, hoping they should not be pursued any farther. The



Indians being taken up in plundering the houses, had now fallen considerably in the rear. But the unhappy victims of distress, had not long been here, when the cruel pursuers again appeared in sight.

Screaming and crying now witnessed the horrors of that dreadful scene. Groans and tears bespoke the feelings of a heart agitated with fear, and swollen with grief! There was no time to be lost. While they waited, they waited for destruction. Children hanging to their mother's clothes; mothers enquiring what they should do, and calling for assistance; floods of tears, and piercing shrieks, all presented to view a most painful scene. Seeing the Indians approaching with hedious yells, that thrilled the heart of every one, Gen. Stevens put his mother and sister upon his own horse; Capt. Joseph Parkhurst put Mrs. Rix and three of her children upon another horse, without a bridle, and ordered them to hasten their flight. There yet remained the wife of Capt. E. Parkhurst, who stood in the most critical situation, in which a woman can be placed; begging and crying for help; surrounded by six small children, clinging to her clothes, and pleading with her for protection; Alas! how awful was the spectacle, how affecting the scene! To see a woman in this deplorable condition, pleading for succor, when none can help; when safety and support had fled; and dangers rushing upon her! a heart not devoid of sympathy, could not fail to weep! Conscious of her wretched situation; feeling for her dear children; being told there was no probability for her escape; gathering her little ones around her she wept in bitterness of soul; tears of pity ran down her cheeks, while she waited the approach of the savage tribe to inflict upon her, whatever malice could invent, or inhumanity devise!

Her husband, to whom she fain would have looked for protection was gone from home, when all her *woes* fell upon her! Well might she say, "Therefore are my loins filled with pain; pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth." "my heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me; the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me." While Mrs. Parkhurst saw her friends and neighbors fleeing from her; and beheld the Indians approaching with impetuous step; her bosom throbbed with anguish; horror seized her soul; and death! immediate death, both to her and her children, "stood thick around her." threatening to thrust his dagger into her aching heart. There was no time to decide on the priority of claims to pity, or the demands of justice. Those who were nearest at hand first received assistance; not however, without regard to that affection which arises from consanguinity or matrimonial con-

nexion. And these relations not only unite the hearts, but connect the hands in scenes of distress.

At the time Gen. Stevens put his mother and his sister upon his horse, the Indians were not eight rods from him. They, in company with Mrs. Rix and her children, rode off as fast as possible. The General followed with several others on foot. Part of the Indians pursued them, while others entered the house, and plundered it of its furniture. They took her eldest son from her, then ordered her, with the rest of the children, to leave the house. She accordingly repaired into the fields back of the house, with five of her children, and remained in safety till they had left the place. Soon after Gen. Stevens started, his dog came in his way, and caused him to stumble and fall; which so retarded his progress that he was obliged to flee to the woods for safety, leaving the women and children to make the best of their retreat. The Indians pursued down the road after them, with frightful yells, and soon overtook those who were on foot. They took Gardner Rix, son of Deacon Rix, a boy about fourteen years old, just at the heels of his mother's horse; while she was compelled to witness the painful sight. Alas! what distress and horror filled her bosom, when she, with three of her children, no less dear than herself, fleeing from the savage foe, mounted upon a horse, snorting with fear, having nothing but a pocket handkerchief in his mouth for a bridle, saw her wearied son, faint for want of breath, fall a captive to this barbarous crew! Cruel fate! The trembling youth, overwhelmed with fear, and bathed in tears, was now torn from his tender parents, and compelled to roam the wilderness to unknown regions! Nor was the disconsolate mother, with her other little ones, left in a much more safe condition.

Exposed, and expecting every step to fall to the ground, which, if it proved not their death, would leave them a prey to the savage monsters! No tongue can tell the pains she felt, nor pen describe the horrors of her soul! To behold her little son, while fleeing for his life, fall into the hands of these sons of cruelty, what kind and tender mother, would not feel her heart to bleed!

May we not listen to the voice of imagination, and hear her say:

“Oh! infinite distress! such raging grief  
Should command pity, and despair relief,  
Passion, methinks, should rise from all my groans,  
Give sense to rocks, and sympathy to stones.”

The Indians pursued the women and children as far as the house of Mr. Benedict, the distance of about a mile. They effected their escape, though surrounded with dangers, and pur-

sued with impetuous and clamorous steps. Here they discovered Mr. Benedict on the opposite side of a stream called broad-brook, which ran near the house. They beckoned to have him come over to them. Choosing, however, not to hazard the consequences of yielding obedience to their request; he turned and ran a short distance and hid himself under a log. He had not long been in this situation, when these blood-thirsty wretches, came, and stood upon the same log, and were heard by him to exclaim in angry tone, "if they could find him, he should feel the tomahawk."

After standing upon the log some time, and endeavoring to espy the concealed, trembling object of their pursuit; they left him and returned to the house. Ah! what joy filled his bosom, when he saw these messengers of death pass away leaving him in safety! How must his heart have glowed with gratitude towards the "Great Preserver of men," at this unexpected deliverance from the most imminent danger.

His joys, however, were not unmingled with sorrow, as the fell destroyers were still at his house, committing ravages and wasting his property. But no man can be supposed to put his property in competition with his life.

The Indians pursued down the river about forty rods farther, where they made a young man, by the name of Avery, prisoner, and then concluded to return.

While they were at the house of Tilly Parkhurst, aforementioned, which was about six miles from the place they entered Royalton, his son, Phineas Parkhurst, who had been to alarm the people on the east side of the river, just as he entered the stream on his return, discovered the Indians at his father's door. Finding himself in danger, he immediately turned to go back, and the Indians just at this time happened to see him, and fired upon him. This was the first gun they fired after they entered the town. The ball entered his back, went through his body, came out under his ribs, and lodged in the skin. Notwithstanding the wound, he was, however, able to ride, and continued his retreat to Lebanon, in the State of New-Hampshire, the distance of about sixteen miles, with very little stop, supporting the ball between his fingers. He now resides in that town, and sustains the character of a useful physician, and an industrious, independent farmer.

That party of Indians, which went down on the east side of the river, extended their ravages as far as the house of Capt. Gilbert in Sharon, where a public house is now kept, by Capt. Dana. Here they took a nephew of Capt. Gilbert, by the name of Nathaniel Gilbert, a boy about fifteen years of age. They now resolved to return, and commenced that waste of property,

which tracked their progress. As they retraced their steps, they set fire to all the buildings they found, of every description. They spread desolation and distress wherever they went. Houses filled with furniture, and family supplies for the winter; barns stored with the fruits of industry, and fields stocked with herds of cattle, were all laid waste.

They shot and killed fourteen fat oxen in one yard; which, in consequence of the inhabitants being dispersed, were wholly lost. Cows, sheep, and hogs; and indeed every creature designed by the God of nature, to supply the wants of man, which came within their sight, fell a prey to these dreadful spoilers. Parents torn from their children; husbands separated from their wives; and children snatched from their parents, presented to view an indelible scene of wretchedness and distress. Some were driven from their once peaceful habitations, into the adjacent wilderness for safety; there to wait the destruction of their property; stung with the painful reflection that their friends, perhaps a kind father, and an affectionate brother, were made captives, and compelled to travel with a tawny herd of savage men, into the wild regions of the north; to be delivered into the hands of enemies, and undergo the fatigues and dangers of a wretched captivity: Or what was scarcely more to be deplored, learn with pain that they had fallen the unhappy victims, to the relentless fury of the savage tribe, and were weltering in their gore, where there was no eye to pity, or friendly hand to administer relief!

The third party of Indians, who went up the river, first came to the house of Gen. Stevens. Daniel Havens, whose escape I have mentioned, went directly there, and warned the family of their danger. Trembling with fear, he only stepped into the house, told them that "the Indians were as thick as the D - - - l at their house," and turned and went directly out, leaving the family to secure their own retreat.

Mrs. Stevens and the family were in bed, excepting her husband, who, as before stated, had gone down the river, about two miles from home. She immediately arose from her bed, flung some loose clothes over her; took up her child, and had scarcely got to the fire, when a large body of Indians rushed in at the door.

They immediately ransacked the house in search of men; and then took the beds and bedding, carried them out of doors, cut open the bed-ticks, and threw the feathers into the air. This made them sport enough. Nor did they fail to manifest their infernal gratification by their tartarean shouts, and disingenuous conduct.



Mrs. Stevens entreated them to let her have some clothes for herself and child; but her entreaties were in vain. They were deaf to the calls of the needy; and disregarded the demands of justice. Her cries reached their ears, but nothing could excite one single glow of sympathy. Her destitute and suffering condition was plain before their eyes, but they were blind to objects of compassion. Alas! what bitterness of soul; what anguish; what heart rending pangs of fear, distressed her tender bosom! Surrounded by these pitiless, terrific monsters in human shape, with her little offspring in her arms, whose piercing shrieks and tender age called for compassion; exposed to the raging fire of savage jealousy, unquenchable by a mother's tears; anxious for the safety, and mourning the absence of her bosom friend, the husband of her youth; it is beyond the powers of the imagination to conceive, or language to express the sorrows of her heart!

At one moment securely reposing in the arms of sleep, with her darling infant at her breast; the next, amid a savage crew, whose wicked hands were employed in spreading desolation and mischief; whose mortal rage, exposed her to the arrows of death! After plundering the house, they told Mrs. Stevens, to "begone or they would burn." She had been afraid to make any attempt to escape; but now gladly embraced the opportunity. She hastened into the adjacent wilderness carrying her child, where she tarried till the Indians had left the town.

"Strangers to want! can ye, presumptuous say,  
 No clouds shall rise to overcast your day?  
 Time past hath prov'd how fleeting riches are,  
 Time future to this truth may witness bear;  
 By means no human wisdom can foresee,  
 Or power prevent, a sudden change may be;  
 War in its route may plunder all your store  
 And leave you friendless, desolate and poor."  
 Noyes.

A boy by the name of Daniel Waller, about fourteen years old, who lived with Gen. Stevens, set out immediately to go to the General, and give him the information. He had proceeded about half a mile, when he met the Indians, was taken prisoner, and carried to Canada.

They left the house and barn of Gen. Stevens in flames, and proceeded up the river as far as Mr. Durkee's, where they took two of his boys prisoners, Adan and Andrew, and carried the former to Canada, who died there in prison.

Seeing a smoke arise above the trees in the woods adjacent, the hostile invaders directed their course to the spot, where they found a young man by the name of Prince Haskell, busily engaged in chopping for the commencement of a settlement. Haskell heard a rustling among the leaves behind him, and turning



around beheld two Indians, but a few feet from him. One stood with his gun pointed directly at him, and the other in the attitude of throwing a tomahawk. Finding he had no chance to escape, he delivered himself up a prisoner, and was also carried to Canada. He returned in about one year, after enduring the most extreme sufferings, in his wanderings through the wilderness, on his way home.

A Mr. Chafee, who lived at the house of Mr. Hendee, started early in the morning to go to the house of Mr. Elias Curtis to get his horse shod. On his way he saw Mr. John Kent ahead of him, who was upon the same business. Wishing to put in his claim before Mr. Chafee, he rode very fast, and arrived at the house first. He had scarcely dismounted from his horse, when the Indians came out of the house, took him by the hair of his head, and pulled him over backwards. Seeing this, Mr. Chafee immediately dismounted, jumped behind the shop, hastened away, keeping such a direction as would cause the shop to hide his retreat. Thus he kept out of sight of the Indians, effected his escape, and returned to the house of Mr. Hendee. On receiving the alarm given by Mr. Chafee, Mr. Hendee directed his wife to take her little boy about seven years old, and her little daughter, who was still younger, and hasten to one of their neighbors for safety, while he should go to Bethel, the town west of Royalton, and give the alarm at the fort.

Mrs. Hendee had not proceeded far, when she was met by several Indians upon the run, who took her little boy from her. Feeling anxious for the fate of her child, she enquired what they were going to do with him. They replied that they should *make a soldier of him*; and then hastened away, pulling him along by the hand, leaving the weeping mother with her little daughter, to witness the scene, and hear the piercing shrieks of her darling son.

This leads me to notice one instance of female heroism, blended with benevolence, displayed by Mrs. Hendee, whose name deserves ever to be held in remembrance by every friend of humanity.

She was now separated from her husband, and placed in the midst of a savage crew, who were committing the most horrid depredations, and destroying every kind of property that fell within their grasp. Defenceless, and exposed to the shafts of envy, or the rage of a company of despicable Tories and brutal savages, the afflicted mother, robbed of her only son, proceeded down the river, with her tender little daughter hanging to her clothes, screaming with fear, pleading with her mother to keep away the Indians!

In this condition, possessing uncommon resolution, and great presence of mind, she determined again to get possession of her son. As she passed down the river, she met several Tories who were with the Indians, of whom she continued to inquire what they intended to do with the children they had taken, and received an answer that they should kill them. Still determined not to part with her son, she passed on, and soon discovered a large body of Indians, stationed on the opposite side of the river. Wishing to find the commanding officer, and supposing him to be there, she set out to cross the river, and just as she arrived at the bank, an old Indian stepped ashore. He could not talk English, but requested by signs to know where she was going. She signified that she was going to cross, when he, supposing she intended to deliver herself up to them as a prisoner, kindly offered to carry her and her child across on his back; but she refused to be carried. He then insisted upon carrying her child, to which she consented. The little girl cried, and said, "she didn't *want* to ride the old Indian." She was however persuaded to *ride the old Indian*, and they all set out to ford the river.

Having proceeded about half way across, they came to deeper and swifter water, and the old Indian, patting the mother upon the shoulder, gave her to understand that if she would tarry upon a rock near them, which was not covered with water, till he had carried her child over, he would return and carry her also. She therefore stopped, and sat upon the rock till he had carried her daughter and set it upon the opposite shore; when he returned and took her upon his back, lugged her over, and safely landed her with her child.

Supported by a consciousness of the justice of her cause, braving every danger and hazarding the most dreadful consequences, not excepting her own life and that of her children, she now sat out to accomplish her object.

She hastened to the Commanding Officer, and boldly inquired of him what he intended to do with her child. He told her that it was contrary to orders to injure women or children. "Such boys as should be taken, he said, would be trained for soldiers, and would not be hurt."

You know said she, in reply, that these little ones cannot endure the fatigues of a march through the vast extent of wilderness, which you are calculating to pass. And when their trembling limbs shall fail to support their feeble bodies, and they can no longer go, the tomahawk and the scalping knife will be the only relief you will afford them! Instead of falling into a mother's arms, and receiving a mother's tender care, you will

yield them into the arms of death, and earth must be their pillow, where the howling wilderness shall be their only shelter—truly a shelter, from a mother's tears, but not from the jaws of wild beasts, nor a parent's grief. And give me leave to tell you, added she, were you possessed of a parent's love—could you feel the anguish of a mother's heart, at the loss of her "first born," her darling son, torn from her bosom, by the wicked hands of savage men, no entreaties would be required to obtain the release of my dear child!

Horton replied that the Indians were an ungovernable race, and would not be persuaded to give up anything they should see fit to take.

You are their commander, continued she, and they must and will obey you. The curse will fall upon you, for whatever crime they may commit, and all the innocent blood they shall here shed, will be found in your skirts "when the secrets of men's hearts shall be made known;" and it will then cry for vengeance on your head!

Melted into tears at this generous display of maternal affection, the infamous destroyer felt a relenting in his bosom, bowed his head under the weight of this powerful eloquence and simple boldness of the brave heroine: and assured her that he would deliver her child up, when the Indians arrived with him. The party who took him had not yet returned. When he arrived, Horton, with much difficulty, prevailed on the Indians to deliver him up. After she had gained possession of him, she set out, leading him and her little girl, by the hand, and hastened away with speed, while the mingled sensations of fear, joy and gratitude, filled her bosom. She had not gone more than ten rods, when Horton followed, and told her to go back, and stay till the scouting parties had returned, lest they should again take her boy from her. She accordingly returned and tarried with the Indians till they all arrived and started for Canada. While she was there, several of her neighbor's children, about the same age of her own, were brought there as captives. Possessing benevolence equal to her courage, she now made suit for them, and, by her warm and affectionate entreaties, succeeded in procuring their release. While she waited for their departure, sitting upon a pile of boards, with the little objects of charity around her, holding fast to her clothes, with their cheeks wet with tears, an old Indian came and took her son by the hand and endeavored to get him away. She refused to let him go, and held him fast by the other hand, till the savage monster, violently waved his cutlass over her head, and the piercing shrieks of her beloved child filled the air. This excited the rage of the barbarous crew, so much as to endanger her own, and the life of

the children around her, and compelled her to yield him into his hands. She again made known her grievance to Horton, when, after considerable altercation with the Indians, he obtained her son and delivered him to her a second time; though he might be said to "fear not God, nor regard man." Thus, like the importunate widow who "troubled the unjust judge," this young woman obtained the release of nine small boys from a wretched captivity, which doubtless would have proved their death! She led eight of them away, together with her daughter, all hanging to her own clothes, and to each other, mutually rejoicing at their deliverance. The other, whose name was Andrew Durkee, whom the Indians had carried to the house of Mr. Havens, was there released according to the agreement of Horton with Mrs. Hendee, and sent back, on account of his lameness.

Being told that the great bone in his leg had been taken out, in consequence of a fever sore, an old Indian examined it, and cried out "*no boon! No go!*" and giving him a blanket and a hatchet, sent him back.

Mrs. Hendee carried two of the children across the river on her back, one at a time, and the others waded through the water, with their arms around each other's neck. After crossing the river, she traveled about three miles with them, and encamped for the night, "gathering them around her as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings." The names of the children who were indebted to her for their release from the savage tribe, were Michael Hendee, Roswell Parkhurst, son of Capt. Ebenezer Parkhurst, Andrew and Sheldon Durkee, Joseph Rix, Rufus and ——— Fish, Nathaniel Evans, and Daniel Downer. The latter received such an affright from the horrid crew, that he was ever afterwards unable to take care of himself, wholly unfit for business: and lived for many years, wandering from place to place, a solemn, tho' silent witness of the distress and horror of that dreadful scene.

Mrs. Hendee, now (1818) lives in Sharon, where the author visited her, and received the foregoing statement of this noble exploit from her own mouth. It is also corroborated by several gentlemen now living, who were eye witnesses.

She has buried her first, and second husband; and now lives a widow, by the name of Moshier. Her days are almost gone. May her declining years be crowned with the reward due to her youthful deeds of benevolence. She has faced the most awful dangers, for the good of mankind, and rescued many from the jaws of death!

In view of the exceeding riches of that mercy which has protected her through such scenes of danger, may she devote her life to the service of the Mighty God, and, at last, find a



happy seat at the right hand of Him, "who gave himself a ransom for all." And thus let the children, who are indebted to her bravery and benevolence, for their lives, "rise up and call her blessed." Gratitude forbids their silence. For, to maternal affection and female heroism alone, under God, they owe their deliverance from savage cruelty. The boldest hero of the other sex, could never have effected what she accomplished. His approach to the savage tribe to intercede in behalf of those defenceless children, most surely would have brought upon himself a long and wretched captivity, and perhaps even death itself!

The Indians having accomplished their nefarious designs, returned to the house of Mr. Havens, with their prisoners, and the plunder of houses which they had devoted to destruction. Here was the place where they had commenced their ravages. The old man, as before observed, having concealed himself under a log, at the time he espied the Indians in the morning, while hunting for his sheep, still remained in sorrowful silence undiscovered. He had considered it unsafe to move, as a party of the crew had continued there during the day, and had twice come and stood upon the log, under which he lay, without finding him.

After collecting their plunder together, and distributing it among them, they burnt the house and barn of Mr. Havens, and started for Canada. It was now about two o'clock in the afternoon. They carried off twenty-six prisoners from Royalton, who were all delivered up to the British, as prisoners of war.

They all obtained their release and returned in about one year, excepting Adan Durkee, who died in camp at Montreal.

Twenty one dwelling houses, and sixteen good new barns, filled with hay and grain, the hard earnings of industrious young farmers, were here laid in ashes, by the impious crew. They killed about one hundred and fifty head of neat cattle, and all the sheep and swine they found. Hogs, in their pens, and cattle tied in their stalls, were burnt alive. They destroyed all the household furniture, except what they carried with them. They burnt the house of Mr. John Hutchinson, and giving his wife a hatchet, and a flint, together with a quarter of mutton, told her "to go and cook for her men." This, they said to aggravate her feelings, and remind her of her forlorn condition.

Women and children were left entirely destitute of food, and every kind of article necessary for the comforts of life; almost naked, and without a shelter. Wandering from place to place, they beheld their cattle rolling in their blood, groaning in the agonies of death; and saw their houses laid in ruins. Disconsolate mothers and weeping orphans, were left to wander through the dreadful waste, and lament the loss of their nearest friends, comfortless and forlorn.



The Indians took away about thirty horses, which were however of little use to them, but rather served to hinder their progress. Their baggage was composed of almost every article commonly found among farmers; such as axes, and hoes, pots, kettles, shovels and tongs, sickles, scythes, and chains; old side saddles, and bed-ticks emptied of their feathers, warming pans, plates and looking-glasses, and indeed nearly all kinds of articles, necessary for the various avocations of life.

On their return, they crossed the hills, in Tunbridge, lying west of first branch, and proceeded to Randolph, where they encamped for the first night, near the second branch, a distance of about ten miles. They had, however, previously dispatched old Mr. Kneeland, a prisoner whom they considered would be of the least service to them, with letters to the militia, stating that, "if they were not followed, the prisoners should be used well—but should they be pursued, every one of them would be put to death."

The alarm had by this time spread thro' the adjacent towns, and the scattering, undisciplined militia, shouldered their muskets, and hastened to pursue them. They collected at the house of Mr. Evans in Randolph, about two miles south of the encampment of the Indians. Here they formed a company, consisting of about three hundred in number, and made choice of Col. John House, of Hanover, N. H., for their commander. They supposed the Indians had gone to Brookfield, about ten miles from that place, up the second branch. With this expectation they took up their march about twelve o'clock at night, hoping they should be able to reach Brookfield, before light, and make them prisoners. They had scarcely started, when the American front guard, to their utter surprise, were fired upon by the rear guard of the enemy. Several fires were exchanged, and one of the Americans wounded, when Col. H——, through cowardice, or want of skill, commanded them to halt, and cease firing. He then ordered them to make stand, and kept them in suspense till the Indians had made their escape. To hasten their flight, the savage tribe were compelled to leave at their encampment a considerable quantity of their plunder; nearly all of the horses, and made good their retreat.

Here they killed two of their prisoners, by the name of Joseph Kneeland, and Giles Gibbs. The former was found dead, with his scalp taken off, and the latter with a tomahawk in his head.

At day light, Col. H—— courageously entered the deserted camp, and took possession of the spoil, but alas, the enemy were gone, he knew not where! Urged by his brave soldiers, who were disgusted at his conduct, he proceeded up the second branch as

far as Brookfield in pursuit of the enemy, and not finding them, disbanded his men and returned.

Had Col. H—— possessed courage and skill adequate to the duties of his station, he might have defeated the enemy, it is thought, without the least difficulty, and made them all prisoners. His number was equal to that of the enemy, well armed with muskets and furnished with ammunition. The enemy, though furnished with muskets, had little ammunition, and were cumbered with the weight of much guilt, and a load of plunder. They had encamped upon a spot of ground which gave the Americans all the advantage, and their only safety rested in their flight. The American force consisted of undisciplined militia, who promiscuously assembled from different quarters, but were full of courage, animated by the principles of justice, and determined to obtain redress for the injuries they had received from the barbarous crew.

Many of them likewise had friends and connexions, then in possession of the Indians, to obtain whose freedom they were stimulated to action. But alas! their determination failed, their hopes were blasted! They were forced to relinquish their object, and suffer their friends to pass on, and endure a wretched captivity.— They however forced the Indians to leave the stream, and take their course over the hills, between the second and third branch, which brought them directly, and unexpectedly, to the house of Zadoek Steele, whom they made prisoner, and took to Canada.

To his “captivity and sufferings,” as related by himself, in the following pages, the reader is referred for a further account of the expedition of the Indians, and its dreadful consequences.

## CHAPTER XII.

---

### THE BURNING OF ROYALTON.

WITH NEW FACTS AND TRADITIONS.

The inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants were in constant danger of invasion by the British with their blood-thirsty redskins. As has been said, the frontier was kept quite constantly guarded, but this guard was not sufficiently large to prevent incursions of small bodies of the enemy, who, favored by the dense forests, and entirely familiar with their ground, slipped in from Canada, took the settlers unawares, accomplished their purpose of capture or destruction, and fled back to their covert in Canada, generally without loss to themselves. They avoided places where fortifications were built, unless they knew that no force was in possession.

The raid on Barnard, August 9, 1780, had added new anxiety to the already agitated minds of the settlers in Royalton and vicinity, but the building of forts at Barnard and Bethel seemed to offer protection. The fort at Royalton, which now, since the settlement of Bethel, was no longer on the extreme frontier, had probably been removed to furnish material for Fort Fortitude. For some reason the inhabitants were looking for the approach of the enemy from that direction, though now it is generally understood that the old Indian trails led northward in that direction, and their southern route was oftener by way of the First Branch of White river. So few remains of Indians have ever been found in the town, that it seems quite certain it was never occupied as a hunting ground by them, only as a camping place on their migrations to and from Canada. Tradition says one of their camping grounds was at the mouth of the First Branch.

There seem to have been two routes very generally used by the Indians in their migrations; one by the St. Lawrence and connecting streams to Lake Champlain, down the lake to the mouth of the Winooski, following that river as far as practicable, then striking a branch of White river, down this river to the Connecticut, and so on to the Sound. Another route was to paddle from the lake up the Otter Creek, then by carry to Black river, thence to the Connecticut river.

Today this region of Vermont in which is Royalton, with its denuded hills, open roads, telegraph and telephone facilities, and automobiles, would offer little chance to a horde of savages for an onslaught without warning. The thick forests of 1780, the sparse settlements, and slow communication, made the raid of Oct. 16, 1780, possible and terribly destructive.

The motive for this attack has been variously given. The murder of General Gordon was no doubt the prime one. No excuse seems to have ever been offered for that dastardly deed, though a proper apology might, perhaps, have saved the colonists much suffering. "All is fair in love and war" was a discarded watchword with honorable rivals and foes even in those days. That the British bitterly resented this act cannot surprise any right-thinking person, but it does not excuse such deeds as the destruction of Royalton, and the employment as soldiers of those who were known to be ungovernable and savage. Yet if we stop to think what the verdict upon General Sherman's march to the sea would have been, had the Confederates won, there will be some hesitancy in a wholesale denunciation of the British in their methods of warfare.

As an illustration of the feeling of the British over the death of Gen. Gordon, the substance of a petition of John Powell and Nehemiah Lovewell to the General Assembly in 1796 is given. They asked reimbursement for debt incurred in December, 1777, when they had been sent to Canada as a Flag of Truce. On account of the affront the British commander had received by the death of General Gordon, they were not received as a flag, but imprisoned twelve months. To save themselves from perishing, they had drawn on Col. Bedel for fifty pounds, which was not protested, though he did not honor it. After his death these men were sued, and obliged to pay forty pounds. The Assembly did not grant their prayer, on the ground that the matter belonged to the United States.

The route that the Indians took is probably given nearly correct in Steele's "Narrative." By application to the Archivist at Ottawa some further information has been obtained, which is now given to the public for the first time. In response to the first inquiry a memorandum was sent:

"In re Lieutenant Houghton, who destroyed Royalton, Vermont, in 1780.

Richard Houghton, (not Horton) was a lieutenant in the 53rd Regiment of Foot when the War of the Revolution broke out and he came over to America. He was removed from the Light Infantry and appointed a Deputy Superintendent of Indian Affairs at Caughnewaga. This post he kept until 1777, when having been severely wounded before the lines of Ticonderoga, he was rendered, for a time, incapable to continue his service. In a petition dated November 1782, in which he asks for a promotion to Captaincy, he recalls his services. Amongst

other things he says that he purchased an Ensigncy in 1768 and his Lieutenancy in 1771.

Herewith is an analysis of several documents concerning him and his expeditions to Vermont during the War, which are to be found in the Archives.

F. J. Audet.

Division of Manuscripts,  
January 14th., 1908."

From this it will be seen that the leader has been wrongly named, due doubtless to the similarity of sound in pronunciation. The analysis sent with the memorandum included all there was found in the records of Ottawa relating to Lieut. Houghton. Some of them are not pertinent to our subject, but a few dealing with events prior to October 16, 1780, are given, to show that the "scout" sent to Royalton was not an isolated case, but work that the Lientenant was expected to do.

"St. Regis, June 12, 1779.

Lieut. Richard Houghton  
to Lieut. Col. Campbell.

Reports having landed at Pine Ridge nine miles from Fort Stanwix and sent La Motte and thirty Indians as a scouting party with orders to get within firing distance of the Fort. Having received La Motte's report Lieut. Houghton joined him. They kill eight men and take seven prisoners from whom they get some valuable information."

"Montreal, March 30, 1780.

Lieut. Richard Houghton to Captain Mathews.

The Indian scouts sent out under Mr. Bluercy have returned. Mr. Bluercy surprised the port at Skinesburgh capturing prisoners and destroying houses and cattle."

"Montreal, April 3, 1780.

Lieut. Richard Houghton  
to Captain Mathews.

The scouts sent out from Oswegatchue in February under Captain Robertson have returned. They were joined by a party of Mohawks and the joint scouts struck the settlements below Fort Harkimer on the Mohawk River and took some prisoners. There is a scout out from Carleton Island consisting of fourteen soldiers and fifty Indians. Mr. Crawford of the Indian Department and Mr. Cleyies (?) of the 34th Regiment are with the scout and had orders to strike at Conisburg(?)."

An analysis of the scout at Royalton was sent also, and on a second application to the Archivist the full accounts which follow were promptly forwarded. The first is the letter of Lieut. Houghton to General Haldimand.

"Montreal 26 of October 1780.

Sir,

Colonel Campbell being very busy has desired me to inform of what was done by my scout.—

I was discovered several times on my march by some hunters and two small scouts of Whitcombs' from Cohos which obliged me to alter my course & struck upon White River about eighteen miles from where it emptys itself in Connecticut River the Name of the place Royal Town, I burned twenty eight dwelling Houses, thirty two Barns full



of grain and one new barn not quite finished, one Saw and one Gris Mill, killed all the black Cattle, sheep, Piggs &c of which there was a great quantity, there was but very little hay. We burned close to a Stocaded Port wherein there was a Captain and 60 men but they could not turn out after us.—

I marched from the settlements that evening and decamped in the wood about two o'clock in the morning one of my out Posts was attacked and a little after our Camp—we were ready to receive them & had some brisk firing for a few minutes untill they retired a little they intended to surround us, I heard their officers giving them directions upon which we retreated with almost all our packs, but most of our provisions we were forced to leave behind it being cooking at the time they attacked us.— I had but one Indian wounded What mischief we done them I cant say as they were too strong for us to look for scalps, but as they came on in great numbers & we had the advantage of the moon should suppose we killed a good many of them.

I beg you will lay this before his Excellency.

I have the honor to be

Your most obedt.

Humb. Servant

Richard Houghton

Ind<sup>n</sup> Residt

P. S.

I got 32 Prisoners & 4 scalps  
the Country was alarmed by Whitcomb  
the day before I got there—”

From this letter no other motive appears for the attack than the ones that led to sending out other scouts, but their pilot may have had special reasons for leading them to Royalton which Lieut. Houghton would not be called upon to mention in an official report. The purpose of all these scouts seems to have been to weaken their enemy by destroying supplies and taking prisoners, and they killed those resisting whenever they could. Then, too, such incursions would tend to intimidate the weaker colonists, and make them willing to seek the protection guaranteed under English rule. But the men of Vermont were not of the weaker sort, though through the subtle negotiations of Allen and Warner, the authorities in Canada were led to believe that they would at a favorable time announce their allegiance to the British crown. This movement of Lieut. Houghton does not seem to have been ordered by any superior authority, indeed, it was felt to have been a mistake, as is shown by the following, for which we are also indebted to the Archivist at Ottawa, the Hon. Arthur G. Doughty.

“Quebec 9th November 1780

Sir

I am commanded by His Excellency General Haldimand to signify to you his desire that you will not send or permit any scouts to go out to the Eastward of the Hudson's River or to any Port which can be considered belonging to the State of Vermont until further orders Lieut Houghton acted for the best; but it was very unfortunate that he changed his Route, or appeared at all in that Quarter, as they have

made proposals for an Exchange of Prisoners, which His Excellency has paid some attention to—

I am &c

(signed) N Matthews—

Lieut Col Campbell”

There was also received from the Archivist the “Memorial” of Lieut. Houghton, in which he gives an account of his military service. This will, no doubt, be of interest to those who would like to know something more of the man who commanded the force attacking Royalton, and who capitulated to the eloquent entreaties of the heroic Mrs. Handy.

“To His Excellency Frederick Haldimand Esq. General and Commander in Chief of His Majesty’s Forces in the Province of Quebec and Frontiers thereof &c. &c. &c.

The Memorial of Lieutenant Richard Houghton of the Fifty-third Regiment of Foot  
Humbly Sheweth

That your memorialist purchased an Ensigny in the said Regiment in August 1768, and a Lieutenancy in April 1771, and both Commissions at very advanced prices—

That during the Campaign 1776 your memorialist was removed by order of His Excellency General Carleton from the Light Infantry to do duty with the Indians, and that by the particular desire of Lieutenant General Burgoyne and Brigadier Fraser, he continued in the same department during the campaign following of the year 1777.

That your memorialist in the course of that year received two severe wounds before the lines of Ticonderoga that rendered him incapable of serving during the remainder of that campaign which circumstance alone prevented his getting a captain lieutenancy and company in the year 1778.— Since that period your memorialist has had the mortification to see ten junior officers get ranks over him without purchase.—

Your memorialist declined very flattering offers of promotion in Europe, lest they might recal him from a scene where he hopes for active employment, has thereby incurred the displeasure of some of his nearest relations and best friends.—

But he begs leave to assure your Excellency that he wishes to serve in his present Employ in the Indian department or in any other situation where you may think him useful tho’ he declares he did not at first accept of his Indian office, nor has he since retained it from consideration of any additional Pay he receives by it, and as he flatters himself that his Endeavors to give satisfaction have not met with the disapprobation of your Excellency, or his Superiors in the Department. He is encouraged to submit to your Excellency the mortifying situation in which he finds himself at present from the many Provincial officers he sees promoted over him particularly Captain Crawford of the King’s Royal Regiment of New York who was but very lately an Ensign in the same Corps, and an inferior officer to him in the Indian Department.

Your memorialist humbly hopes that your Excellency will conceive his feelings better than he can express them and Prays that you will be pleased to grant him Rank of Captain to prevent your memorialist being on the above disagreeable situation.

Your memorialist begs leave to add that his mentioning Captain Crawford’s name does not proceed from envy of that officers promotion

(whose merit is acknowledged by all who are acquainted with him) but to illustrate his own case.

Which is humbly submitted"

Nothing further has been learned regarding Lieut. Houghton. Among the prisoners from Burgoyne's army who were quartered at East Windsor, Conn., was Lieut. Houghton, commander of Canada troops, attended by two servants. At Lafayette's suggestion they were employed in planting trees by the highways. It is possible this was the same man, as he was with Burgoyne at Ticonderoga, where he says he was wounded. As late as 1784 he was still Lieutenant, occupying the same position, so one can infer that he did not get his captaincy. Possibly it was due to his unwarranted attack on Royalton.

The further facts which will be given relating to the raid have been obtained from Mrs. Huldah Morgan, a grand-daughter of Lorenza (Havens) Lovejoy, from Mrs. Coit Parkhurst, a grand-daughter of Daniel Havens, from Eugene Rolfe, born in Tunbridge, who secured his information from Daniel Kelsey, who in 1783 lived on the lot north of Robert Havens, and from Benjamin Cushman, whose father, Capt. Solomon Cushman, commanded the Norwich troops that pursued the Indians towards Brookfield, and from James Kenworthy. In addition use is made of the narratives of Simeon Belknap and of George Avery, both of whom were taken prisoners, and of reminiscences and anecdotes that have been handed down from generation to generation, and of such data as appears trustworthy, that were spoken or published on the occasions of the Centennial of the burning of Royalton and the Dedication of the monument.

The Indians had intended to make the attack on Sunday, when they supposed many would be absent from their homes attending divine service. No service was held that Sunday, and they remained quietly in their camping place over the brow of the hill west of the First Branch, nearly opposite and in the rear of the house of Robert Havens. One must remember that the road along the branch at first ran along the west side of the stream, from what is now South Tunbridge down to the saw and grist mills generally known as the Pierce mills, also that a bridle path extended from Peter Button's around the hill west of the Chester Dodge place and Arunah Woodward's to the branch road just below Elias Curtis' and north of the Ransom Reynolds bridge.

The Indians had singly done some reconnoitering during Sunday. Mrs. John Hutchinson had gone Sunday to get some hemlock for a broom. She passed over a cleared space and stood on a log to reach the branches. An Indian told her the next day that he was hiding there, and could have touched her dress.

When asked what he would have done, if they had discovered him, "Killed you, of course," he answered. According to Mr. Rolfe, the Indians left their encampment in two detachments, one going directly down the slope to John Hutchinson's, and the other to the house of his brother Abijah, who lived beyond him in the direction of Tunbridge Market. A descendant of Hezekiah Hutchinson says that John Hutchinson had charge of the powder for the town of Tunbridge. When he saw the Indians he took the powder and ran into the woods to hide it, and his house was burned while he was away, but he was taken prisoner. Mrs. Hutchinson, who was in bed, was not harmed. She had a babe about two months old, and after she had found a horse that had escaped destruction, she mounted with her babe and started for Connecticut.

This party of Indians next crossed the branch and went to the house of Robert Havens. He was located nearly opposite John Hutchinson. Mr. Hutchinson's house was on the other side of the road from where the house now is on the "Wells" place. It was near the foot of the sand terrace over which the highway leads to the "Rowell neighborhood."

Mr. Havens' family consisted of himself, wife, two sons, Joseph and Daniel, and a daughter, Lorenza. All three children were expecting soon to be married. Daniel had lot 42 and his father lot 37 Dutch Allotment. He had a house and barn on his lot at the place now known as the Ward place. Joseph was building at the mouth of the First Branch, on the site of the old Gilbert tavern. Lorenza was engaged to Thomas Pember of Randolph, and they were only waiting for his father to arrive, who was on his way from Connecticut, and then they were to solemnize their marriage. Thomas Pember and his brother Samuel were in the habit of coming to Royalton every week to have their washing and cooking done for them. They boarded with the Kneelands, who, according to the Havens tradition, were living in the house of Daniel Havens while they were building their own. Mrs. Havens had old fashioned consumption, and she had been more than unusually ill that Saturday night preceding the attack. A tradition outside of the family says that a merry party had gathered at the house of Mr. Havens that Saturday night. Some of them were to leave very soon for their Connecticut homes to spend the winter and bring their brides back with them in the spring.

The Kneeland house seems to have been located on 42 Dutch, on the east side of the road near the bridge at the Ward place. It is quite likely that Daniel Havens had sold them a part of his lot, and that when the family was so broken up and scattered





THE GULLY ON HILL-SIDE, PEMBER'S PLACE OF DEATH.



RELICS OF "YE OLDEN TIME."

Alarm Gun fired for the first time by Stephen Tilden,  
Hartford, Oct. 16, 1780.





MORGAN MILL, BUILT 1781.

John Hutchinson place, numbered 1. Site of Robert Havens' house, numbered 4. Lower right-hand corner, where Joseph Kneeland was taken prisoner. Button Cemetery, numbered 5.

the land came back into his hands, and as the land records were destroyed, no evidence of this transfer is found.

The sons of Robert Havens had neglected to shut up the sheep that Saturday night as usual, and he was anxious about them, fearing the wolves would destroy them. He rose early in the morning of the 16th of October and went on to the hill east of the house in search of his property. He called to Daniel and told him to come out and assist him as soon as it was light enough to see. Daniel arose earlier than usual and went over to his house and called out Thomas Pember, telling him to hurry. Pember came out with his shoes on down at the heels. While they were talking they saw some one moving, and passing around the corner of the barn to see more distinctly, they came upon a body of Indians. Daniel ran in one direction down stream, and Pember in another, across the meadow and swamp towards the hills. Pember was a fleet runner, and would perhaps have escaped, had not a spear pierced him. He ran a considerable distance after being wounded, but finally fell, and was overtaken and cruelly dispatched and scalped. He had a double crown, and the Indians were very joyful over the double bounty which they would secure. Daniel Havens threw himself over the bank of the branch, and secreted himself under a log on the west side of the stream near the north end of the bridge as it now is.

These Indians then joined their company at the house of Mr. Havens. The two women were alone in the house. Lorenza heard a noise and, thinking her mother wanted something, she arose and went to her in her night robe. The Indians carried her mother outdoors, and put her husband's hat and shoes on her, and got a quilt and wrapped around her. Lorenza asked the officer for some clothing, and he got a quilt, red on one side and green on the other, and told her to put it on with the green side out, or the Indians would take it away from her. She saw an Indian have one of her shoes, and a second one the other shoe. She snatched one, but the Indian shook his tomahawk over her, and the officer said it was the buckle that the Indian wanted, so she took off the buckles and got her shoes. She saw the Indians shaking the double crowned scalp of her lover, but did not know it was his, supposing they had killed two persons.

Robert Havens heard the dog of John Hutchinson bark and thought it was wolves, but looking back he saw the Indians at his house. He secreted himself, not under a log, but in the hollow of an uprooted tree. He was not a very old man at that time, only sixty-two, and lived twenty-five years after that trying time. As a frontier man for years, he knew the Indians would seek the men, and as he was unarmed, there was nothing to do but keep

under cover, which he did until the Indians left. after their day of pillage.

The party of Indians that went to the house of Abijah Hutchinson found him in bed. In his memoir published by his grandson, K. M. Hutchinson, in 1843, he says that a sturdy Indian seized him by the throat, and brandishing a tomahawk over him, ordered him to dress at once, then bound him with a strong cord. It is said that from the house of Abijah Hutchinson the house of Peter Button could be seen. Mr. Button had taken a load of grain on his shoulder and was going along the bridle path to carry it to the mill. He was seen by the Indians, who gave pursuit, and he turned down the ravine and was there overtaken, killed and scalped. The Indians had now killed two and taken two prisoners. They made the Havens place their rendezvous, and leaving a party there pushed on to the house where the Kneelands were. Some think they were living at the time in their own house and not in the house of Daniel Havens. At any rate it was here they found Samuel Pember, Simeon Belknap, Edward Kneeland, Sr., Joseph Kneeland, and Edward Kneeland, Jr. Simeon Belknap was on his way from Randolph, where he had settled, to his old home in Connecticut. These five were taken prisoners, with Giles Gibbs and Jonathan Brown. If there were two detachments, they probably came together where the bridle path joins the main road, and went on to the home of Elias Curtis, who lived near the Pierce mills, probably either where John Slack lived later, or above the furniture factory. It is not possible to say just where the house was located, although it is known what land he owned.

Mr. Curtis does not seem to have been warned, which makes it probable that he lived on the east side of the branch, for Daniel Havens went down on the west side of it, and would have been likely to call to him. Mr. Curtis had a blacksmith shop near his house, and it was to his shop that Mr. Chafee and John Kent were going to get their horses shod, and there that John Kent was taken prisoner as he dismounted. The Indians had been so quiet and swift in their movements, that their presence was not known, until Daniel Havens had reached the home of Elias Stevens. From the stray morsels of information picked up here and there, it would appear that Daniel stopped at Mr. Morgan's, the miller, who delayed long enough to throw a chest down the sand bank, then took his wife and child and escaped to the woods. Mr. Curtis was not so fortunate, having received no warning. He was a brother-in-law of John Hutchinson, having married Sarah Hutchinson. Mrs. Curtis was in bed, and it is not strange if she thought the Indian who brandished his tomahawk over her was intending to kill her. Considering their treatment of the

women during the day, and the fact that they often swung tomahawks to frighten or secure their end, it is more likely that he did this to make her give up her beads. The thread was cut or broken, and the beads rolled off, and she retained them, and they are religiously preserved by a great-grand-daughter living in Seattle. At the house of Mr. Curtis three prisoners were taken, himself, John Kent, and Peter Mason.

When Daniel Havens reached the house of Elias Stevens, he found Mrs. Stevens in bed. "You had better get up," he called out. "The Indians are thick as the devil at our house, and will be along here." As he hurried out of the back door to reach the river on his errand of warning, the red-skins entered the front door. The house of Mr. Stevens on the place now known as the Buck place was on the meadow on the other side of the road from its present location. Daniel found a log canoe and paddled across the river, and on reaching the other side and looking back, he saw Indians on the bank which he had just left. He went down the river on the west side. He went to the house of Dea. Daniel Rix, and the other houses on the road until he came to the mouth of Broad Brook, when he went up the brook to the house of William Lovejoy, who had married his oldest sister, and was living in Sharon. They all went into the woods. Daniel later went back in sight of his own house, and after the Indians had left, the family got together and went to the home of William Lovejoy. It is said that there were more women in the Lovejoy house that night than there were floor boards.

Lieut. Stevens owned a lot down the river, what is now called the Howard place. He had arisen early and with his oxen had gone down to this farm to get a load of pumpkins. He also had a horse with him and his dog. There is a good deal of contradiction regarding the doings of Lieut. Stevens on this day. One who claims to have heard the story from his mouth, says that when he was told the Indians were coming, he hitched his oxen in the brush near the William Goff house, now the Walter Webster place, and started for home. As he was running his dog got in his way and tripped him. He heard the Indians coming and turned to flee, was again tripped by his dog and had to take to the woods. This would throw out the whole story of his service in helping others to escape. According to the tradition that has come down in the Rix family Mrs. Rix mounted her own horse, and used for a bridle a neck scarf, as she did not have time to get the bridle from the lower barn, some distance from the house. Some critics of Gen. Stevens, who thought he took too much credit to himself in giving his account of the raid to Zadock Steele, have said for publication that he ran to Barnard and staid several days. The Vermont Revolutionary Rolls dis-



proves this. He was engaged with others in Capt. Parkhurst's Company. The charge would be unnoticed had it not already been made public.

When the Indians reached the mouth of the branch, where Joseph Havens was erecting a house, they set fire to the building, but it would not burn, the timbers were so green. Joseph was with them as a prisoner, or else was captured there. It is not certain where he was taken. When he saw them firing his house, he cried out, "—— you! Cut it down." They tried to do so, but gave it up. That building was taken down afterwards, and taken to the Robert Havens farm and erected into a house for the family, but not on the same site on which the first building had stood. At the mouth of the branch the savages divided, one party went down the river on the east side, another on the west side, and a third went up the river on the east side. There was no road then on the west side beyond the Handy fordway, near Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's.

The party going down on the west side had to ford the river. The red men must have known where the old fort fordway was, and perhaps crossed there. If so, some of them went up the river as far as the Handy fordway, and it was probably these Indians whom Mrs. Handy met. The main body went down the river, and would first come to the house of Elisha Kent, where Lester Corwin now lives. Mr. Kent thought his wife too feeble to walk to Sharon, and they went to the house of their nearest neighbor, Daniel Rix, and took two of the Rix girls with them into the woods, according to the Kent tradition. Mrs. Rix fled as before stated. The Rix family say that Mr. Rix was in Connecticut at this time, and of course could not assist in the escape of his family. Pretty good evidence that he was not in Royalton is the fact, that he was neither in Capt. Parkhurst's company nor that of Daniel Gilbert, when he pursued the enemy, and it is most improbable that he failed to shoulder his gun and march with the rest, if he were in town. A mere handful of the older men were left at night to gather up what remained of their once happy homes.

Mrs. Rix had a young babe, Jerusha, less than two months old, and six other children, the eldest, Susan, then sixteen years old, the next, Garner, eleven years old. It is hardly likely that she could take six children on her horse, so it seems quite probable that the Kent tradition is correct, and the two girls went with the Kents to a hiding place in the woods. The settlers knew it was the men and boys whom the savages would capture. Little Dan was then five years old, and as he saw the old white horse led to the door, he thought the family was going to meeting, and clapping his hands, exclaimed, "Danie dot on his mectin' toat.



Danie doin' to ride on old Whitey's back." Mrs. Rix ordered Garner to hide the old Bible or take it with him. He hid it in a hollow log, and it was the only thing saved from the house except the clothing on their backs. Garner had to follow as well as he could the flying heels of "old Whitey," but he was not swift enough, and the Indians caught him. He had a little club and he showed fight. When Mrs. Handy begged for his release, his captor said, "No, No! Big heap fight in that boy. He make brave Injun warrior." The ten-year-old Joseph was snatched from the arms of the agonized mother, who was forced to ride on with only three of her brood of seven children, not knowing what would become of the others. In all likelihood they would have taken her horse from her, had it been a young and valuable one.

The next family below Mr. Rix was that of Medad Benton, who all escaped, but whose house was burnt. As far as can be judged, this family consisted of Medad, now about fifty, his wife and four or five children. His only son Jonathan was now seventeen, old enough to carry a gun and fight for his country. The youngest child had her sixth birthday the Saturday before. Medad's name is in the list of soldiers belonging to Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's company. This list, however, is not strictly to be relied upon. Rufus Rude is named as one of this company, but he died the year before. It is possible that he had a son of the same name, but there is no proof of this.

Below Mr. Benton was the land of Nathan Morgan. There is nothing to show that he had a house or a family. He may have lived with his father, Isaac. He also was in Capt. Parkhurst's company.

The lot of Elias Stevens was below that of Mr. Morgan. If there was a house on it which was occupied by a family, the fact is not known. Mr. Stevens was here at work as has before been stated. Hurrying on in their fiendish attack the Indians next came to the house of Tilly Parkhurst, what is known as the Williams place. The family had been warned as stated by Mr. Steele. Mr. Parkhurst was about seventy years old, and did not join in the pursuit of the savages. He had four children, Molly, then sixteen, being an only daughter. She is said to have been milking when Lieut. Stevens warned her. She was his half sister, Mr. Parkhurst having married the widowed mother of Lieut. Stevens. Her brother Phineas was on the other side of the river doing duty in warning the people. The family, including two younger boys, escaped.

The woods held a considerable number of the terrorized settlers, and the road was filled with many others fleeing in the direction of Sharon. The house next in the course of the savages was that of Ebenezer Parkhurst, probably near the Quimby place.

Mr. Parkhurst was attending the session of the Legislature at Bennington, as a representative from Sharon. On the minutes of the Journal of the House, October 21st, is this record: "Capt. Ebenezer Parkhurst desired leave to return home on account of the invasion of the enemy—Granted." News traveled slowly in those days, yet it seems strange that it should have been four days before he heard of the raid, especially as the militia turned out for miles around. Owing to the absence of her husband and the fright of her fleeing neighbors and friends, Mrs. Parkhurst was left to take care of herself and children as best she could. She was the daughter of Reuben Spalding of Sharon. She had good reason to fear the Indians, for her mother when a child in Connecticut had witnessed a Sabbath Day massacre of all the children of the settlement, who had not succeeded in making their escape. Mrs. Parkhurst had six children at this time, the oldest but ten, and the youngest fourteen months old. Her daughter Polly was born on the 8th of the following January. Roswell, whom the Indians captured, was not quite seven. The rest of the family were allowed to go unharmed.

The next place was Samuel Benedict's, who lived not far from the cemetery at the mouth of Broad brook, perhaps near the Chilson residence, as a broad brook ran near his house. The story of the destruction of the Benedict home has been written by Joel Blackmer, a son of Miriam Benedict, who married a Blackmer. Miriam was the oldest child of Samuel Benedict, and nearly five years old at the time of the raid. The dreadful scenes she witnessed were indelibly stamped in her memory. Her story is given in Mr. Blackmer's words, as it was told to him by his mother.

"When it was told at her father's that the Indians were coming, she and her little brothers and sisters ran out and hid by the bank of the White river. This was in the morning and both her parents were gone from home. Soon after the Indians came to the house, her father was about returning, and was observed by them. They beckoned to him to come to them, but perceiving that their dress was different from the English, and mistrusting that they were Indians, he stepped out one side the road and secreted himself behind a log.

While he was thus concealed, but imperfectly, strange as it may seem, an Indian actually came and stood up on the very log behind which her father lay, and the Indian's shadow was seen by him. The Indian stood a few moments, when another one was heard to exclaim, 'Up the hill he runs like the Devil!' upon which he left the log and ran up the hill. Mr. Benedict remained still in his hiding place.

While the Indians were pillaging the house, Mrs. Benedict who had rode away that morning on horseback, returned. As she rode up to the door an Indian from the other side of the house presented himself with a gun in his hand and pointed it at her at first. He then laid down his gun and approached her with a hatchet, shaking it and saying to her, 'Off! Off!' She complied and the Indian took the horse. She went into the house then and found two others there gathering up



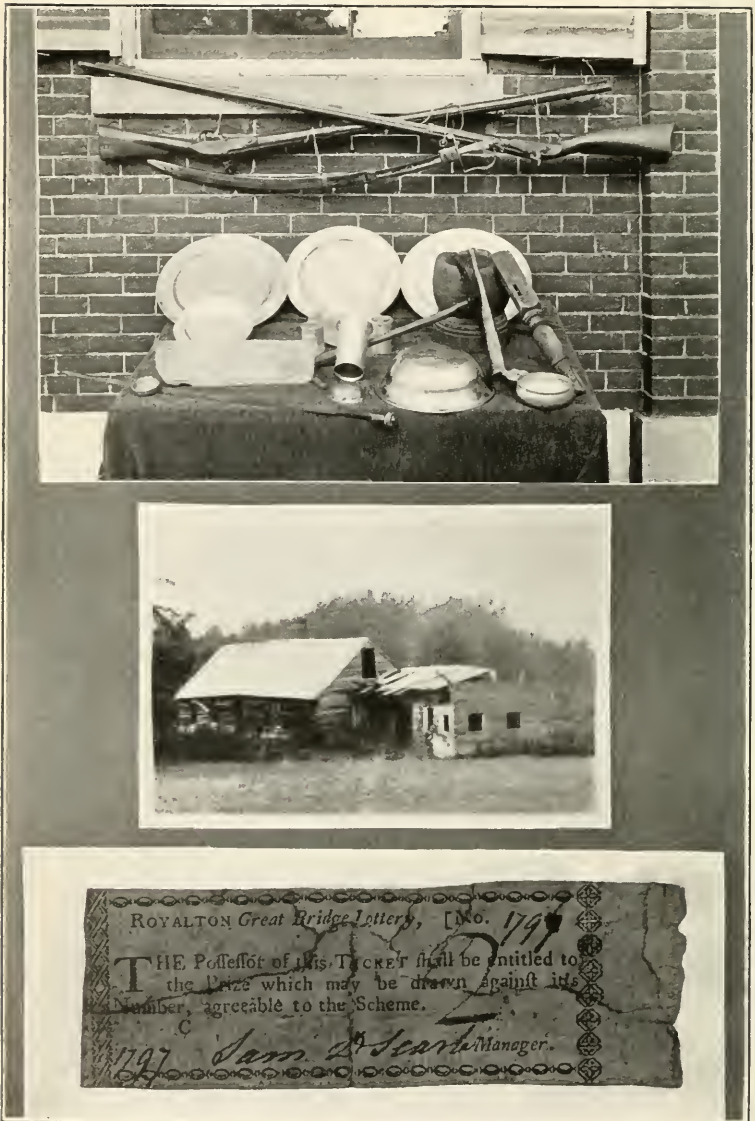
GROUP OF SUFFERERS, OCT. 16, 1780.

Mrs. Jerusha (Rix) Hutchinson.

George Avery.  
Taken prisoner in Sharon.

Mrs. Lucy (Pierce) Parkhurst,  
Wife of Dr. Parkhurst.

Phineas Parkhurst, M. D.  
Wounded by a shot from the Indians.  
Rode to Lebanon, N. H., giving the  
alarm. He was then nineteen years of  
age.



ROYALTON Great Bridge Lottery, [No. 1797]

THE Possessor of this TICKET shall be entitled to the Prize which may be drawn against its Number, agreeable to the Scheme.

1797 Sam. D. Scart Manager.

GROUP OF RELICS.  
For explanation see topic, "Relics."



articles of clothing, &c. in the house to carry away. Soon they stepped to the door, upon which she cut her gold beads from her neck, and kept them in her hand, thus securing them from the savages. The Indians seemed to be in great haste. They took what they could easily carry or find, and, leaving the house unburnt, they departed.

Here was joy in the midst of sorrow! Their house was plundered, and that in a new country, and the winter just approaching. Yet the family by a remarkable Providence were permitted to remain together and mutually console each other in this season of distress."

A short distance below Mr. Benedict's was the shanty of George Avery. Mr. Avery wrote an account of his early life and capture by the Indians. A part of his narrative is given here. His picture will be found with the group of "Sufferers." The manuscript was loaned by a great-great-granddaughter, Mrs. S. L. Clark of Plainfield, N. H.

"I was 21 years old Jan'y 23rd day AD 1780. I had left my parents care and their good rules and admonitions; I was an unsteady youth and leaving strict discipline seemed to be set more at liberty from its yoke. This was in the time of the Revolutionary war that separated the American provinces from Great Britain. I was a soldier stationed at Milford, Connecticut that winter. The next summer in August I was in Sharon Vt clearing land intending to be a farmer. A giddy youth with vain expectations to be something in the world. I compare myself to the words of the poet. Through all the follies of the mind, he smells and snuffs the empty wind.

I was too regardless of the Sabbath, lived a careless loose life with other comerads of the same cast which I resided with occupied in the same way. One Sabbath forgetting the day of the week, we went to work, at husking corn. An old lady passed by us with solemn countenance agoing to meeting. She never chid us, but I began to think there was something wrong, and told my mates, I guessed it was Sabbath day. Why they replied. My reply was, The old lady had on her Sabbath day mouth; It was my rudeness alltho I had strong convictions of our carelessness forgetting the Sabbath.

That night following I slept with my comerads on the floor of the shantee. I dreamed I was beset by serpents the most hideous and numerous that I ever saw, and awoke in the horrible fright; but my fears soon vanished, and I was soone asleep again, and dreamed of being besett by Indians and as frightfully awakened as before— But having no faith in dreams, my fears soone vanished, it was now broad daylight. That morning I went to a neighbor for our bread, while my mates cooked breakfast. When I returned I met my companions affrighted running to the woods, but I did not apprehend so much danger as they did from Indians. I thought of going to the camp and save my cloaths I made light of it, and told them I would get my breakfast first—I went and got my cloaths and hid them. I but tasted the breakfast. I saw others flying for safety, and spoke to one. He said some had turned to go and fight the Indians. I thought of going a very short distance from us and I should know if they had. But turning a few rods I was surprised by the sight of two Indians very near me. The foremost one with tomohok in hand we were face to face suddenly borth stopped. He waved his hand. Come Come I answered the Indian. Come and took to my heeles and ran for escape followed the road on the River bank but a little. Jumped into the bushes on its bank out of his sight and made for foarding the River the two fol-



lowed me the tommahok one caught me in the back of the collar of my cloaths and gave me a few blows with his instrument and a few greeting words How How (that is Run Run) Here I was as really affrighted as I was in my dreams but a few hours before (But the dreams did not here occur to my mind) The two Indians stripped me of my outside garments I being lame, at that time, They took me by each arm and I ran between them, to return to their company which they left that were destroying Horses and cattle and had taken prisoners They had killed two of the inhabitants in pursuing them viz pember and Button. They spent the chief part of the day in burning and killing property.—

The night they encamped near the place of their destruction. This first encampment was in Randolph Woods the 16th of Octr 1780 About 350 Indians and 26 prisoners. The Indians made fires and shelters of Hemlock boughs to encamp by for the night as many as 20 or more. The prisoners had different masters at different camps. The prisoners were striped of outer garments by their masters and collected at the chief officer's encampment. We stood huddled together the fier between us and the officer An Indian came to a prisoner took him by the hand to lead him off. The head officer told the prisoner to go with him and hede fare well; A prisner nearby me whispers to me, I believe he will in another world—I asked why—He replied He had contental cloth and was a soldier when taken By this I was frightened. Then others were led off, in the same way—I think my turn might be about the 6th or 7th Judge reader my feelings if you can, for I am not able to express them in any other way but by confusion in thoughts, like one to die violently. I expect I became quite fantick. When I was led a short distance through woods to the camp where the Indians were cooking all looked calm and peaceable to my view and astonishment The silly phantick thought struck my mind Theyl fat me before they kill me. Soone however they brought a strong belt to bind me aimed it at my body to put it around me, then took me to a booth (or shelter) I was laid down under it feet to the fier Stakes drove down in the ground each side of me, my belt tied to them stakes Thus I was staked to the ground: To look up there was long Indian Knives fastned to the boughs. This condition looked frightful—but I had gone through the greatest. Still here is no Safety.

They gave me here of their supper but I cannot tell the relish of it that night, after supper 4 Indians lay on my belt that tied me to the stakes two upon each side of me so that I could not move but that they all would feele the belt move When I looked at the fier there was the guard an Indian Smoking In the morning The Vermont Melisha routed them They fired on the Indian out guard The Indians in confusion and rage onstaked their prisoners My belt was taken and put round my neck and tied to a sapplin another I see bound to a tree while they packed up. Their eyes looked like wildfier. One uttered to his prisoner bumby bumby (as tho death at hand) After ready to march I was loosed from the Sapplin loaded with a pack and led by the halter on my neck and my leader with tommahok in hand and to follow after my file leader Each master of a prisoner (as I understood afterward) had orders to kill his prisoner if closely persued and then they could take their flight from their enemies in the woods In this case no one could predict the result; life and death is set before us

Here must follow a multitude of thoughts which none can know but by experience Many vain wishes I had in this unreconseiled state O that I were nothing so that they could not torment my body Then

again, Why is it thus with me, is the reasonable enquiry (It seemed according to the circumstances when I was taken I might have got out of the way) Now my dreams rushed to my mind. This made me feeble that I had to do with my Maker God. I felt in His hand a guilty sinner. I compared myself like unto a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke. Such feelings I never had before in my life brought to my view; my sins roled over me like the waves of the sea, roling after each other untill I was overwhelmed, it seemed He told me all ever I did. I felt the evil of my life, and the Divine Justice of providence I was still as to a murmur against God I was soone calmed in mind. I saw they were overruled by God the Indians could do no more than they were permitted to do. They could do no more than a Wise and good disposer pleased I seemed to feeble that calmness to think that were the Indians permitted to kill I could look them in the face calmly The words in Isaiah came to my mind He was led as sheap to the slaughter and as a lamb dumb before his shearer was dumb so opened he not his mouth. As I was literally so led; I have thought on my tryals sence it might be the occasion of these blessed words of coming to mind. My mind in this tryal was calm I was silent as to a murmur. I opened not my mouth My soul was stilled it was God that did it.

But who can give peace, and still the murmur of an unreconciled mind, but God; under such tryals of mind and providence? (But I have enough to complain of myself as a sinner against Divine goodness which provokes chastisement)

I had at this time the Holy Bible and Watts Hymn Book in my bosom, that we used to read and meditate in our Journey, which I took from a house that the Indians burned The Indians would take this from my bosom to see what I had got and return them. In one of our stops, in reading the 38th psalm as applicable in part to our case, it drew many tears from sum of us—These books was read by us on our Journey to Cannada and consoling to use when prisoners We had no where to look but to God in our troubles But as sinners we have still that body of sin that provokes chastisement and causes grief to the soul which we hope will mortify the deeds of the Body to die unto sin to live unto God - - - - - I have digressed from the Historical part of my work to show the exercises of the mind in such tryals and the goodness of God in them is more than I can express. I now return to the Indian history:

I traveled with them 5 days Taken by them on monday Octr 16th we came to Lake Shamplan on friday 20th at Colchester and crossed over in Battowse to the Grand Ile that day. (They had killed two of the inhabitants in persuing them viz Button and Pember Allso in the camp the first night they killed two of there prisoners viz Kneeland and Gibs) Nothing further transpired thus far that is very interesting to relate. We went down the Lake from the Grand Ile, to the Ile o Noin Saturday 21st tarried there that night for refreshment by victuals & rum Sabbath 22 we arrived at St Johns Cannada, where was more Rum, that day and a market for there plunder. I was dressed drolely I had on an Indian blanket with my head poked through a hole in its middle, hanging over my body, with a high peaked cap on my head, my face painted with red streaks, being smoked over there fiers looked very much like an Indian, being sett at a parsel of their plundered goods. The refugees at St Johns came to the parsel that I was set at to buy, looking at me one of them says to his mate, is that an Indian; his mate replied no, his hair is not Indian (Thus look and se Indian captives) The Indians this day (Sabbath) take up there march for thire Home Cahnawaga, many of them very drunk and often those

loaded down with their plundered goods would sowed down in mud as road was much soaked by the snows melting of at this time. Some of those loaded drunken Indians in this plight were three days traveling 25 miles

I was taken by my Master Indian to Cahnawaga at his home we arrived on Monday or Tuesday from St Johns. I tarried there at my keepers two or more days when all the party or the scout of Indians came in. Then the Sachem Fooumo came to my quarters, and took me to the centre of Village, Where the Indians and Squaws gathered around I was on a seat at the Chiefs feet, He making a Speech over me to his audience I sat in suspense (not knowing his language or designs I had fears as might be to run the gauntlet or some evil But my suspense soone ended. I was led off by an Indian lad bye past the Spectators to the door of a house and meet by Squaws with a Blanket & hat, and Water and soap to wash; and found that was the place of my residence There I found another young man a prisoner to them I enquired of him if he understood the meaning of this last manover I had passed through. He said he did. He had experienced the same We were both of us (by this Seremony) adopted into that family to fill the places of two Indians which had recently died there and we made up their loss. I enquired of him how he knew. He answered the Indian interperter Tracy told him. But what I saw afterward which was more affecting. That they displayed the Scalps of our prisoners (those they killed) in the same seremony.

I lived with them something 6 or 7 weeks perhaps untill my owner belonging to another tribe came for me, and took me to Montreall to take his bounty for me I was dressed decently to follow him by two old squaws; as soon as I was sold and Delivered to the British a prisoner I was stripped to the shirt by my former Indian owner—I was taken thence to the guard house allmost naked they covered me with an old thin blanket coat in the cold season of the last of Novr kept under guard naught to eat for 2 or more days before I had orders for rations, from thence I was taken to grants Iland near the City a Rany night followed the prisoners was in tents then in cold winter weather We prisoners had no tent pitched for the night we roled ourselves in the tent cloth for a cold weat night—I never drew rations on the Island I complained to the officer of prisners of lameness, and carried from thence to the Hospital half starved the next day, being shifted without orders for provision (from place to place). I was allmost starved. I was lame when I was taken with a scorfious humor in my legg A surgeon and phisian tended the Hospital they were kind to me, especially the Doctor When I got better of the sore leg the phician ment to take me to his House to serve him I was borth very dirty and naked

from thence I was conducted in such a plight in a cold winter day to the commesarys, (by the Orderly man of the hospital) for cloathing, and got none from thence to the Doctors, lef there for the night chilled with cold fatigued and sick—hardly able to rise next morning I was called upon by the Doctor examined by Him, and sent back to the Hospital a mild to travill in a cold N Wester I went directly there and took my place in the Bunk; I was soone senseless of all that passed. The time was lost to me, for a space and deranged views and thoughts followed When I had come to reason or sense of feeling I had acute pain in the head, my eyes seemed as if theyd be thumpped out in this case the Doctor ordered half of my head shaved the left side Three blister plasters were applied on my head neck and back that on head and neck never blistered—and the back one scarce a blis-

ter. When I had got to know myself I was amasiated to a Skilleton When I got cloaths to put on my overalls looked like tongs in them my ear to see through my nose and face peaked and dirty and lowsy as if one ded all as they lay in the Bunk—I used to bake the rags of my shirt on the stove when I had got so much strength, better to kill lice off. Through the mercy of God I recovered from this distress; and when better of it I was amasiated to a scalaton—and in recovering in this weak condition I had to take hard fare.

I write now that was done about 65 years ago in the year 1781 feb; Now July 20, 1846 And now what shall I render to the Lord for His astonishing goodness I will take the cup &c what stupid hardness must it be not to notice the Divine hand The Doctor still showing his kindness to me (he did not need me as a water to himself) but he sought for places for my abode where I was needed, (to my relief from confinement) He had two places in view for me, One was to live with a Jewess in Montreal, the other, to live with a Jew at Barkey (as I might choose) This Jew was a merchant 45 mild distant; I put it to the Doctor to choose for me. He thought it best to go to Barkey in the country away from the city— The refugees aften quarraled and complined of the prisoners at liberty in the city and got them into prison again. I went by his choice. The Jew was a country trader with but very little learning but of strong memory and head to cast up accounts without the use of figures or writing. He had and did employ frenchmen to make up his accounts. Very shortly after I went there I kept his accounts. (When the Doctor chose this place for me to live I told him I should loose of being exchanged being so far from other prisoners or of writing to my parents; he answered that could be accomdated by writing to Mr Jones the Provost-master at Montreal) When I went to live with the Jew my clothing was but poor an old blanket loose coat, the rag of a shirt that I burned the lice from and overalls that I can describe I drew also a shirt with my overalls; and a prisoner died and I had his old shoes when I went with the Jew to live A shirt was the first I most needed, and the first thing I was supplied with from him, and that was made from ozinbrigs (coarse wrapping cloth) washed in cold water and dried for me to put on by an old matroon the Jews housekeeper; when I put this shirt on the meanest I ever wore except the old dirty lousy ragged one, it daunted my Spirits; otherwise I had better fare, and when better acquainted he needed my assistance to keep his accounts and in his store.

He married a wife soon after I went there to live; She was a Jewess. His family before was the old french woman & twin children he had by a squaw when a trader with the Indians which he was obliged to leave in Upper Cannada. But after he married I fared better for cloathing by her means I was dressed descent I tarried with them until the next August. The Jew left home for Quebeck while gone I wrote to Mr Jones informing him where I was, and to know if there was any exchange of prisoners, or that I could write to my parents. I wanted the benefit of it. Mr Jones wrote immediately to the Jew to send me to Montreal, and then I was exchanged and to be sent home. This letter came when Mr Lions the Jew returned from Quebeck, and I was absent from home, on an errand. When I returned in the evening The Jew enquired of me what I had been about while he was gone to Quebeck Why I answered. He responded I have received a Letter from Mr Jones at Montreall and I dont know what they are going to do with you it may to put to Jaile (He could not read the letter at all, neither his wife so as to understand it) He wanted me to read it to them. I took it and looked it through, and then read to them, gladly,



that I was exchanged to go home and that he must send me directly to Montreall Then says he what shall we do, for you have kept my books while here You and Mrs Lyons must sett up all night and she must write over the head of each mans account his name in Hebrew characters, for she did not know how to write english or french well enough, and we spent the night in this way.

The next morning I sett out for Montreall arrived there the next day, when I came to Mr Jones; I was told I might have been at home by this time, That I was exchanged by name and 17 others, and that they had gone in a carteele home and that I had to wait there untill another carteele of prisoners might go. He told me I could draw provisions (and have my liberty) and be biled with prisoners that were on parole untill I could go. So I lived with others drew my provisions weakly and worke out as I pleased. I thus employed myself to gain something to cloathe and to spare to the poor sick prisoners in the hospital that I before suffered in. The next June a carteele of prisoners came into the state and I with the rest and was landed at the head of Lake Shamplane, at what is now Whitehall N York. From thence I traveled on foot to Windsor Connecticut to my Sisters and was gladly and surprisingly welcomed for they knew nothing but that I was dead and scalped untill they saw me. (for by mistake my name had been returned, and published as dead) I tarried at Windsor through that summer, and wrote to my parents in Truro Mass. I worked and bought me hors to go Home; on the first of Sept following I sett out for Truro and arrived in the neighborhood of my fathers; and Sent a neighbor to notify my parents that I was come, that there lost had arrived, not to shock them too suddenly. My mother and sister had gathered themselves in a roome to meete me. Soon I met them in that roome, at the sight of me my mother left the roome. Judge Reader If you can of her emotions off mind and ours I feele the emotions now when writing My father was absent from home at this time, but had heard of my arrival before he came home that evening with his mind more composed."

The sufferings in captivity which Mr. Avery in his old age recounted cannot but awaken sympathy in the minds of all who read them, yet they were not so great as the trials of some others which Mr. Steele has narrated in his account of the raid. Let us return to the events of that day.

Phineas Parkhurst, son of Tilly, had staid at the home of an acquaintance on the east side of the river the Sunday night before the raid. The name of this family is not known to his descendants, but according to their tradition the family was at breakfast when they saw the Indians, and Phineas at once took the wife and daughter of his host on horseback, crossed the First Branch and rode down the east side of the river to a place of safety. He then returned and had reached the fordway opposite his father's house just as the Indians made their appearance at the house. He was about to cross when he discovered the Indians, and he turned his horse to flee. A shot from an Indian pierced his body and seriously wounded him, but the ball remained in a *cul de sac* beneath the skin. The mother saw her boy, saw the blood burst from the wound as he galloped away



down stream, one hand clutching the ball. In after days in recounting the experiences of the day she was wont to exclaim, "Phinnie wounded! blood a running! Oh, dear! I on a straddle without any saddle, and a pocket handkerchief for a bridle, Oh, dear!" Her brave boy pursued his course down the river through Sharon, giving the alarm as he went, on to Stephen Tilden's tavern in Hartford, where a minute later his signal was answered by the alarm gun to call the militia together. A mile or so farther on he crossed White river, then the Connecticut by Robinson's ferry, and at last his long exhausting ride was over, and the skillful surgeon, Dr. Gates of Lebanon, was working over the wounded, fainting youth. Brave heart! So long as the name of Royalton shall live, so long as she has a son or daughter to feel a thrill of pride in her history, so long will the heroic deed of Phineas Parkhurst be recalled with loving gratitude and admiration.

The party that went down on the east side of the river may have come first, after Joseph Haven's place, to the house of Nathaniel Morse, near what has been known as Onionville. (As this term is objectionable alike to the people living in that vicinity and the town in general, the place hereafter will be spoken of in this History as Havensville, an appropriate name, as the Havens families lived there or near there many years, and the Havens cemetery is located there.) The Morse family had been warned, probably by Phineas Parkhurst, and Mrs. Morse was fleeing on horseback with her daughter Abigail in her arms, when the Indians captured them, seated them on a log, and swung their tomahawks over them, but left them to destroy their house and barn and seven fat oxen among their stock. Three silver buttons that Mrs. Morse had on when she was overtaken are now in the possession of her great-granddaughter, Mrs. Adelia M. Carpenter Taplin of Middlesex. Mr. Morse did duty in Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's company.

Below the Morses on the John F. Shepard farm lived the Revolutionary war-horse, Jeremiah Trescott. His family went into the woods back of the house and secreted themselves. Jeremiah followed the brook near by until he, too, was safely hid. Here in his hiding place he saw the Indians enter, pillage, and burn his house and destroy his property. He saw them, also, on their return, and as an Indian heavily laden with plunder lagged behind, the old martial impulse drew his gun to his shoulder for a shot, but the hitherto trusty weapon failed him, and did not go off. In lowering it to see what was the matter, it was accidentally fired. The Indian looked up, grunted, "Ugh!" and ran swiftly on. That is said to be the only gun fired by the inhabitants that day. Another tradition varying somewhat from this,

which John F. Shepard took from the lips of Mary (Trescott) Baker, a grand-daughter of Jeremiah Trescott, is that the Indians went down on the west side of the river, crossed to the east side near the mouth of Broad Brook, and burned and pillaged as they went back. The granite boulders beside which the Trescott women lay were on the Simon Shepard farm. They staid there until the evening. Mr. Shepard writes, "They found the Shepard family had gone, so they went to the house and got in and lighted a light and built a fire, and got something to eat, and staid there in the house that night. Trescott hid in the alder and willow bushes, in what is now the mill pond, and saw them burn his house and destroy his stock, but did not dare to make a move until they were all gone, as he supposed, when one Indian alone came along loaded with plunder. Trescott fired at him, and he dropped his load and ran. The house which they burned stood some ten or twelve rods southeast of the present house, and the road came up east of the house, not between the house and river as it does now. The location of the house and some of the road can still be seen." According to Dr. Alden C. Latham, Sarah, the daughter of Jeremiah, was an unfortunate, who could talk very little. Her defect was attributed to fright and exposure at the time of the raid.

Daniel Gilbert, who first settled in Sharon, and resided part of the time in Royalton and part of the time in Sharon, was living in Royalton on the Dana-West farm when the Indians came to town. He built there a comfortable log house and outbuildings, had a yoke of oxen and a large stock of other animals. In the morning, while the family were at breakfast, townsmen came into the yard to notify him that the Indians were coming, and he was called to take command of the Company of which he was captain, and to aid in repelling the savages. Mrs. Gilbert brushed the dishes and the provisions from the table into her apron, and with the hired girl started to find a place of safety in the woods. The girl had a new bonnet of which she was quite proud. She was naturally anxious about it. She said to Mrs. Gilbert, "What shall I do with my bonnet—put it on the teester?" by which she meant the covered part of a high posted curtained bedstead. Mrs. Gilbert replied, "No, child, put it on your head. The Indians will burn the house." They found a place in the woods commanding a view of the house, where they remained unmolested, and watched the proceedings of the enemy. Mrs. Gilbert saw them take out her feather beds, rip them open, and throw the feathers in the air, dancing and hooting. They butchered the cattle, and when there was no more mischief they could do, they set fire to the house, and Mrs. Gilbert from her hiding place watched her home go up in smoke.

At Capt. Gilbert's his nephew, Nathaniel, was taken prisoner. The story of his capture and release was related in 1910 by Mr. Henry C. Gilbert of Randolph, grandson of Nathaniel. Nathaniel's father was dead, and he had come from Connecticut with his uncle. According to this account the family were warned by a man on horseback, perhaps Phineas Parkhurst. Capt. Gilbert sent Nathaniel to warn a neighbor over the hill beyond them. While he was away the Captain saddled two horses ready for flight to the fort at No. 4, Charlestown, N. H., but it would seem that the family were not able to avail themselves of this means of escape, before the Captain had to leave, and the Indians were upon them. When Nathaniel returned, he saw the horses at the door, but nothing suspicious. He went into the house, and first noticed feathers on the floor. While looking at them an Indian came out from another room and gave the usual grunt, "Ugh!" but did not take much notice of the boy. Nathaniel, terrified, turned about and started to go back over the hill. He went through a hollow, and when he looked again toward the house, he saw at one corner of it the same red-skin that showed himself inside. The Indian beckoned to him, and called out, "Come back!" This only added to his fear, and he was about to increase his speed, when he saw another savage at another corner of the house, who stood with his gun pointed at him. The gun was persuasive, and he went back. They tied him with a string to a nail under the looking glass.

In their camp that night they tied his hands behind him, and secured him to a small tree near where Joseph Kneeland was tied. He saw an Indian advance upon Kneeland, swinging his tomahawk, and could avoid seeing the brute scalp his quivering victim only by closing his eyes. He was in a state of terror, when the Indian came toward him. The savage examined his fastenings and went off. Later Nathaniel asked him why he killed Kneeland, and he answered, "Broad shoulders, straight leg, and keen eye, and me know never could get him to Canada."

In Canada Nathaniel was adopted by a squaw, and when he had the choice of staying with the Indians or enlisting in the British army, he chose the latter. Mr. H. C. Gilbert has Nathaniel's original discharge, a copy of which will be found in the genealogy of the family. After his discharge he went on foot to Connecticut. His mother had married a man who had two grown daughters. When he went to his mother's house, he asked her if she could keep a traveller. The girls heard him, and called their mother to them and said, "Don't keep him. He wears the British uniform, and will kill us all before morning." Not caring to make himself known that night, he went to a neighbor's

and staid, and told them who he was. The next morning, when he appeared at his home, his mother recognized him.

He could not in all his after years free his mind from the bloody scenes which he had witnessed. Even after he had children of his own, he sometimes sprang from his bed in his sleep, crying out, "The Indians are coming!" Once he sprang into a tub of water, which chanced to be on the floor, in which the clothes had been put to soak for the next day's washing. When he died he left an injunction to his family, which is still observed by this generation, never to send a man hungry away from the door.

Simon Shepard lived just across the Royalton line in the edge of Sharon. When warned the family left everything, and went two or three miles below Sharon village to Mr. Marsh's, and staid there that night. Mr. Shepard went back in the evening to see if the Indians had burned his house, and seeing the light of the Trescott women concluded the Indians were there, and did not dare go to the house. He went back to Mr. Marsh's and reported that the Indians were still there, but had not burned his house.

The family of Josiah Wheeler participated in the panic of this day. Mr. Wheeler was a resident of Sharon in 1778. He does not appear in Royalton town meeting records until 1782. In that year he bought land in town. From Sharon town records it would seem that he lived on the river. If so, he was so far down stream that the Indians did not reach his dwelling. If in Royalton, a possible location would be lot 25 or 26 Dutch, far enough back from the river to escape destruction. The Indians did not go back on the hills. When Mr. Wheeler heard of the attack of the savages, he placed his wife and four-days-old baby on one horse, his sister and eldest son on another, and followed on foot. With a narrow escape they reached the settlements on the Connecticut river. Their property was not destroyed. The Indians did not go down on the east side of the river much, if any, below Capt. Gilbert's, and that was the last house which they burned.

Another family whose exact residence has not been ascertained, is the Downer family. Mrs. J. B. Bacon of Chelsea, a great-granddaughter of Ephraim Downer, has furnished some facts connected with this family, as has also Mrs. A. Olsen of Tucson, Arizona, another descendant, being the granddaughter of Sally Downer. Mrs. Bacon states, "My great-grandfather, Ephraim Downer, was a widower with three small children, Ephraim, Daniel, and Sally. The two boys were at home, but Sally, who was a wee tot, was cared for in the family of Tilly Parkhurst, a fellow-townsmen. Early on the morning of the burning



of Royalton, my (great)-grandfather, who was a carpenter, was in a loft over the shed looking over some lumber, when the Indians suddenly sprang upon him. They dragged the two boys from their beds, frightening the youngest so that he never recovered from the shock, and died not long afterward. All three were taken captive and started for Canada. The youngest boy was one of the children whom the heroine, Mrs. Hendee, recovered, but the others were taken to Canada and there spent their lives." Mrs. Bacon is of the opinion that Ephraim Downer lived in the vicinity of South Royalton. If so, he may possibly have lived near the mills, and so have been one of the first to suffer from the savages.

The party of Indians that went up the river on the east side came first to the house of Elias Stevens. Mrs. Stevens is said to have had a struggle with an Indian in a vain attempt to save her feather bed. Many of the women displayed great courage and presence of mind when they were so suddenly attacked by the savages. David Waller, the son of Israel Waller, who was then living in the western part of the town, was working for Lieut. Stevens. He was captured by the Indians, taken to Canada, sold to a Frenchman, and dressed in livery. He returned to Royalton, when there was an exchange of prisoners. Mrs. Stevens had two small children at this time, the elder not three years old. Her condition must have been sad indeed. She was surrounded by Indians, who made the Stevens meadow their rendezvous. The people above her would flee north, and those below had probably fled south before she could reach any of them. The Indians allowed her to seek safety in the woods. Lieut. Stevens' name is found in Capt. Parkhurst's Company, which is thought to have done duty at home, as they drew no mileage. The Waller boy, who might have given her some aid, was taken prisoner, but no doubt she was kindly cared for as soon as the scattered settlers dared to return to their desolate homes.

Ebenezer Brewster of Dresden, a non-resident, owned the land along the river from the land of Lieut. Stevens to what is now the upper part of Royalton village. This strip was probably unsettled. A Mr. Evans, whether John or Cotton cannot be positively affirmed, is said to have lived in 1780 not far from Royalton village. It is known that John Evans lived in Royalton before 1780. Mrs. Coit Parkhurst, in recounting the events of the day twenty-five or more years ago stated that Nathaniel Evans was taken prisoner in Royalton, but was supposed to have lived in Randolph. There is no proof so far as known, that Cotton lived here so early as 1780. It is believed by the descendants of Nathaniel that he was the son of Cotton. There is a tradition that he put his face in a log fence and thought he was safe. He



was but seven years old. He lived to marry and have children, and his only son Charles was one of the victims in an Indian massacre in Texas. The Evans family must have been warned. Mrs. Evans is said to have taken her silver, tied it in an apron, and hid it in a well, and then to have hidden herself and her children in the woods. John Evans was in Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's company.

Timothy Durkee had been in town about a year, located on the lot later known as the Rix place, not far from the North Royalton cemetery. They destroyed everything here except a small barn, which was too green to burn. This served as a house for the family for the winter, and it is in part still standing on the same place, but on the other side of the road. A cut of it is shown in this History. Two sons of Mr. Durkee were taken prisoners, Andrew and Adan. Andrew was released, but Adan was taken to Canada and died there in prison.

Benjamin Parkhurst lived a short distance above Lieut. Durkee, about one hundred rods up the river from the Gifford house, which was burned a few years ago. The house was surrounded by trees, and the Indians did not see it. The family were warned, and Mrs. Parkhurst tied up a sheet full of articles, and her husband carried them into a swamp opposite their house, then he took his two little girls over and his wife, and came back for a Mrs. Leazer, a neighbor weighing 200 pounds. He waded the river at each load, and carried over provisions and his gun. They staid there through the night, but the Indians came no farther than the Second Branch bridge, which was only a tree felled across the stream. The next spring Mr. Parkhurst found a blanket and a tomahawk near the spot where the Gifford barn once stood. The next day Mr. Parkhurst took his family back home, and the morning after the father of Mrs. Parkhurst came to visit her from Connecticut. From Mr. Parkhurst's obituary printed in 1843, the following is taken: "The savages were every moment expected at Mr. P's. He told his family to remain where they were, and he would defend them as long as he had a breath of life; but the enemy not appearing, he removed his family across the river and concealed them in a thick swamp, where they remained till the next day. It has been thought, and with much probability, that his house was spared through the influence of a man, known to have been with the Indians, who not long before had staid a fortnight at Mr. P's, and shared freely in the kindness and hospitality of the family. Mr. Parkhurst was very active and very generous in relieving the sufferers on that distressing occasion. He had just harvested a fine crop of grain, amounting to 300 bushels of wheat and corn, which was liberally distributed among his neighbors; to some it was

lent; from others almost anything was received in pay. None were asked over a moderate price, and only ten dollars in cash were received for the whole, and that from a man who was abundantly able to pay money. - - - - The day on which the soldiers returned who had been in pursuit of the Indians, they called at Mr. Parkhurst's for refreshment, and were bountifully supplied. The next morning the family found that they had given away all their flour and meal, without any forethought, and the mill was burnt, and they were obliged to subsist for a little time without bread. About that time the inhabitants were in constant fear of the Indians. Mr. Parkhurst labored in his field armed, ready for an attack at any moment. His wife could not go out for water without carrying one child in her arms, and the other clinging to her clothes, and not knowing but the enemy would be upon her before she returned. The children would even rise in their sleep and hide under their parents' bed, and find themselves there on awakening. Mr. P. with others watched on patrol. He and another man, on one occasion, gave a false alarm, which spread through the settlement; but the supposed enemy proved to be hunters, accoutred so as to give them the appearance of Indians."

Lieut. Houghton in his report says that they burned close to a stockaded post. This, of course, was Fort Fortitude at Bethel, which was four or more miles from the mouth of the Second Branch. It could hardly be said to be close to North Royalton, except in comparison with the distance the enemy were from their Canadian home. It made his undertaking seem a little more daring thus to report it. Prince Haskell was not taken prisoner at this time. He was captured August 9, 1780, when a party of twenty-one Indians made a raid on Barnard, and with other prisoners, Thomas M. Wright and Timothy Newton, was carried to Canada, where he was kept in confinement until the autumn of 1781, when he was exchanged.

If the Indians at the mouth of the First Branch crossed at the old fort fordway to go down on the west side of the river, they would miss two or more dwellings north of that fordway. It seems likely that they knew this, and sent a small number north on the west side. They would come first to the house of Joseph Parkhurst, probably not very far from the present South Royalton. They did not find him at home, for he had galloped down the river to give the alarm, to aid others in escaping, and no doubt to give directions for gathering his company of militia for pursuit, for Mr. Avery in his narrative says that with the word of warning came notice that some had turned to follow the enemy. It would have been foolhardiness for a mere handful of men to attack a body of 300 or more Indians. The date of Capt.

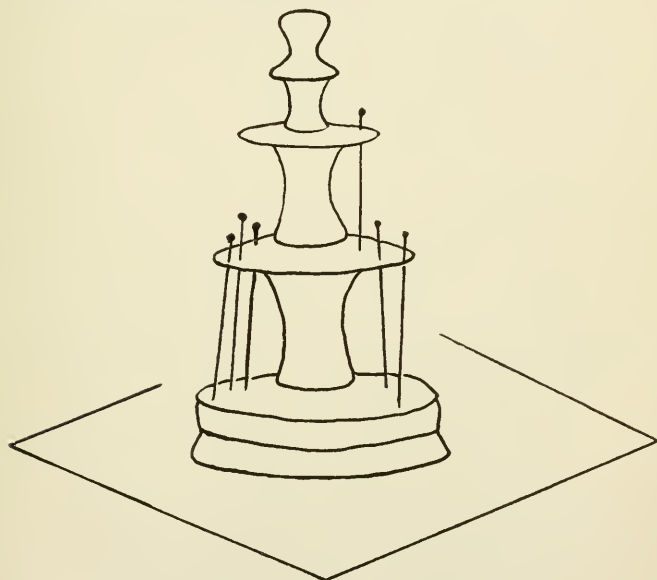
Parkhurst's first marriage has not been ascertained, but his first child was born nearly three years after the raid, and it may be that he had no family at this time. That was also probably true of Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst, who may have lived with Joseph, or on his own land farther up stream. Lieut. Calvin was married Nov. 9, 1780. He was in Bennington at the time of the raid as a representative from Royalton, and a similar record is found on the Journal of the House as is found in the case of Capt. Ebenezer Parkhurst. Both were given leave of absence to return home on account of the invasion of the enemy.

The definite location of the "Handy fordway," one rod above Stevens bridge, locates the Handy lot as the place where Milo Dewey formerly lived, where Miss Jessie Benson, a great-granddaughter of the first settler now resides. A plausible explanation of this being a part of the Handy lot is, that the line of the lot on the east then ran or was supposed to run straight up to the river, touching the river near the Stevens bridge, and not as shown on the original chart of the town. When Robert Handy sold this lot, N. E. 22 Large Allotment, in 1781, the boundary began on "the Banck of White River and on the corner of Leut Calvin Parkhursts Lot West Side thence up Said River to the Lore End of the large Island operset Conll Ebnzer Brusters Lot thence Back from Said River to contain one hundred and teen acers." This was ten acres more than he had as original grantee. Some years afterwards Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst obtained possession of this lot.

Mr. Steele says that Mr. Handy, when warned by Mr. Chafee, told his wife to take the children and seek one of the neighbors. They could have had little expectation that the savages would be upon them so quickly, for it is said that Mrs. Handy had gone but a short distance when she met Indians on the run, who took away her seven-year-old boy, Michael. When the Indian told her he would make a soldier of him, she spiritedly replied, "A good deal you will. The tomahawk is all you will give him. I will follow you to Canada before I will give up my boy." According to a tradition of the descendants of Lucretia, the little daughter who was some years younger than Michael, Mrs. Handy recognized among the Indians one whom they had fed and kindly treated at one time, and it was he who carried her over the river, and who interceded in her behalf in the release of the children.

Mrs. Handy is said to have been about 27 years of age at this time, and from a description of her as she appeared in old age, there is no doubt that she was a young woman of attractive personality. Young Lieut. Houghton could not withstand the charm of the agonized mother, beautiful in the strength and courage of her mother-love, and his better nature was awakened by

her unselfish and fearless pleading for her neighbors' children. This surrender to the higher dictates of his conscience, and the kind act of the Indian in aiding Mrs. Handy across the river, are almost the only touches that relieve the brutal savagery of the events of this day. One cannot easily picture the joy of each household, scattered here and there, as she restored to the sorrowing parents their children, or they received word that their loved ones were safe through the heroism of this noble woman. There was one, Daniel Downer, motherless, and now fatherless, for his father was taken to Canada, for whom no parents' arms were outstretched in loving welcome. It is not strange that he pined, and never afterward knew the gladness of protected and tenderly nurtured childhood.



MRS. HANNAH HANDY'S SPOOL HOLDER.

It would seem that the memory of Mrs. Handy's deed would be kept green in the hearts of those benefited thereby, and that some suitable recognition of her merit would have been given ere this by them or their descendants. She sleeps today in an unknown grave. Tradition says that she did receive a brooch or medal in honor of her heroism, but patient and long inquiry fails to verify it, or find any trace of its existence. Tradition also says that she was buried in the old cemetery in the lower part of Sharon village, on the supposition that she died in Sharon.



She married for her second husband Gideon Mosher, and lived in Sharon. Mr. Mosher died about 1818. Her daughter Lucretia had married David Barnhart of Hoosick Falls, who was a man of considerable property, and she went to live with this daughter some time after the death of Mr. Mosher, which occurred evidently at the home of his son-in-law, James Carpenter of Sharon.

Mr. Mosher had children by his first wife, but none by Mrs. Handy, so far as can be learned. The descendants of Lucretia are sure that "Granny Mosher," as she was affectionately called, died in Hoosick Falls. Whether she was buried there or brought to Sharon they do not know, and no records can be found that throw any light on the subject. Some lasting monument to her memory should be reared, and as her resting place is unknown and likely to remain so, no more fitting place for a monument can be found than in the vicinity of South Royalton, where her imperishable deed was performed. But one article is known to exist that belonged to her, and an outline of it is shown on page 165. It is a spool-holder and is the property of Miss Belle Gregory of Sandgate, a great-granddaughter of Mrs. Hannah (Hunter) Handy-Mosher. It may be asked why a change has been made from "Hendee" to Handy. The reason is that they wrote their name Handy, and their descendants continue to so write it, in distinction from another branch which has adopted the form, "Hendee." Further particulars regarding the Handy family will be found in the genealogical part of this book.

Considerable difference of opinion has existed regarding the place where Mrs. Handy forded the river. Though not very important, it may be well to give some evidence as to the exact locality. If she lived at the Milo Dewey place she was near the Handy fordway, and came away from it down the river. The next fordway was the old fort fordway eighty rods below the mouth of the First Branch. The Indians were gathered on the Stevens meadow as has always been supposed, about half way between the two fordways. One can ford the river here, and that is the place which Dr. Daniel L. Burnett assigned in an article of his printed in the Inter-State Journal of October, 1903. His authority was Edward Rix, who stated that his father, who was brother of Joseph Rix, one of the children rescued, often told him that the place where Mrs. Handy crossed the river with the children was at the head of the island near the Nathan H. Hale house, straight across to the Stevens meadow, now owned by Herbert L. Pierce. Mrs. Coit Parkhurst understood that it was below Martin Skinner's, which would make it the Handy fordway. If Mr. Steele has given her course correctly, then she probably crossed with her daughter midway between the two



fordways, but when she returned with the children, she would be likely to seek a safer and easier fordway, and the Handy fordway was not far from the Stevens meadow.

Two other families suffered from the raid, that of David Fish and the Widow Rude. It cannot be stated where either was living at this time. Rufus Fish, one of the boys captured, was a son of David Fish, and probably the other boy named Fish was his brother, perhaps Nathan or John. Joseph had a lot in 54 Town Plot, and the boys may have been there. Their father had 18 T. P. under the Vermont charter as a part of his holding, which would not be very far from Joseph's lot, on the line of the Indians' course to North Royalton. The will of Mr. Rufus Rude, who died in 1779, was burned by the Indians, but there is no clue to the residence of his widow, unless she was living with Lieut. Stevens, who married one of her daughters. Mr. Rude willed the bulk of his property to Lieut. Stevens.

Early in the afternoon the savages retraced their way to the rendezvous at Mr. Havens' house, which they did not burn until they had gathered their plunder together and were ready to retreat, which was about 2 p. m. After they had left, the Havens family got together again at night. Daniel had gone back to the vicinity of his home. It was a sad reunion—their three homes destroyed, one son a prisoner, the betrothed of the daughter killed, the mother a confirmed invalid. As an illustration of the atrocious nature of the savages, it may be related that one of them ripped open a heifer that strayed into the yard from the woods, and left her dragging her entrails on the ground. A pig that crawled out of a haystack some days after, and the sheep on the hill that Mr. Havens was searching for, were all that the family had left to them for winter provisions.

A few hours after the departure of the enemy, the militia and minute men began to gather. Capt. Gilbert collected his company of 18, mostly Sharon men, as will be seen by reference to the list connected with "Revolutionary Affairs." First on the ground would be Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's Company, seven of whom had near and dear relatives in the hands of the cruel savages, and more than half of whom had had their own homes destroyed. From Pomfret soon came Lieut. Bartholemew Durkee's Company of 36 men, three of whom had become footsore and were sent back. Pomfret did not hesitate to send on her militia, though her own inhabitants were terrified and left their homes for the woods, or for some secluded dwelling where numbers gathered for greater security. John Throop, the Captain of this company, was in Bennington, a member of the State Council. Thetford sent her militia, who on their way called on Dr. Asa Burton to pray for them, which he did. They reached Royalton

at daylight the next day, and pursued the enemy. From Hartland came Elias Weld's Company of 66 men, among the number Jeremiah Rust and Timothy Banister. From Woodstock came John Hawkins' Company of Minute men. From Barnard fort went Capt. Benjamin Cox's Company of 24 men. Capt. Joshua Hazen was sent with a full company by Col. Peter Olcott. Capt. John Marcy's Company from Windsor marched in the Alarm with 29 men. Major Elkanah Day of Westminster started out the 17th with a large company.

From New Hampshire town accounts the following was taken: Hanover, "To their pay Roll on alarms to Royalton, Newbury, &c. £131.19.5"; Cornish, "To Capt. Solomon Chase's Roll to Royalton in 1780, £60.15.9"; Rindge, "To account on alarm at Royalton, 1780, £38.18.9"; Fitzwilliam, "To a pay Roll to Royalton, 1780, £5.11.6"; Temple, "Gershom Drewry's Roll at Royalton Alarm, £8.18.6"; Canaan, "To Lieut. Jones' Roll at Royalton Alarm, £28.10.7"; Lempster, "To their account going on alarm at Royalton, £8.10.2"; Alstead, "To Lieut. Waldo's Roll to Royalton, £27.14"; Chesterfield's account was £37.14.1, Marlow's, £34.1.5, Unity's £4.12, Aekworth's £23.2.4. In Warner records it is stated that they sent 8 men to Royalton serving five days on town cost, £5.10. This is a good indication of the general alarm for miles below Royalton, and of the generous assistance furnished by near and distant towns.

Soon after leaving the Havens rendezvous the Indians steered their course from the First to the Second Branch, striking Randolph at the southeast corner, where they camped for the night on the land of Simeon Belknap, one of the prisoners. This farm is now owned by George E. Brigham. In going up the Branch the site of the encampment may be found across a little stream at the left, at the foot of Sprague Hill. The farm came down to Mr. Brigham through Moses, brother of Simeon Belknap. His daughter, Mrs. Susan Miles, lived on that part of the farm, and from her Mr. Brigham had the site located. On their line of march the Indians had captured Experience Davis, the first settler in Randolph, William Evans, John Parks, Moses Pearsons, and Timothy Miles.

The militia which had gathered at Royalton chose Col. House as commander, and followed the Indians by the route the savages had taken, the First Branch, then crossed to the Second, coming unexpectedly upon their camp early in the morning, where a brisk skirmish followed. Mr. Steele himself says that the Indians had orders to kill all the prisoners if sharply pressed by the Americans, yet he severely criticises Col. House for refraining to do this. All the evidence goes to show that a victory for the militia would have been gained at the expense of the lives

of the twenty-six or more prisoners, thirty-two, according to Lieut. Houghton's report. What would have been gained? The Indians would mostly have escaped, as an ambuscade, through the vigilance of the enemy's sentinels, was impossible. They would have shown the Indians that their incursions could not be carried on without greater risk to themselves than formerly, but the politic negotiations with Gen. Haldimand put a stop to these depredations. Most of the plunder came back into the hands of the Americans. It was not pusillanimity, but humane considerations and wisdom that actuated Col. House. The message sent by Edward Kneeland, and the familiarity of Col. House and the other officers with Indian vindictiveness were enough to deter them from making an attack. The sight of the scalpless head of young Kneeland and the mutilated body of another victim, when they entered the deserted camp, ought to have silenced the charges of cowardice made at the time, and which have been kept up more or less ever since.

The force that left Barnard under Lieut. Green went first to Bethel fort, then struck out for the heights of land in Middlesex, where they were joined by other militia from Middlesex, now Randolph. They failed to find the enemy. An account of their march has come down to us through Jonathan Carpenter. He was a Revolutionary soldier, who came to Pomfret from Rehoboth, Mass. He went on a tour of inspection from Guilford to Royalton, then chose Pomfret, went back and bought 100 acres of land. He kept a diary, which by some fortunate circumstance came into the hands of Robert A. Perkins, Editor, who gave it to the public. It was printed in 1898 in the Carpenter Genealogy, by Amos Bugbee Carpenter. From it is selected his account of the events connected with the destruction of Royalton.

Carpenter enlisted August 15th, 1780, in Capt. Benjamin Cox's Company of Rangers, stationed at Fort Defiance, Barnard.

"Oct. 16. This morning we were alarm'd by intelligence that the enemy were burning and Plundering at Royalton and it was supposed that ye woods were full of them I went out on a scout round ye north part of Barnard about 10 miles & in again but Discovered nothing. by this time some of ye inhabitants had come into the garrison, and a Party went to meet the enemy (or at Least to look for them)

at about twelve o'clock at Night I went out in a Party of 11 men with Lieut. Green, with 4 days provisions we marched (by night) to Bethel fort from whence upwards of 100 men had just gone under Capt. Safford to Royalton—ye 17 from thence we marched to Col Woodward's at Middlesex about 15 miles from Barnard fort and 8 from Bethel fort. (it snowed almost all day) there we were joined by 19 more & sot of toward the hight of Land in hopes of coming across our main boddy, & coming to a house in Middlesex burning which we judged to have been fired by the enemy about 4 hours—we took their (trail) and followed into Brookfield & finding our men did not follow we encamped that night, but ye Middlesex men returned back, but ye next morning

ye 18th, we followed on about 4 miles further onto ye heighth of Land & finding we should not be joined by more men & our Party but 14 which we thought to smal a number to ingage whom we judged to be 300 by ye path they made which was very easy to follow in ye night—we left ye chase & returned that day to coll. Woodward (back again) having march'd over as fine level a tract of Land as I have seen in this Country. we went thro Brookfield Dearfield & into Northfield (light timber'd with maple Beach Birch &c, at Coll Woodwards we heard that the Enemy had burnt and Destroy'd Royalton, & some houses in Sharon & Middlesex &c and have taken off upwards of 20 prisoners and killed 7. Notwithstanding they were fired upon by ye advance guard of upwards of 400 men, which indeed put them to great Confusion but they killed 2 prisoners & flew while the Cowardly Colo House was forming his men, hooting with a mock pretence of having a field fight with Indians in the Bush, which gave them time to get off (they were commanded by one Colo Peters a tory.

Oct. ye 19. we returned home in Peace, some moveing off over Connect. River, and our savage Enemy gone with flying Coulers into Canada which is a poor story for a Whig to tell.

ye 20th, We hear that the aforesaid enemy were attached for Cowas after Major Whitcom, &c., but find their mistake, took it into their heads to Plague us."

The Pay Roll of Capt. Jesse Safford's Company throws no light on their part in the pursuit of the enemy. Carpenter says he left Fort Defiance at midnight, marched to Fort Fortitude, and found that Capt. Safford with his men had just gone to Royalton. Robert Handy had early in the morning gone to Bethel fort to notify them of the attack. If "just" means what it usually does, the Bethel company did not start out until after Col. House had reached and attacked the Indians, for Steele says that House reached the Evans lot about midnight. The men from Fort Defiance under Lieut. Elias Keyes were more prompt, and joined the militia at Royalton which went up the First Branch. The division under Lieut. Green starting much later showed commendable courage in carrying their pursuit of the enemy farther than any other force. Information of the raid reached Dresden probably through the news carried by Phineas Parkhurst. The following circular was sent out from there:

"Dresden, Oct. 16 (11 o'clock) 1780.

This may inform by the last express that there is a large party of the enemy have burnt Capt. Ebenezer Parkhurst's house and taken his family.

Assistance is desired.

I am yr  
humble servt  
Ebenr Brewster."

Dresden and Hanover furnished about 50 militia under Capt. Samuel McClure and Capt. John House, afterwards Colonel House. The companies that participated in the attack on the Indians appear to have come from Fort Defiance, Dresden, Hanover, Windsor, Hartford, Sharon, Pomfret, and perhaps Nor-



wich. Capt. Joseph Parkhurst's Company apparently did duty at home in protecting and providing for the inhabitants, and several other companies marched to Royalton, and no doubt aided in furnishing temporary shelter and provisions. The following bill found in manuscript in the office of the Secretary of State shows what some of the provisions were for the militia:

"Taken from Joseph Parkhurst for the benefit of Militia &c in the Alarm at Royalton in Octr last

Six quarts & pint rum @ 9/ .....£0.14.0

one hundred and thirty eight pounds flour neat wt @ 15/ pr 112 lb  
£0.18.5 Total £1.13.1

Certified by order of the Select Men this 6th day Feby 1781

pr

Abel Curtis T Clerk."

Lebanon town records of Nov. 9, 1780, show a vote to pay their proportion of thirteen gallons of rum delivered to the soldiers "when passing thro in the late alarm."

There were few settlers in Randolph in 1780. The town was not yet chartered. Experience Davis had been the pioneer, taking his own choice of land and as much of it as he chose. His farm was on the line of march of the Indians, and, taken by surprise, he had to yield. He was kept a prisoner two years. Randolph is indebted to him for a bequest of all his land for the benefit of the common schools, and the town placed a monument at his grave in East Bethel, commemorating this gift from an "honest man and friend of humanity."

Timothy Miles, another Randolph prisoner, went to the east part of the town on the 16th of October. Mrs. Miles was warned, and took some blankets and her two children, got them to sleep and secreted them under a bank. She then crept cautiously back to the house and peeped in, and saw a man that in the dark she took to be an Indian, so she returned to her hiding place. The next morning she discovered her husband in the doorway, whom she had mistaken for an Indian. He went again to the east part of the town, and that day the Indians caught him. She started on foot for her father's in Dresden. When she reached North Royalton she was perplexed at seeing no means of crossing the river, but soon a horse feeding near by caught her eye, and she quickly made a bridle of her garters and secured the horse, guiding him across the stream by the improvised bridle. At Sharon she was too ill to go farther, and word was sent to her father, who came for her. Soon after reaching her old home she gave birth to a son, which she named Timothy. He died at the age of seventeen, always having appeared strangely, and lacking in intelligence. She remained in delicate health until her husband was restored to her, when they returned to Randolph. Steele in his narrative makes no mention of the capture of Miles. The



facts here given were furnished by Eugene E. Rolfe, and taken from Volume II of the Vermont Historical Magazine.

Julius Converse Green is now living on the Evans lot in Randolph. He has some of the charred corn which was found several years ago when a cellar was dug on the place, and which is a memento of the burning of the old log hut. The story of the immersion of Mrs. William Evans in the stream has been denied, but Mr. Green vouches for its accuracy, as it has come down to him. The tradition is that Mrs. Evans was a little too careless of her personal appearance even for an Indian, and they took her down to the water and gave her a thorough bath. Edward Evans had gone to Royalton to mill in the morning, and hearing of the Indian attack, he had dropped his load and hurried back as fast as he could go, but reached home only to see the last logs of his house burning away.

Hiram A. Huse related that Mrs. Benedict staid that night beside Mrs. Miles. He asserted that it was she and not Mrs. Evans who was immersed. In the morning her husband discovered her in her sad plight, her skirts covered with frost. With open arms and tearful eyes he advanced and embraced the conglomerate mass which she had now become, exclaiming, "My dear, be thee alive?" Mrs. Miles said she could scarcely keep from laughing, terrified and suffering as she was. He had ignominiously taken his dog and fled to the woods, leaving the fat, unwieldy wife to look out for herself.

Samuel Pember, one of the prisoners taken in Royalton, had been clearing land in Randolph for a home, and as usual had come to Royalton to have his washing, baking, and ironing done for the week, as did also his brother Thomas. This accounts for their being at Mr. Kneeland's on the morning of October 16th. J. Read Pember, Esq., of Woodstock, says that the Indians encamped on the land that Pember had taken. Fearing an attack the Indians bound Pember to a tree, and others also, stationed an Indian with raised tomahawk as a sentinel over him, informed them all, if attacked they should be instantly killed. The next day Pember was given in charge of another Indian with the injunction to "keep him well and keep him close, koz him got round straight leg, stiff whisker and squaw at home." Mr. Pember related after his return from captivity, that there was another prisoner whom the Indians used to send off away from camp for water, milk, etc., and gave him many chances to escape, but he always returned and came to camp whistling or singing, when the Indians would laugh among themselves, and tapping their foreheads, would say, "him some fool in here, him one fool."

From family traditions it seems that Edward Kneeland, father of Joseph, had come to Royalton and begun clearing a lot, and building a house for his son Joseph, who had married in 1778. A granddaughter of Daniel Havens, and a granddaughter of Lorenza Havens Lovejoy stated more than twenty-five years ago that the Kneelands were living in the house of Daniel Havens at the time Royalton was destroyed. If so, they probably had their own house nearly ready for occupancy, as Daniel was soon to be married. The brother of Joseph, Edward, Jr., was taken prisoner also. He was then thirteen years old. From that branch of the family it is learned that Edward was retained by the Indians for two or more years, that he traveled with them from the source to the mouth of the Connecticut river and back again, was sold to a Frenchman who had often seen and admired him, and wished to adopt him as his own son, but as he desired to return to his own people he was allowed to do so. His father was dead, his home burned, and his mother not to be found. He wandered down into Massachusetts, and at last found his mother in Hadley. He settled there in 1788, and married Elizabeth Peck of Rehoboth. He retained many of his Indian characteristics to the day of his death. According to the tradition in his family, Joseph was killed because he persisted in asking for clothing for his younger brother, who was taken from bed with little to protect him from the keen October air.

At the Hutchinson house the Indians indulged in a frolic. They sawed off one leg of a table, so as to let it down, and then jumped on it, hooting and laughing. After Mr. Hutchinson returned, the leg was replaced and the table used many years. That leg is still preserved in the family of Daniel Bliss, and can be seen in one of the cuts of relics. Mrs. Hutchinson was allowed to talk with her husband before he was taken away, and he told her to get word to Lieut. Stevens or some others that, if they could collect 200 men, they could attack the Indians successfully. After his departure Mrs. Hutchinson mounted a horse that had escaped in the jungle, and took the trail for Connecticut, with her two-year-old Rebecca in her arms. There her husband found her on his return a year later. He enlisted there for three months, and at expiration of the time returned to Tunbridge and built another log house.

Mrs. Benjamin Parkhurst went to Norwich with her father on his return from his visit to her, and she remained there that winter, though their house was not destroyed.

A Hartford man came to William Lovejoy's the next day after the raid, and said he could take one back with him. Lorenza Havens went with him, riding on his horse. When he reached home he found his child dying, and she remained there

for some time, then went to Norwich, where her sister Hannah lived, who married Daniel Baldwin. Her brother Joseph returned from his captivity Sep. 27, 1781, and most of the other prisoners were exchanged in about one year, except Adan Durkee, who died in captivity.

The majority of the settlers in Royalton remained and made the best of their sad fortune. Assistance from outside was rendered and provisions came in. Temporary homes were built. The mill was burned, and a bee was made for rebuilding it, but it was some time before it was available for preparing lumber. Daniel Havens carted boards from the George Cowdery place on his back to his lot, and put up a house and was married Nov. 30th of that year. The deprivation and suffering of that winter never has been written and never can be. Neighbors shared their last loaf of bread with each other, and to make the meal go as far as possible in satisfying the cries of their children, it was made into gruel. Some of these heroic souls sleep uncared for in our cemeteries today, and this generation enjoys the fruits of their self-sacrifice.

Reasons have been sought why the Indians selected Royalton for attack. It had been a frontier town, headquarters for the militia, had had a fort, but was now defenceless, was a thriving farming town, and a place familiar to the Indians and Tories in the company making the attack. These would seem sufficient reasons, without seeking a personally vindictive motive. Such, however, have been sought and given. One offered by Dr. Alden C. Latham is quoted.

"In the spring of 1780 as Mr. Robert Havens was making maple sugar in the woods, in Royalton, a stranger tired and nearly starved came to his boiling place and stated that he was lost and had been wandering for a long time without food. Mr. Havens gave him the remains of his dinner, asked him some questions and advised him to go into a corner (where he had provided straw for himself to rest upon when he had to boil late at night) and get some sleep. This he did, and as soon as he slept Mr. Havens called Daniel Havens, his son, and told him to go to the house, take a horse and go for Capt. E. Parkhurst who was an officer of the peace and lived in the first house in Sharon, just below Dr. John Manchester's. He came and the man was questioned; stated that he had travelled through Canada and did not know where he was or where he was going. 'I think,' said Capt. P. 'that your business is such that we must look you over,' and thereupon he searched him, found papers secreted in his boots, took him prisoner, and sent him to Albany, the capital of the country under York claims, where the man was executed as a spy. While Mr. Havens lay hidden on the day of the burning of Royalton, he heard men come and stand on the log in which he was, and say in effect, that if they could find old Havens and Capt. Parkhurst, it would be worth more to them than all the plunder and all the other prisoners. Is not this the secret cause of the attack on Royalton? Was it not done to revenge the death of that British spy?"

There is no record yet found in the New York archives verifying the death of this spy. No one of the three grandchildren of Robert Havens now living has any clear remembrance of such an incident. Huldah Morgan, a granddaughter of Lorenza Havens Lovejoy, related in 1880 that at one time a hungry Indian came to the house of Robert Havens, who fed him, took his gun from him and sent him away, and presumably he died, as he was half starved. When the Indians were ransacking the house of Mr. Havens they found this gun, and began a great chattering. These may be two incidents, or versions of the same one, both perhaps differing from the real facts. Dr. Latham took great pains to get all possible information regarding the burning of Royalton, and seems to have been satisfied that this was authentic.

Not till the generation which had participated in the tragedy of October 16th, 1780, had passed away was any effort made to live over again the events connected with that day. During the Civil War the Royalton Soldiers' Aid Society in its efforts to raise money to send to the boys in blue planned an entertainment commemorative of the Indian raid, to be given April 1, 1863. A band gave its services, and a program of seventeen numbers was prepared, the chief feature of which was to be a dramatization of scenes from this eventful day in the history of the town. There were eight scenes, three of which are preserved, the possession of Miss Gertrude Denison. The characters, as was befitting, were mostly women, boys and Indians, who enacted the horrors of savage attack, using the words as given in Steele's narrative. Mesdames Downer, Hutchinson, and Belknap appeared on the stage, though, according to the Downer family record, Mrs. Downer was dead at the time of the raid, and Simeon Belknap was not married until three years afterwards, but then, who wants to be true to facts in a drama? Mrs. Hendee and Lieut. Horton of course were present, and her eloquent pleading no doubt drew tears from the patriotic and admiring audience. As a sample of the drama, which netted a nice sum, there being no expense in staging it, Scene 1 is given.

"Scene 1.

Early morning—Mistress of house and young lady preparing for breakfast. Children with uncombed hair. Suddenly a man puts his head in at the door and exclaims,

"The Indians are coming!"

Women and children cry 'Oh!' and run about. The Indian war whoop is heard, and immediately afterward several Indians rush in. Great consternation. Children try to hide. Indians seize all the valuables they can find and while they are dragging off the boys,

(Curtain Falls.)"

When the centennial anniversary of the burning of Royalton approached, the town voted to observe it. There was a



little hitch in the preparations for it, owing to the fact that the exercises could not be held in both villages, but as South Royalton was better adapted to entertaining guests, that place was chosen for holding the celebration. A committee of arrangement was selected, composed of Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Jones, Mr. and Mrs. J. O. Belknap, Mr. and Mrs. M. J. Sargent, Mr. A. H. Lamb, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Manchester, and Mrs. D. W. Lovejoy.

The day was ushered in by the firing of cannon. A collection of rare relics had been gathered, and were exhibited in the vacant store of A. N. King. Mr. Asa Perrin furnished thirty-six articles and W. W. Culver nearly the same number. There was a chair which had belonged to Gen. Stevens, a horn from the first ox killed in town, the first flax wheel brought into Royalton, once the property of Lorenza Havens, shoe buckles, pocket book and coin taken from the body of the murdered Pember, the bosom pin that Mrs. John Hutchinson put in her mouth to save it from the Indians, a piece of the quilt which the savages gave Mrs. Elias Curtis to protect her from the cold, and other articles to the number of 270, many of them of great value. All day long the room was thronged when no special event was going on outside, and the old lady spinning flax in one corner was a great curiosity to the young people.

At ten every one was alert to see the street parade, headed by Marshal D. C. Jones and his aides, M. J. Sargent and C. H. Woodard. In succession came the South Royalton cornet band, the drum corps, Home Militia Guards commanded by Capt. A. H. Lamb, the President of the day, Hon. C. M. Lamb and aid. clergymen, speakers and invited guests, gentlemen on horseback in holiday attire, and one young lady, Miss Mary Durkee—great-granddaughter of Lieut. Timothy Durkee—wearing dress and bonnet a century old, and seventeen wagons containing ancient and modern agricultural and household implements under the charge of E. F. Parkhurst, all provided with appropriate banners. The costumes of cavaliers and gentlemen of ye olden time were very elegant. The procession started from the hotel and passed several times around the common, and then left the articles there on exhibition.

At noon more than twenty of the nearest descendants of the sufferers were entertained at dinner at the hotel, and about 300 who took part in the exercises of the day were served in Tarbell's hall. The people of the village also entertained a large number of guests.

At one o'clock the president of the day called the multitude to order from the balcony of the hotel, and Rev. S. K. B. Perkins offered prayer. Hon. D. C. Denison then addressed the people for an hour on the settlement of the country, and of Ver-



mont and Royalton in particular, closing with a prophecy of the glory and prosperity of our nation. Col. Samuel E. Pingree followed in an eloquent address, in which he paid a fitting tribute to the heroism of Mrs. Handy. Rev. S. K. B. Perkins was the third speaker, whose account of some of the early settlers was interrupted by the sudden appearance of the Indians on the hill in front of the hotel. A log hut was standing on the hill, and from out this hut rushed the terrified mother, who mounted a horse and rode towards the woods followed by the screaming children. A feather bed was tossed out by the savages, and emptied of its contents amid their exultant yells. Windows were destroyed and everything else the house contained, then it was fired. As soon as the flames rose up the savages became furious, running about the building and throwing burning brands upon the roof. Soon they gathered the captured children together and began a war dance around them. The firing of guns at their left instantly hushed their hooting, and leaving the children they retreated to the right among the hills and made a stand. A body of militia approached on the left, and below another body was held in reserve. The red-skins were surrounded and driven into camp, and after a hundred years, if Jonathan Carpenter had been living, he would have had a good "story for a Whig to tell." This part of the program was admirably carried out by Edwin F. Smith.

There were present of the nearest descendants of the sufferers Daniel and Pearl Belknap, Mrs. Marion Weston and Mrs. Lydia Beard, children of Simeon Belknap, Mrs. Hannah Curtis, daughter of Mrs. Lorenza (Havens) Lovejoy, and Mrs. Huldah Cushman, granddaughter of the same, William Smith, grandson of Zadock Steele, Mrs. Samuel Pingree, granddaughter of the same, and Judge William Steele and D. Z. Steele, nephews of the same, and Edward Rix, grandson of Daniel Rix. In the village at the time were Mrs. Louisa M. Lamb, Mrs. Emily R. Morse, and Mrs. Laura Foster, children of Jerusha Rix, the daughter of Daniel Rix.

It was estimated that 4,000 were present on this occasion.

A fourth of a century after this centennial it came into the heart of one of Royalton's loyal and distinguished sons, Daniel G. Wild of Brooklyn, N. Y., to contribute toward the perpetuation of the memory of this saddest day in the history of the town. The thought fruited in the form of a gift of \$200 placed in the hands of the Woman's club of Royalton, for the purpose of securing the erection of a monument at some suitable place in the town. The club accepted the commission with enthusiasm, and proceeded to carry out the wishes of the donor. The site selected for the monument was the small village "Green" on the

west side of the main street in Royalton, and directly facing what is known as Bridge street. The monument was made from Barre granite, and the work was entrusted to W. V. Soper of South Royalton. The inscription on one side is shown in the cut. The reverse side has the following:

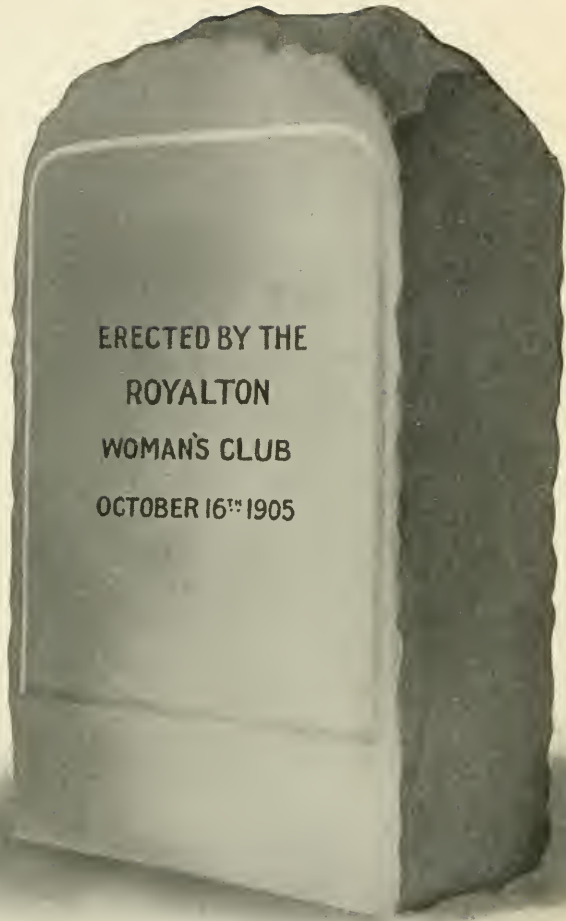
COMMEMORATING  
THE BURNING OF  
ROYALTON  
BY  
INDIANS  
Oct. 16, 1780.

The monument as it stands is six feet high, three and one-half feet wide, and two feet thick.

Wednesday, May 23, 1906, was selected as the date for the unveiling of the monument, which has come to be called the "Indian Monument." The program was arranged by the Woman's club, which made Mrs. Charles W. Joiner President of the day, an office which she very admirably filled. A platform was erected near the monument, where the exercises began in the presence of about 700 people, with a prayer by Rev. Joel F. Whitney. A poem written by Col. C. W. Scarff of Burlington was recited by Miss Katharine Dewey, and then the monument was unveiled by four children, Max Bliss, David Wild, Helen and Gertrude Dewey. Max Bliss is a great-great-grandson of John Hutchinson, David Wild a great-great-grandson of Garner Rix, and the Dewey children are great-great-granddaughters of the same man.

After the unveiling, the rest of the program was carried out in the Congregational church. Here prayer was offered by Rev. E. E. Wells, the 33d Psalm was read by the Rev. Sherman Goodwin, and a solo was finely rendered by Mrs. Perley S. Belknap. The audience then gave their attention to the orator of the day, Rev. William Skinner Hazen, D. D., of Beverly, Mass., a grandson of Rev. Azel Washburn, one of the first pastors of Royalton. His address was an interesting resumé of the events of Oct. 16, 1780. Of especial interest was his account of the story of the capture of Garner Rix, as it was told by Dea. Rix when an old man. An excerpt is given with the suggestion that some margin must be allowed for statements regarding a fort so near them, and the presence of men in the company when the Indians surrounded the fugitives. A seven-year-old child could hardly be expected to remember accurately the details of such a frightful time.

"From different sources I have gathered the following facts which I will give mostly in the language of Grandpa Rix in his talks with the children. 'As we hurried on,' he says, 'we encountered dozens of men, women and children who had fled from their homes terror stricken, seeking some place of safety. Some fled to the mountains, others to



ERECTED BY THE  
ROYALTON  
WOMAN'S CLUB  
OCTOBER 16<sup>th</sup> 1905

MONUMENT COMMEMORATING THE BURNING OF ROYALTON, OCT. 16, 1780.  
Presented to the Town by Daniel G. Wild.



Your sincerely  
D. E. Wid

the woods, while larger numbers kept the road, following down the river road towards the fort, some four or five miles distant. We travelled on with all possible speed, but were not within a mile of the fort when the terrible war whoop of the savages resounded in our ears. On they came yelling and shouting and hideous in their fantastic dress and war paint. In a few minutes they have overtaken and surrounded us, a little company of defenceless men, women and children. My little brother, Joe, and myself were torn from mother notwithstanding her piteous pleadings and entreaties. I had a stout club in my hand with which I tried to defend myself, determined to sell my liberty as dear as possible, but that was quickly wrested from me. We were securely bound and marched back to the place where the captain of the band awaited the coming of the raiding party. Oh, the scenes of that terrible day, dear children, seem burned on my memory, and even today, I can hardly think of them with any degree of composure.' Then describing the efforts of Mrs. Hendee to secure the release of the boys of which we have already spoken, Mr. Rix says, 'I could never describe to you the utter despair which took possession of me when I found Mrs. Hendee's efforts for my release were in vain. My disappointment and grief were too deep for tears, and to be torn from my parents in this cruel manner seemed worse than death. It was a long march through the wilderness and with other prisoners I was taken to Montreal.'

He was loaded with heavy packs which he carried as long as he could and then fell under them. He said if he had been told that he would be killed, he could not have carried the burden farther. When his Indian keeper took in the situation, the boy was relieved of a part of his burden. But to continue the narrative in Mr. Rix's own words, 'A kind-hearted French lady saw me and became interested in my behalf, and, at length, succeeded in obtaining my release from the Indians. She took me to her home and treated me with the utmost kindness, and at last was instrumental in sending me home. In parting she made me a present of a gold guinea.' 'Did you spend it on the way home, Grandpa?' 'No, but I will tell you, children, how I did spend that guinea. A few Sabbaths after I reached home, a young minister came to preach for us. The price of his services was a guinea a Sunday. As father was treasurer of the society, the duty of paying the minister devolved on him, but there was no money in the treasury. I went to the little box in which I kept my small treasures and brought the guinea to father to pay the minister.' 'That is a noble-hearted boy,' said my father, 'but you shall never lose anything by this, my son.'

Mr. Rix describes his reception on reaching home in this interesting manner. 'One Sabbath morning in October, the family were at breakfast, when suddenly the door opened and I bounded into the room and was clasped in my parents' arms. "Bless the Lord, oh my soul!" exclaimed my father. "We have trusted in Thee and Thou hast brought it to pass, that Thou hast restored to us our dear son, blessed be Thy holy name!" My dear little brothers and sisters crowded around me almost wild with joy, as my mother said, "I think this is the happiest day of all our lives."

After the address a prayer written by Prof. William Rix of Utica, N. Y., was read by Rev. Levi Wild. Mr. Rix is a grandson, and Mr. Wild a great-grandson of Garner Rix.

The next number of the program was an original poem by Rev. J. Newton Perrin of Sanbornton, N. H. Mr. Perrin is a great-grandson of Garner Rix. The poem follows.



## THE BURNING OF ROYALTON.

The cabin of the pioneer,  
 Dotting White River lands, had come  
 To where, with mingled hope and fear,  
 Was christened soon fair Royalton.

O Royalton, our Royalton,  
 Mother of loving children thou:  
 Of whom the many have passed on;  
 While these thy wings are nesting now;  
 Others claim heritage in thee  
 From where'er winds of heaven blow,  
 Still cherishing the dear roof-tree  
 Though by strange waters they may sow.

The settlers, beating measures true  
 Against the woody giants, clear  
 The virgin soil till not a few  
 Wide farms and tillages appear.  
 Sleek sheep and cattle graze the slopes  
 Of rounded hills; and oft are found  
 Barns that are tested to their copes,  
 For peace and plenty here abound.  
 Sounds of blithe industry and cheer  
 Float from the dwellings. At the mill  
 The old stone swirls to noisy gear,  
 Led by the streamlet from the hill.  
 The calm-eyed oxen press the yoke,  
 Their burdens slowly gaining ground,  
 While hoof of horse with rapid stroke  
 Awakes betimes the echoes round.  
 And children play about the home,  
 Nor share their guardians' alarms.  
 The maiden deftly plies the loom.  
 The mother holds the babe in arms.

Dread war! The crimes done in thy name  
 Pierce to the skies, nor die away!  
 And blood and woe have cried, "For shame!"  
 Since men first fought in ancient day.  
 A Briton's blood the border stains;  
 Revenge no golden rule may know;  
 England her red men fierce retains;  
 And settlements must be laid low!  
 Yet all is fair in war forsooth?  
 Then is much foul which men call fair,  
 As when on happy hearths the sleuth  
 Steals suddenly and unaware!  
 Filling primeval water-ways  
 Down from the wigwams of the north,  
 A cruel, sullen horde forays  
 To ruin homes of noble worth!

October as a glad surprise  
 Floods the far-famed Green Mountain state.  
 Then hills bouquets toss to the skies,  
 With autumn's coloring replete.

A peaceful Sabbath day, begun  
In rest and worship, had its fill,  
And at the nightfall dropped the sun  
Behind his well-accustomed hill.  
The sturdy farm folk are awake  
By the first glint the dawn affords,  
And some the morning meal partake,  
And some have gone to fields and woods,—  
When, as a herd let loose from hell,  
The Redcoats' troop of Copperskins,  
With knife and noose and torch and yell  
And gun and tomahawk, begins  
Wild havoc homestead haunts among!  
Falls the forged bolt as from clear sky!  
Who stays behind meets captive thong;  
Who turns to flee, if seen, must die.  
And those there were of tender years,  
And women left alone that morn,  
Who rose to weep most bitter tears,  
And find their loved ones from them torn!

Alas the day! Around the hearth  
When grandsires told it to the young,  
All hushed would be the cry of mirth,  
And children to their mothers clung.  
The dreadful scourge had passed full soon:  
But on those dimly burning pyres  
Hopes of the desolate consume;  
While hapless husbands, lovers, sires,  
Sons, brothers, in captivity  
Or death are held. "O Lord how long?"  
Vengeance belongeth unto Thee!  
And mercy doth to Thee belong!  
Oh, silence, smoke, and sacrifice!  
Yet suffering captives shall retrace  
The trail, homes on these ruins rise,  
And industry here throb apace.  
But never will the dead return!  
Nor life be as it was before,  
For howe'er much may memory spurn  
Her tragic guest, he's at the door!

Vicarious fathers, in those days  
Ye dared life for the race unborn!  
And heartily we speak your praise;  
The cup of eulogy we turn.  
Fadeless exemplars! Hero band!  
Strong and unconquerable were ye,  
Upspringing to possess the land  
When crushed by sad adversity!  
And, daughters of this vicinage,  
By whose good auspices we meet,  
What high ideals in that age,  
Of womanhood both brave and sweet  
Adown the vista we can see!  
Those annals never shall be told  
Without a meed to Dame Hendee  
And heroines of dauntless mold!

Ah, Royalton, old Royalton,  
 The stately centuries glide by!  
 Yet hearts will never cease to turn  
 Back to the dire calamity  
 Which tried thee as the gold is tried,  
 Nor in the furnace found thee dross,  
 But of true worth and purified—  
 That crucible thy lustrous cross!

Following the poem were short speeches by Gov. Charles J. Bell, Judge Hiram R. Steele of Brooklyn, N. Y., a grandson of Zadock Steele, and Ex-Gov. S. E. Pingree of Hartford. The singing of America and the benediction by Rev. C. E. Beals closed the literary program. Close to the church stands the fine old, colonial house of the Denisons, and there a reception was given by Mrs. Clara Denison McClellan, assisted by Mrs. Henry W. Dutton, president of the Woman's club, Mrs. Levi Wild, Mrs. G. A. Laird, Mrs. R. B. Galusha, Mrs. A. W. Lyman, Miss Gertrude M. Denison, Miss Alice Chase Denison, Mrs. P. S. Belknap, and Miss C. L. Stickney.

A souvenir of the day was issued in the form of a collection of the papers presented on the program, a sketch of the life of Dr. Phineas Parkhurst, an account of Lafayette's visit to the town, and various other articles connected with the history of the town. This was handsomely printed in pamphlet form and also in cloth binding, the clever work of Miss Ivah Dunklee of Weymouth, Mass.

Among the notables present on the occasion were Gov. and Mrs. C. J. Bell, Col. C. W. Scarff, Judge and Mrs. Hiram R. Steele, Ex-Gov. and Mrs. S. E. Pingree, Mrs. John H. DeGraff of Amsterdam, N. Y., Gardner Cox, M. D., of Holyoke, Mass., Mrs. A. D. Tiffany, Mr. and Mrs. G. F. Hendee of Pittsford.

Lieut. Houghton in his report stated that he took thirty-two prisoners. If he included the four killed in this number, that would leave twenty-eight who were taken to Canada. Steele does not give the names of all the prisoners, and included Prince Haskell who was at that time a prisoner in Canada. The boy Daniel Waller, spoken of as being at Gen. Stevens', was probably David Waller. Other persons who are known to have been captured and are not mentioned by Mr. Steele are Edward Kneeland, Jr., Ephraim Downer, Sen., Ephraim Downer, Jr., and William Evans and Timothy Miles of Randolph.

In the application for pension by Cotton Daniel Evans he states that at the burning of Royalton he was taken prisoner, carried to Montreal, and kept in King's prison thirteen months and three days, when he was exchanged. This adds one more to the list of prisoners. He was in Royalton March, 1782.



UNVEILING OF THE "INDIAN MONUMENT," MAY 23, 1906.



MRS. FRANCES (MERRILL) JOINER,  
President of the Woman's Club, Royalton Village.



## CHAPTER XIII.

---

### HISTORY OF THE CHARTERS

AND

### SKETCHES OF NEW YORK GRANTEES.

As was usual in land grants, most of the men to whom New York granted Royalton were mere figure-heads, whose names were added to make the required number of grantees. On July 12, 1768, "subscribers" named in the petition to the King for a grant of 1000 acres for each in Royalton, stated that the names of each of them were made use of in trust only, to and for the proper use and behoof of William Livingston, Esq., of New York, his heirs and assigns and such persons as he should nominate and appoint their heirs and assigns forever, and they agreed to claim no part of the land when granted, and at the request of Livingston to convey to him and his heirs all their rights in said land, Livingston saving them free from all expense by reason of the use of their names in the petition. It was signed by William Sorrel alone.

John Kelly took the initiative, and on Nov. 15, 1769, by paying £50 to each he secured the shares of Robert Hyslop, Elias Nixon, Isaac Heron, John McKenney, and Ganet Roorback. Three days later William Smith, Jr., secured the shares of Elizabeth Livingston, John W. Smith, Samuel Smith, Ganet Noel, and John Brown, by paying only ten shillings to each. Four days after this Livingston began to look after his own interests, and purchased from William Sorrel, Gilbert Ash, and John Robinson their shares, paying only five shillings for each. November 24th he and his wife Susannah deeded her share to Gerard Banker for ten shillings, and on the 30th Banker deeded her share and his own to Livingston for ten shillings. On Dec. 6, Whitehead Hicks paid £5 each for the shares of Gilbert Hicks, John Woods, Thomas Hicks, John Brevort, and Elias Brevort.

An outside party now appeared. Goldsbrow Banyar bought for £50 each the shares of John D. Crimshier, Francis Child, James Moran, Isaac Myer, John Lewis, and Samuel Boyer, and the 30,000 acres were now equally divided among Livingston,

Smith, Kelly, Hicks, and Banyar. The next step was to divide and allot the land. This was done under date of Aug. 9, 1771. Three allotments were made, the Dutch, Town Plot, and Large Allotment, consisting respectively of forty-six, forty-one, and fifty-nine lots. They then proceeded to draw by ballot. Each drew 29 lots except Whitehead Hicks. The records show that Livingston and Banyar both drew Lot 49 L. A., which must be a mistake. It was drawn by Livingston, and Banyar probably drew fifty-nine. In the individual deeds the lots of Banyar do not entirely agree with those named in the deed of partition. The list of holdings follows, and the number of acres in each lot, according to the first survey, which, however, did not prove to be correct in every case.

Livingston drew Dutch lots, Nos. 7-100 acres, 14-100, 15-72, 34-100, 36-76, 38-100, 42-145, 44-100, 45-100; Town Plot lots, Nos. 8-100 acres, 13-127, 18-100, 24-100, 28-100, 30-160, 35-128½, 52 not given, but 400 or more acres; Large Allotment lots, Nos. 30-566 acres, 31-300, 33-300, 35-300, 36-300, 37-300, 39-300, 40-300, 49-300, 51-428, 53-299, 55-301 acres, making a total for him of 6102½ acres. Banyar drew Dutch lots, Nos. 1-100 acres, 6-100, 13-100, 21-113, 23-100, 26-127, 28-100, 29-100, 43-100; Town Plot lots, Nos. 4-100, 15-100, 21-132, 23-100, 27-100, 29-104, 34-128½, 54-416; Large Allotment lots, Nos. 8-300, 28-300, 29-300, 32-300, 34-334½, 38-244, 41-300, 45-300, 46-300, 49-300, 56-302, 57-303½, making his total 5604 acres. Hicks drew Dutch lots, Nos. 2-100, 8-137, 9-112, 10-100, 18-100, 30-100, 37-137, 39-100; Town Plot lots, Nos. 2-100, 16-100, 17-100, 19-100, 20-151, 31-128½, 36-128½; Large Allotment lots, Nos. 1-405 and an island, 2-300, 3-300, 4-300, 5-435 and two islands, 6-300, 7-300, 12-300, 13-300, 21-300, 42-315, 50-300 acres, making 5547 acres in all. Smith drew Dutch lots, Nos. 3-100 acres, 4-100, 11-100, 16-117, 19-100, 24-100, 27-127, 31-104, 40-100 acres; Town Plot lots, Nos. 3-100, 5-146, 7-135, 9-100, 11-100, 25-100, 32-128½, 37-128½ acres; Large Allotment lots, Nos. 9-300, 10-288 and an island, 11-300, 16-325 and an island, 17-300, 18-300, 25-300, 26-497 and an island, 43-300, 47-300, 48-300, 52-298 acres, in all, 5694 acres besides the islands. Kelly drew Dutch lots, Nos. 5-100 acres, 12-100, 17-100, 20-100, 22-122, 25-100, 32-132, 33-100, 41-107, 46-309 acres; Town Plot lots, Nos. 1-90 acres, 6-135, 12-95, 14-100, 22-100, 26-100, 33-128½, 38-135, 53-360 acres; Large Allotment lots, Nos. 14-300, 15-300, 19-300, 20-300, 22-407, 23-300, 24-300, 27-300, 44-300, 54-300 acres, a total of 5620 and one half besides the islands. Banyar had two islands in 34 L. A.

Only a few records have been found of the transfer of these lands to other persons by the New York grantees. In the County Clerk's office in Chelsea is an old book of deeds of Gloucester county. In this is found a mortgage by Daniel McAlpine, Captain in his Majesty's 60th Regt. of Foot, on Lot No. 12 in Royalton, probably in Town Plot. This is dated Oct. 10, 1774. In the same book is a record of the deed of 37 Dutch from Hicks to Eleazer Davis of Hanover, also of 11 Town Plot from Smith, and 10 L. A. from Smith, 42 Dutch from Livingston, 53 Town Plot from Kelly. These transfers are dated July 10, 1773. Ebenzer Brewster of Preston, Conn., bought of John Kelly, on Dec.

12, 1774, 41 and 46 Dutch. Robert Havens bought of Eleazer Davis of Hanover 37 and 42 Dutch on Jan. 14, 1774, and Joseph Parkhurst bought 126 acres in 16 L. A. of William Smith, Dec. 24, 1774, and Isaac Morgan bought of Whitehead Hicks 211 acres in 5 L. A., and 100 acres in 1 L. A. on Dec. 14, 1775. William Livingston sold Elias Curtis 34 Dutch, May 28, 1777.

The Declaration of Independence resulted in nullifying many grants made to sympathizers with the home government, and the New York proprietors were no exception. It is not likely that any one of them realized much from the sale of land in Royalton.

It is not known when the town was organized. That it was later than March, 1772, is evident from the Sharon records. At their meeting March 10, 1772, they voted that Robert and Joseph Havens should be voters at that meeting. It will be recalled that the Havens family had removed to Royalton in 1771. It was later ascertained that their meeting was illegal, because they had chosen, "some person or persons in the township of Royalton to serve as officer or officers in the town of Sharon for the year ensuing, which town of Royalton is granted and patented under New York the Great Seal of the Province aforesaid which proceeding in sd meeting with the Inhabitants of said Royalton voting in said meeting makes Sd Meeting Illegal and is Null and void in Law - - - there is an act of this province that the inhabitants of the townships that are not incorporated shall meet on the 1st Tuesday in April to choose officers." A meeting was warned for April 7th. Before and after this year Sharon had her town meetings for the election of officers in March.

It would seem certain from this action that the organization of Royalton took place between 1772 and 1777. In this latter year the town voted in favor of the new State, making their action known to the convention at Westminster through a letter. In a petition of Comfort Sever's dated 1777 he speaks of the "town clerk" of Royalton, but does not name him. It is doubtful if there were settlers enough before 1776 to effect an organization, unless the town was organized by the original grantees in New York. In the case of the settlement of Sharon, the proprietors met and elected their officers in Plainfield, Conn., for some years, until the town had a fair number of settlers.

Royalton was not represented by a delegate in any of the conventions of the state prior to 1778. Joseph Parkhurst was our first representative to the Assembly in October, 1778, and his action in that Assembly has already been noted. The sentiments of the minority in that body were very detrimental to the interests of the new state, which was struggling to maintain her existence against so many claims, and the attacks of the British

and Indians. She needed money. In Royalton were many acres of land held by non-residents under the New York charter. The inhabitants were indifferent to the welfare of the state, the leaders thought. Numerous applicants were clamoring for grants, some of whom petitioned for the township of Royalton. Eliakim Spooner and Danforth Keyes were the most persistent or the most influential. It is likely that they had made proposals to the citizens of the town to join with them in their petition, for the next town meeting, which was held June 28, 1779, recites that they voted against joining with Messrs. Spooner and Keyes in their petition for a grant of Royalton. Some of the citizens of Royalton had been fully alive to their danger. Comfort Sever was one of them. His petition is on file in the office of the Secretary of State at Montpelier, and shows his foresight. The following is a copy:

"The Petition of Comfort Sever of Royalton in said State—  
Humbly sheweth

That he removed with his family to said Royalton last March and settled on the hundred acre Lot No. 11 in the Town Plot on the north side of White River near the Second branch, in expectation of having a conveyance of it from Wm Smith Esq late of New York, and of the ninety acre lot No 12 adjoining south on the aforementioned Lot of G. Banyar Esq of the State of New York.

That your Petitioner has laid out considerable labor thereon to put them in a situation for improvement. That the said Wm Smith (owner of the first mentioned Lot) is lately gone to the Enemy, and that the last mentioned Lot (it appears) was sold to one Capt. McAlpine an officer in the British service, on which account is apprehended the disposal of those Lots will belong to the honorable General Assembly of this State

Your petitioner therefore humbly prays That this honorable Assembly will be pleased to pass a resolve whereby your Petitioner may become (owner?) of the Lots before mentioned at a reasonable price, whenever they shall see fit to dispose of them, or otherwise secure your petitioner (so far as the Assembly may be concerned therein) from any injury he may be exposed to sustain on account of his settlement and improvement on said lots as before mentioned

—And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray &c.

Comfort Sever

Royalton Oct 1 1778"

The confiscation of tory land was ordered in 1777, and severe action taken with regard to tories, so that Mr. Sever had good reason to suppose that his petition would be favorably considered. No action, however, seems to have been taken on it, when, on Oct. 26, 1779, Ethan Allen, chairman of the committee appointed by the Assembly to consider claims to land, reported favorably on granting to Col. Keyes and his associates the tract of land called Royalton. The result of their report is seen in the following extract from Vol. II of Governor and Council, page 13: "Whereas the Assembly have Resolved to Grant to



Mr John Payne & his associates the Township of Bethel - - - -  
 And to Col. Danforth Keyes and others his associates the tract  
 of Land called Royalton - - - - Resolved that his Excellency the  
 Governor & Council be desired to carry the above Resolves into  
 Execution." Provision was made that real settlers should not  
 be disturbed if they paid their share of costs, and each was to  
 have 100 acres. The next day the Assembly set the price of  
 Royalton at \$2.00 an acre to be paid by the proprietors.

There is no indication in the town records of any meeting  
 being held to act in this critical period of the town's history.  
 If the charter should be issued to Keyes and his associates, dis-  
 puts and ejections similar to the disturbances with the New  
 Yorkers would be likely to result. There is no town meeting  
 record between July 12 and Dec. 15 of this year, but some action  
 was taken either by the selectmen or the inhabitants, for the fol-  
 lowing petition is recorded in the office of the Secretary of State:

"To his Excellency the Governor and the honorable Council of the  
 State of Vt—The remonstrance and petition of the Inhabitants and  
 owners of lands in the township of Royalton—That persons to the  
 amount of sixty-one in number have within the term of about seven  
 years last past purchased and become possessed of Lots of Land in said  
 Royalton that about fifty of these persons are now inhabitants thereof  
 and forming settlements in the town," and it goes on to say that they  
 have been to expense of roads to give access to the town, that they  
 have built mills etc. "This being the case it is with great astonish-  
 ment and surprisè they understand of late that the Hon'ble General  
 Assembly at their last session have ordered a charter of said township  
 to be made out to a list of grantees in which the names of many of the  
 owners and inhabitants are omitted and without ever calling on them  
 to appear and shew reason why it ought not to be done The Inhab-  
 itants have good reason to apprehend that the Assembly have been in-  
 fluenced by undue representations thereto or they would not have  
 ordered the grant without notice to the public and particularly to the  
 Inhabitants as is usual in such cases in the New England States."  
 They say the only knowledge they have comes from vague reports, and  
 ask that no action be taken until they can be heard at the next session,  
 "or otherwise secure your petitioners those lands which they have pur-  
 chased or otherwise rendered valuable at their own expense."  
 Signed "Royalton Nov 6 1779                      Comfort Sever Agent."

The Governor and Council considered this petition Nov. 12,  
 and appointed as a committee Hon. Benjamin Emmons, John  
 Throop, Samuel Robinson, and Capt. Edmund Hodges, any three  
 of whom were empowered to act, to go immediately to Royalton,  
 inquire how many settlers were actually on the premises, when  
 they entered, how many had made actual improvements and were  
 not on the premises, and to inquire into any other matters of  
 grievance, and report as soon as might be. Their evidence was  
 to be under oath. Subsequently Jonathan Fassett was named  
 in place of Samuel Robinson. The committee had not made their  
 visit evidently, Jan. 13, 1780, for on that date a meeting was



held, and it was voted to postpone the matter respecting paying the money or incorporation fees for the town until a hearing could be had from the committee. Comfort Sever was chosen as agent to treat with the Governor and Council respecting the claim of the town to non-residents' property. This honorable body on Jan. 26, at Manchester, took the following action:

"The Proprietors of the Township of Royalton having laid before this Council the dispute between them with respect to granting such said Township to the Inhabitants thereof, & a number of non-residents, who by a resolution of the Council of the 24 December last was to appear this day & receive the Charter of Incorporation & pay the Granting fees—but as it appears the Inhabitants of said Town did (not?) fully understand the Intentions of the Resolution aforesaid—Therefore Resolved to postpone the Making out the Charter of Incorporation of said Town until the Next Session of Assembly in March Next.

Attest Joseph Fay, Secy."

On March 14 the petition of Comfort Sever & Company was called up, and a committee of two appointed to confer with the Governor and Council, who soon made a verbal report. It was called up again in the afternoon and ordered to lie on the table. Finally, Mar. 16, it was "Resolved, that a resolution of this Assembly passed the last session directing the Governor and Council to make out a charter of the township of Royalton be and hereby is repealed by the consent of the parties concerned."

The committee appointed to take into consideration the petition of Sever and Company, brought in the following:

"That it is our opinion that a grant issue to the present inhabitants of the township of Royalton as specified in the petition of Comfort Sever and Company. And to the end that equal justice be done to all parties concerned as non-resident petitioners for said town do earnestly recommend that said non-resident petitioners respectively have an equivalent for their respective shares in some vacant lands in this state granted them as soon as may be.

All which is humbly submitted

Ira Allen for the Committee"

The report was accepted, and the Assembly

"Resolved that there be and hereby is granted unto Capt. Sever and Company being sixty-one in number a township of land, as specified in their petition, by the name of Royalton lying and being in this state containing about 24,000 acres. And the Governor and Council are hereby requested to make out a charter of the aforesaid township of Royalton and ascertain the bounds unto the said Comfort Sever and Company upon such conditions, limitations restrictions and reservations as they shall judge necessary for the benefit of this state.

Resolved That the Governor and Council be and they are hereby requested to direct the Surveyor General to issue out an order of survey for a township of land to Eliakim Spooner, Danforth Keyes and Company to whom was granted the township of Royalton the last session of Assembly—as an equivalent for said grant provided that there be sixty in number of such proprietors." Col. Keyes and his associates received the town of Hardwick.

The governor's attention was quite fully occupied with guarding the frontiers and provisioning the militia during the next few months, and before he had made out the charter and the fees were ready, the terrible calamity, known as the Burning of Royalton, had almost destroyed the young settlement, and left the inhabitants in no condition to pay anew for their lands. The town records are silent from Mar. 6, 1780, to Mar. 20, 1781. Three meetings are recorded in the year 1781, with not a single reference to their disaster, and none to the chartering of the town. It is certain a petition was prepared, for the following records are found in the Journal of the Assembly for 1781. On Feb. 12, 1781, a petition signed by a number of suffering proprietors of Royalton praying for relief was referred to a committee of five, and they reported next day. The Assembly "Resolved that Comfort Sever and Joel Marsh Esquires and Mr. Wm Humphrey be and they are hereby appointed a committee for the purpose mentioned in the report." The report itself was not found. The day following this the Assembly

"Resolved that so much of the petition as prays that the suffering Proprietors of Royalton be discharged from their granting fees that is due to this state be granted, and Resolved that a committee of three be appointed to make inquiry and report who are the sufferers that ought to be released from paying the granting fees as aforesaid."

This committee must have been prompt and active, for the same day the legislature passed the following:

"Whereas a Number of the Inhabitants of the Town of Royalton have suffered greatly by the late ravages of the Enemy in that Town, by which Misfortune they are so reduced as to be unable to pay their charter fees, Due for the grant of said Town: And whereas this Assembly view them as Persons worthy the compassion & benevolence of this Legislature:

Therefore resolved that the said sufferers (viz) Timothy Durkee, Heman Durkee, Aden Durkee, Timothy Durkee, Jr., David Fisk, (Fish), Joseph Fisk (Fish), David Brewster, Zebulon Lyon, Elias Stevens, Robert Handy, Calvin Parkhurst, James Cooper, Joseph Parkhurst, Elisha Kent, Daniel Rix, John Hibbard, Joseph Johnson Rix, Medad Benton, Jonathan Benton, Nathan Morgan, John Billings, Benjamin Day, Israel Wallow (Waller), Tilley Parkhurst, Phineas Parkhurst, Jabez Parkhurst, Ebenezer Parkhurst, Daniel Gilbert, Simon Shepherd, Jeremiah Trescott, Nathaniel Morse, Joseph Havens, Widow Sarah Rude, Isaac Morgan, Elias Curtis, Robert Havens, Daniel Havens, John Evans, Martin Tullar, Garner Rix." - - - -

On the back of the manuscript it is stated that these sufferers were discharged of their dues, which statement is erased and "re-considered" written. The Assembly reconsidered this action on Feb. 22, and instead of discharging the proprietors from paying their charter fees, they postponed the payment of them five years. The Governor and Council further resolved that the fees for the remaining proprietors should be postponed until the following April. The charter was finally made out Dec. 20, 1781.

For the action of the proprietors regarding charter fees the reader is referred to Chapter III.

A sketch of the five men who expected to control the settlement of Royalton under the New York charter may not be uninteresting. From "Halsey's New York Frontier" and other sources we learn that Goldsbrow Banyar was born in London, England, that he came to New York City in 1737 or 1738. In 1746 he was deputy secretary of state, registrar of the Colonial Court of Chancery in 1755, an officer of the Prerogative Court in 1753, 1756, and 1769. When the Revolutionary War broke out, he retired to a place on the Hudson river. He was a tory, and his name appears in a list of suspected persons, Jan. 15, 1776. He seems to have remained unmolested at his home, Red Bank, later called Rhinebeck. As an example of his discretion, it is related that a British officer was sent to him for advice. Banyar sent him away with a sealed letter, which was found to read, "Banyar knows nothing." At the close of the war he lived in Albany. He grew blind in his old age, and was led about the streets by a colored servant. He died Nov. 15, 1815, at the age of ninety-one. It is said of him, "He preserved his character from reproach on the other side of the water, and his lands from confiscation on this." By the terms of his will the name Goldsborough must survive with the ownership of the property, and though he died childless, today there exists on the premises an opulent gentleman of this name. He claimed more than six townships, and asked for more yet. When the \$30,000 which Vermont paid to New York was divided, he received more than one fourth of it. In 1786 there were granted him 5000 acres in New York, perhaps as an equivalent for what he had lost in the N. H. Grants. The original grantees under New York did not submit without protest to the re-chartering of their town. A "caveat" was entered by Mr. Banyar, who gives a history of the grant, and petitions the Vermont Assembly in relation thereto. An extract from the petition follows.

"The subscriber Goldsboro Banyar being a proprietor and owner of certain Lotts of land in the above described township of Royalton doth hereby in behalf of himself and the other proprietors thereof enter a caveat against granting the whole or any part of the said township to Capt. Comfort Sever and Company or other persons under the state of Vermont or against fixing the Seal of the said State to any Letters patent or Charter for the same Township until the Subscriber is heard by himself or counsel

Bennington, 22 June 1781

G Banyar"

In 1788 Solomon Cushman, tax collector, sold parts of fifty or more lots to satisfy the two penny tax which was delinquent. On Nov. 28 he stated that he had received from Goldsbrow Banyar the sum needed for freeing a considerable number of these

lots. The following record made by the town clerk relates to this sale:

"Royalton 29th November 1788 Sir.

On examining of Solomon Cushman's Records I find that Lot No. four was sold the Twenty second Day of the Month I desire you will mark that Number on your Records so that it may be known that the Redemption money is not paid on that Lot I have mark (four) in this way in the receipt let it be done on your records the same way then they will both be alike

Abel Stevens Town Clerk

In Royalton

J V Benthey (?)

Attorney To

Goldsbrow Banyar

Town Clerk's office Royalton Jan 9th 1789

Recorded and Examined

Attest Abel Stevens Clerk"

Whitehead Hicks was mayor of New York City in 1778. He owned many lots in Hertford, now Hartland. On Mar. 24, 1778, the Assembly of Vermont declared the land forfeit, and gave William Gallup liberty to dispose of it. They claimed to be acting according to the advice of Congress in making immediate sale of the enemies' land, so we must conclude that Hicks was a tory, less discreet and cautious than Banyar. In 1778 William Gallup as Commissioner of Sales reported more than 1000 acres of land sold which belonged to Whitehead Hicks.

John Kelly was an attorney. He appears to have been very energetic in pushing his claims, and seems to have kept the good will of Vermonters. It is quite probable that he visited the region, Sharon and Royalton, soon after the grant of Royalton. In a deposition of his made Mar. 6, 1771, he stated that Robert Havens of Sharon showed him a petition received from Benjamin Bellows, Jr., son of a N. H. magistrate at Walpole, and which had been circulated in favor of annexation to N. H., and only eight or nine names were on it, and Havens said they were the only ones in Sharon that would sign it. If he had a personal interview with Havens, that may account for the fact that Robert Havens was the first one to settle in Royalton. In a petition for land, 1787, Kelly said he owned 111 rights. In March Vermont granted him 69,000 acres. He succeeded in getting his rights under N. Y. confirmed in some instances, and permission to locate on unchartered land as an equivalent for losses in others, a good indication of the high esteem in which he was held by the ruling powers. The following year he interested himself in the welfare of Vermont, and wrote to Gov. Chittenden to know on what terms the Grants would come into the Union, saying there were friends of Vermont who would gladly serve the interests of the state. He suggested that Congress exonerate Vermont from paying taxes of the War, and if claimants to land which had not been chartered would accept of wild land to the



west, that Vermont might be satisfied, and that Col. Hamilton to whom he had proposed this, thought such a settlement could be effected. He certainly was either a good friend to Vermont, or led her leaders to think so, for Nov. 5, 1792, he obtained another grant, this time one of 12,000 acres joining land granted him in 1791 near Jay and Newport. He was an attorney for Ambassador Jay, and successfully conducted cases in which Jay had claims to land.

William Livingston, LL. D., was born in Albany, 1723. He graduated at Yale in 1741. He was Governor of N. J. from 1776 to 1790. He was a patriot, and was elected to the Continental Congress of 1774, and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1787. He was a jurist, legislator, magistrate, and an author of several legal and political treatises. He died in 1790. He apparently was the leader in first petitioning for the grant of Royalton, which in 1766 was named Loyalton. In 1769 he and Hicks petitioned for leave to insert names in the schedule annexed in the letters patent for this tract. He had a manor, in which Abel Curtis, the agent of Bethel, found William Smith a prisoner, and Mr. Banyar visiting him, and where he negotiated for the two tiers of lots belonging to the western part of Royalton.

William Smith was a member of the New York Council for a considerable time. On Oct. 20, 1769, the Council had advised the practical violation of the King's order forbidding further grants, and it was the next month that Royalton was granted. He became a tory, and the Council of Safety ordered him to the Manor of Livingston, June, 1777. He escaped being included under an attainder act through the powerful influence of the Livingston family, with which he was connected by marriage, so he received a share of the \$30,000 indemnity paid by Vermont, about one sixth what Banyar received. He was a distinguished judge of New York, and his legal advice was sought in the discussion of the Haldimand correspondence. He afterwards became Chief Justice of Canada, and died there in 1793.

It will be seen from these sketches that political discord probably reigned in the meetings of the New York proprietors, and that some of them must have been too busy in looking after their own personal safety to give much time to their infant child here in the Vermont wilderness. Royalton may well feel proud of the high social and intellectual standing of these first owners of the soil, though, possibly, no one of them ever set foot on the grant of Nov. 13, 1769. They employed Thomas Valentine to survey the town.



## CHAPTER XIV.

### ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

#### THE FIRST CHURCH.

It is noteworthy that one of the first things the pioneers of New England considered in establishing settlements, was the provision for supplying their spiritual needs. The settlers of Royalton could hardly have numbered one hundred, all told, when they gave their attention to the matter of stated preaching.

In its earliest days Royalton was closely associated with Sharon in religious, as well as in civic matters. It is in Sharon records that we find the first steps taken to secure a minister for the two towns. The inhabitants of Sharon and Royalton met in Sharon Feb. 11, 1777. Joel Marsh was chosen moderator, and Benjamin Spalding clerk. They vote,

"that the Towns of Sharon and Royalton will unite to have a gospel minister Settled amongst them and to be in conjunction or union in order to Support the gospel amongst them for and Dureing the term of Ten years from and after this meeting.

Voted that they will hold Publick worship in two Places in the following manner Namely for Sharon on the Roade Between Mr. Rosel Morgans grist mill and the Dwelling House of Mr. Joseph Parkhurst Near the Second Bridge on Quallion Brook about 20 Rods below sd Bridge and at Royalton in the Crotch of the Roads Near the foart, and that the Preaching Shall be held in Each Town and in Each Place as stated in Proportion to what each Town Pays.

Voted that the Towns of Sharon and Royalton will Support the gospel Ministry amongst them by a Rate made on the Poles and Reatable Estates of the inhabitants in Each Town.

Voted that Joel Marsh Esqr Lieunt Medad Benton and Benjn Spalding Ensign Isaac Morgan Shall be a Comtee to treat with the Reverend Mr. Judson to Preach in sd Towns on Probation.

Voted that the aforesd comtee Shall Set up warnings for meetings for the future.

test Benjn Spalding for sd meeting."

A few days later this other record was entered:

"At a meeting of the Inhabitants of the Towns of Sharon and Royalton Leagueally Warned and held in sd Sharon February the 20th A D 1777.

Then Lieutenant Medad Benton was chosen moderator for sd meeting

then Benjn Spalding Chosen Clark

then Voted to Chuse a Comtee to ask the advice of the neighboring ministers to git a Candidate to preach on Probation and voted that Mr Benjn Spalding Lieutnt Medad Benton and Mr Daniel Gilbert Shall be a Comtee for the Purpos aforesd and for sd Comtee to make a Return to sd meeting."

The meeting adjourned to Mar. 18. At this meeting a committee was appointed to take a list of the polls and ratable estates of the two towns. The rate was to amount to £50 legal money. Benj. Spalding, Daniel Gilbert from Sharon, Elias Curtis and Benjamin Parkhurst from Royalton were the committee to make a rate.

This action probably proved unsatisfactory, for on May 20, 1777, it was voted to raise money by subscription, and Benjamin Spalding, Joel Marsh, and Tilly Parkhurst were chosen to receive the money, and hire a minister on probation. It has not been ascertained whether the two towns did really employ the same minister or not. The Rev. Mr. Judson mentioned was, doubtless, Andrew Judson, a graduate of Dartmouth in 1775. He was born in Stratford, Conn., 1748, and was a missionary. He may have preached in one or both towns while engaged in this work. It is not probable that he was secured "on probation," since he was pastor in Eastford, Conn., 1778-1804, dying in the latter year.

The arrangement made was likely to prove unsatisfactory, as the amount of service in each town would vary according to the sum each town paid, and as Sharon had been settled several years before Royalton, her population would have been greater at this time. The compact must have been dissolved before Aug. 26, 1778, the earliest record of the Royalton church which has been preserved. That record comprises only the following: "At a Church meeting in Royalton, August the 26, 1778, at the house of Lieut Joseph Parkhurst

I Chose Rufus Rude Moderator and Clerk"

On the 19th of October of the same year the Royalton church voted to give Rev. Asa Burton a call, and in case he declined, to "apply to the Presbetry for their advice and assistance to get a minister." No record is found of the organization of the Royalton church. Dr. Drake states that some old residents affirmed that it was organized in the fall of 1777. If so, it would leave scant time between the last union meeting of the two towns, the canvass provided for, and the organization of the Royalton church. Is it possible that the meeting in Sharon, Feb. 11, 1777, was really the time the old residents had in mind?

Sharon seems to have had a resident missionary in 1778. Under date of Aug. 20, 1781, they gave a deed of 100 acres to Mr. Thomas Kendall, preacher and missionary, as he had resided in Sharon three years. That may partly account for the separa-

tion of the two towns in church matters. It is not unlikely that Mr. Kendall may have occasionally preached in Royalton, before the town secured a supply. This missionary may have been the Thomas Kendall who graduated from Dartmouth in 1774, was pastor in Foxboro, Mass., from 1786 to 1800, chaplain in the War of 1812, and who died in Lebanon, N. Y., in 1836.

Mrs. Lorenza Havens Lovejoy is authority for the statement that the first sermon preached in town was in the house of her father, Robert Havens, who was then living on the George Cowdery place, the Irving Barrows place at present. The date is not known. The preacher was Rev. Elisha Kent, whose son Elisha, it is said, came to Royalton in 1772. Rev. Elisha Kent died July, 1776. His visit to his son, who lived where his grandson Archibald lived later, and where Lester Corwin resides today, was between 1773 and 1776. Probably it was not earlier than 1774. He was born in 1704, so that he was about seventy at this time. To Mrs. Lovejoy's youthful eyes he was "an old man."

He was very fleshy and somewhat infirm, and preached sitting in "the great chair." It is told of him that in the midst of his sermon he stopped and said to Mrs. Havens, "Madam, your pot is getting dry." He was not so lost in his discourse, that he did not have an eye on the savory meat that the good wife was "potting down" for his dinner, when the long sermon should be ended. We can imagine the company gathered in the little log house in the forest, the kindly Benjamin Parkhurst and wife, who had found their way on horseback along a trail that could have been only partially cleared at this time; Isaac Morgan and wife, who had waded the river, if it were summer, or crossed on the ice if in winter; Elisha Kent, Jr., and his whole family, for John and Elisha third, then striplings, would wish to hear "grandfather" preach, and perhaps Joseph Moss, a babe in arms, helped in the music too. From Sharon Ebenezer Parkhurst and family would be sure to be on hand. The people of Sharon had had no settled minister as yet. If the sermon of this graduate of Yale, preached in the wilderness to the heroic souls gathered in that rude home had been preserved, how it would be prized by present and coming generations of Royalton!

A careful examination of Sharon records reveals that no pastor was called by the town till ten years from the time of the compact. On July 9, 1788, they voted to give Lathrop Thompson, candidate, a call to settle as a minister in their town. Mr. Thompson, who had graduated from Dartmouth in 1786, accepted and remained with them five years. He then went to South Britain, Conn., in 1799 to Chelsea, Vt., in 1810 to Southold, Long Island, where he remained sixteen years. He returned to Chelsea and died there July 19, 1843.

From Hartland records of May 10, 1779, it is gleaned that the town voted not to call Mr. Tullar to the work of the ministry "at present," but they agreed to hire "Rev. Martin Tullar" ten Sabbaths more. They voted to meet the first three Sabbaths at Dr. Spooner's barn, the next two at Col. Lyman's barn, and so on. He was to have twenty shillings a Sunday. How long he staid there is not made clear, but in December, 1780, they called another minister, without first paying for service already received. it would seem. As late as March 14, 1786, they appointed a committee to settle with Mr. Tullar, and any arrearages were to be made up from the town treasury. It is more than probable that this was the same man who was called by Royalton in December, 1779, who was present and accepted the call, and who, Dr. Drake says, went back to Connecticut and was prevented from returning to Royalton by the disaster of 1780.

Sunday services must have been more or less regularly held before a pastor was settled. At the March meeting in 1779, Mr. Kent and Comfort Sever were chosen "thythingmen," Mr. Kent and Mr. "Wallow" were appointed to read the Psalm, and Mr. Hebard and Mr. Day to serve as "coresters." A ministerial committee was chosen, made up of Comfort Sever, Rufus Rude, Lieut. Benton, Tilly Parkhurst, and Esquire Morgan. In July Comfort Sever, Medad Benton, and Esquire Morgan were chosen a committee to procure 100 acres for the first settled minister. In the New York charter no provision was made for the first settled minister, and it would be necessary for the town to offer as good inducements as were offered by towns chartered by New Hampshire. Such provision was made in the Vermont charter. No large salary could be offered to any candidate. The salary of Mr. Tullar when first called was to be £50 the first year, increased with the list until it reached a maximum of £85.

Less than a year after the Indian raid, Sep. 4, 1781, they voted to apply to the President of Dartmouth for a ministerial supply, and to ask him to ascertain if Dr. "Witecor" was discharged. This was perhaps Dr. Nathaniel Whittaker, who had received the honorary degree of D. D. from Dartmouth in 1780, and who had preached in Norwich. He was a graduate of Princeton. Whether President Wheelock sent them a supply or not is not recorded. It may be that Mr. Ripley was sent, and so the church had an opportunity to become acquainted with him before it voted to give him a call.

Both the town and the church voted on Aug. 8, 1782, to call Mr. Ripley, and a committee was chosen to make proposals of salary. At the same time the town voted to raise fifty bushels of wheat to defray expenses of preaching. Nothing more is told us of Mr. Ripley, and we can only conjecture that he may have



been Sylvanus Ripley, who was connected with Dartmouth as tutor and pastor of the college church, and who died in Hanover in 1787. Mr. Azel Washburn studied theology with him while in Dartmouth. Mr. Ripley was not secured.

Every call thus far had been unsuccessful. The inducements which they could offer were not tempting, but there were many devoted men in those early days who counted salary of little account, if they were sure of a livelihood, esteeming it a privilege to carry the Gospel into the frontier towns.

The next call extended to Rev. John Searle on Aug. 12, 1783, by both church and town, was accepted. They agreed to build him a house twenty-eight feet square, one story high, finished outside, to furnish two rooms, build a chimney, dig and finish a cellar. They also agreed to give him thirty acres of land south of Mr. Rix's lot, abutting on White river, and 100 acres belonging to the first minister's right. They agreed to give him £55 the first year, and to rise with the list to £80. For his present support they were to furnish twelve score of pork, fifty-two bushels of wheat, and 400 pounds of beef. At a subsequent meeting they provided for wagons and teamster to transport Mr. Searle's goods to Royalton. Mr. Searle was to give a deed of the remainder of the land that belonged to the first minister's right. It is understood that he came from Stoneham, Mass. Quoting from Dr. Drake: "Mr. Searl was a poor boy, sought out by Jonathan Edwards, and encouraged to seek an education, and after graduating he studied theology with Mr. Edwards. He was a chaplain for a considerable time in the army of the Revolution. Oct. 21, 1783, the town 'voted to raise a tax on the list of 1783, of eighty bushels of wheat for the use of Mr. Searl.' The church and town both voted to have the installation Nov. 19, and the church selected and called six ministers on the council, viz.: Mr. Burroughs of Dresden, (now Hanover), Mr. Hutchinson of Pomfret, Mr. Ripley, Mr. Potter of Lebanon, Mr. Fuller of Vershire, and Mr. Potter of Norwich. Tradition says that Mr. Potter, of Lebanon, preached the sermon. Pastorates in those days were long, and installations were great events, and drew large assemblies. Councils at such times were honored by being duly escorted in procession, with bands of music, to and from church, and sumptuously dined at a hotel. This being the first event of the kind in town, it was of absorbing interest." There was no meeting-house at this time and no hotel, as such. The ordinary program must have been somewhat changed. At a later installation it is stated that the council was to meet at Zebulon Lyon's, and as town business had already gravitated there, it is reasonable to suppose that this first council held its meeting in his house. If not there, possibly at Mr. Durkee's, whose barn might furnish



accommodations, in case the weather should prove too cold for outdoor exercises. The day selected for the "re-installing" of Mr. Searle was Nov. 19, 1783.

The day before this event, the proposals made to Mr. Searle were recorded as follows:

"Royalton 18th Nov 1783

Relation to ye Proposals made by ye town to ye Revd Mr. Searle for his Support among them It being Expressed in the Vote of the Town that they give Such a particular Sum to ye Revd Mr John Searle During the continuance of his Pastoral Relation to them The town Signified to the Counsel to which also ye Revd Mr Searle consented that ye vote be considered and understood with this Limitation (viz) that the Sum voted be paid in full to the sd Mr Searle During ye time of his Executing ye office and Duties of a Pastor among them—after which time, should he live and have Pastoral Relation continue ye town are Not held to continue the same Support in full but ingage to do that which is Right and Christian like in the matter in the opinion of disinterested and Proper Judges - - - - John Searle

Signed in presence of the council

Isaiah Potter - - Scribe"

It will be noted here, that it was the town and not the church that entered into an agreement with Mr. Searle. He appears to have expressed a wish to build his own house, and at a later meeting it was agreed to furnish the material for it, and whatever it cost above the estimated cost of a house twenty-eight feet square was to be deducted from his salary. On Jan. 6, 1784, they proceeded to divide the town into five districts from which to collect materials for Mr. Searle's house. The first district was "east" of the river from Sharon to the First Branch and to Tunbridge, Joseph Havens, collector; the second, all between the First Branch and Second Branch, Timothy Durkee, collector; the third, all between the Second Branch and Bethel and Tunbridge lines, Comfort Sever, collector; the fourth was south of the river from Bethel line to the center of the town and to Barnard line, Samuel Clapp, collector; the fifth was south of the river from the center of the town to Sharon and Barnard lines, including Mr. Joiner, Lieut. Stevens, collector. On the 26th instant they voted to raise £100 to build Mr. Searle's house.

Mr. Searle was about sixty-three when he assumed the pastorate of the Royalton church. He graduated from Yale in 1745. In Yale's biographical sketches it is said that he preached the funeral sermon of Rev. Jonathan Parsons of Newburyport, Mass., who was a firm friend of Whitefield. It was in Mr. Parsons' house that Whitefield died suddenly, and at his own request was buried under Mr. Parsons' pulpit. Rev. Searle had before that preached the funeral discourse of Mrs. Parsons, which was thought worthy of publication. He seems to have been a most estimable man, of more than ordinary ability, but his health failed, and some of his parishioners were not over-considerate

of his physical disability. The agreement of 1783 showed a truly Christian spirit, which was not so apparent at the close of his ministrations. He was dismissed June 21, 1787, and died July 5th following, after a pastorate of less than four years. He is buried in the South Royalton Cemetery, and his tombstone bears this stanza:

“Here lonely sleeps the clay, the spirit fled;  
And from this monument man's doom is read;  
All nature bows at the Almighty rod.  
Prepare ye living then to meet your God.”

Mr. Searle's death had probably been expected. The town had neglected to give him a deed of the thirty acres agreed upon, or to take from him a release of the 200 acres of the first minister's right. On March 14, 1787, they instructed the selectmen to attend to this matter. They did so, giving Mr. Searle a deed April 8, and taking his release May 8.

Five days after his death a town meeting was held, at which they voted to “hier preaching constantly if to be obtained.” The committee chosen were to hire a candidate that there was a probability of settling, and if “Non Such can be had without Trobel that they hier one that is Not Likely will be Settled with us: Not exceding six Sabbaths and that they Ingage Not more than one pound four shillings per Sabbath to be paid in Produce.”

The committee appear to have secured Mr. Benjamin Chapman, probably the one who graduated at Dartmouth with an A. M. degree in 1784, was pastor at Granby, Mass., 1790-97, and died in 1804. A vote on Aug. 27, 1787, instructed the ministerial committee to hire Mr. Chapman for eight or nine Sabbaths more on probation. They were rather slow in judging of Mr. Chapman's acceptability, but by the 6th of November the church had decided to call “Mr. Benjamin Chapman, Jr.” Seven days later the town took similar action, and sent a committee of solid men, Comfort Sever, Calvin Parkhurst, John Kimball, and Zebulon Lyon, to propose that they pay a debt of £30, and £100 to be paid in wheat at five shillings a bushel or neat stock equal thereto to be paid in one year after ordination, his salary to begin at £55, and rise with the list to £80 a year. If he chose he could have the town land of 200 acres and one after division, instead of the £100. Perhaps he was not attracted by the prospect of a winter's preaching in Mr. Lyon's summer house, or he may have had a better call elsewhere; at any rate, he did not accept.

At the town meeting, Mar. 18, 1788, Dea. Daniel Rix, Ebenezer Dewey, and Dea. David Fish were chosen a committee to supply the pulpit. This committee secured Azel Washburn on probation, and on the 16th of the following April the inhab-

itants met to see if he should be employed longer, and chose a committee to make proposals to him. At the same time it was voted to exchange the town's land of 200 acres for a lot suitable for a minister to live on, and the ministerial committee would not proceed until the committee that was to effect the exchange had reported. At the end of eight days the exchange of the town's land with Zebulon Lyon for forty acres below the meeting house was consummated. Part of this forty acres was in the Brewster lot, 46 Dutch, and part in the Lyon lot, 54 T. P., on which lot Mr. Lyon had his house.

The committee that pitched the ministerial land did as was done in other towns, selected the lots that no one else was anxious to acquire. The 200 acres in the western part of 40 L. A. would offer little inducement to a minister. In addition to the forty acres, which was well located, Mr. Washburn was offered eleven and one half acres which public spirited individuals had contributed as an inducement and as a bonus to a minister, also they agreed to clear seven acres fit to sow, and build a house 40 by 16 and finish it in one year from ordination, the whole estimated at £300. He was to have a salary of £45 the first year, changed soon to £55, which was to rise with the list to £75; twenty-five cords of wood were to be drawn to his door yearly, but the wood was not to be his until he began to have a family. The dimensions of the house were changed to 20 by 30 feet. This call was rather flattering for that time, and it has not been heretofore understood why Mr. Washburn declined it, as he did, the church, which had also called him, receiving his declination on June 21. It has recently been ascertained that the reason of this non-acceptance was that Mr. Washburn had not completed his theological studies, and wished to go to Newburyport, Mass., to study with Dr. Spring.

On the 14th of the following August the town voted that the ministerial committee be directed to supply the pulpit as soon as convenient. The warning for the meeting for Nov. 20, contained this article: "To see if they will renew ye call which they formerly gave to Mr. Washburn." No action on this is recorded, but they voted "the ministerial committee apply to Mr. Harris to preach in this town on probation for settlement." Again on Dec. 19, the committee was directed "to apply to Mr. Harris to continue to supply ye pulpit by way of probation." This Mr. Harris may have been Walter Harris, who graduated at Dartmouth in 1787, receiving the degree of A. M. and D. D. in 1826. He served in the Revolutionary army, was pastor at Dunbarton, N. H., 1789-1830, and died Dec. 24, 1843. Mr. Harris soon left them, and on the 16th of January a special meeting was called, and the committee were instructed to "send to Mr.

Harris to return & Preach again in this Town." They did not expect him for some time evidently, as they voted to have the committee apply to Mr. Lyman of Lebanon to supply the pulpit through the winter. An Elijah Lyman, born in Lebanon, Conn., was a class-mate of Mr. Harris, and he may have been the one referred to. He preached in Brookfield in 1789, and died in 1828.

Ever after Mr. Washburn had preached on probation there seems to have been a strong desire on the part of some for his return as a settled pastor. A meeting was called by petition on the 23d of March, 1789, when they voted to renew the call to him, had a letter prepared, and sent it by "express," a special messenger. There was some doubt as to the legality of this action in calling Mr. Washburn, and another petition brought the people together on Aug. 18, when they confirmed the doings of the previous meeting. He was present, accepted the call, and the council for the ordination was provided for by electing Esquire Sever, Dea. Rix, Dea. Fish, Captain Kimball, and Esquire Dewey a committee of arrangements. If there were any discontented ones, they were not in evidence, for the vote was unanimous. The church had extended a call the same day on which the town took action, and the two acted in harmony in planning for the ordination. The church appointed the third Wednesday of August as a day of fasting and prayer, and voted that the council should meet at the house of Zebulon Lyon. The ordination was set for Sep. 2nd.

From Dr. Drake it is learned that Dr. Spring was the preacher on this occasion. The vast concourse of people gathered on the intervals above the brick house now occupied by Mr. Joy. A platform was erected for the council. It was probably the most imposing ordination ever seen in Royalton. It is safe to say that every one in town who could be present, was there, and a large attendance from adjoining towns swelled the numbers.

Some business items connected with the event may be of interest. Zebulon Lyon was, no doubt, the "express," as on December 25th he was allowed £6.12 for eleven days' service in going after Mr. Washburn, and he was allowed £4.7.6 for boarding him thirteen weeks. Mr. Washburn, then, began preaching the last of May, for which service he received £16.16. From this time onward the town seems to have taken no part in calling a minister. They paid for this ordination £11.10.2.

Mr. Washburn was a young, unmarried man, who had been granted an A. M. degree by Dartmouth in 1786, and was elected to Phi Beta Kappa. With the bright promise of his youth, and high scholarship combined with the true missionary spirit, it



seemed that the church, after so many trials, was at last warranted in looking forward to a steady and fruitful pastorate. So it proved for a time, but a lung trouble soon manifested itself, and Mr. Washburn was advised to take a horseback journey into New York, where he visited an old classmate of his. He purchased some land in Granville, N. Y., and sent for his family. He had married Miss Sally Skinner, the step-daughter of Zebulon Lyon. He preached in the vicinity of his new home as he was able, until his return to Vermont. His family lived in Royalton village, and he acted as itinerant missionary for the New England and New York Conferences. He preached more or less until 1840, though subject at times to mental aberration. He was warmly welcomed in the pioneer homes, and often contributed of his means to their comfort. He maintained a heroic struggle against mental disease, and did good service in his Master's cause. The record of his sons and grandsons, which will be found in the genealogical part of this book, is a remarkable one.

Mr. Washburn's dismissal occurred Aug. 31, 1791, but he filled the Royalton pulpit occasionally, when he was in town and the church was without a pastor. There are no records to supply the interim between his dismissal and the second call of Rev. Martin Tullar, who accepted the call and was installed Nov. 27, 1793. There is in existence the original call, which follows:

"At a legal adjourned meeting of the first society of Royalton holden on the 25th day of Sept. 1793 st voted to give the Rev. Mr. Martin Tuller fifty five pounds the first year one quarter part in money the other in wheat at 4/ pr bushel and then to rise annually five pounds until it amounts to eighty pounds and that to be his annual support in the work of the ministry——

We likewise engage to find the said Mr. Tuller twenty five cords of fire wood yearly so long as he shall continue to be our minister with a proviso that the said Mr. Tuller shall find the wood on his own land so long as is convenient for him to have the wood got off of his land and then the society to find said wood, and said wood to be got on the first Monday of January annually.—

2nd—Voted to give the said Mr. Tuller the society land and house as a settlement said land estimated at fifty one acres and an half. We further agree to move Mr. Tuller's family and effects from Derby to this place with a proviso of his finding the money to bear the expense. The affirmative vote 40—the negative 1

Test Benjn Parkhurst  
Clerk protem"

Mr. Tullar had been preaching in Derby, Conn., for about ten years. He was connected with the Joiner family by marriage, William Joiner having married his sister Paulina for his first wife. His father, John Tullar, had five sons and two daughters. He is said to have given his sons a choice of \$2000 or a college education. Two, Martin and David, chose the college education. David was a minister located for a time in Wood-



stock. John and each of his sons were within an inch of being six feet tall. We can picture Mr. Tullar as he came to his installation, erect, with a pleasing countenance, dressed as usual in short clothes and knee buckles, "a real gentleman of the old school."

He had graduated at Yale in 1777, and by nature and education seemed well prepared to lead the church forward in material and spiritual growth. He was not only a good speaker, but he had literary and executive ability. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Dartmouth in 1798, and was trustee of Middlebury college from 1805 until his death in 1813. He was active in originating the General Convention of Vermont, and was its first preacher at Rockingham. In the Windsor Gazette of June 8, 1802, is the following:

"Just published and for sale at this office  
price 40 cents

A System of Family Duty containing the duty of husbands towards their wives. The properties of a dutiful, virtuous wife. The duty of Parents in training up their Children, and the duty of Children towards their parents, with addresses to each character.

By Rev. Martin Tuller, A. M.

Subscribers are desired to call either on the Author  
or at this office and take their books."

Perhaps some one who reads this will recall seeing a copy of this work.

While Mr. Tullar was a pastor in Royalton he buried his first wife under most pathetic circumstances. She was buried with her new-born twins, one on either arm. He married for his second wife a niece of Mrs. Judson, the mother of Adoniram Judson, the missionary. When a young lady, she had a home with a wealthy uncle. Her bridal trousseau was a gift from him, ordered from England. Mrs. Brown, of LaCrosse, Wis., a descendant, writes, "I have heard my mother describe some of the dresses, which were so magnificent, that I have often wondered if they did not cause a little commotion among some of the good people in her husband's parish.

Another gift to her from this uncle was a handsome solid mahogany bookcase and secretary combined. It was made for her at a cost of \$300. It stands over seven feet high, and is a very ingenious and unique piece of mechanism, containing twenty-four drawers, large and small, together with numerous pigeon holes and places of concealment for valuables, which the most accomplished burglar never would have dreamed of.

It was at this desk that Rev. Tuller did all of his writing after their marriage, and it was very highly valued by them both."

This little touch of home life makes the people of that far off time seem a bit more real. The desk spoken of was willed to Nabby, daughter of Mr. Tullar, by his first wife, who afterwards married Henry Whitney, Mr. Tullar's step-son. Mrs. Abby Whitney Brown is their child. Mrs. Brown is an authoress of considerable reputation. Some reminiscences from her pen will be found in the Tullar genealogy.

For twenty years Mr. Tullar ministered to the Royalton church with great acceptance. He was called to his reward suddenly in the pulpit, and died almost immediately from a stroke of apoplexy, Oct. 1, 1813.

The records are silent regarding the ministers who may have supplied the pulpit from 1813 to the time when the church called Mr. Halping. Rev. Bascom of Sharon was chosen moderator ex-officio at their first meeting after Mr. Tullar's death. He may have preached for them occasionally, and Rev. Joel Davis of Barnard, and other neighboring clergymen. Disturbances in the church broke out almost immediately after the death of Mr. Tullar, and the records deal chiefly with matters of discipline, but they must have had preaching some of the time, as members were received into the church. From another source it is learned that Job Sedgewick Swift, a licentiate, preached for the church more or less in 1815 and 1816. He probably supplied only on Sundays, as in the business meetings and councils held during that time his name is not mentioned, and the ordinances of baptism recorded are by other hands. He graduated from Andover Theo. Sem. in 1815. He was a preacher, teacher, business man, and planter in Georgia for many years, dying in Dalton, Ga., June 30, 1859, unmarried.

Rev. Ebenezer Halping was ordained and installed Oct. 21, 1818. Eight towns were represented by pastors and delegates, and five other ministers were present. Rev. Jacob Allen of Tunbridge preached the sermon. Dr. Drake says: "Mr. Halping was a native of Norwich, Conn., a young man, having studied theology with Rev. Mr. Sage of Westminster, who recommended him to the people of Royalton. But he did not long satisfy them, nor please their tastes, and his pastorate was short for that day. He was dismissed Feb. 27, 1822. It should be added that Mr. Halping was dismissed at his own request. While in Royalton he was married to Maria Terry of this town, the service being performed by Rev. Samuel Bascom of Sharon, on Oct. 19, 1819. A daughter, Rachel Denison, was baptized here in the church in 1824. His pastorate does not seem to have been fruitless, as there were added to the church twenty-one members during the time of his service. He afterwards became a Baptist, and died

on board a steamboat on the Ohio river in 1849, at the age of fifty-seven.

After Mr. Halping left, the pulpit was supplied by different ones for about a year, among them being Rev. Azel Washburn, Rev. Jacob Allen of Tunbridge, and Rev. A. Nicholds, probably of Braintree.

Mr. Joseph Torrey of Salem, Mass., had been preaching some Sabbaths for the church, when it voted, Feb. 18, 1823, to ask him to continue his labors to the amount of fourteen weeks from the time he began preaching for them. He was formally called Mar. 28, 1824. Five churches were represented in the council for ordination, Aug. 25, and Rev. Austin Hazen and Rev. Ebenezer Halping were also present. The sermon was preached by Rev. Silas McKeen of Bradford, and Mr. Halping offered the concluding prayer.

Mr. Torrey was a graduate of Dartmouth in 1816, receiving the A. M. degree, was in Andover Theo. Sem. in 1819, and received the degree of D. D. from Harvard in 1850. He was born in Rowley, Mass., Feb. 2, 1797. He gave great satisfaction in his pastoral efforts, and the outlook for the church was again bright. Such talent, however, could not be hidden, and the comparatively young University of Vermont called him to another field of work. He was dismissed June 27, 1827, and that year began his professional duties in the University, teaching Greek and Latin until 1842, and Moral and Intellectual Philosophy from 1842 to 1867. In 1862 he was elected President, serving with distinction until 1866. He died in Burlington, Nov. 26, 1867. One son of his, Joseph, was also a Congregational minister, receiving the D. D. degree, and another, John Paine, graduated from the U. V. M. with an A. M. degree. He was a teacher, and died in Beverly, Mass., in 1863. One of Pres. Torrey's daughters married a Professor in the U. V. M.

On May 26, 1828, the church gave a call to Rev. Asahel C. Washburn, who had probably been preaching for them, as he was present and accepted the call. The installation was set for June 11, and an unusually large council was invited, embracing the towns of Windsor, Woodstock, Barnard, Brandon, Braintree, Randolph, Montpelier, Chelsea, Sharon, Bradford, and Barre. President Bates of Middlebury college preached the sermon. The next record is in the handwriting and with the signature of the pastor, and is characteristic of a man who does much and says little. It is simply this: "Wednesday June 11, 1828 Rev. A. C. Washburn was regularly constituted the Pastor of this Church agreeable to arrangements made on the 25th ult." From Miss Alice Grant of Royalton, a niece of Mr. Washburn's wife, further information has been obtained regarding the occasion, and

the life history of Mr. Washburn. To his intimate friends he wrote, "The procession was escorted across the common from the Academy to the church by a fife and drum, and from the church to the tavern to have dinner. There was some wine on the table, enough to make every one drunk, but it was all removed before the blessing was asked." That was probably the first public function in Royalton, where such a pointed rebuke was given to the custom of indulging in the use of stimulants.

Asahel Cornwall Washburn was the son of Asahel and Dolly (Hamilton) Washburn. He was born in Leicester, Mass., Dec. 20, 1800. He prepared for college in the Montpelier academy, and graduated from Middlebury College in 1825. He kept a family school in Washington, D. C., for two years, and studied theology at the same time with Rev. Reuben Post, D. D. He was licensed to preach in 1827. He was pastor in Royalton, 1828-36. More members were added to the church during his ministrations than in any other like period of time. In July, 1835, after a series of protracted meetings, in which the evangelist, Rev. Jedediah Burchard, assisted, no less than 101 persons were received into the church, one only by letter. Of this number fifty-nine were baptized.

Mr. Washburn was profoundly religious, and deeply interested in the spiritual welfare of his people.

He married Miss Emma Grant of Bloomfield, Conn., Sep. 24, 1828. From this union two children were born in Royalton, Emma Grant, born Apr. 3, 1831, and Wadsworth Grant, born Aug. 15, 1836. Emma was characterized by unusual seriousness and interest in spiritual things. She was converted in Royalton during one of her father's revivals. At the age of eleven she had a severe attack of measles, which undermined her health, and indirectly was the cause of her early death while at Mt. Holyoke Seminary, May 24, 1848. She was very solicitous for the salvation of her schoolmates, and as an aid in this direction, her father published a small book containing a sketch of her beautiful life. As an illustration of her deep sense of obligation to her Creator, he relates that when a mere child, being very thirsty from play, she asked for a drink of water, and before she had hardly taken the cup from her lips, she said, "Tank God for good warm cold water!" Wadsworth was killed at the battle of Antietam, September, 1862. Another child, Gertrude, was born in Connecticut.

Mr. Washburn removed from Royalton to Suffield, Conn., where he remained until 1851. He then became Connecticut Agent for the American Bible Society, serving until 1860. In 1868 he removed to Syracuse, N. Y. For seven years he was chaplain of Onondaga County Penitentiary. He and his wife were devoted members of Plymouth church, in the parlors of



which their golden wedding was celebrated Sep. 24, 1878, an anniversary in which the church as a whole, and other friends participated. In his remarks at that time he said he had preached over 6000 sermons, married 300 couples, and attended about 1000 funerals. His theology was so healthy that it had never needed doctoring. He died suddenly, Mar. 23, 1883.

The church seems to have had some difficulty in devising ways and means for the support of preaching after Mr. Washburn went away. One plan was to adopt the old compact, provided they could get eighty male members over twenty-one to sign it. They did not depend in those days on the "Ladies' Aid," suppers, *et cetera*, for the raising of the necessary funds. Whether the omission was due to chivalric motives, or a distrust of woman's ability, no female signed the compact. It did not work, and they cut the number eighty down to sixty, and secured this number of names. Having provided for a minister's salary, they were ready to call a minister. This they did Mar. 18, 1837, extending a call to Mr. Archibald Fleming. He had been preaching for them. He was a Scotchman, a graduate of Glasgow, received the A. M. degree from the U. V. M. in 1828, was ordained in 1832, preached in Whitehall, N. Y., 1832-38, was university lecturer, New York constable, and author of several scientific and religious works, evidently a man of great versatility. The church left the naming of the salary to the Society, and it entrusted the matter to Dea. Salmon Joiner, Elisha Wild, and Forest Adams. The result is not recorded, but it failed, as is evident from the action of the church on May 30, in calling Rev. C. B. Drake, who had been preaching for them in his vacation.

Rev. Cyrus Bryant Drake, son of Asaph and Louisa (Belding) Drake, was born in Weybridge, Aug. 18, 1812. He prepared for college in the Addison County Granmar School, graduated from Middlebury College in 1834, and from And. Theo. Sem. in 1837. His youth had been free from the contaminating touch of evil, and he had joined the church at Weybridge at the age of seventeen. He came to the church at Royalton with no shadows on his past, a remarkably pure, upright man. His installation occurred Oct. 12, when Dr. Thomas Abbott Merrill of Middlebury preached the sermon. Eight churches were represented, Middlebury, Rochester, Bethel, Barnard, Brookfield, Chelsea, Sharon, and Lebanon, N. H. The council took their usual dinner at the hotel, kept by Samuel Blodgett. They were escorted to dinner by Darius Dewey.

Dr. Drake is the only pastor that Royalton has ever had, whose whole life service was spent here. He was of an affectionate disposition, and soon won the hearts of his parishioners, but not always their heads. He had opposition to overcome from

the beginning, troubles within the church, and evil without, but he had the happy and somewhat rare faculty of keeping his own course, and still retaining the esteem of his opponents. He soon reached a foremost place in the clerical circles of Vermont. His sound scholarship and talent as an orator and preacher were recognized by his *alma mater*, of which institution he served as an honored trustee from 1859 until his death. From it he received the degrees of A. M. and D. D. Though qualified to command a high salary in larger places, his genuine missionary spirit and strong attachment to his people kept him in Royalton.

He married, Oct. 6, 1840, Maria Louisa, daughter of Frederick Smith of Strafford, by whom he had one child, Louisa Bryant, born June 15, 1843, now married to Rollin Shaw of Weybridge, and living there. She has no children.

Their home was saddened by the failing health of Dr. Drake. A severe bronchial affection led him to resign in 1846, but the council refused to dismiss him, and advised rest. His pulpit was then supplied by Rev. T. S. Hubbard and Rev. Aaron Pease. Mr. Hubbard had been a classmate of Dr. Drake's, and had been preaching in Stockbridge, and went to Chelsea from Royalton. He had been ordained at Stockbridge in June, 1839, as a missionary, expecting to go to a foreign country. Mr. Aaron Gaylord Pease graduated from the U. V. M. in 1837, was ordained in 1842, had been preaching in Poultney, and went to Waterbury in 1847, where he preached six years. He was in Royalton in the spring months of 1847.

The Society voted a vacation of ten months for their beloved pastor. During this time he acted as secretary of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society. In his centennial address he says of this connection: "I was strongly urged to continue as secretary, Mr. Lewis Delano of Hardwick offering a liberal sum annually toward the salary, if I would continue to fill the office. But I was morally bound to decline, to be true to my church, and to the council which had already refused to dismiss me." In these words one can see his keen sense of moral rectitude. From time to time Dr. Drake had to lay aside his pastoral duties, and rest. The church continued his salary when the suspension was short, which shows their strong attachment to him, for it was a constant struggle to raise the necessary salary for the support of preaching.

On the seventeenth anniversary of his ordination the church met, and took a retrospective view of the changes and the work accomplished. In the fall of 1857 Dr. Drake had to suspend labor once more, and the church was ministered to by Rev. Ezra Hoyt Byington, who took an A. M. degree from the U. V. M. in 1852, and a D. D. degree from And. Theo. Sem. in 1890. He

was ordained in 1859, then preaching at Windsor. He was a learned man of pleasing address, a fluent speaker, teacher, and an author of some note. He was born in Hinesburgh in 1828, and died in Newton, Mass., in 1901. Rev. Israel Hall Levings preached several months, as stated by Dr. Drake, following Mr. Byington. He was a self-made man, had worked his way through the U. V. M., graduated from And. Theo. Sem. in 1851, and was ordained in 1858. His birthplace was Fairfax, and he died in Madrid, N. Y., July 20, 1871, at the age of fifty-three.

In the latter part of 1863 Dr. Drake was again unable to continue his labors. Mr. W. I. P. Morrison seems to have preached some in the summer of 1864. Rev. James Clay Houghton supplied in 1865, and perhaps, in a part of 1864 and 1866. He was born in Sutton in 1810, and died in Montpelier in 1880. The records of the Society and of the treasurer seem to indicate that Dr. Drake received some salary during the time when he was unable to preach, and supplied the pulpit. On July 9, 1864, the Society voted him leave of absence until Jan. 1, 1865, and again on Mar. 8, 1865, they granted him leave of absence, and agreed to supply the pulpit themselves. He had tendered his resignation in 1862, which had not been accepted.

The church was very fortunate in securing the services of the sturdy, scholarly Dr. James Caldwell for four and one-half of the nine years that Dr. Drake was incapacitated for ministerial effort. He had been preaching about a year when the Society on Jan. 5, 1869, passed the following resolution: "Resolved, That we recognize the Rev. James Caldwell as a faithful Gospel Preacher possessing in an eminent degree those qualifications which render him an acceptable Christian teacher and spiritual guide,

Therefore, Resolved, That we request the Committee of the first Congl. Society to secure his services for the year ensuing."

Dr. Caldwell had been preceded for a short time by Rev. George Byington. Dr. Caldwell was a Scotchman, a graduate of Glasgow. He was honored by Middlebury with a D. D. degree in 1871, while laboring in Royalton. He preached later in Post Mills. He died in 1885. He was somewhat eccentric, and spoke with a slight brogue. He was well liked, for he preached vigorous sermons, and handled sin without gloves. His gestures partook of early day power, and some timid ones trembled for the dearly loved old Bible when his clenched fist came down hard upon it. Notwithstanding his impassioned manner, he was gentle of nature, and almost as helpless as a child in caring for his personal needs. In argument he was no mean antagonist. As a man his life was above reproach, and his personality was so

marked, that his sermons and himself will long be remembered by those who listened to him.

Dr. Drake was so far recovered the first of the year 1872, as to be able to resume again his pastoral duties. In spite of his long continued periods of illness, the church clung to him, and would not let him go, though he resigned again in 1871. No doubt some of his illness may be attributed to overwork. He did not spare himself. He was in great demand at marriages and funerals. One writer of an article printed about the time of his death says, "The sick man welcomed his coming as bringing a healing balm to his spirit and helping him to forget the infirmities of the flesh. The young saw in him the realization of true godliness and drew from his example inspiration to well doing; and the little child climbed upon his knee, and looking into the light of his clear eye, felt that he had found a true friend. - - - He was universally esteemed by his brethren in the ministry, and many a young minister received from him encouragement, advice, and a higher ideal of what it is to be a true minister of Jesus Christ."

At the time of the Centennial of the church, Dr. Drake gave an admirable address, covering in a succinct manner the whole history of the church. He spoke of his love for the people, and said he had thought he would resign at that time, but left it with them. As an evidence of his affection he gave the church \$1000 as a nucleus of a fund, which was soon increased to \$5000, Hon. Frederick Billings of Woodstock also giving \$1000. In these touching words he introduced his purpose of making the gift alluded to: "The Savior having loved his own, loved them unto the end. I feel that whatever diversities the future may bring I shall love you 'to the end.'" His closing words were, "'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.' Yes, beloved, whenever you think of me, while memory lasts, let these words be ever flowing from my lips, conveying an electric current of love and prayer, streaming from my heart to yours, speeding by way of the throne of God. - - 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.'" .

At a meeting of the church soon after this a set of resolutions was adopted expressive of the love and gratitude of its members for Dr. Drake's faithful service and loving care of them.

Dr. Drake, like Rev. Martin Tullar, was stricken in the pulpit. He tried to preach April 14, 1878, but was so unwell that he had to leave. It was forty-one years that day since he preached his first sermon in Royalton. He grew worse and died the following Sunday, April 21st. Dr. James Caldwell preached the funeral sermon the next Wednesday, and President Hurlbert of Middlebury made the address. Fifteen clergymen were pres-



ent. Thus passed away one of earth's noblemen, a man, who more than any other had given tone and character to the social, civic, domestic, and religious life of the town, and whose influence will live, not only in Royalton, but throughout every state in the Union.

Dr. Drake was buried in the cemetery at North Royalton, beside his wife, who had died Nov. 6, 1870. The church received from the County Conference held in Woodstock in June, a set of resolutions as follows:

"Resolved, That in the death of the Rev. Cyrus B. Drake, this Conference of Congregational pastors and churches recognizes the fact that God has come near and removed one from among us who was eminent as a Christian, a scholar, a pastor, and a friend; who was lovely in life, wise in counsel, and whose influence for good will long continue among the churches, and throughout our State.

Resolved, That we hereby express our heartfelt sympathy with the church in Royalton in this bereavement, and pray that it may be divinely guided in its effort to secure another pastor, and to maintain the institutions of the Gospel.

Resolved, That we also send words of sympathy to the daughter of the deceased, commending her to Him who can care for her more tenderly than any earthly friend, and guide her in the way heavenward."

After the death of Dr. Drake the pulpit was supplied by several clergymen, among them Rev. Mr. Plummer of Maine, Rev. S. W. Dike of Randolph, Rev. S. K. B. Perkins of South Royalton, and a theological student, Mr. Root. In the fall the church at South Royalton proposed that the two churches unite in the support of the Gospel, and the Society had taken favorable action, when they were notified that the offer was withdrawn. On Nov. 29th the church voted to hire Rev. Samuel W. Dike for a year if he could be secured. Mr. Dike accepted their offer and moved to Royalton in April, 1879. He was born in Thompson, Conn., Feb. 13, 1839, graduated with high honors at Williams college in 1863, studied theology two years at East Windsor Hill, Conn., and graduated from And. Theo. Sem. in 1866. He was acting pastor and pastor at West Randolph from Jan. 1, 1867, until near the close of 1877.

Dr. Drake had been in the habit of calling on him for special service for some years, so that he was no stranger to the people. He lived in Royalton until April, 1887, when he moved to Auburndale, Mass. He was installed as pastor at Royalton Apr. 21, 1880. The council was composed of pastors and delegates from eleven towns. The sermon was preached by Pres. Buckham of the U. V. M.

Mr. Dike strove to stimulate an interest in missions, especially in the young people, who prepared maps and studied the history of the more recent mission fields. His work as the origi-

nator of the Home Department of the Sunday School will be found under that head. While he was pastor he wrote considerable on the Divorce Question, including his Boston Monday Lecture, which immediately brought him and his work into wide notice, and led to his dismissal to become the Secretary of the New England Divorce Reform League, which after one other change became the National League for the Protection of the Family. Some of the other of Mr. Dike's important papers on the Divorce Question were written while he was living in Royalton, as well as the series of articles in the Andover Review, which opened the discussion of the Religious Problem of the Country Town. He proposed and helped shape the famous Fairbanks' investigation of the condition of 44 towns in Vermont, etc.

At his own request he was dismissed Aug. 22, 1882. The council expressed its estimate of his services by saying, "We heartily commend Bro. Dike as an able, diligent, faithful and discreet minister of the Gospel." The church had previously put on record its testimony in the following words: "We can but express our great regret at the cause that impels his departure, and at our prospective loss of the service of him who has endeared himself to us by his Christian instruction and kindly care of this flock in the few short years he has been with us."

For five years longer he maintained his home in Royalton, and his subsequent work has been largely the development of the ideas and plans which he formed here. While his home was here he became a member and contributor of papers to one or more of the Social Science Associations of the country, and began lecturing in seminaries and colleges. He received the degree of LL. D. from Williams College in 1888.

It would seem that Rev. William Denison Smith of South Royalton filled the pulpit after the resignation of Dr. Dike, by informal action. June 29, 1883, the committee was instructed to take measures to secure him another year.

In the interim after the resignation of Mr. Smith and before union with the Bethel church in hiring a minister, Rev. Herbert Marston Andrews, A. M., supplied the pulpit. He was a graduate of Union Theo. Sem. in 1879, of Dartmouth in 1876. He later became a missionary to Jamua Mission, Allahabad, North-west Prov., India.

On Oct. 10, 1884, it was voted to unite with the Bethel church in the ordination of Elisha Smith Fiske, and the services took place in the Royalton church Oct. 22, 1884. When this connection was severed is not recorded in the minutes, but Jan. 1, 1886, another pastor was serving. Mr. Fiske was born in Shelburne, Mass., April 11, 1853. He was connected for a time with

Williams College, but did not graduate; graduated from Yale Divinity School in 1883. He preached at Bethel from June 1, 1884, to June 1, 1887. He preached in Waitsfield 1887-1897. Since that time his health has not been sufficient for a pastorate, and he is living in Montpelier, engaged in insurance business, and preaches occasionally.

Albert Ira Dutton began preaching for the church in the fall of 1885. He was installed as pastor Sep. 1 of that year, and dismissed Sep. 26, 1887, on account of ill health. His relations with the church had been pleasant, and his labor had been faithful and devoted. He was born in Stowe, Aug. 5, 1831. He graduated from Middlebury College in 1858, studied two years at Hartford Theo. Sem., and graduated from And. Theo. Sem. in 1863. He was ordained over the church in Shirley, Mass., in 1863, where he remained six years. He served the East Longmeadow church sixteen years, then removed to Minnesota, from which state he came to Royalton. When he left Royalton he assumed charge of a Ministers' Home in So. Framingham, Mass., where he died suddenly, Feb. 13, 1892.

Rev. Solomon Paine Giddings preached for some months after Mr. Dutton left. He was born in Poultney, Dec. 2, 1812; graduated from Middlebury College in 1838; studied at Yale 1839-41, and at Lane Theo. Sem. in 1842. He was ordained as an evangelist at Poultney, Sep. 28, 1842, and did home missionary work in Tennessee for a time. He preached at several places in Vermont and Massachusetts prior to 1863, when he took a clerkship in one of the departments at Washington, D. C., where he was residing at last accounts.

Rev. Levi Wild has supplied the Royalton pulpit at different times, when a stated supply has been lacking. His record will be found in the history of the Wild family.

Rev. Hiram Quintillian Ward began preaching for the church in 1889, and continued until June 1, 1892. He was born in Danville, March 15, 1857; graduated at Dartmouth, 1883, from Chicago Theological Seminary, 1887. He was ordained June 30, 1887, at Pecatonica, Ill., where he was preaching. After leaving Royalton he preached in Canaan, N. Y., a short time, then became Principal of Glenwood Collegiate Institute, Metawan, N. J. Later he was Professor of Mathematics and Physics in Lake Charles College, La., from which he sent an appeal for the institution to the Royalton church. He was pastor at Orford, N. H., 1905, and at last accounts was stationed in Brookfield.

Rev. James Ramage, the pastor of the South Royalton Congregational church, filled the pulpit from July, 1892, to July, 1893. The church continued its connection with the South Royalton church through the pastorate of Rev. Henry M. Goddard,

from Oct., 1893, to May, 1899. When Rev. Wilfred E. Mann was secured at South Royalton, he acted as pastor for the church from June, 1899, to Jan., 1902.

In this year the church found itself able to engage the services of Rev. Joel F. Whitney, a returned missionary, who had settled in the village. He was born Mar. 30, 1843, in Wadhams Mills, N. Y.; graduated from Barre Academy 1864, from Middlebury College, 1868, from Andover Theo. Sem., 1871. He married May 3, 1871, Louisa Marette Bailey, born June 4, 1844, and was ordained on the same day. They served as missionaries ten years in Micronesia under the A. B. C. F. M. He returned in 1881 and has had pastorates in Wadhams Mills, N. Y., Wolcott, St. Johnsbury East, Jamaica, and Marshfield, Vt., and Coventryville, N. Y., and other New York towns. He came to Royalton 1902, and preached for the church three years. Mr. and Mrs. Whitney have been very active in all the social and educational enterprises of the little village. Mrs. Whitney is a graduate of Mt. Holyoke, and is a writer of some reputation. She has published one book, "Goldie's Inheritance." Their two older children were born in Micronesia: John Russell, born Oct. 31, 1874, died Oct. 19, 1897; entered Middlebury College, '95. Edward Fisk, born Aug. 29, 1877, living at home unmarried. Their only daughter, Mary Etta, was born June 15, 1882. She has inherited considerable literary and artistic talent.

June 11, 1905, Rev. Charles E. Beals began his labors for the church. He was a student completing his college course at Dartmouth. He was born in East Bridgewater, Mass., June 24, 1877. He graduated from the high school in that town in 1894, and from Bangor Theo. Sem. in 1909. He took his A. B. degree from Dartmouth in 1907, with Phi Beta Kappa rank. He received the Story prize in philosophy. He was ordained in Royalton, June 28, 1906. Ten churches were represented. The sermon was preached by Rev. C. A. Beckwith, D. D. On July 17, 1907, he married Anna M. Bourne of Bangor. He closed his labors in Royalton Sep. 15, 1907. He taught in Bangor Seminary 1907-08 and took post-graduate work, receiving the degree of B. D. in 1908. He has since been pastor of churches in Hallowell and Eastport, Maine. He has one daughter, Mary Antoinette, born June 14, 1908. Mr. Beals won the hearts of his Royalton parishioners by his sincere piety and kindly interest in their welfare, and his scholarly and convincing sermons satisfied the taste of the most critical. The church parted with him with great regret.

Rev. Willis Sparhawk, clergyman and lecturer from Randolph, supplied the pulpit the next four months, then Thomas



N. Ross of Northfield was hired for a short time. Mr. Ross is now a student in Bangor Seminary.

Again the church secured a Dartmouth student, Rev. Henry N. Pfeiffer. Mr. Pfeiffer was born July 3, 1876, in Philadelphia, Pa.; graduated from New York University, 1899, from Oberlin College, 1906, from Dartmouth, 1909. He was pastor of churches in Middletown, N. Y., and Meriden, N. H., before coming to Royalton. Mr. Pfeiffer is a man of unusual talent and indefatigable energy, and at the end of a year he was called to a wider field. He is now pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Bensonhurst, Brooklyn, N. Y.

His successor was Rev. Newell Carroll Maynard, another Dartmouth student. He was born in Marshfield, Me., Nov. 26, 1880. He was a graduate of Bucksport Seminary in 1902, of Bangor Theo. Sem. in 1907, and of Dartmouth in 1910. He began to preach at the age of nineteen, while in the preparatory school at Bucksport. He was pastor of churches at China and N. Palermo, Me., 1903-05, at Milford, Me., 1905-06, at Lincoln, Me., 1907, and assistant minister at Eliot Church, Newton, Mass., 1908. He was ordained at Newton, Mass., June 28, 1907. The church prospered under the able ministrations of Mr. Maynard, and was loth to release him at the end of his year.

The work of the Dartmouth students has been so satisfactory that still another was hired in 1910, Rev. John Lemley Holden. Mr. Holden was born July 9, 1887; graduated from Bangor Seminary, 1910. He was ordained in Royalton, Aug. 9, 1910. Dr. Eugene W. Lyman, Professor at Bangor, preached, and Dr. Merrill gave the ordaining prayer. Mr. Holden's home is Ticonderoga, N. Y.

Asa Perrin, Sen., kept a diary for many years. These diaries have been mostly preserved. Those dealing with the church date from 1785 to 1810. He jotted down each Sunday the name of the preacher, or the reader of a sermon, if there was no preacher, and the text. Asa Perrin's name, whether Senior or Junior is not stated, is in the list of those who were members of the First Congregational Church in 1793, when Mr. Tullar was installed. Asa, Sen., seems to have attended the Baptist church occasionally, and it is not easy to determine in all cases whether it was the Baptist or Congregational meeting of which he gives an account, but the data which follows is thought to belong only to the history of the Congregational church.

The places of meeting, aside from the meeting-house, are given by him as Zebulon Lyon's, the schoolhouse in his district, the "red schoolhouse" near Mr. Sever's, Mr. Durkee's, Esquire Dewey's, Mr. Hibbard's when Mr. Tullar preached, Capt. Billings's, Sally Perrin's barn, Lyon's barn, Capt. Kimball's, school-

house in the village, Esquire Tullar's, Capt. Burbank's, Nathaniel Morse's, Mr. Dunham's, Daniel Havens', Esquire Rix's, the academy, and Mr. Bloss', which list indicates an effort to have preaching in all parts of the town, when no meeting-house existed suitable for holding Sunday services. Some of these meetings were held in the evening, and the services were preaching, a lecture, or reading of sermons by laymen.

Some of the readers mentioned are Esquire Sever and Dr. Samuel D. Searle, both of whom often read when there was no pastor or when Mr. Tullar was absent on his father's frequent vacations to see his father, to attend conventions, and conferences, and to "get him a wife," besides enforced vacations when he was ill or lame. Other readers were Capt. Kimball, Pitcher Tucker, Mr. Dutton, Silas Williams, Mr. Chapin, the academy principal, Greenfield Perrin, and "Smith the school master," possibly an academy principal, whose record has not been found.

Mr. Perrin's diaries show that Rev. and Dr. Abial Jones preached occasionally, also Mr. Brainard and Mr. Thompson. He states that on Oct. 11, 1795, Mr. Tullar sang Psalm 134, and then dismissed them, probably on account of ill health. His diaries are chiefly devoted to facts regarding Sunday services, baptisms, councils, persons "cried" and married, and family records, but they are well worth the reading by any one interested in such matters.

An attempt was made to learn what natives of Royalton became ministers. Those who will be named are, doubtless, only a part of the number that might be ascertained with more ample time and facilities. Further records of these sons of Royalton will be found in the genealogical half of this volume.

Lyman Daniel Ames, born Aug. 21, 1812. Baptist minister in Royalton and other Vermont towns. Died in Randolph, Jan. 22, 1879.

Enoch Cleveland, son of Bethabra, born Aug. 16, 1823, became a minister of the Christian denomination, preaching in Hyde Park, Sutton, and other places. The date of his death is not known, but it was before August, 1896.

Nathaniel Wright Dewey, son of Rodolphus, born Jan. 1, 1810, graduated at Dartmouth as divinity student, 1837, and died Jan. 11, 1839, at Lane Theo. Sem., unmarried.

Lewis Francis, son of John, born Sept. 14, 1836, graduated at the U. V. M. in 1856, and at Andover Theo. Sem. in 1860. He received the degree of D. D. from Rutgers in 1898. At present he is Pastor Emeritus of Kent Street Reformed Church, Brooklyn, N. Y.

John Perrin, son of Greenfield, born March 8, 1803, died Aug. 3, 1896. He was a Methodist minister.

Henry Safford, son of Jacob, born Oct. 8, 1793, graduated at Dartmouth, 1817, at Princeton Theo. Sem., 1820. He was a missionary, and died Oct. 8, 1870, at Greensboro, Ga.

DeForest Safford, son of Truman Hopson, born Mar. 17, 1840, was in Harvard University one and one-half years, then enlisted in the Union army. He graduated from Union Theo. Sem. in 1869, and preached in various places in Vermont and New Hampshire. He has been located in Peterboro, N. H., since 1892, pastor of the Baptist church.

N. Fay Smith, son of Henry Christopher, and grandson of Stillman F., born Feb. 6, 1866; graduated from Moody Bible Institute, Chicago, 1893; pastor of E. Northfield, Mass., Congregational church since 1903.

Royal Washburn, son of Rev. Azel, born Dec. 6, 1797, graduated from the U. V. M., 1820, from Andover Theo. Sem., 1824, and died at Amherst, Mass., Jan. 1, 1833. He was a Congregational minister.

Levi Wild, son of John, born June 29, 1859, graduated at Dartmouth, 1883, at Union Theo. Sem., 1886. He held several pastorates, and at present is living in Royalton, caring for his aged father.

Stephen Eastman Root, born Oct. 18, 1834, began preaching at the age of sixteen. He was educated in Hillsdale College, Mich., and held pastorates in Maine towns. He was a Baptist minister, but later became a physician, and practiced in Rochester, N. H.

Cyrus Tracy Tucker, born Dec. 2, 1818, worked his way through college, and began his first pastorate at Marshfield, Mass., when thirty years of age. He removed to Wisconsin.

## CHAPTER XV.

---

### THE GROWTH AND POLITY OF THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The First Congregational Church of Royalton was the fifteenth formed in Vermont. If it was organized in 1777, it probably had a very small membership, and there is no means of ascertaining who the members were. There may have been residents in town who left before the first record of membership was made in 1782, who were, possibly, charter members of the church.

The earliest recorded date is found in a little unbound pamphlet four by six inches, containing four leaves. On the second page is found the record of a meeting Aug. 26, 1778, at the house of Lieut. Joseph Parkhurst. Lieut. Parkhurst was one of the earliest settlers here. His first land record shows that he owned 176 acres comprising the north part of the present village of South Royalton. Where his house stood cannot be affirmed, but probably not far from the Lyman Benson house of later days. Rufus Rude was the moderator and clerk at this meeting, and it is safe to assume that he and his wife were members, also Judith Parkhurst, mother of Joseph, and Sarah Rude, daughter of Rufus, who married Elias Stevens.

In another pamphlet of eight leaves is recorded the meeting of June 2, 1782, "Lord's Day," when "the Church Solemly Renewed Covenant viz.": Israel Waller, Timothy Durkee, Comfort Sever, Judith Parkhurst, Sarah Rude, Anna Durkee, Anna Waller, Sarah Stevens. This is the first meeting recorded after the Indian raid. Of these eight, it is known that Comfort Sever came to town in 1778, and it is quite certain that Israel Waller and Timothy Durkee, whose wife was Anna, did not come to Royalton until after 1777. At the time the church renewed covenant, eighteen others joined it in "solemn covenant," one of whom, Anna Kent, was baptized. They were William Joiner, Daniel Rix, David Fish, Zebulon Lyon, John Evans, Edward Spear, Joseph Waller, Rebecca Rix, Anna Kent, Paulina Joiner, Sybil Fish, John Hutchinson, Elionor Lyon, Luther Skinner, John Hutchins, Polly Kent, Lucy Durkee, Lydia Durfee. It is reasonable to suppose that some were unable to be present, who



would rightfully belong in the list with the eight old members. On Nov. 4, 1787, there were received by letter Dea. Ebenezer Dewey, and his wife, Christian Dewey, Ebenezer Dewey, Jr., Temperance Dewey, and Mrs. Temperance Kilburn, also John and Jerusha Kimball, Joseph Pierce, Mrs. Susannah Pierce, wife of Jedediah, and Ruth Pierce, her daughter.

The membership was increased Mar. 22, 1789, by the addition of Elisha Kent, Isaac Skinner, Harvey Skinner, Jared Kimball, Apollos Dewey, William Prince (Pierce?), David Dewey, Garner Rix, John Searle, Daniel Rix, Jr., Bethesda Havens, (wife of Daniel), Sally Searle, (wife of Dr. Samuel D. Searle), Zaviah Burton, Sintha Kimball, Rebecca Rix, Sally Skinner, Roxalana Perrin. On the 26th of the next month the following united with the church: Samuel D. Searle, John Warner, William Waterman, Elias Kingsley, Elisha Kent, Jr., Nathan Kimball, Squire Howe, Alexander Brown, James Searle, Polly Safford, Lois Pierce. On June 21, Mary Morse, (probably the wife of Nathaniel), and Priscilla Pierce united with the church, and on Sep. 20, Jemima Kinney, John Kimball, Elizabeth Tullar, Rachel Dewey, Mary Allen, Mary Morgan. On July 5th Richard Kimball and Susanna Kimball united, and on Sep. 20, Jemima Kinney. Between this last date and the date of the installation of the Rev. Martin Tullar, Nov. 27, 1793, there is no record of admissions. There is, however, a list of the members at the time of Mr. Tullar's installation. There were then 67 members. The new members were, Azel Washburn, Amasa Dutton, Nathaniel Pierce, Darius Dewey, Asa Perrin, Capt. Abijah Burbank, Richard Bloss, Lucy Bloss, Silas Williams, Samuel Clapp, Daniel Tullar, John Kimball, Jr., Hepzibah Bacon, Nancy Shepard, Aaron Brown, Azubah Brown, Jedediah Pierce. The annual additions were small for the next eight years. On June 19, 1794, they were Mrs. Mary Tullar and Mrs. Sarah Benton; on the 29th, Nathan Stone, Ebenezer Dewey, Jr., and Jerusha Dewey; on July 23, Nathan Page, and Ruth Buckland; on June 14, 1795, Joseph and Priscilla Dutton; on July 5, Samuel and Mary Bills; on July 10, 1796, Lot and Polly Baker; on July 15, Thankful Storrs; on Aug. 28, Rodolphus Dewey; on Nov. 13, Mrs. Deborah Coy; on Sep. 3, 1797, Mrs. Hannah Stevens; on Feb. 5, 1798, Samuel Dutton; on Dec. 16, William and Esther Hawes; on June 8, 1800, Alexander Woodworth; on June 20, 1801, Peter Whitney and wife.

In the spring of 1802 there had been an awakening, and on May 2, Gideon Crandall, Ashbel Buckland, Joseph Kirbee, Kiles Paul, Alexander McKenstry, Mary Burbank, Bathsheba Burbank, Hannah Page, and Levina Paul, were added to the church. John Storrs had joined on Feb. 7, and Mrs. Martha Kirbee was

admitted July 18, making eleven additions in this year. For the next eight years the additions would scarcely balance the dismissals and losses by death. On July 10, 1803, Esther Crandall united; on April 15, 1804, Mrs. Charlotte Tullar; on June 17, Mrs. Eleanor Lovejoy; on Aug. 19, Walter Chapin; on Feb. 16, 1806, Storrs Hall; on Dec. 21, Sarah Green; on June 7, 1807, Charlotte Whitney; on July 5, Lucretia Olcott; on June 19, 1808, Jotham Dyer; on July 10, James and Eunice Morrill; on Dec. 11, Lydia Dewey and Susannah Pierce; on June 25, 1809, Polly Bacon and Nabby Tullar; on Aug. 20, Eliphalet Davis; on Mar. 25, 1810, Temperance Skinner; on Sep. 23, Jedida (Jedediah?) Seabury; on Dec. 16, Jareb Bacon.

The first rich harvest of the church was in 1810, under the ministration of Rev. Martin Tullar. On Dec. 16, twenty-six united on profession of faith. Twenty-five united at different times during the next year. Unfortunate dissensions arose in the church about this time and continued for several years. There was no settled pastor for a time after Mr. Tullar's death, and the church received few additions. After Mr. Halping was called, it began to increase in numbers. On Aug. 29, 1819, twelve united, and during his pastorate the membership was increased by thirty-one. In 1826, when Mr. Torrey was the minister, 52 were received into the church, one of whom was the Hon. Jacob Collamer. The year previous Oel Billings, the father of the Hon. Frederick Billings, had been admitted, and also John Francis, Esq., the lawyer.

It was while Rev. A. C. Washburn was pastor that the church nearly, it not quite, doubled its membership. He was a believer in revivals, and had fears for a church without these seasons of spiritual regeneration. In the fall and winter of 1831 an extensive revival brought a large number into the fold of the church. On Jan. 1, 1832, forty-nine were admitted, of whom twenty-seven were baptized. The next great revival was in 1835, in the busiest time of the year. On July 10th of that year forty-two joined the church, of whom twenty-five were baptized, and two days later fifty were added, of whom thirty were baptized. What a sensation such an occurrence would cause in a country town today! In the list of names are found many of those who were then, and ever afterward, among the most reliable, intelligent, and worthy citizens of the town. During the eight and more years that Mr. Washburn was pastor here, the whole number added to the church was 254. Dr. Drake states that some of these were residents of other towns, drawn here to hear Mr. Burchard, and that later they took letters to other churches.

Dr. Drake's pastorate was so broken that it is not easy to determine the fruits of his labors as regards the increase in membership. There was an awakening in the spring of 1842, which resulted, May 1st, in adding the names of forty-two persons to the membership list, eighteen of whom were baptized, and during the year twenty-two others were added. Again in the spring of 1875 there was a large increase in the membership of the church, thirty-two uniting on May 21. Of this number, six are residents of the town today, and active members of the same church. One of them, Seymour Culver, has served as deacon for twenty-four years. Another, Elba Corbin, has also been deacon for eighteen years. Mrs. Emma G. Bement, now Mrs. Seymour Culver, served for a long period of years as organist for the church, faithful and regular in attendance, and is still teaching in the primary department of Sunday school. Still another was Levi Wild, who became a Congregationalist minister, preaching with great acceptance, until his health compelled him to relinquish his labors. He is now a tower of strength in the church of his forefathers. Mrs. Elba Corbin, who sang in the choir and was organist for several years, and Miss Lucy Wild make up the six now resident in town.

Since the death of Dr. Drake there have been no large additions to the church at any one time. For several years it lost by death and removal more than it gained. Perhaps the greatest diminution occurred while Dr. Dike was pastor. During the four years of his pastorate no less than sixty members of the congregation moved away or died, and less than a dozen persons took their places. In these later years families have been growing smaller and smaller, and the schools as well as the churches have suffered a like diminution in the number of their members. No new names were added to the church roll in 1898. In 1909 twelve new members were enrolled. The original membership was eight according to the record of 1782. When Mr. Tullar assumed the pastorate it was sixty-six. Under Mr. Torrey it reached 109, and in 1838, under Rev. A. C. Washburn it had grown to 314. Just half a century later it had fallen to seventy-four, in 1907 to forty-nine. The membership today is eighty, twenty-three of these males. Eleven were added to the church in 1910.

It would be unjust to compare present figures with those of the time when this was the only church in town. It had been in existence less than fifteen years when the Baptist Society was organized. The Legislature in 1783 passed an act commonly called the "Ministerial Act," which enabled towns to erect houses of worship and support ministers of the Gospel. This placed the authority in the hands of the town, when called on to act by seven of the freeholders. It provided, also, for

non-support by any tax-payer who should bring a certificate from specified persons, stating that the bearer belonged to a different persuasion from the one to which the majority belonged. If residents of Royalton presented such certificates before the organization of another Society in town, they are not recorded. Jedediah Cleveland had one dated 1789, but it was not recorded until 1792. From 1791 to 1795 twelve of these certificates are on record, one person belonging to the Church of England, one, Timothy Durkee, to the Protestant Episcopal Church of Bethel. Mr. and Mrs. Durkee had not found the Congregational church conducive to their sanctification, and had objected to some of the articles embodied in a platform which seems to have been drawn up Aug. 12, 1789. They were labored with for some time, but finally he joined this church in Bethel, and three months later the church in Royalton excommunicated him with the usual formula, "Let him be unto thee as a heathen and a publican." Those giving the other ten certificates averred that they were of the Baptist persuasion.

By later legislative enactment it was only necessary to say that a person did not agree with the majority in religious sentiment, to be excused from supporting the church which the majority supported. From 1801 to 1806 forty-one such certificates were filed, two, Thomas Bingham and David Rugg, stating that they were Universalists, and one, Godfrey Richardson, that he was a communicant of the Church of England. Of course, there was a loophole here for the escape from all responsibility in supporting the preaching of the Gospel, and the church suffered somewhat on this account. On the other hand it would be more favorably regarded by the minority, since support by them was now voluntary.

It seems probable that several years before there was a formal organization of the Methodist church, there were meetings held, which would tend to draw from the membership of the Congregational church. About 1834 a particular form for dismissal to the Methodist church was adopted, but soon a more liberal spirit was manifested. It was difficult for the "Mother" church to see the necessity for another religious organization in town, and some friction arose at first, which happily disappeared as time went on, and the older residents realized that new generations had new ideas and new aims, and that, as there was no longer any need for strenuous exertion in obtaining a livelihood, so the later generations had come to desire less effort in securing their spiritual food. A ride of from three to five miles was more burdensome to them, than the plodding over fallen trees and stony paths had been to their fathers and mothers.



The most trying ordeal was to come when the Congregational church at South Royalton was proposed. On Jan. 11, 1868, the church considered a letter missive signed by W. C. Smith, M. S. Adams, and J. B. Durkee of South Royalton, asking the propriety of organizing a Congregational church at that place. Deacon Daniel Rix was appointed a delegate, and instructed "to use his influence against the organization of a Second Congregational Church in town." Loving his people, as Dr. Drake did, it is easy to understand his reluctance in consenting to any separation of the members of his flock. In his centennial address he thus refers to that time: "No mortal can tell how sad it made me, when a new village became inevitable, and prospective separation, commercial and religious, loomed up. . . . I utter not a syllable of blame, but allow an old man to mourn over the loss of half his former parish, every farmhouse of which was endeared to him by touching associations." Dr. Drake was too kindly a man, too great-hearted, too true a Christian not to give the right hand of fellowship to the new church when it was once established, and the old and the new have lived side by side, as it were, in amity, often working together in the employment of one pastor, when circumstances required it.

Two votes passed by the church in 1788 are worthy of mention. One passed January 9th was, "Voted that this Church Do view frolicking fiddling and Dancing or allowing of it in any of their houses to be a violation of the gospel Rule and a breach of Church Covenant in any of its members, and this Church Do bear testimony against the same and without gospel Satisfaction each and every transgressor shall be Debarred Church Privileges." The other was passed April 16: "Voted that the Power of Discipline is in the Church only and Not in a Counsel." Could there be a greater contrast? By the first they strictly prohibit liberty of conscience in their members, and by the other, stoutly maintain their liberty of action in spite of councils.

It was the policy of the early church to look closely after non-attendants, and to encourage the observance of the Sabbath. The various auxiliaries of the church also have always received prayerful attention. The Sabbath School dates back to 1818, when the Rev. Joseph Tracy, D. D., then principal of Royalton Academy, effected an organization. It was held at nine o'clock on Sabbath mornings in the academy on the common opposite the church. Only children and youth attended it, and they marched in procession from the academy to the meeting-house, and when the first one set foot in the church, the last was leaving the academy. "They had children in those days, and they went to the house of God," says Dr. Drake. If any separate records of the Sabbath School were kept, they are not known to exist

today. The first church record relating to it is dated Feb. 9, 1840, when the church resolved itself into "The Royalton Sabbath School Society," and adopted a constitution, which provided for visiting families, procuring teachers, furnishing books, and assisting the Superintendent.

There was a movement in 1876 toward widening the influence of the Sunday School. Dr. Drake had in his early pastorate held meetings in the outlying districts of the town. He had come into close sympathy with the people all over the town, and understood their limitations and needs. This year a committee was appointed composed of John Wild and Isaac Skinner to confer with a committee from the South Royalton church, to see if it was advisable to organize Sabbath Schools in the out districts of the town. If these were to be independent of each other and the parent church, that would be an idea differing from that of Dr. Duncan, who, in 1880, started the Home Class Sunday School, which was practically a sub-Sunday School like sub-libraries. The Home Department of the Sunday School had its origin in Royalton. While Dr. Dike was living here late in 1884 he conceived the idea of the Home Department, suggested it in the Vermont Chronicle of January 9, 1885, and to the Congregational S. S. and Publishing Society a little later, and with the hearty co-operation of the Rev. Elisha S. Fiske, his successor, and of the Royalton people, the first Home Department of the thousands that have since come into being was organized, and speedily grew to a membership of sixty. Unfortunately, Mr. Fiske's successor did not see his way to continue it, and it was permitted for some years to drop into disuse. In this way it missed a fame similar to that of the first Christian Endeavor Society in Portland, Maine.

In 1855 the Sunday School had a July 4th celebration, with tables of entertainment, a band of music, and addresses. Some neighboring schools joined with them. In more recent years these picnics occur almost yearly. The present Sunday School under the able leadership of Mrs. George Laird has an excellent record for comparatively large and regular attendance, and from its ranks a goodly number have been added to the church. Deacon John Wild served long and faithfully as its superintendent, until the weight of years compelled him to resign. For several years it has maintained a thriving Home Department under the care of Rev. Levi Wild.

The church has been progressive, and bold in its stand for the right. It early discouraged civil suits between members, and strove to have disputes settled through the good offices of the church. It was foremost in the advocacy of temperance, and made a vigorous campaign against the habitual use of in-

toxicants as early as 1827. During its first decade it disciplined its members for intoxication, but looked with a lenient eye upon a moderate use of alcoholic beverages. It was members of the church who drew up the first temperance pledge ever circulated in the town, and one of its deacons made a house to house canvass with it, and is said to have made the first temperance address ever heard in town. It was a long stride from the time when a respected pastor is said to have become dozy over his cups, to the time when tipping came to be considered disreputable.

Fifteen years before the slaveholders fired their guns at Fort Sumter the church recorded, "Resolved that we will hear our minister or any whom we shall see fit to invite to address us on the subject of slavery on the Sabbath once or twice a year." A lively sentiment in opposition to this blot upon our nation's fame was awakened in the town, and several families lent their aid to the operation of the "Underground Railroad." A number of bondmen and women found their way to Canada through the kind offices of citizens of Royalton, acting, as they thought, in accord with righteousness.

There are three precious, old, worn pamphlets of the original records of the church, dating from August 26, 1778, to March 27, 1790, with many omissions between dates. There is no entry from December 30, 1779, to June 2, 1782. The three entries in the years 1778 and 1779 were probably entered after the reorganization of the church in 1782. One of these pamphlets contains the "Four Rules," "Confession of Faith," and "Covenant" of the church. These are here given exactly as they stand on the original record:

"To open the way for the advancement of Christ Church in this town, and for the satisfaction of those who desire to Join us being friendly to the same Cause, we hereby Declare it to be our view

1 That the Visible Church of Christ in a town is a body made up of Visible Christians in that town united together in solemn Covenant to walk together in all the ordinances of the Lord as Disciples and followers of Christ

2 That Christian fruit Contained in Love to God good will to men, manifested by an answerable Life and Conversation is the Proper ground of Christian Charity and what we Look upon as the Requisite Qualification for our fellowship one with another, in the ordinances of Christ house.

3 That the manner of admitting members into the Church untill such time as we shall have a gospel minister settled among us shall be by such Persons manifesting their Desire to join to the Church to the moderator of the Church, the moderator then to Notify the Church of their Desire, and the Church to appoint such time as they shall think Convenient to meet together for a free Christian Conference with such Person or Persons that they may obtain mutual satisfaction of his meetness for a member of their Community.

That a Particular Relation of Experiences is not to be made a term, but fruit evidential of real Christianity to be viewed as sufficient.

4 that the following Confession of faith and Covenant which we adopt and will make use of in future Practice shall be Propounded to them by some neighboring Minister or the moderator of the Church in a Publick assembly for Divine worship in this Place, to which they giving their Assent shall be Received as members of this Church.

#### THE CONFESSION OF FAITH

1 you believe there is one god and but one subsisting in three Persons Father son holy Ghost by whom the world with all its Inhabitants was made

2 You believe the scriptures of the old and New testament to be Divine Revelation from God a Pure system of Doctrine which we are bound to believe and a perfect Rule of Practice according to which we are bound to walk.

3 you believe that god made Man originally upright in his own Image—

4 you believe that our first Parents fell into a state of sin and that all their Posterity Come into the world in a state of Total Depravty and Ruin

5 You believe the Necessity of Regeneration of being born of the Spirit and becoming holy in order to see the Kingdom of God.

6 you believe that Jesus Christ is the son of God that he Came into the world Died to Save Sinners and Rose again for our Justification

7 you believe that god according to the Dictates of his infinite wisdom has Elected Some to Everlasting Life and Leaves others to work out their own Damnation by Sin—

9 you believe the Resurrection of the Dead and Eternal Judgment that Christ will at the Last Day appear in glory with his holy Angels gather all Nations before him will Judge and Reward Every one in that Day according to their works the wicked he will send away into Everlasting Punishment and Receive the Righteous into Life Eternal

#### THE COVENANT

You do now so far as you do know your own heart in the Presence of god angels as men give up yourself and your all to god in an Everlasting Covenant, most heartily takeing god to be your god his word to be your Direction, his Law for your guide and Rule, his son Jesus Christ for your mediator and Saviour, and the holy Ghost for your sanctifier

You solemnly engage to walk in all his ordinances as becomes a Deciple and Follower of Christ to sanctify his Sabbaths Reverence his Sanctuaries, attend and Join in his Worship from time to time as he in his Providence Shall give you opportunity Maintain the worship of God in your family at all Proper seasons especially morning and evening, Counsel and instruct your Children and all who are under you to keep the way of the Lord.

You solemnly Covenant to walk in Fellowship with this Church in the fear of god and as an Heir of the grace of Life, to Live in Love as Christ himself hath Loved you and behave in all Respects towards your Brethren and towards all mankind as Becometh a real Christian and Saint. this you Covenant with God and this Church”

The foregoing is undated, but is immediately followed by the renewal of covenant of the eight members on June 2, 1782. When this was copied into the first bound book of records it was headed, “Aug. 12, 1783,” but there is no record of the



church taking any such action on that date. It held a meeting of that date for the calling of Mr. Searle.

The Confession of Faith does not differ materially from that of other orthodox churches of the day. Its rigidity of doctrine probably kept many out of the church, but it was modified from time to time as more liberal and intelligent ideas prevailed.

From 1795 onward for half a century the church was struggling against the "new lights." A few of its members were especially active in entering complaints against offending brothers and sisters, who had so far fallen from grace and sound orthodoxy, as to believe in the final redemption of all men. Heretics, they were sometimes called. If the offending member persisted in his belief after he had been labored with by a committee, and had been cited to appear before the church, and letters of admonition had been sent him, either a council was called or he was excommunicated.

Some of the best Christians were thus turned out in the cold, and in one or two instances of suspension, died while there was a ban on them. Weak sisters whose sharp tongues had led them astray, were called to account by a zealous deacon, and required to confess and bury the hatchet. Wo betide the man who tried to save a penny by working on Sunday. Good old Deacon Joseph Parkhurst was complained of, because he had driven his cattle on the Sabbath Day. With tears in his eyes he confessed that he had started out on Saturday with some cattle, and not being able to reach his destination, and not feeling that he could be to the expense of staying over Sunday, he had driven on. He asked their forgiveness, which was granted.

The effort, which was apparently genuine in most cases of discipline, to secure the reform of the individual, and not his punishment simply, and the spirit of love generally manifested toward an offender, are worthy of all commendation. The following excerpt from Dr. Drake's address, relating to some troublesome cases of discipline in the early church, will give the reader a better idea of the church problems of that day than the writer can possibly give.

"The church has asked aid of councils in maintaining its discipline three times in the century. The first case was a long difference between two brethren, which the church itself settled in 1799, after the trouble of a council, by passing a resolution of mutual confession, forgiveness and love. The second case was passed upon by two councils, one in 1815, on which was Rev. Lemuel Haynes, the widely known colored preacher, and another in 1817, on which was Dr. Merrill of Middlebury. It related to the orthodoxy of one of the deacons. He was new

school, while the majority of the church were old school, in theology. The difference was like that involved in the trials of Dr. Lyman Beecher and Albert Barnes before the General Assembly of the Presbyterian church, but unlike in results, the latter produced disruption, while the former by forbearance led to harmony, and the good deacon was in full fellowship up to his death.

The third case was when the church, having given its verdict on a trial, afterwards the major part of them became convinced that it had judged wrongly, that it should not have acquitted the accused. Then the question was, should the case be retried. To do it, would be contrary to the general judicial rule. And so it was not done, but many of the members persisted in confessing that they voted wrongly when the case was tried; and then a resolution was passed by a strong majority, that their decision at the time of the trial was wrong. In 1860 a council decided that such cases should not be retried. But some thought, and still think, that while this is general, it should not be the universal rule. And probably the case in hand was an exception, where a mere rule should not have kept the church from correcting a confessed and obvious wrong."

The church reached out a helping hand to the needy of its flock. In 1800 it voted that "the Church will hold an annual meeting, at which the necessities of any needy brothers shall be considered & their needs supplied by the Church, according to their judgment & direction, by an equality on the whole body, according to what they possess, regulated by their annual list."

Some changes in the observances of the church are noted by Dr. Drake. "In December, 1842, the time of the monthly concert was changed by vote of the church, from Monday to Sabbath evening. The church also voted May, 1842, to maintain bi-weekly a meeting for prayer and business, and it was regularly held for nearly thirty-five years, but it was changed, January, 1877, to a monthly meeting. In the summer of 1875, it was voted by the church to suspend the afternoon meeting on the Sabbath until otherwise ordered, and it has been since suspended." For many years a weekly prayer meeting has been held. Since college students have been supplying the pulpit, the prayer meeting is held on Sabbath evening, and the mid-week meeting is conducted by the Christian Endeavor Society.

The Congregational church has always stood for simple forms of service. The earliest deacons were elected, and began their service, so far as can be learned, without any ceremony. Their office was an important one, more so then than now, for when the church failed of a pastor, it was their duty to lead in the church service and to preside at church meetings.

To give greater sanctity to the office it was voted July 1, 1806, that their deacons should be ordained, and October 21st was set as the day for this purpose. A council was called almost as large as for the installation of a pastor. The council met, but the rite was not performed "on account of doubts in ye minds of some of ye council respecting the rite." Nothing more is heard of ordaining deacons until 1833. Rev. A. C. Washburn secured a set of resolutions emphasizing the need of prayerful selection of deacons, their duties, their fitness to act as leaders, and the necessity of their being ordained. The next deacons elected were Joseph Parkhurst and John S. Storrs, who were ordained August 30, with Dea. Joiner and Dea. Kinney.

The following table shows the deacons who have held office since the organization of the church so far as records indicate:

Israel Waller,	elected	1783; joined the Baptists about 1791.
Daniel Rix,	"	1787; resigned 1815.
David Fish,	"	1788; died 1795.
Daniel Tullar,	"	1795; died 1833.
Ebenezer Dewey,	"	1795; died 1820.
Rodolphus Dewey,	"	1815; died 1839.
Jacob Safford,	"	1815; died 1829.
Salmon Joiner,	"	1829; died 1854.
Jonathan Kinney,	"	1829; died 1851.
Joseph Parkhurst,	"	1833; removed 1840.
John S. Storrs,	"	1833; removed 1842.
Sylvanus Bates,	"	1842; removed 1845.
Archibald Kent,	"	1842; died 1849.
Rodolphus K. Dewey,	"	1849; died 1864.
Simeon Nott,	"	1855; removed 1860.
Asahel Clark,	"	1860; died 1884.
Daniel Rix, Jr.,	"	1860; died 1877.
John Wild,	"	1878; living.
Seymour Culver,	"	1886; living.
Elba A. Corbin,	"	1892; living.
Henry W. Dutton,	"	1910; living.

At the annual meeting in January, 1901, three deaconesses were chosen, Mrs. George Laird, Mrs. Seymour Culver, Mrs. Henry W. Dutton, who held the office until 1908, when Mrs. Joel F. Whitney, Mrs. Luke Kendall, and Mrs. Levi Wild were elected. For 1911 the deaconesses are Mrs. George Waterman, Miss Mary Whitney, and Mrs. E. S. Kendall.

The mission spirit of the church was stimulated in the 1830's by the preaching of Rev. A. C. Washburn and by the consecration of one of its members to mission work in a foreign field. At the Centennial Hon. Frederick Billings referred to this event in the history of the church in the following words:

“I was only eight years old when, in 1831, David Belden Lyman, a young man just out of Andover, going to the then far-off, far-off Sandwich Islands, and in search of a wife, appeared here and proposed to one of the deacon’s daughters, Sarah Joiner. What a commotion there was in the church! To go to those far-off islands, associated with Capt. Cook and Cannibals, was to depart never to return, and, so solemn was the question, the church came together and discussed and prayed over it before Mr. Lyman gained his suit. She was my school teacher and had to discipline me because, no doubt, I was a mischievous boy, and so I was in favor of her accepting Mr. Lyman, and prayed in my young heart to the Lord, that she might go, and, when she got there, that the Cannibals would eat her up! Dear, good Mrs. Lyman! That I ever should have had such a wish for her! But I trust that she long since forgave me, for she sent loving messages to me when I lived in California.” Some account of the work of Mrs. Lyman and her husband will be found in the family record of the Joiners.

For many years the mission collections have been divided among several missionary organizations. In 1882 the benevolent collections amounted to \$483.15. Since 1880 the church has contributed for benevolent purposes over \$1,200. For a country church with a membership averaging not over seventy this is a very good showing. The Sarah Skinner Memorial Society is the Woman’s missionary organization of the church. It was formed soon after the death of Miss Sarah Skinner in 1888, and was named to honor the memory of this beloved member of the church, who was interested in everything pertaining to the missionary cause. The work of the society has been along the lines employed by similar organizations. Several barrels of clothing have been sent to missions, meetings have been held for mission study, and no inconsiderable sum of money has been sent from year to year to the Vermont Branch of the Woman’s Board and the Vermont Woman’s Home Missionary Union.

From 1889 to 1898 a Ladies’ Aid Society was actively at work in the church. Under the auspices of this society entertainments and socials were held. When the church was repaired in 1890 the society furnished new carpets for church and vestry. Later it bought an organ for the vestry, gave substantial aid to the choir, and contributed toward the support of preaching. In 1898 the work of this society was transferred to the social committee of the Y. P. S. C. E.

A Young People’s Society of Christian Endeavor was organized Dec. 7, 1885, through the efforts of Rev. A. I. Dutton and his wife. For two years the work of the society was actively carried on, and then it was discontinued until Nov. 27,



1891, from which date meetings were regularly held until August of the following year, when the society ceased to exist. A new society was organized Oct. 5, 1894, which has continued its work without interruption to the present time. Several members of the church have been received from the society, it has been active in home benevolence, in giving aid to the Sunday School, and in the social life of the community. It has contributed to both home and foreign missions, to the support of preaching, and very largely to the expense of repairing the church in 1905-6.

Dr. Drake is authority for the statement that on Feb. 6, 1793, the church "voted that the deacons purchase two tankards, six pint cups, two platters, one basin. Voted Amasa Dutton be a committee for the purpose of collecting grain to pay for the above vessels, in Dea. Rix's absence." This communion set was used by the church until March, 1874, when a new set was purchased, which was discarded about nine years ago for individual service. One of the original pint cups is shown in a cut of relics. The two communion plates now in use were presented to the church by Mrs. William Rix, June 23, 1901. In 1892, Mr. and Mrs. A. W. Kenney presented the church with a communion table, and Miss Alice Denison with a Bible, in memory of her mother, Mrs. Eliza Skinner Denison. In 1895 Mrs. Lyman S. Hayes gave a set of pulpit chairs, and Mrs. William Rix a pair of hanging lamps.

From the beginning considerable attention was paid to music in their church services. Choristers were elected annually in the town meetings in the early days. Later, after the town ceased to hire the minister, this matter was left to some officer of the church. Mr. Hebard and Mr. Day are the first recorded "coresters." Alden Noble is said to have led the choir, and Mrs. Eliza Skinner Denison, and in more recent years D. C. Woodward, and Henry Dutton, also E. A. Thacher, and Mrs. George Laird. It was a considerable period of years between the time when the church condemned using a fiddle in the home and the day when bass viols and flutes were heard in their services. Martin Skinner played the bass viol for many years. Asahel Nash was chorister and singing master in early days.

The date of the purchase of the first melodeon has not been ascertained, but it was not far from 1860. In 1862 an organ was obtained on trial, and set up on a platform over some of the pews, there to remain until they decided to buy it. What the effect of the music was when the organ was perched on its temporary scaffolding, organ to the rear of them, choir in front of them, as they stood facing the gallery, can only be imagined. The first organ was played by Miss Maria Skinner, daughter of

William Skinner. Mrs. D. C. Woodward, Mrs. Emma Corbin, and Mrs. Emma Bement Culver have been organists for considerable periods of time. The present organist is Miss Mary Whitney.

Although singing schools had been held from time to time, the church took the initiative in 1850, and again in 1853. During all the years of its existence it does not seem to have lacked for the necessary talent to make its regular services attractive and inspiring through songs of praise rendered by a faithful and excellent choir.

After the town ceased to have a part in the calling and paying of the pastor, the Society looked after the financial condition of the church. Their early records, if any were kept separate from those of the church, have been lost. In 1858, May 29, the society, called The First Congregational Society in Royalton, was organized and a constitution adopted. It seems to have been resuscitated in 1863, and again in 1879. After the creation of the fund of \$5,000, greater responsibility rested upon it, and new regulations regarding loans were made. A majority of the trustees decide in the making of loans. The fund has been reduced somewhat through unfortunate investments, but it has proved, and still proves, a valuable aid in the support of preaching. Mrs. Henry W. Dutton has been the secretary of the society since 1902.

The Royalton Parsonage Association was organized April 9, 1856. The next day the trustees, Daniel Rix, Martin T. Skinner, and Calvin Skinner, bought of Darius Skinner the Dr. Richard Bloss residence for use as a parsonage. Dr. Drake occupied it for sixteen years. The trustees by the vote of the shareholders sold the property, Nov. 9, 1872, to Mrs. Katherine Rix Skinner. These shareholders were obtained by the efforts of Mr. Rix and Martin Skinner, who went around with subscription papers. Some of the known shareholders were George Bradstreet, Stillman Smith, Franklin Joiner, Messrs. Burbank and Harvey, also Asahel Clark, and Heman Durkee. In Mr. Durkee's will he bequeathed his shares to the Congregational Society, to be expended annually for "preaching of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ." If the parsonage was sold the avails were to be divided between the children of his daughter Emily. The church has had no parsonage since the sale of this one.

#### ROYALTON ASSOCIATION.

The date of the organization of the Royalton Association of ministers, the place, and circumstances attending such organization, have not been learned. The first mention of it thus

far found is in the minutes of a convention made up of delegates from the "Several Bodies of Ministers in the State of Vermont, convened by circular letter at the house of President Wheelock, August 27, 1795." There were present Messrs. Job Swift, Samuel Whiting, Lyman Potter, Asa Burton and Martin Tullar. This convention planned for future general state conventions, set the first meeting at Rockingham on the third Tuesday of the next June, and left the choice of a preacher to the "Royalton Association."

This record makes it certain that the Royalton Association was in existence at this time, and still another record proves that it had had, at least, one meeting before this. In the Royalton church records, under date of Sep. 9, 1795, it appears that the church chose three deacons to attend the next meeting of the Royalton Association, and ask their advice in a case of discipline. The church possesses records of the doings of the Association from 1803 to 1810 inclusive. As Mr. Tullar was instrumental in the organization of a General Convention for Vermont, it is not unlikely that it was through his agency that the Royalton Association was formed, and, perhaps, soon after coming to Royalton in 1793.

It was customary to have a public lecture at their meetings, and to discuss questions of doctrine and polity, and to assign a text for members to write upon and read at the next meeting. Remarks were made upon these sermons, perhaps in the nature of criticism. Later the sessions extended over two days, and candidates were examined for the ministry, and ministers already ordained were given a standing on request. The attendance upon these gatherings varied greatly. The meetings were usually held three times a year, in the first months, June, and in the fall. On Oct. 18, 1803, the Association met at the house of Rev. Martin Tullar in Royalton. Four ministers were present, Joseph Bowman of Barnard, Mr. Tullar, Lathrop Thompson of Chelsea, and Elijah Lyman of Brookfield. Rev. Samuel Cheever of Hartland being present was invited to sit with them. They discussed the filling of vacancies and other matters.

The meeting in June, 1804, was at Hartland, at Mr. Cheever's house. The same persons were present. They decided that each member should spend one Sabbath the ensuing season with one week before and after, by consent of their respective people, in missionary labor. Delegates to the convention to be held in Royalton the next September were appointed. In Feb., 1805, they met at the house of Zacharia Perrin in Berlin. Three candidates were present. Mr. Thompson was voted a letter of recommendation with a view to his becoming a mis-

sionary. In June they met at Waitsfield, at the house of Rev. William Salisbury. Two candidates, Messrs. Waldo and Nichols were present. They met next in Brookfield, at the "dedication of the new meeting-house." In October, 1806, they met again in Royalton, when Samuel Bascomb of Sharon, and Nathan Waldo of Williamstown were received as members.

Though the membership was small, the Association was progressive. When it met in Brookfield, Feb. 10, 1807, they voted to send a committee of two to attend the next meeting of the Orange Association, to confer with them regarding the establishment of a religious periodical work, also the formation of a missionary society. In October they met in Waitsfield. Only Messrs. Waldo and Salisbury were present. Mr. Waldo preached to Mr. Salisbury sitting comfortably in his own home as scribe, then moderator Waldo and the scribe arranged for the next meeting. There was a large attendance at the meeting in Randolph, June, 1808. Rev. Azel Washburn, Walter Chapin, Chester Wright, and Amos Bingham were candidates. Mr. Tullar, one of the delegates to the Convention at Windsor in September, was desired to invite the Convention to meet at his home the next year, and to make out a bill of expense, which the Association would pay. In 1809 they decided the order of the meetings should be Barre, Berlin, Braintree, Rochester, Barnard, Sharon, Royalton, Randolph, Brookfield, Williamstown. At one of their sessions in 1809 they adjourned to meet at five o'clock in the morning, a sure proof that they were not slothful in business.

In 1824 members came from the towns of Pittsfield, Brookfield, Berlin, Randolph, Sharon, Montpelier, Braintree, Waitsfield, Rochester, Barre, and Cabot. In 1867 thirteen towns were represented. As years went on, new associations were formed, the railroad was built, and for other reasons, the interest in this particular association seems to have dwindled. When Rev. Joel F. Whitney came to Royalton in 1902, he made an effort to enliven the Association and increase its membership, but was met with indifference explained, no doubt, by good and sufficient reasons. He states that, finally, in 1906 the membership had fallen to six, three of these non-residents, and two of them aged men unable to attend and take part in the meetings. A change was decided upon for these reasons: "The changes so frequent, the inconvenience of getting together by rail without loss of time, and the lack of enthusiastic support led to the merging of the Association with the White River." This was done in 1906.

It seems a pity that an Association so venerable, and that might be productive of so much good, though shorn of some of its powers and responsibilities, should die through lack of inter-



est, and its name after a century and more of existence, should disappear from the records of the General Convention.

OFFICERS OF THE CHURCH AND SOCIETY.

The present officers of the church not already named are, Clerk and Treasurer, Mrs. Emma Bement Culver; Chorister, Mrs. Clara Dyer Harvey; Assistant, George Waterman; Benevolence Committee, Rev. Levi Wild and Mrs. Culver; Executive Committee of the Society, Rev. Levi Wild, Chairman, Edward A. Daniels, and Mrs. E. S. Kendall; Treasurer, Dea. Elba Corbin; Collector, George Waterman.

## CHAPTER XVI.

---

### THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE.

Reference has already been made to the fact that Sabbath services in town were held for a number of years in private dwellings or barns. With the increase in population some different arrangement was demanded. The matter came up at a Freeman's meeting on Dec. 30, 1779. It must have been either formally or informally discussed before this. This meeting contains only the terse record, "Voted to have the meeting house stand on Lieut Stevens lot on the river road above his house." Lieut. Stevens then lived on what in later years has been known as the "Buck" place, now owned by Mr. Pierce. The terrible disaster of 1780 must have rendered naught any effort that may have been made to erect a house there. They still had in view this location, Mar. 20, 1781, when they voted to set up stocks and sign post at the "meeting house building spot."

The next month was to change all their plans as to location. On April 3, 1781, Capt. Ebenezer Brewster of Dresden (a part of Hanover), gave to the town of Royalton a portion of lot 46 Dutch, which he then owned. This was to be used for a meeting-house lot and for other purposes. The deed of conveyance is given in the chapter relating to "Town Property." At that time Dresden considered itself an independent town forming a part of the New Hampshire Grants, and Capt. Brewster probably realized the advantage it would be to him to have on his land a center of attraction like a meeting-house. Be that as it may, his deed was one meriting the thanks of all citizens of Royalton, past, present, and future. It had the effect of deciding where the first village should begin to grow. At the time it was determined to build a house on the lot of Lieut. Stevens, he was probably the most influential man in the settlement, and no doubt would offer good inducements to have the meeting-house located near him. Capt. Brewster had the advantage of location, his land being very near the exact center of the town.

The inhabitants of Royalton had a hard struggle to make a living and to start afresh after their homes were burned. There were bridges to build, the salary of a minister to raise, and a

house to be provided for him. It is not strange, then, that nothing is said of a meeting-house again until Jan. 6, 1784. At this meeting they "Voted and Excepted of Leut Lyons Proposals to Build a house 30 by 28 feet for the use of the town for the term of ten years & Sd Lyons to have a Good Deed of one quarter of an Acre of Land of the meeting house Lott North of the Road & a Spot of ground to Set Sd house on and Sd Lyon to Be Released Paying town taxes two years From Jan'y 6th 1784 to Jan'y 6th 1786."

These fathers of the town did not seem to consider whether by the terms of Capt. Brewster's deed, they had the right to deed a part of the land to an individual or not. They wanted a meeting-house, they had been wanting one for years, and here was a chance to get it, and to have it without any great effort on their part, so they accepted Lieut. Lyon's offer. They chose Mr. John Hibbard, Capt. Joseph Parkhurst, and Lieut. Elias Stevens a committee to give Lieut. Lyon a deed of this one fourth acre, and to take a bond of him to build the house as he had offered to do. In their surprise and enthusiasm over this generous offer they lost sight of the fact, that there was already recorded the action of the town in locating the meeting-house on Elias Stevens' land. It was not even mentioned at a subsequent meeting on Jan. 26, but some one soon woke from this state of intoxication over the prospect of having a meeting-house.

When they gathered again, Feb. 16, 1784, the meeting was devoted almost wholly to the subject of a meeting-house. They met at Lieut. Lyon's, and first "recoled" the vote of 1779 establishing the house on Mr. Stevens' land, and then established it on "Coll Ebenezer Brewsters Lott Neare the Center of the Town on the west side of the River." They did not yet appear to have come into possession of the Brewster deed, for they chose Comfort Sever to take a deed of Col. Brewster of the land on which to set the house. For some reason they voted that Lieut. Lyon build a house 18 by 40 feet, instead of 30 by 28 feet as originally proposed, giving a little less floor space, but probably better suited to their needs.

Lieut. Lyon must have had materials already on hand, and have found abundant assistance, for in the following June, when they met at his house to discuss bridges, it is recorded that they adjourned to the meeting-house and finished their business. We can imagine the satisfaction and pride that they must have felt, after gathering so long in private dwellings, as they entered a real meeting-house once more, and one that they might call their own. It could not have been fully completed, but they would not be in a critical mood, and they needed no very warm protection on a June day. Their March meeting,

1785, was held in the meeting-house, and all others until Feb. 5, 1787, when for some reason they adjourned to Isaac Skinner's.

In November of that year there is evidence that the long-desired house was not meeting expectations. They chose a committee of three to "Settel with Zebn (they do not say Lieut. this time) Lyon consarning the meeting house that It may be made comfortable to meet in." As they sat or stood around with the November winds chattering to them through the cracks, with their hands in their pockets to keep them warm, we can fancy that the gratitude which they once felt towards Lieut. Lyon was fast congealing.

In the succeeding two years the house evidently did not improve as a winter residence, and the dissatisfaction of the voters had been on the increase. They no doubt expressed to Lieut. Lyon their discontent, but he might with propriety have said to them, "All I got out of it was two years' taxes. What did you expect, anyway? Go ahead, and build one yourselves, if you can do any better." David Fish, Bradford Kinney, Comfort Sever, Ebenezer Dewey, Asa Clark, Daniel Rix, John Kimball, Benjamin Day, and Elias Stevens finally petitioned for a meeting, and they gathered again on the glad day of the year, December 25th. They met at the meeting-house, but adjourned for fifteen minutes to meet again at Mr. Lyon's. The rest of the meeting was no doubt warm enough. They voted to build a meeting-house, if a subscription could be raised sufficient to "set up ye frame by ye first Day of Nov next & then ye floors to be cut into pews and sold at publick vandue to ye highest bidders and that whatever any one subscribes shall be taken out of the bid." They voted that the building should be fifty-six feet in length and forty in width, with a porch at each end. They chose Col. Stevens, Doctor Allen, Calvin Parkhurst, Mr. Curtis, Mr. Williams, Capt. Burbank, and Esquire Dewey a committee to collect what sum they could by subscription. This meeting was adjourned to Feb. 1, 1790, when the report of the committee must have been encouraging, as they chose Col. Elias Stevens, Col. Calvin Parkhurst, and Capt. Daniel Clapp for a committee to build the meeting-house. It seems quite proper that the church militant should have selected three military men for this important office. The committee which had been chosen to solicit subscriptions were instructed to call on the subscribers and take notes and deliver to the building committee, which would lead one to infer that the greater part of the new church was to be built on paper security. Probably their obligations were met at harvest time, if not before.



At an adjourned meeting Aug. 6, 1790, originally called by petition to discuss the building of the meeting-house that year and the pastor's house, the only action taken was to elect Zebulon Lyon and Dea. Daniel Rix an addition to the building committee. They adjourned to the 12th, on which date no action whatever is recorded relating to the meeting-house. They did provide for building their pastor's house, which was, probably, all that they felt they could do in one year.

It will be observed that in choosing committees for the church building Zebulon Lyon, who was one of the most prominent men in town matters, had been left out in the cold, perhaps because they had suffered too much from the cold in his meeting-house. But somehow the new meeting-house did not materialize. The frame was to be up and covered by November, 1789. In the fall of 1790 they were still discussing whether or no they should build that year. It is not to be supposed that Mr. Lyon would subscribe very liberally, if at all. Perhaps others followed his example. At any rate, by August, 1790, it was deemed expedient to add him and Dea. Daniel Rix to the building committee.

The committee now went ahead, and no other action by the town was needed, so we find no further mention of this new meeting-house in the town records. No records of the Society have been found earlier, than about the middle of the last century. In the probate records at Woodstock pertaining to the settlement of Calvin Parkhurst's estate, the administrators had a claim of £12 on the committee of Royalton for building and furnishing the meeting-house. This was dated Dec. 9, 1791, so it is quite certain that the house was built or completed in 1791, as it could scarcely have been built in 1790 after the meeting in August. To strengthen this assumption there is found the town record of the selectmen in 1835. They had investigated the condition of the public lands, and the right of the town in the meeting-house. They say that no appropriation was ever made by the town, that in the year 1791 the town clerk warned a meeting of the First Congregational Society, to see about the building of a meeting-house, and from that time the Society took upon itself to build and complete the house. The probate record referred to shows that a committee of the town was chargeable for debt to Calvin Parkhurst deceased. No such item is found in the town record of that year, and why the town clerk should have called a meeting of the Society is not easily explained, unless he chanced to be also the clerk of the Society. This does not seem likely, since his name is not found anywhere on the church books. An examination of the church records fails to show any action in building a meeting-house. Such

action would be entered in the Society records, which are lost. The selectmen who made the report may have secured information from some persons then living, who remembered how the church was built, but two things are quite certain, that the church was built by subscription, and mostly, if not wholly, in 1791.

In view of the fact that the town used the meeting-house for holding its meetings, it was voted in 1823 to spend \$200 in repairing the building. As new people came to town, and those who had helped to build the house had died or moved away, some question arose as to whether the town had any right in the building, and in 1835 a committee was appointed to investigate the right of the inhabitants in the house, and it was this committee of selectmen whose report has already been noted.

In fixing the form and location of Lieut. Lyon's meeting-house, and also that of 1791, dependence has rested mainly on tradition. Dr. Drake in his centennial address said that the first building stood just "this side of the passenger depot." When he spoke those words he was standing in the Congregational church in Royalton village, and that meant that the first church stood very nearly where the freight depot stands, about opposite the old Dr. Lyman residence. No doubt some one was living who was able to satisfy him on this point. The church built in 1790-91 stood about where the present one stands, only nearer the road. The road, however, had two courses, one running through the present yard of the Old Denison House, and the other some distance below at the foot of the incline.

From Asa Perrin's diary it is learned that the first meeting in the new church was held July 10, 1791. It is said that there was never any real dedicatory service, that Deacon Joiner stood on the gilded dome and made a dedicatory prayer. Mr. Perrin says that Lyman Potter preached from Matthew 22:4 in the forenoon, and from Colossians 3:14 in the afternoon. Mr. Potter was a graduate of Yale, and was probably located at Norwich at this time. Mr. Perrin has preserved the order of service.

The meeting-house of Mr. Lyon was doubtless a very simple structure, not more than one story in height. It was probably framed, as other framed houses are known to have been erected in town before this time. No one has been found who recalls ever having heard it described. There is so much contradictory evidence as to the way the new building stood, that it is impossible to say just what its position was. In deeds mention is made of a north porch and a south porch, and once of a southwest porch, and of pews north and south of a broad aisle. This

would indicate that the side of the church stood next to the street, with a broad entrance there, and perhaps the porches were at the ends in front, with entrances from each. Mrs. Eliza Denison Jameson was positive that the building stood just as the present one does, with the end next to the road. When the repairs were made in 1823 it is probable that some changes were made, and it may be that one or both porches were removed. Those now living who remember the building were very young when it was burned in 1839. Very few can minutely describe a building with which they are daily familiar, to say nothing of going back to early childhood for mental pictures. All agree that the building was two stories high, that it had two porches, a cupola over one, that it had a bell and a gilded dome with a spire tipped with a ball.

In the interior box pews with doors were arranged on three sides of the room, with seats on three sides of the pews. Pews or slips were set also in the center. It had the usual high pulpit with sounding board, and a communion table was in front of it hung on hinges, so as to be out of the way when not in use. The seat of the deacons was in front of this communion seat. By the arrangement of seats in the pews some sat with their backs to the minister, and roguish boys would have to keep an eye on the tythingman, if they would not be taken off guard. If wary, they could bump heads with their neighbors sitting backs to them in the pew behind. The gallery ran around three sides of the church, and had three rows of seats, elevated one above the other. The seat of the singers was in front, facing the pulpit, which faced the street. The backs of the square pews on the main floor were finished with turned spindles. These spindles had a habit of turning with a squeaky noise, which one who remembers it, says "gave a naughty child great pleasure."

Mrs. Jameson in describing the interior wrote in October, 1909, "All was unpainted, I am sure. I cannot remember any heat but of footstoves. From a seat in a gallery pew, where my mother used to sit, just behind and above the singers' seats, just opposite the pulpit, I recollect seeing distinctly the Rev. Daniel Wild giving the right hand of fellowship to the young minister, Rev. Cyrus B. Drake on the occasion of his ordination as pastor of the Congregational church - - - The entrance of the meeting-house was opposite the entrance of the old academy, on the other side of the common. There was quite a slope beyond the road—now smoothed away—and steps were cut in the gravelly earth, and a kind of walk existed from one entrance to the other."

It is to be regretted that the church kept no record of the sale of the pew ground. It would be very interesting to know

who the original owners were, though not of so much importance as it would be if the house were still in existence. It is likely that a few of the most "forehanded" bid off considerable space, to aid in raising money to finish the building, or with an eye to future gain. The earliest recorded sale of floor space is Jan. 11, 1794, when Samuel D. Searle sold to Daniel Gilbert two pew grounds, Nos. 14 and 29, for £40. He states that he bid them off at vendue. The lower floor seems to have had a broad aisle extending from the front door to the deacons' seat in front of the pulpit, and to have had north and south alleys leading from the north and south porches to the broad aisle. The same numbers seem to have been given to seats on the left of the aisles as to those on the right. The highest number observed is forty-one. The entrances into the gallery were from the two porches.

No deeds from the officials of the church to pew-holders have been found. A few of the records that give some idea of the seating of the church, and a picture of the worshippers, as they sat drinking in the sound orthodoxy of the early pastors follows.

In 1796 Zebulon Lyon sold Nathaniel Morse No. 10, lower floor, "on the right as you go in from the north porch." Dr. Silas Allen was original owner of a wall pew in the gallery, facing the pulpit. Peter Mills was also original owner of a gallery pew, which he sold to Levi Mower. Jacob Safford was the first owner of Nos. 22 and 24, lower floor. In 1805 John C. Waller sold one half of No. 5, and Daniel Havens sold No. 2 at the left. Elkanah Stevens had No. 26 at the left. Cotton Evans owned No. 35 in the "southeast corner," and sold it in 1812. Godfrey Richardson had one half of No. 7, and sold it in 1816, and the same year Ebenezer Dewey sold Stafford Smith one half of No. 38. Salmon Joiner, in 1824, sold one half of No. 25, lower, "south of the broad aisle." When Jedediah Pierce sold No. 40 in 1826, he stated that he had occupied it for years. Samuel Clapp the same year sold one-half of No. 37, saying it joined Stafford Smith and John Hutchinson, "on the alley from the S. W. porch to the broad aisle." In 1815 Amasa Dutton sold one half of No. 31, lower. Partridge and Lincoln had one half of No. 20 in the gallery, "the north pew in the body adjoining the alley from the north porch into the front seat." In 1829 Moses Cutter sold No. 26, joining a pew owned and occupied by Jacob Collamer.

This meeting-house satisfied the needs of the people until 1837. On the first of February of that year a committee was appointed by the church "to take into consideration the expediency of building a new Meetinghouse or repairing the old." This committee reported Mar. 1st that it was not expedient to remove or repair the building. About two years later they de-



ecided to build a new church, and sold the old building to the town for \$125. No record of this action is found on the church books.

In October and November of that year nine orders were drawn by the selectmen for removal of the town house, amounting in all to two hundred dollars. There appears to have been considerable gratuitous service rendered in the removal of the old church to the other side of the common. George Harvey recalls that as a boy of eleven he went with his father and a yoke of oxen to aid in this undertaking. The hill between the church and the old academy was steeper then than it is now, and it had first to be leveled down. The evidence of this rather steep incline still remains in front of the Denison house. The poor old church was first shorn of its glory, the gilded dome and ball, the cupola itself being removed before it started on its migration. The long string of oxen was brought up and hitched to the undergirding, the boys' halloos drowning the men's calls to the patient beasts, the decrepit old structure trembled a moment loath to leave, almost preferring to drop then and there, but life was dear, and after a moment of hesitancy it resignedly started on its travel eastward. Little by little it was prodded on, until finally it stood on the northeast corner of the common near the old academy. A "sorry spectacle" indeed, crowded into a small space, out of harmony with its surroundings. It had not long to mourn over departed days, for in the spring of 1840 a stray spark from the near-by forge of Bela Hall lighted upon its dry covering, and with a glad cry of release, the worn-out, mourning edifice yielded up its life to the ravaging flames. One correspondent writes, "This fire was incidentally the cause of the death of Eleanor Skinner, who joined the young people at that fire in a line to the river to help pass buckets of water. She took a cold from which she never recovered. She was married to George Rix April 28, 1840. went immediately to the South, and died there June 16, 1841."

The building of the new church went on, and it is recorded under date of Mar. 18, 1840, "New Meeting House was this day dedicated to the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost." The first change of any importance in this building was the moving of the singers' seats from the gallery, which was on the end next to the street, to the main floor near the pulpit. This was in 1869. Minor repairs were made from time to time, but in 1906 the inside of the church was thoroughly renovated, and the steeple repaired, the whole costing about \$1212. It was re-dedicated in 1907.

Provision for building sheds was made Mar. 14, 1797 in town meeting, when it was "Voted to choose a committee of

three to direct the mode of Building sheds by the meeting house & direct the places where each Person that has a desire to build a shed shall build." This seems to imply that each was to build his own shed. In 1802, a committee of three was chosen to "fix on a place for horse sheds." If these sheds are the ones standing today, they are over a century old, and they certainly looked decrepit enough for that age, until very recently. Dilapidated, dry as tinder, for years they have been a blot upon the fair appearance of the church lot, and a menace to the building itself, having caught fire now and then from sparks flying from the railway engines. In 1910 a new metal roof was placed on the sheds, to the great satisfaction of all concerned.



FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, ROYALTON.



TOWN CLERK'S OFFICE, ROYALTON.



RAILROAD BRIDGE, ROYALTON.



RAILROAD DEPOT, ROYALTON.



## CHAPTER XVII.

---

### ROADS.

The Indians, who had been in the habit of following the First Branch to White river, and then passing down the river to the Connecticut, must have made some sort of a trail, before white men reached the wild region now known as Royalton. If, as is asserted by some, they had a summer camp at North Royalton, and then went on up the Second Branch in their migrations to Canada, there would naturally be a trail along these streams. The white settler would at first avoid these trails for his highway, on account of greater exposure to the foe, so we may suppose that all the roads of the first settlers were made through unbroken forests. There was no machine for pulling stumps, and there were too many of these headless trunks to make it an easy matter to get rid of them by burning. Possibly they were split or sawed close to the ground in some cases.

Whatever the method of making highways, concerted effort would be needed. Roads were a necessity, and some one must be responsible for their making and maintenance. The first recorded action of this nature is found under date of Mar. 23, 1779, when Nathan Morgan, Joseph Havens, Esquire Morgan, probably Isaac, and Benjamin Parkhurst were chosen surveyors. Mr. Parkhurst was at North Royalton, Nathan Morgan down the river on the Barnard side toward Sharon, Mr. Havens at the Phineas Pierce place as later known, and Isaac Morgan at the Mills. There was, then, a road up the First Branch to Tunbridge, one from Sharon on the south or west side of the river as far as the fordway at the "Handy lot," doubtless, and one on the Tunbridge side from Sharon to the Second Branch, at least. John Hibbard was living in town then toward Bethel, but may have had only a bridle-path to the main road. Bethel was as yet a wilderness, a prospective town with a covetous eye on the western part of Royalton.

At the next March meeting the same number of surveyors was chosen, showing that settlements did not yet require new roads. Lieut. Durkee, Daniel Havens, and Lieut. Parkhurst were the surveyors that year. In September, 1781, they voted that each man should work four days on the highways, and

elected five surveyors, John Billings, living not far from John Hibbard, looking after the road in their direction. Bethel was now chartered, and settlers were coming in, which necessitated the extension of roads leading to that town.

At a meeting of the selectmen June 25, 1782, they divided the town into eight highway districts; first, from the (river?) to the Second Branch; second, from the Second Branch to the First Branch; third, from Sharon line to the fordway at the "hendy lot," probably just north of Stevens bridge; fourth, from Sharon on the north side of the river to the First Branch; fifth, from White river up the First Branch to Tunbridge line; sixth, from Bethel line on the south side of the river to Lieut. Durkee's fordway; seventh, from Bethel line down the Second Branch to Esquire Sever's; eighth, from Barnard line to Lieut. Durkee's fordway. By means of the map these divisions can easily be traced. Esquire Sever was in II Town Plot, and Lieut. Durkee in the southeastern part of 53 Town Plot. As nearly as can be judged, Benjamin Parkhurst was surveyor for the first district, Lieut. Durkee for the second, Joseph Parkhurst for the third, Josiah Wheeler for the fourth, Huckens Storrs for the fifth, Samuel Clapp for the sixth, Godfrey Richardson for the seventh, and Lieut. Wilber for the eighth. Benjamin Wilber and Aaron were in town about this time. Benjamin owned no land then, as the records show. He was an ensign in 1780 in Capt. Benjamin Cox's Company of Barnard. This company followed the Indians to Brookfield Oct. 16, 1780. Aaron in 1783 bought M. 25 Large Allotment.

In 1783 the selectmen were instructed to raise a tax for repairing roads as they should judge best. The width of the roads was decided upon at a January meeting of the next year, when they voted that they should be two rods wide. They changed this to three rods in the March meeting following. At a proprietors' meeting held Aug. 19, 1783, it was voted that each proprietor should give five acres out of every hundred for public highways. The first recorded survey of highways took place May 24, 1783. No survey of the road to Tunbridge is found. As the pages of records are loose, badly torn and worn, it may be that some of the surveys have been lost. It is not thought best to give them in full, for lack of space and of interest to the general reader.

The survey of the river road on the north side began on the Bethel line. The number specifying the distance of the starting point from the river is torn off. The first mile ended with John Hibbard's house, the second mile tree was near the tan yard at North Royalton, 200 rods from the bridge over the Second Branch, the third mile ended with Heman Durkee's house,

the fourth mile with "Sargents' house," the fifth at the bridge place, the sixth at the old fort fordway, the seventh at Nathaniel Morse's house, and the eighth on Sharon line about forty rods from the river.

On the south side of the river the survey began where the Sharon line crosses the stream, and the first mile ended south of Lieut. Benton's; the second one was in Joseph Parkhurst's field, then the road extended 208 rods to the river, and across to the third mile tree at the fordway on the Brewster lot. This makes the river road on the south side end with this fordway.

The third survey began up the Second Branch on Bethel line at the northwest corner of the Hutchins lot, and crossed the branch one mile and twenty-three rods from the Bethel line. It then followed the branch on the west side, joining the river road at Esquire Sever's, two miles and thirty-six rods from where it crossed the stream. This is the original Second Branch road.

The fourth survey began on Bethel line at Daniel Tullar's lot, and extended through lots 38 and 34 Large Allotment, winding down a valley to the river at the "head of Dr. Allen's island." This road terminated at the old fordway near John Marshall's in later days.

In 1785 it was decided to make an alteration in the road between the mouth of the Second Branch and Bethel line, and a committee was appointed to see if it was advisable to alter the road from Storrs' mills up the First Branch. This committee reported Aug. 24th in favor of changing from the west to the east side of the First Branch, which report was accepted. The survey was to go through the land of Mr. Storrs and Mr. Curtis. At this time there was a road extending from the First Branch to Brookfield.

The following year at the March meeting it was voted to extend the district for roads up the river on the south side as far as Capt. Clapp's lot, and they chose eleven surveyors, increased to thirteen in 1787. In 1787 Calvin Parkhurst was given leave to hang a gate for the summer "at the croch of Road at His House & leading to the White river." Mr. Parkhurst had bought the west 100 acres in 10 L. A., and this may refer to the "croch" at the old fort fordway, or, if he were living on 16 L. A., it might refer to the bend at the Handy fordway, which is the more probable, as there would be less travel on the south side of the river.

In June, 1787 a road was laid out from Jesse Dunham's in Barnard line to Bethel line, probably the road seen on the 1869 map, passing by H. Dunham's and J. Robinson's in the southwestern part of the town. Before Nov. 14th of that year

a road had been laid from the house of John Hibbard to that of his son John, Jr., as on that date it was decided to which district this road should belong. This year they voted to lay out a sum not to exceed £10 on the roads, said sum to be taken from the penny tax granted by the Assembly at Bennington. Before 1788 a road was laid out leading by Silas Williams' to Barnard.

In 1792 the selectmen were thus instructed: "to proceed immediately and authenticate such roads in town as they think proper where they find they are not laid out according to Law," and it was voted that the selectmen lay out the river roads four rods wide, if there was sufficient land in the lots. The next year twenty surveyors were chosen.

In accordance with the foregoing vote, a survey of the river road on the south side was made. No special difference between this and the survey of 1783 is observed. It ran past Gen. Stevens' house to "Pierce's" barn, by Daniel Rix's to the bank of the river by the "Great Bridge." The river road on the north side was also surveyed. It began on Bethel line 100 rods north of the river, onward to the bank of the river, about twenty rods above the fordway to Mr. Pinney's, then to within ten rods of the Second Branch bridge, on past Isaac Morgan's, Nathaniel Morse's, Jeremiah Trescott's, to Sharon line. These river roads were now laid out four rods wide.

A road was laid out from Squire Cleveland's to Nathaniel Perrin's, a distance for nearly two miles, April 16, 1793, and the next day another was laid out from Bethel line, beginning twenty rods from Thomas Anderson's (30 T. P.) onward to the river, the east side of the Second Branch bridge by Benjamin Parkhurst's. This was over three miles in length.

The first recorded survey of the road to Tunbridge is dated May 25, 1793. It began about three rods north from the lower side of the south end of the bridge at the mouth of the First Branch, running thirty-three rods to about two rods south of the southerly corner of Capt. "Gilbert's red house," then 156 rods to where the road turns down to the grist mill ("Here a road turns down to the Grist mill running from ye last station N 11 W 9 rods to the southwest corner of ye Grist mill"), then 317 rods to the bank of the branch. on the bank of the branch fifty-four rods, diverging from the branch for ninety-six rods, then on the branch 18 rods, then sixty-nine rods to Tunbridge line, the road to be three rods wide. On the same day a new road was laid from "Gilbert's red house nigh ye mouth of the first branch of white river toward Nat. Morses &c—Beginning two rods from the red house at ye root of a pine stump which is ye corner of a road going up ye branch to Tunbridge—thence S 34 E 34 rods thence S 52 E 26 rods into the old road."



In July of this year a road was laid out, which began the west side of the road from Lieut. Benton's to Nathaniel Pierce's, south of Jonathan Benton's corner, then 150 rods to Samuel Curtis', thence 283 rods to Experience Trescott's, then 158 rods to a road on the south side, then 92 rods to a road on the north side, then 154 rods to a road by Ebenezer Parkhurst's, then 98 rods to the south bank of White river. This was a hill road which ran by the houses on the hill in the rear of the Oliver Curtis and George Cowdery houses, and on to the Salmon Joiner hill farm, and by the Harvey houses, considerably different from the present course of the road, and probably reached the bank of the river at a fordway in the village. The present road from South Royalton to Broad Brook runs over a part of this survey, and traces of the unused portion can still be seen.

The same year another road was laid out beginning in Barnard line near Joseph Bowman's barn (probably W. 25 L. A.) extending to Luther Fairbanks' blacksmith shop, on to the river near Abel Stevens' (N. 30 L. A.). A road was also surveyed near the "red schoolhouse" to Bethel line near Capt. Kinney's in 32 Town Plot.

A Broad Brook road was surveyed in 1794 from Barnard line near Benjamin Morgan's (4 L. A.) onward to Sharon line near William Lovejoy's, afterwards the Isaac Parkhurst place. Morgan lived where Ichabod Davis resided later. This road is said to have run by the Carlos Miller place, past Calvin Goff's and Joseph Cole's, running between the A. J. B. Robinson and Albert Snow houses.

A road three miles in length was laid out the same year beginning at a road near Silas Williams', and extending to the east bank of White river, then on the bank of the river 316 rods to the east end of the "Great Bridge at Mr. Deweys." This seems to be the road across 26 and 22 Large Allotment. On the same day, Dec. 4, 1794, a road was laid out over two miles long from the Broad Brook road near Storrs Hall, probably the Lovejoy place, extending to Nathaniel Reed's, who owned land in M. 18 Large Allotment. That would give the hill road by the Thomas Davis and the Franklin Joiner places. A new survey of this same road seems to have been made in 1799, starting south of Experience Trescott's barn and extending to Broad Brook road.

In 1795 a survey was made, starting about fifty rods from the northeast of 5 T. P., and extending across the First Branch to the road on the east side. This same year a new road was constructed up the Second Branch. The survey was made from the land of Amasa Dutton, extending one and one third miles into the highway on the north side of the river.

There seems to have been some objection to paying the charges for this road. At a December meeting they first voted not to raise a tax to pay for the same, then re-considered and voted to pay the selectmen's bill at three shillings a day, amounting to £ 11. 16. 0., and to pay £ 1. 12. 0. for rum.

In 1800 a road was laid out from Nehemiah Leavitt's on Broad Brook to the road leading from Experience Trescott's to Amos Robinson's, the Lovejoy place. This is the road from the Horace Royce place by the Phineas Goff and Heman Durkee places. Another road was surveyed beginning a few rods south of Jedediah Pierce's on the west side of the road, and extending to Mr. Tullar's house, about three fourths of a mile, probably from the Gee farm or the one beyond it, to the Cloud place.

The next year a new road was established on the north side of the river between "landlord Dickenson's and the meeting house," running sixty-five rods to the southeast bank of the river, then 120 rods to the old road northeast of Ebenezer Parkhurst, then on the old road a few rods, then S. 87° W. 54 rods, thence S. 51° W. 30 rods to the old road. Twenty-two surveyors were elected this year. It would seem as if that force ought to be sufficient for keeping the highways in good repair, but such did not prove to be the case. In 1806, when they had only one less, they found it necessary to elect an agent, Jacob Smith, to defend a suit brought against the town for keeping bad roads. Said case was to be tried at the County court in Woodstock.

In 1799 guide posts were erected according to law, but there was, doubtless, some laxity in carrying out the requirement, as the selectmen received instructions again the next year to conform to the law.

The General Assembly in October, 1804, appointed John French, Benjamin Clapp, and Stafford Smith a committee to lay out a road from White river in Royalton by Randolph meeting-house to the turnpike of Elijah Paine in Williamstown. The road in Royalton began on the east line of Bethel, east of the Second Branch on Daniel Kinney's meadow, six rods east of the branch, and extended to a point five rods west of the west end of the bridge that crossed the Second Branch near Benjamin Parkhurst's. Mr. Parkhurst was allowed \$65.65 as damages on account of the road passing through his interval. The surveyor was Richard Kimball.

The selectmen of Tunbridge made a new survey of the road along the First Branch in 1815, and that necessitated a new survey in Royalton. This survey extended a distance of about one and one fourth miles. A road was surveyed in 1819 from Asahel Cheney's, who was then the owner of the Capt.

Gilbert stand. It began one rod east of his house, then ran N. 28° E. 70 rods, then N. 23° E. 20 rods, then N. 17° E. 17 and one half rods, then N. 10° E. 24 rods to the old road.

In 1820 a road was laid, beginning on Pomfret line, south of Timothy Cheedle's house where the Pomfret road strikes the Royalton line, and extended over two miles to a road from Amos Robinson's grist mill across the brook to his saw mill. These mills were below Horace Royce's on a brook emptying into Broad Brook. Mr. Cheedle was located in southeast 4 Large Allotment. What was called the Johnson Hill road was laid out in 1823. It began at a road leading from Peter Wheelock's by Amos Bosworth's to White river, and extended to the Broad Brook road four rods west of Luther Hunting's, later the Benjamin Day place.

The road commissioners were called out in 1828 to lay a road from the northeast corner of Barnard, down Broad Brook to Sharon. Those receiving pay for damages were George Gerry, Philip Royce, Jr., Eastman Royce, Ira Packard, Lucinda Packard, Silas Packard, Widow Packard, David A. Adams, Arunah Clark, Wright Clark, and Jonathan Leavitt. The damages were assessed at \$47.42, of which sum Royalton was to pay \$25.00, and to have the road open in two years. There is nothing to prove that Broad Brook was especially avaricious in the matter of getting roads, but it remains a fact, that in September of this same year the commissioners were again called out to lay a road from Royalton village to Broad Brook, then up said brook to the "harbor" in Barnard, and on towards Woodstock, until it should intersect the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike. It began in the village on the White River Turnpike, then went across the bridge and onward over the Joiner hill to the road by Robinson's mills. Those receiving damages were Zebina Curtis, Ebenezer Parkhurst, Daniel Rix, Salmon Joiner, Jabez Hinkley, Jonathan Leavitt, and Paul Clark. One of the commissioners was Daniel Rix. The damages and commissioners' bill amounted to \$224.60, which the town was to pay and open the road in two years. This survey is called the "County road" by the selectmen, when they give their orders two years later. Their orders amounted to \$801.91 the entire expense of the road. The county road, then, ran along Broad Brook, over the Joiner hill to Royalton village. Jeremiah Gay seems to have had the contract for building.

The survey from Barnard to Sharon, and the one for the county road would run over the same ground along Broad Brook, and we find the same people receiving damages. It is not strange, then, that in 1829 a petition of David H. Parks and others was considered, and the road commissioners threw up

the survey from Barnard to Sharon from a point in Packard's land to Sharon line. They had been asked to set aside the whole of the survey, and on the same date were petitioned to alter it. An alteration was granted from Sharon line to Mr. Clark's, and a change was also made from a point in Packard's land to a point east of Jonathan Leavitt.

After the railroad came into Royalton, Daniel Tarbell, Jr., made strenuous efforts to get a bridge across White river at South Royalton, and a survey made connecting the village-to-be with the Chelsea road. A station at South Royalton was contingent on the building of the bridge. Mr. Tarbell met with strong opposition. He himself says that he was supported by Lyman Benson, Phineas Pierce, and Cyrus Safford, and the business men of Chelsea and Tunbridge, and opposed by the villages of Royalton and Sharon, both of which wished to retain their trade and prestige. He appealed to the selectmen and to the road commissioners to lay out a road and build a bridge without avail. He and his supporters secured the bridge by subscription, then he petitioned for a Court's Committee, which was granted by the Orange County Supreme Court. This committee made a survey in October, 1849. It followed the old road most of the way, varying in some places to avoid steep hills. These variations were near Oel Cleveland's, Tyler Burbank's, and David F. Slafter's. Mr. Cleveland was awarded as damage \$7, Mr. Slafter \$125, Phineas Pierce \$65, Lyman Benson \$100, and to Phineas Pierce, Lyman Benson, Cyrus Safford, Orison Foster, and Benjamin H. Cushman "to be held either in their own right solely or as well for themselves as also in trust for the other contributors towards the Bridge leaving that matter to be adjusted by those claiming an interest according to their respective rights the sum of \$4000."

The committee considered that the bridge was likely to be of equal benefit to Royalton, Tunbridge, and Chelsea, and that they "ought to contribute in equal proportions towards the original costs and expenses of the same as well as the future maintenance of the bridge." They proposed that in lieu of liability for future maintenance of the bridge, Tunbridge and Chelsea should pay \$450 each to Royalton, and the assessments for the two towns were based on this proposition. Chelsea was to pay Royalton \$2542.50, and Tunbridge, \$1227.25. They said in case the Court should decide that the bridge had been dedicated to public use in such a sense that no damage should be assessed, then Chelsea should pay to Royalton \$1103.08, and to Tunbridge \$106.09. They estimated the bridge at \$4000, and the whole expense for damages and building in Royalton at \$5174.50, in Tunbridge \$1527.50, in Chelsea \$212.25. The cost of laying out



and surveying, \$498.72, was apportioned equally to the three towns.

It was not to be expected that all three towns would be satisfied with the report of the commissioners, Edwin Hutchinson, Bliss N. Davis, and Timothy P. Redfield. The matter was continued from term to term until December, 1850. The Court then decided that the bridge belonged to the subscribers, and reduced the assessment on it one half, which was to be paid to the committee that built the bridge by April 1, 1851. Mr. Tarbell in his published autobiography says the bridge cost \$3600, and that he lost \$800 on it. The Court also set aside the proposition of the committee relating to the future support of the bridge, and ordered that "the three towns remain liable to & for said support in the proportion fixed by the commissioners until such proportion shall be varied by proper authority." The petition had asked for a survey to Broad Brook, and this was rejected, and a deduction on account of that survey was ordered made from the costs. The road was to be open for travel Oct. 1, 1852. It was laid three rods wide except from Pierce's tavern to the depot, which part was to be four rods in width.

Many changes had taken place in the roads before this time. Only a few of them can be noted. In 1827 the First Branch road was changed, beginning twenty-six rods from Pierce's mills down the road forty-two rods to the old road. The next year the road was altered by Capt. Rix's, beginning sixty-four rods from his saw mill, extending eighty-nine rods to the old road, and the old part was set to Ebenezer Parkhurst. The road above Royalton village was changed in 1854. It was to begin fourteen rods north of Simeon Nott's (James Henry place), and extend across the railroad, and across Calvin Skinner's land and Oramel Sawyer's (the Jacob Cady place), to Parkhurst Barrett's. An open road leading from Polydore Williams' land through Ebenezer Day's farm to the road leading from the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike was made into a pent road in September, 1827. At a later date, 1860, the Johnson Hill road was discontinued. The road by the Washington Leonard place near Barnard line was changed in 1862 by road commissioners, so as to avoid keeping in repair two bridges close together. By this new survey the road ran in the rear of Mr. Leonard's house.

After the dissolution of the Randolph Turnpike Company, the selectmen in March, 1835, set off that road and the road leading from it to the west side of the Second Branch into a district by themselves, called No. 23. About this time Jacob Fox began his efforts to get a new bridge at North Royalton, and to have the old turnpike road changed. The town did not

even consider such a change in town meeting, so far as records show, but Mr. Fox kept busy. The first intimation that some progress had been made is found in the warning for a meeting, dated Nov. 4, 1835, which has this clause: "To see what order the town will take respecting the new road lately laid out up the 2d Branch of White River by the Courts Committee." The article was passed over. They evidently did not intend to act unless compelled to do so. In the warning for a meeting on May 17, 1836, one article reads: "to see if the town will take measures to make the new road laid out by a courts committee and confirmed by the supreme court at its last session at Chelsea, up the 2d branch of White river." They had paid little regard to the Court's Committee, and were not to be awed into obedience even by the Supreme Court itself, as the following action will show:

"Voted 1st That a committee of three be appointed to ascertain if the Town is legally obliged to make the road supposed to have been ordered by a committee appointed for that purpose by the Supreme Court and the report of said committee accepted by said Court at their session in the County of Orange last March Term said road leading from Fox's tavern in said Royalton up the Second branch and then through Bethel and Randolph

2d If in the opinion of said committee the Town is obliged to make said Road then that said committee be authorized and directed to cause the same to be made, by selling the making thereof either all together, or in sections, either at private sale or publick auction, as said committee may judge expedient.

3d That said committee be instructed that, when disposing of the making of said road, it be a condition precedent to the receiving of any pay by those who may take it to make, that it be accepted by the authority legally empowered to accept the same."

Garner Rix, Elisha Rix, and Harry Bingham were chosen a committee for the above purpose.

Of course the road had to be built. A special meeting was called for July 9, 1836, to instruct further the building committee regarding the connection of the new survey with the old road near Jonathan Kinney's. The survey extended from Benjamin Parkhurst's to the road north of Amasa Dutton's. By this survey two bridges were to be built, one of them by Wight's mills. The road was to be completed by July 1, 1837.

The damages assessed by the Court's Committee were not satisfactory, and the persons interested agreed with the town on May 17th, in the selection of a committee of reference. From the selectmen's orders it is learned that the road was built in sections, fifteen at least, and that John Brooks, Oliver and John Warren, and Jediah Cleveland were the workmen. The amount of damages for which orders were issued was \$618.50, and the bill for building was \$619.65. This, probably, does not include the whole expense, as items for lumber do not state for which bridge they were used. This road was one of the most

expensive which the town was called upon to build, and it must have been a rather heavy burden for the tax-payers, considering they were compelled to erect the Fox bridge about the same time. At the March meeting in 1837 the selectmen were directed to change the survey, and lay a road "across the neck of a pond on Jonathan Kinney's land." It is said that the old branch road ran farther north, over the hills down by the present George Taggart place.

In 1852 a road was laid out, beginning eighty-six and one half feet from Rufus Kendrick's, and extending forty rods across the railroad to the gate in Daniel Tarbell's pasture. This seems to be a survey of what is now called North street in South Royalton.

In 1868 a petition was before the Court of Windsor county asking for a road to be laid from South Royalton over the hill, connecting with the road from Royalton village to East Barnard near the Broad Brook schoolhouse. The voters at their March meeting instructed the selectmen to oppose the building of it. Those in favor of the road did not let the matter rest here. A hearing was held at Woodard's hotel April 27th, at which time the petitioners and their counsel, Charles M. Lamb and Stephen M. Pingree, Esquires, were heard, also the selectmen with their counsel, D. C. Denison and Henry H. Denison, Esquires. The hearing continued three days. After an examination of the premises and both sides had been heard, the commissioners decided that a pent road should be laid from South Royalton village to connect with the Joiner road to Broad Brook. It began at the tavern barn in South Royalton. Gates were to be erected on the lines dividing the land, to be kept closed from April 1st to November 15th. The survey states that "said line of Road above described runs nearly in the course of an old road partly worked from a point where the above described line strikes the land of D. B. King through the entire length."

The commissioners advised the continuation of the road to the center of the highway three and one half rods from the northwest corner of the brick schoolhouse on Broad Brook, and the cutting down and grading of "Clay Hill." The survey ran a little east of the old road. The selectmen were asked to make this an open road, and they granted the petition after a hearing in August, 1870. They assessed the damages at \$13.56. The making of this road drew heavily on the tax-payers, and that year 100 cents on the dollar was voted. The road was legally opened March 16, 1871.

In 1878 the selectmen were requested to widen what is now called Chelsea street. The stores on the Park side of the street had lately been burned. The selectmen ordered a side-

walk three and one half feet in width to be built, and that no hitching posts should be allowed on either side of the street. They were also petitioned to lay out a road in the rear of the burnt stores, and they did so, extending a road four rods wide across the Park. The owners of the land through which the road passed were to receive damages as follows: Lawrence Brainard, \$383.33, Lewis Dickerman, \$100, Aaron N. King, \$58.33. The road was to be completed and open for the public Nov. 15, 1878. A protest served to nullify this action.

In 1883 a road was laid out in South Royalton from Isaac Northrop's across the land of James Cloud and Lyman C. Tower, and across the railroad to the Sharon road. This is what is now named South street.

In 1903 Bethel had to lay out a road to the lands of the Woodbury Granite Company in Bethel, and Royalton had to lay out a road to accommodate the Bethel Electric Light & Power Company, and the lands of these two companies were contiguous and near the line between the two towns. On June 20th the two towns entered into the following agreement: "Whereas a highway on said line between said towns from said main highway to the lands of the Central Vermont Railroad opposite the lands of the sd Granite Company & near lands of the Electric Light Co. would fill & meet all the requirements of the two said companies for a highway, & whereas it is impracticable because of the position of the land to lay out and maintain a highway on sd town line—sd towns in accordance with Sec. 3335 of Vermont Statutes, agree to lay out and maintain a highway near sd town line in the town of Bethel running from the main highway to the lands of the C. V. R. R." Royalton agreed to pay \$200 towards the road, and Bethel agreed to maintain it for fifty years, if the Electric Co. or its successors or assigns should need it for so long a time, and to save Royalton harmless from all claims for damages, costs, or expenses. The Electric Light & Power Co. agreed not to make any further request of Royalton for any highway for the same period of time.

There are several railroad crossings in Royalton, some of which are very dangerous. The C. V. R. R. Company petitioned the Railroad Commissioners of the State of Vermont in 1908 for an underpass near the residence of Patrick McGuinness. A hearing was held at Royalton, April 16, 1908, when commissioners John W. Redmond, Eli H. Porter, and S. Hollister Jackson, and the clerk, Rufus W. Spear were present. C. W. Witters appeared as attorney for the railroad, Tarbell & Whitham for Royalton, and E. R. Buck, State's Attorney for Windsor County and the State of Vermont was also present. The pe-



tition was granted June 20, of that year. The railroad was ordered to build the underpass 495 feet north of the grade crossing. The dimensions, manner of construction, drainage, and grading of the road were specified. It was to be twelve feet high and twenty feet wide. The highway was to be three rods wide, the roadway twenty feet wide. The underpass was to be completed Nov. 15, 1908, to the satisfaction of the Board. Royalton was to pay 10%, the State 25%, and the Railroad 75% of the expense. The total cost was \$5330.24, of which sum Royalton had to pay \$533.02. The road was accepted, but the crossing is quite as dangerous as before, not from the risk of railroad accidents, but because the turn is so abrupt that autos cannot be seen until close at hand.

The highway districts were abolished in 1892, when by legislative enactment road commissioners were to be elected by each town. The next year Selden S. Brooks was elected road commissioner for Royalton. A road machine had been purchased a year or two before. The highway bills for repairs now increased considerably, but the expense was offset in a measure by the money drawn from the State. The following year George Ellis was elected to the office of road commissioner, and held it by re-election until 1900, when C. C. Southworth was chosen. In 1899 the highway expenses were \$2335.79. The increase in expense was due in large degree to the making of permanent roads, small portions being made in different parts of the town each year. The succeeding commissioners have been Samuel L. Slack, 1902-05, John A. Button, 1905-07, C. C. Southworth, 1907-08, A. N. Merrill, 1908-.

In 1907 the town voted to lay out \$300 additional, and thus take advantage of the law passed in 1906 encouraging the building of permanent state roads. There were built in 1908, 249½ rods of state road, at an expense of \$1218.02. The entire bill for highways that year was \$3915.83. There were received from the State \$917.94.

There are about ninety-one miles of public highway in town, not counting pent roads. The roads are probably in better condition than they ever were before. The two main roads on either side of the river and the Chelsea road are much frequented by autos, and no more beautiful drives can be found anywhere, than in following the sinuous courses of the river and the two branches, with their green islands and tree-bordered banks, and letting the eye delight in the forest-crowned hills that feed these lovely streams. There is an auto station at South Royalton near the new iron bridge, and the hotels at either village welcome the weary and hungry traveler, and send him on his way with pleasant recollections of the beautiful, old historic town.

By the establishment of turnpike companies towns were relieved from excessive taxation for the purpose of building roads, and from the care and responsibility of the main roads of the town. By a system of tolls it was expected that the traveling public would pay the expense of construction and maintenance, and bring to the companies a good return for the money invested. There is no doubt but that they did prove a blessing to the towns for a while, but it is a question if they proved very productive to the corporations. In some cases the turnpikes were not kept in proper repair, there was more or less quarreling over toll exactions, and the people came to realize after a time that they were really paying for the roads themselves, and they might as well have the oversight of them.

The year 1800 was a prolific one for the birth of turnpikes. It was now five years since the first suggestion of a turnpike, according to the Hon. E. P. Walton, came from Sherburn Hale of Rockingham, who petitioned the Assembly to have the exclusive right to build a road in Rockingham and receive toll for passengers like ferrymen.

On Oct. 13, 1800, the Assembly considered a petition from Joel Marsh, Elias Stevens, and George Dana "praying that the Legislature will pass an act granting to them and their associates the exclusive privilege of making a Turnpike Road from the mouth, and on the northerly side of White River as near said River as may be, through Hartford, a corner of Pomfret and Sharon, to the mouth of the second branch in White River in Royalton, being about twenty one miles." The bill was referred to a committee, of which Jacob Smith was a member. This committee reported that it ought to pass, and it received the approval of the governor and council Nov. 1, 1800. Elias Stevens and Elias Curtis were appointed a committee by the company, to survey the road. They completed the survey to Sharon Nov. 11. The survey in Royalton began at the old Sharon line forty-seven rods from the center of the road by George Dana's horse sheds, and extended to the bank of the river, passing Capt. Gilbert's house two miles from Sharon line, running on to Isaac Morgan's, 148 rods, then 122 rods to Flint's potash works, then 68 rods to the lower end of Cotton Evans' meadow, then 258 rods to the south side of the meeting-house, then 211 rods to Capt. Skinner's house, then 341 rods to Benjamin Parkhurst's house.

Two gates were allowed, which were to be open when no one was attending them. One of these gates was on Sharon line. The corporation was liable for damages on account of defective roads or bridges. Commutation was allowed by paying a certain sum monthly or yearly. At each gate were to be sign

boards with the rates of toll, and if a stingy man tried to avoid the toll by driving around the gate, he was to be fined. Toll was not exacted of those going to or from public worship, or to or from any grist or saw mill, or on military duty, or on ordinary domestic duties. Accounts were to be laid before the Supreme Court every fifteen years, and when expenses and interest at the rate of twelve per cent were paid, the Court had power to dissolve the corporation, and vest the property of the road in the State.

Royalton seems generally to have had very peaceable relations with this corporation for fifty odd years. This harmony was doubtless due to the fact, that there were no bridges to maintain. The selectmen drew an order in favor of Daniel Woodward for \$30, on Aug. 20, 1844, "it being the sum he paid the road commissioners for sitting on the subject of White River turnpike this month, as per order of court." This would indicate that there was a little breeze of discord at that time. Fifty years is long enough to change the personnel of any organization, and the conditions under which it was formed. Many of the turnpike corporations had ceased to exist before 1850, and it is very likely that toll had ceased to be exacted rigidly in the later years of their existence. On Jan. 1, 1852, the White River Turnpike Company met at Sharon and voted, that when Hartford, Sharon, and Royalton or their agents should pay \$30, or any one of the towns should pay \$10, they should be entitled to the turnpike road in such town. George Lyman was chosen agent to close and finish up the business with the power of director.

There had been some tentative negotiations before this, for a special meeting was called Sep. 2, 1851, when it was voted to take the turnpike "on the same principles that the towns of Hartford & Sharon have by paying the nominal sum of ten dollars, and instruct the selectmen to repair the same and divide it into Highway Districts." George Lyman as agent for the corporation receipted for the ten dollars received at the hand of Forest Adams, selectman, March 24, 1852, and this turnpike was a thing of the past in Royalton.

The petition of Charles Marsh and Levi Mower and their associates for a turnpike from Woodstock Court House to the meeting-house in Royalton was granted Nov. 6, 1800. The conditions of this turnpike were almost identical with those of the preceding. A part of the toll rates were "for every four-wheeled pleasure carriage drawn by one beast, thirty cents—for each wagon or cart drawn by two beasts, fifteen cents—for each sled or sleigh drawn by two beasts, twelve cents—for all horses, mules, or neat cattle led or driven, besides those in teams or carriages, one cent each.

By some strange oversight the survey of this turnpike is not recorded in Royalton. The subsequent alterations are found. The turnpike entered Royalton in 25 Large Allotment, and ran through lots 25, 24, 28, 27, 26, 30, and across the bridge at "Foxville" a little farther down stream than the present bridge.

Other members of the corporation not named were Jacob Smith, William Leverett, Zebulon Lyon, and Stephen Jacob. The first meeting was to be held at Joel Dickenson's in Royalton on the second Monday of December, 1800. Three years were allowed for completing the road to the acceptance of the judges of the County Court. Two toll gates were allowed, and the company could erect others, but not exact additional toll.

To placate Pomfret and Woodstock, which towns did not take kindly to the turnpike, considerable favoritism was allowed at the toll gate near Daniel Dana's in Woodstock. In the course of events David Bosworth in 1838 was appointed gate keeper. The gate had been open a part of the time before his advent, but Mr. Bosworth was going to live up to the law in letter and spirit, and seemed to think that "domestic concerns" had been given too broad an interpretation. Accordingly, he exacted toll of every one. Naturally, this course created a stir and opposition. Mr. Dana in his History of Woodstock says, "On one side was a powerful party consisting of the town of Woodstock and the people living adjacent thereto, and on the other side was a powerful party, consisting of David Bosworth." And Mr. Bosworth won out, setting up the toll gate when the authorities tore it down, and continuing placidly to exact toll with impartiality.

There was a good deal of dissatisfaction in Royalton regarding this turnpike, and the condition of the bridge over the river which it was to support. The road does not seem to have been a paying investment, and it was not kept in proper repair, the bridge becoming really unsafe. The company tried to avoid responsibility by changing its route and crossing the bridge at the center of the town. Their right to do this was questioned, but finally at a meeting Sep. 9, 1830, the town voted, "That if the Royalton & Woodstock Turnpike company will lay out & support their road across the bridge over White River near Royalton Meeting house & support sd Bridge as part of sd turnpike the town of Royalton will pay the sum of twenty five Dollars annually for the term of twenty years to said company towards the support of sd Bridge." On the 13th of the same month Edwin Edgerton as sole director of said company accepted the proposition, and became bound to support the bridge.



A legislative act of 1839 made it within the power of the supreme court and county courts to take the turnpikes whenever the public good required them for public highways. The petition of Titus Hutchinson and ninety-nine others for a free road from the house of Jacob Fox, "crossing the bridge over the river and coming on the present Turnpike road as much of the way as shall be necessary, laying out new routes by some of the steep hills, laying the same through a part of Royalton, Barnard, Pomfret and Woodstock to the Court House Common in Woodstock," came up in the May term of court at Woodstock in 1841. The petitioners were represented by Titus Hutchinson, and the Turnpike Company by Tracy & Converse, Royalton by the Hon. J. S. Marcy. The company asked that the petition be dismissed, on the ground that the road was to run over the whole route of the turnpike, but they were overruled, and exceptions were taken. A committee was appointed to lay out a road, if they should think the public good required it. They did so, their report was accepted at the November term, exceptions were taken, the report was recommitted, and ordered to be brought in at the next term. The petitioners were allowed to amend their petition so that the road should begin at the meeting-house, as it stood in 1800.

The company made a list of eighteen objections, the chief being, that the report showed no need of a new highway, that the legislative act under which the commissioners acted was void and unconstitutional, the damages too small, there was no service of said petition, and no notice to appear in court, all of which were overruled, and the road ordered to be open by May 1, 1842. The turnpike died hard, but it was dead.

The lack of a recorded survey of this turnpike may, perhaps, be explained by a reference to Zebulon Lyon's letter in reply to an inquiry in 1810 of the Surveyor General regarding the accuracy of maps and surveys. Mr. Lyon wrote that the turnpike in almost every instance was the same as the old road, except straightened where there were short brooks. The old road was laid out in 1793, and the places then mentioned were Joseph Bowman's, Luther Fairbanks', and Abel Stevens'. When the turnpike took the risk of the center bridge, a new survey was made. Beginning at the foot of the hill south of David Williams', it ran 122 rods to Williams' line, 200 rods to the gulf, 110 rods to the Ross house, 96 rods to the Rix bridge, 84 rods to the Rix road, 66 rods to E. Parkhurst's land, 31 rods to the schoolhouse, into the county road, and so on to the meeting-house in Royalton village. In 1838, after the town had built a bridge at "Foxville," a new survey began at the same place as before, extending 236 rods to a point opposite E. Rix's

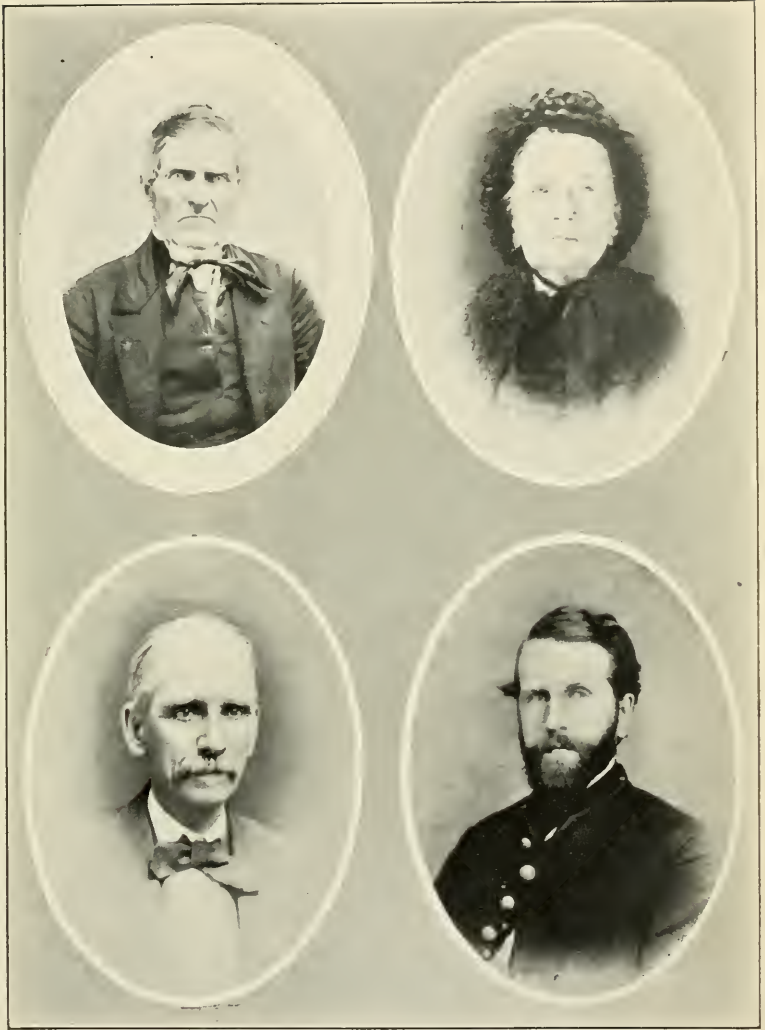
barn, 76 rods to the top of the hill, 214 rods to the bridge, across it, then 26 rods to the White River Turnpike. Of course from this time the town would not pay the \$25 yearly agreed upon for the support of the center bridge, as the company had turned back to its old route.

The Center Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1800, Nov. 4, extending from Middlebury to the courthouse in Woodstock, and also a road was to leave "the aforesaid road at the most convenient place, and to extend to the mouth of the second branch of the White River in the town of Royalton." One gate was to be allowed on the extension to Royalton. The Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike seems to have served the purpose of this extension. The Center company had a survey made of the White River branch Nov. 8, 1806. It began a few rods east of the Second Branch where the White River and Randolph turnpikes met, and extended up the river as the old road ran to Samuel Wheeler's, past Joseph Bowman's, the houses of John Bliss and Thomas Bacon, crossing the road at the last point, then on to Bethel line. Jesse Williams was the surveyor. This gave an extension towards West Bethel.

Leonard Farewell was a prominent member of the Randolph Turnpike Company. He had to wait a year before he succeeded in obtaining a charter. The road was incorporated Nov. 8, 1805. The Legislature appointed Elias Stevens, Cornelius Lynde, and Nathaniel Wheatley as commissioners to lay out the road. The survey was made on the 20th of the same month. It began at the north end of the White River Turnpike, five rods south of Jacob Fox's, near the mouth of the Second Branch, and extended to Bethel line, then on through Bethel and into Randolph. Daniel Paine was the surveyor. It seems to have followed the old road up the Second Branch, with one exception. John Kimball was the only one receiving any damages, and he was to have \$35 if the old road was discontinued, otherwise, \$60.

The following attested by Leonard Farewell, clerk of the Randolph Turnpike Company, is recorded in the town records under date of Nov. 30, 1833: "At a meeting of all the proprietors & owners of the Randolph Turnpike holden at the house of Jacob Fox in Royalton in the County of Windsor on the 18th day of November 1833 voted unanimously by the proprietors of sd Turnpike that they from this time surrender up their charter of incorporation & surrender up sd Road to the public agreeable to an act of the Legislature of the State of Vermont Passed on the sixth day of November 1833."

The fordways in Royalton were an important part of its road system for twenty or more years. It is very likely that the



Alsop Latham,  
1799-1878.  
William H. Safford,  
1822-1890.

Mrs. Sally (Cole) Latham,  
1795-1891.  
Alden Craft Latham, M. D.,  
1828-1908.



GROUP OF RESIDENTS EIGHTY YEARS OLD OR OVER.

Benjamin Franklin Bosworth.  
 Benjamin Cole Latham.  
 Mrs. Betsey Bates (Poole) Pike.  
 Ebenezer Winslow.  
 Mrs. Sarah (Waterman) Phelps.  
 Mrs. Abbie Taylor (Bancroft) Danforth.  
 Mrs. Jennette S. (Lyman) Bigelow.  
 Mrs. Hannah (Curtis) Benson.

Mrs. Sarah (Houston) Haynes.  
 Mrs. Phebe Carson (Durkee) Latham.  
 Mrs. Mary Jane (Gee) Davis.  
 Ira Cur.iss.  
 Miss Lucy Skinner.  
 Mrs. Maria E. (Clapp) McCullough.  
 Rufus Bailey Cloud  
 Mrs. Betsey (Curtis) Davis.



Indians in their journeys up and down the river had already left a trail indicating some of them. Perhaps the one used by the first settler, Robert Havens, was one later spoken of in 1792 as leading from Nathaniel Morse's to Daniel Rix's. It was 259 rods south of the mouth of the First Branch.

The first mention of any fordway in the records is that of the "old fort fordway" in 1781, when the pound was located west of it. It must have been used as early as the building of the fort in 1776. It is still an available fordway for the town. It was surveyed on the south side of the river in 1797, on the line between Elisha Kent, Jr., and Joseph Safford. It was surveyed on the north side in 1829. It was discontinued Jan. 15, 1849, on condition that, if the public convenience required it at any time, the selectmen were to have the right to open it, and the town would not be liable for damages to those owning the premises. The last time that it was re-opened was during the building of the new iron bridge at South Royalton.

The Durkee fordway and the Handy fordway are referred to in 1782. What seems to be the former was surveyed in 1795. It began on the line between Isaac Skinner's and Jacob Safford's, on the road from Daniel Clapp's to Darius Dewey's, running to the south bank of the river, across it into the road by the meeting-house. This is generally called the "Rix fordway." It must have been used from the earliest days, as it was not far from this fordway that Benjamin Parkhurst settled. The Handy fordway is described as being one rod above Stevens bridge. One might think this received its name from the heroine, Mrs. Hendee, but it is referred to as at the "henty lot." It is impossible to connect this lot with any land belonging to Robert Handy. He may have lived near the Milo Dewey place before the land was allotted under the Vermont charter, as Robert Havens lived on the George Cowdery place. Perhaps they took "squatters' rights," as so many others did in those days.

One other fordway is mentioned as early as 1792, then called a fordway to Pinney's, which is probably the same as the one near John Marshall's, now the home of Mrs. John Hinkley. A fordway still earlier mentioned was connected with a second, the two lying at opposite ends of an island. These are named first in a deed of 1787, given by Calvin Parkhurst, when he sold a four-acre island located between a fordway called "Shorts intervail fordway" and the one leading from Zebulon Lyon's to John Kent's. The course of the river and the islands in it have changed so much that it is difficult to verify the places mentioned, but this island seems to have been partly in the rear of the common in Royalton village, extending above the present

bridge. No trace of "Short" has been found, and it may have been a nickname, or he may have rented land. This island appears to have come into the possession of Dr. Denison. The Lyman fordway referred to so frequently may have been the upper one of these two, which is thought to be the one near Mr. George Joy's in the village. There was surely one fordway, at least, leading to the center of the town, as Mr. Lamb, in reporting on places for building a bridge refers to it.

Another fordway of which little, if any, mention is made in deeds and surveys, is the one where Tilly Parkhurst lived at the time of the Indian raid, and where his son, Phineas, was shot by the Indians, when he attempted to cross White river. This has later been known as the James Williams fordway. The Williams farm is now owned by Mrs. Della H. Tenney.

It is not likely that the town would survey and maintain any considerable number of fordways. That did not prevent the use of what might be called private fordways, of which, no doubt, there were several, and of which no record has been found.

Elias Lyman, a merchant at Hartford, was a middleman for the transmission to Boston by boat of farm products for the surrounding towns. White river empties into the Connecticut at Hartford, and it occurred to some enterprising heads in Royalton that it would be a good thing to have water communication with the Connecticut river, and thus increase facilities of transportation. Accordingly, the legislature in October, 1796, was petitioned by Elkanah Stevens, Daniel Gilbert, and Jacob Smith, all of Royalton, for a grant to them of the exclusive privilege of locking White river from its mouth as far as the meeting-house in Royalton. The petition was referred to a joint committee, and allowed to lie until the next session in February, when it was favorably considered by the Assembly, but the Governor and Council decided it should be put over until the following session. The petition was granted and the bill concurred in, Nov. 1, 1797. A part of the bill reads as follows:

"It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont. That Elkanah Stevens, Daniel Gilbert, Jacob Smith and their associates, be and they hereby are formed into, constituted and made a body politic and corporate, by the name of 'The Company for Locking White River,' and they and their successors, and such other persons as shall be hereafter admitted members of said company, shall be, and continue a body politic and corporate, by the same name forever. And the said company shall have the exclusive privilege of erecting and continuing locks on White river in the State of Vermont, in such places as they think necessary, from the mouth of white river

up said stream, as far as Royalton meeting house, under the following limitations and restrictions.”

The company was to forfeit all rights if the work was not completed in ten years. Toll for loaded boats was to be twenty cents a ton, and the same for every thousand feet of boards and timber. How much work was ever done on this system of locking, and, if completed, how long it was operative, has not been learned. Mr. Stevens became involved, and it may be that the enterprise was abandoned, but it shows the wide-awake spirit of the men who were working for the upbuilding of the town.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

---

### BRIDGES.

It is likely that some small bridges were built by individuals before the Indian raid. If the construction of any of the larger bridges was discussed, it would have appeared in the records of the proprietors, which were burned in that catastrophe. The Connecticut Courant was for a time the paper patronized by Vermonters for their advertisements. In it Vermont advertised at one time a State lottery, and through it she sent out her "Appeal to the World." In this same paper Comfort Sever, Justice of the Peace, on July 11, 1780, three months before the raid, gave notice of a proprietors' meeting to be holden at the house of Lieut. Elias "Stephens" on the second Tuesday of September at 1 o'clock, to choose officers and "to see if the proprietors will build a bridge across the first branch." Whatever their action was, the project was delayed for nearly two years.

The first bridges to be built in town were over the smaller streams. The river was fordable in various places, and the expense of a bridge across it was too heavy for the comparatively few settlers previous to 1784. So we find that the earliest mention of bridges, dated Mar. 21, 1782, dealt with the building of the smaller bridges. This was the day of their regular town meeting, and it was voted to raise two pence on the acre on all the land in the town except public land and the undivided land for the use of building three bridges, one half to be paid Oct. 1, 1782, and the other half to be paid Oct. 1, 1783. The money was to be paid to the committee or collector in hard money or labor. Benjamin Parkhurst, John Hibbard, Lieut. Durkee, Mr. Rix, Lieut. Parkhurst, and Lieut. Stevens were the committee to see that the bridges were built. Elias Curtis did not wait for the committee to act, but erected a bridge at his own lot, perhaps near where the second bridge is, over the First Branch above Pierce's Mills. He owned 34 and 39 Dutch. The voters met again August 8th to see about hiring a minister, and at this time they voted to relinquish the taxes of Mr. Curtis for building this bridge on his lot. They also chose Huckens Storrs,



Robert Havens and Joseph Havens a committee to build the bridge or oversee the work at the mills of Mr. Storrs.

The three bridges were not completed Mar. 27, 1783, when it was voted to accept the report of the committee, and their amounts for building the three bridges, the total being £135. The committee was to stand good and finish the bridges. On Christmas day of that year the committee were instructed to add to their accounts the labor done in raising the bridges, and on June 19, 1784, a committee of three, all of whom were on the building committee, were chosen to adjust the accounts of the building committee. It found that the town was in debt £22. 19. This was to be raised on "the Poles and Ritable Estates."

On Jan. 6, 1784, the committee that had built the three bridges, except Mr. Durkee, was chosen to draw up a subscription paper to see what could be obtained towards building a bridge across White river. It would seem that the efforts of this committee were not very fruitful. It must be remembered that the town was erecting a house for the minister, and laying out new roads, and had just built three bridges, probably over the two branches. The town records do not show it, but the selectmen chosen in 1783 petitioned the Legislature Feb. 28, 1784, for permission to raise the money for the proposed bridge by lottery. Lotteries were so common for building roads and bridges, that they were scarcely thought of then as wrong in principle or harmful in practice. Yet they had to conform to law, and be legalized by legislative enactment. The following bill was passed March 2, 1784:

"That the Selectmen of the town of Royalton, in Windsor County, which shall be chosen in the present year, have liberty to raise by way of lottery, a sum not exceeding one hundred and forty pounds, for the purpose of building a bridge over White River in said town, about twenty rods below a place commonly known by the name of the Handy Fordway, under such regulations as the authority in said town shall direct; they the Selectmen giving sufficient bonds to said authority for the faithful performance of their trust. And, that it be understood that this State are in no wise accountable for the same."

The bridge place had been selected some time before, as the road surveys of May 24, 1783, refer to the "bridge place." This site was not far from the site first selected for a meeting house, and had the advantage of rocky projections on either side of the river, making the stream narrow at that point, and furnishing a solid foundation for the abutments.

The next notice of the bridge is dated Aug. 9, 1785, when it was voted that the tickets of the Royalton bridge lottery so-called that remained unsold at the close of the drawing of the lottery should be at the "risque" of the town. And again on

Nov. 29th Elias Curtis, Lieut. Lyon, and Major Calvin Parkhurst were chosen a committee to take charge of all the tickets that should remain unsold at day of drawing, for use of the town. How successful this lottery was, we shall probably never know, but it is quite evident that it did not net the necessary amount for building the bridge, for on April 17, 1786, it was voted to try to raise the remainder of the money for building the bridge over White river by subscription, and if the whole of the money that the managers of the lottery were bound to pay for said bridge more than was already raised could not be raised by subscription in six months, then the subscription was to be null and void, and the same was to be raised on the polls and ratable estates of the inhabitants of the town to be paid in wheat at six shillings a bushel by the first day of November, 1787. On Mar. 16th previously, the proprietors had voted "That the proprietors will give all the money that is in the hand of the Perdential Comitt for the use of Building or help building a Bridge over white River in Royalton near the handy fordway and that the Manargers of Royalton Lottry give Bond to sd Committee for their faithfull performance in Laying out the money on sd Bridg." Lieut. Lyon, Deacon Fish, and Benjamin Day were chosen a committee "to call on the Perdential Comtt for the money that is in their hands, and the perdential Comtt are Ordered to Deliver it to the Above Comt and the sd Lion fish and Day are Ordered to Delivered to the Manergers of Royalton Lottry and take Bonds of sd Manergers for the same that it shall be Laid out on sd Bridg that is Mentioned in the second vote of this Meeting." Not enough funds were yet collected, and the next September the town voted to pay to the managers of the lottery the grain collected for the men for raising the large bridge over White river to the amount of 195 days' work. They chose John Hibbard, Esquire Curtis, and Elias Stevens a committee to examine Mr. Wilcox's accounts in regard to said bridge, and make report to the town.

No one can say when work on the bridge began or when it ended. It probably began some time before all the money was raised, and was not ended Feb. 5, 1787, when a committee was chosen to consult the managers of the lottery to see what sum to petition the General Assembly for as a land tax for the use of building the "Great bridge." The Governor and Council concurred, Feb. 21, 1787, in passing a bill granting Royalton a two pence land tax for finishing the bridge over White river. There were many who failed to pay their taxes for bridges, and especially for the one over the river, and their land was sold to meet the requirement. Though the fathers seem not to have told their sons, nor the sons their sons, when the bridge was

finished, they did hand down a tradition of an incident connected with its completion that gave name to the bridge, by which name it will probably always be known.

It is said that one Stevens was anxious for the honor of carrying the first load over the bridge after its completion, and he used the strongest and most persuasive inducement to secure his end. He promised to give a barrel of rum for the privilege, which was granted. When they had gathered to celebrate the event towards which they had been working for three or more years, he swung a buxom lass on his back and trotted over to the other side of the river. As the story goes, the head of the barrel went in, and the cheers went up as the rum went down, and to this day the old bridge is called Stevens bridge. It is difficult to think of the dignified Gen. Elias Stevens serving as a donkey for a giggling girl, and there was only one other Stevens in town so far as is known, and that was Esquire Stevens, the Abel Stevens, who was the first town clerk, but then, even the staidest men have done some grotesque things under excitement and the added stimulus of whiskey.

Though the location of the bridge had its advantages of narrowness and solidity, these were more than offset by the obstruction that was pretty sure to follow a freshet or the breaking up of the ice in spring, when the swirling mass would ram against the primitive abutments, which in all likelihood were made of logs. It occasions no surprise, then, to read that on Aug. 18, 1789, the selectmen were instructed to repair the abutments of the "Great bridge." The bridge over the Second Branch had required repairing in 1788, and again in 1790, June 20th, the selectmen were directed to repair this bridge, and also the one over the "main River in ye easiest & best manner for ye good of ye town," and to dispose of the bridge over the mill pond in the best manner for the good of the town. It must have been rather discouraging to see for the third time the object of their care and pride tottering on its foundations, and timber by timber go sailing down stream. Yet again they turned courageously to its repair on September 20, 1791, and chose a committee to repair the "great bridge, and to dispose of the plank to the best advantage." Once more the town records must be supplemented by facts found elsewhere. The legislative committee on petitions reported Oct. 24, 1791, that the following petition ought to be granted:

"To the Honbl Genl Assembly of the State of Vermont Now sitting—

the petition of the Inhabitants of Royalton in the County of Windsor Humbly Sheweth that the bridge over white river in the sd Town of Royalton is so far out of repair that it is rendered impassable and that the repairing the same would be very difficult unless the Expens or some part thereof could (—?) in the Patronag of the Publick &

that the sd bridge being on the great Road from the eastern part of this State & New Hampshire to the Northern Part of the State into Canada & that the sd White River being impassable at certain seasons of the year, Your Petitioners therefor pray their case may be taken under your wise consideration & either by a Lottery or in Some other way your Petitioners may be Enabled to Raise the Sum of one hundred & fifty pounds to be laid out in repairing sd bridge in such a way and under such regulations as your Honors Shall think may be safe & Expedient & as your Petitioners in duty bound shall ever pray

Calvin Parkhurst."

The bill was passed and approved by the Governor on the 28th of October, except the amount is then stated to be one hundred pounds. In a torn piece of paper filed with Spooner's Vermont Journal in the Williams library, Woodstock, the following was found:

"Drawing of Royalton Great  
Bridge Lottery

The Publick are informed that the drawing of Royalton Great Bridge Lottery will commence on the 11th of September next, at my house in Royalton.

Sam. Searle, Manager.

Aug. 14, 1792."

This suggested that a search for the files of the Vermont Journal might reveal more of the history of the bridge lottery. A remarkably full and well-arranged collection of Vermont newspapers in the State Library gave the opportunity desired. The following additional information was derived from this source.

"Royalton Lottery.

For raising One Hundred and Fifty Pounds for the purpose of repairing the Great Bridge in Royalton, on the great road leading from New Hampshire to Canada, &c., granted by the General Assembly of this State, at their present session in Windsor—consisting of 2200 Tickets at One Dollar each—713 of which are benefit tickets drawing prizes of the following value, viz.

1	prize of 100 Dollars,	is 100
1	50	50
2	25	50
4	10	40
25	4	100
680	2	1360

2200 Dollars in Tickets  
1700 Paid out in Prizes

500 to make Repairs as above

Cash or Wheat at 3s per bushel, or Neat Stock at cash value (where a large number of Tickets are purchased) will be received in payment for Tickets; as also Notes for the same, to either of the managers.—Prizes to be paid in like manner, in 20 days from the completion of the drawing of the said Lottery.

As the design of this Lottery is to promote the good of the public, and the sale of the Tickets, as to price and payment, being adapted to the lowest circumstances, as well as to that of the most opulent, with about two blanks to a prize; and especially with the prospect of obtaining several valuable prizes, it cannot be doubted but all persons whose local circumstances do admit, will wish to become adventurers consequently a speedy sale of the tickets may be expected, on which the



drawing will commence—a list of prizes made out and published in the Vermont Journal in due time. Those persons who do not apply to either of the Managers to receive their prizes within six months after publishing the same, will be deemed as generously giving them to the undertaking

Samuel D. Searle	} Managers
Zebulon Lyon	
Benjamin Parkhurst	

Nov. 1, 1791”

This notice was made out three days after the grant of the lottery. The sale of tickets went on with sufficient rapidity, so that the drawing was set for Sep. 11th of the next year, as already stated. Before that time another notice was inserted in the Vermont Journal to this effect:

“The Managers of the Royalton Great Bridge Lottery request all those who have receipted Tickets to dispose of them as fast as possible—and make returns to them in five weeks from this date, as the drawing will probably commence as soon as conveniently may be after that time.—Those who have not purchased, are invited to become adventurers.

Samuel Searle, Manager.

Royalton, July 4, 1792”

A quite careful scrutiny of the files of the Vermont Journal for the rest of the year, 1792, failed to show any list of those drawing prizes. The litigation which followed may have rendered the list uncertain, yet it would seem that the method of notifying successful “adventurers” was to be through the newspaper, and not by private message. The first notice of the drawing was in the issue of August 20, and the one seen in Woodstock was in the issue of September 3, 1792.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Walter E. Perkins of Pomfret, a cut of one of the tickets of this lottery is shown in this book in connection with other relics. Who had the ticket is not known, or whether it was a “fortinet” ticket or not. Dr. Searle says in his advertisement that a few tickets are left, and can be had if applied for immediately. The office of manager was no sinecure. The justice courts of Hon. John Throop of Pomfret show that considerable litigation arose after the drawing. Sometimes the managers were the plaintiffs and again the defendants, but it is noticeable that the managers generally lost whichever position they held. The trouble seems to have been in connection with prize tickets. One case only is quoted:

“State of Vermont	} Roialton January 21st AD 1793 at a Justice
Windsor ss	

Justice a Peace for sd County cause brought by Samuel D Serls of sd Roialton a maniger of Roialton grate Bridge lottery vs Timothy hibard of Bethel in the county aforesd on a note of hand the cause being called the Defendant defends Pleads and says that the Plff writ (?) ought to abate and be dismit for two Resons first because

that Asa Child Did not return (?) on the writ where the Defendant lived Secondly the writ was not served agreeable to the law of the State but against the law passed October 1792 repeling the Departing for the serving of writs which took place December last Past by order of the Legislature of this State and the Defendant desires liberty to alter his Plea and the Defend Prays for Judgment the Defendant for himselfe this court is adjourned to thursday the 24 Day of Instan January at the Dwelling house of John Throop in Pomfret in the county aforesd at one of the clock afternoon then the court will Declare Judgment and the Parties are to take notice accordingly  
 John Throop Justice a Peace."

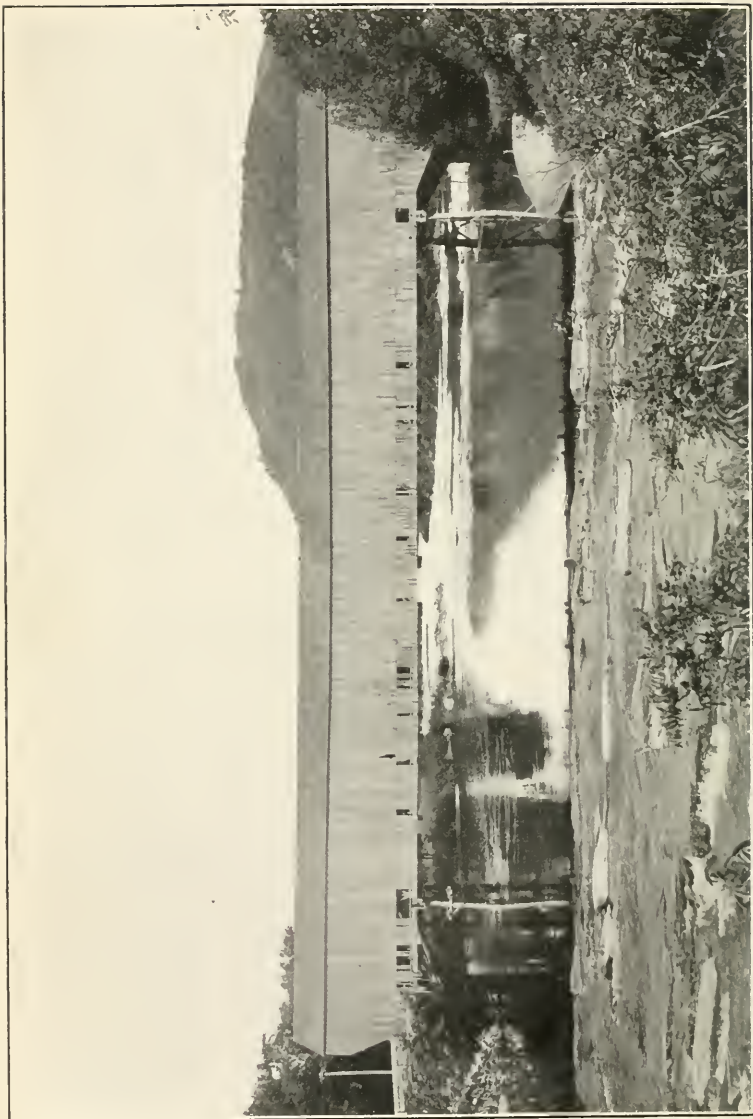
In this suit the defendant won his case. It was declared that he held a "fortinet ticket," and he got a balance of six shillings. The records in these cases reveal that Zebulon Lyon and Benjamin Parkhurst were co-laborers with Dr. Searle in the management of the lottery.

It is not easy to determine whether the bridge was put in thorough repair, "re-built," at this time or not. In May a committee was chosen to repair the bridge for the "time being." In October of that year, 1792, it was voted to raise a tax of fifteen pounds in cash and another tax of fifty-two pounds in wheat at five shillings a bushel to be paid by the first day of November, "to pay such contract as ye Town have entered into." There is no record of any other undertaking that would require this outlay, but they reconsidered the vote. If the bridge was rebuilt, it lasted but a short time. At an adjourned meeting at the house of Elkanah Stevens Oct. 20, 1795, it was decided to take some measure for re-building "ye Great bridge in this Town." Elkanah Stevens, Daniel Gilbert, Abel Stevens, and Luther Fairbanks were chosen to view "ye place for building sd bridge at ye mouth of ye first branch and where ye bridge now stands & make an estimate of ye cost of building at each place & make report at ye next adjourned meeting." The committee reported Nov. 7th that in their opinion a bridge at the mouth of the First Branch might be built for £400, and a bridge where it then stood for £200. On Dec. 8, they voted to build the bridge where the old one stood, and chose a committee to see what could be raised by subscription. Evidently this committee succeeded in an encouraging degree, for Feb. 16, 1796, they chose Elias Stevens, Abel Stevens, and Daniel Tullar to rebuild "ye great bridge or ye bridge over white river in sd Town where ye old bridge now stands in ye easiest & best manner for ye good of ye Town." John Flint was later chosen in Mr. Tullar's place, and Luther Fairbanks and Zebulon Lyon added to the committee.

On December 6th the bridge seems to have been completed. They met at Elisha Bartholemew's and voted to dismiss the article in the warning to see if the town would raise a tax to de-



SITE OF STEVENS BRIDGE AND HANDY FORDWAY.  
First bridge in Royallton across White River.



FIRST BRIDGE AT SOUTH ROYALTON ACROSS WHITE RIVER.



fray the expense of building the bridge, but the selectmen were instructed to draw on the town treasury in favor of Elkanah Stevens for what should appear to be due towards the building of the bridge after deducting as much of the subscriptions as were thought to be collectable, which seems very much like trying to draw water from a dry well. In less than two years there was another call for a new bridge, but it was not built at that place. Recapitulating the history of the Stevens bridge, it may be assumed that it was first built in 1787, chiefly by lottery; that it had to be repaired within two years; that it was repaired in 1790; that it was rebuilt in 1792, again by lottery, that it was necessary to re-build in 1795, and this time the money was raised by subscription chiefly, and Elkanah Stevens either took the contract or furnished the balance needed to pay for it; that repeated disasters to the bridge led to the choice of another place.

Before following the history of the new bridge, the bridges over the two branches claim attention. They too had proved elusive, slipping away in part or in whole without warning. In September, 1796, a committee was chosen to estimate the cost of re-building the bridge over the mouth of the First Branch. As no previous mention of this bridge is found, it is pretty conclusive evidence that it was one of the three bridges first built in town. A few days after this meeting it was voted to build the bridge and raise a tax of three pence on a pound for the purpose. In 1797 the bridge over the Second Branch needed re-building, and the selectmen were directed to call on Daniel Rix, Elisha Bartholemew, and Ezra Benjamin for highway work that could be spared out of their districts and use it in re-building this bridge, which was "nigh the mouth."

It is probable that the "Great bridge" was only repaired, when it was said to be re-built, and like the old lady's stocking, which she "footed up" one year, and gave a new leg the next, it was not thought of as a really new bridge. In a deed of 1798 it is spoken of as "Stevens bridge."

On May 28, 1799, Daniel Clapp, Jacob Smith, John Billings, Isaac Skinner, and Elias Stevens were chosen a committee to see what was to be done about building a bridge over White river. This committee reported June 25th, that they employed Mr. Lamb of Montpelier for the purpose of inspecting the different places "in contemplation for building bridges," and he said he would build the bridge at Mr. Walbridge's for \$1000, but would not warrant the same for that sum, that there would be no essential difference between that spot and the place against Mr. Wheeler's, that he would build a bridge below the fordway leading to the center of the town for a thousand dollars and

warrant the same for ten years, that the expense of building several rods above the fordway would not vary much from the expense below. Mr. Lamb made no particular offer as to the old place, as he said others had offered to build a bridge there cheaper than he could do. As to the place by Capt. Gilbert's, Mr. Lamb stated it would cost more at that place than at either of the places mentioned before, as the distance across the river would be greater.

They accepted the report, and voted to take some measures to build a bridge "near ye center of ye Town," and to build it by subscription, and to appropriate all the money which "shall remain due from ye Town of Ellington after paying costs of prosecuting the suit against Ellington for the purpose of building a bridge in ye center of the Town," conditioned on the sum subscribed combined with the balance from Ellington being sufficient, and that the bridge be built in eighteen months. Jacob Smith, Zabad Curtis, Zebulon Lyon, Gardner Rix, and Elias Stevens were a committee to procure subscriptions, and when enough were procured they were empowered to employ some person to build the bridge. The voters kept an eagle eye on their committee, and in the warning for a meeting in March, 1800, they proposed to call on this committee to make report of their doings, and "if they have not pursued the votes of the Town with respect to that matter then to reconsider sd Votes." Their suspicions seem to have vanished before the meeting, and they did not call on the committee. On November 18th they voted to accept the bond which the bridge committee took of Leonard Lamb for the building of the bridge.

Mr. Lamb, then, was the architect. No repairs of any amount were called for on this structure for some years. In 1809, \$250 were laid out on it in repairs. Two decades had not passed before there was need of a new bridge. Perhaps this was the bridge which played a trick on Dr. Denison, Senior. He was coming home one night from a Broad Brook trip. During his absence the north abutment of the bridge tipped over, and a section of the bridge fell down. The faithful old horse went on and trotted down the steep incline, tipping the Doctor into the river. He gathered up his saddle bags and walked home, while his horse followed the river bank and the lane by the schoolhouse, both reaching home at the same time. A meeting was called by petition for Dec. '22, 1818. A motion to raise \$2000 for building a bridge was lost, likewise one for raising \$1000, but they chose a committee to make a draft of a bridge, to calculate the probable expense, to circulate a subscription paper, and to report later. On Feb. 2, 1819, it was voted to give \$400 toward building a bridge where it then stood, provided it should be built

on two stone piers, and a stone "buttment" on the west shore were put in agreeable to the draft of the committee. The money was not to be applied to this purpose, until after the bridge was in every way "completed and finished, for the space of four months, and then and not till then the treasurer is authorized to pay over the above sum of \$400." Therefore, we may conclude that the bridge was completed the middle of December, 1819, when Garner Rix was given three orders amounting to \$400 for the building of the bridge.

A change in location did not remove the necessity for frequent repairs on the bridge. The turbulent river had a habit of responding in a destructive way to freshets, and so we find in a warning for a meeting Feb. 12, 1824, this clause: "To see whether the town will raise money to repair or rebuild the bridges in town which have been destroyed by the late freset." At an adjourned meeting, Mar. 15th, it was voted that the sum of \$400 be paid out of the town treasury to the order of the selectmen towards building a bridge across White river near Royalton village, "provided a sufficient number of men will advance their highway taxes to be credited to them for succeeding years to build said bridge to the acceptance of the selectmen." Jan. 1, 1825, Amos Robinson, contractor, received four one hundred dollar orders through Jacob Collamer, agent, for building the bridge across White river in the village, and it may be supposed that the balance was credited on the highway bills.

The town does not seem to have been called upon for much outlay on the village bridge from this time until the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike Company assumed its risk, and the town obligated itself to pay yearly the sum of twenty-five dollars to said company. The bridge was in need of extensive repairs by 1838, as the Turnpike company seem to have been lax in fulfilling their contract. The town met on December 18th of that year to consider the repairing of the bridge, and instructed the selectmen to act on their contract with the Turnpike company, and repair the bridge if they thought best. The selectmen were also directed to act on a resolution of Samuel Blodgett, which directed them to pay the company the annual sum of \$25 due September 14th for keeping the bridge in repair, and also the sum due in September, 1833, with interest thereon, which had not been paid.

It was noted under the subject of roads that the Turnpike company turned their road back to the bridge at North Royalton, after the town had built a new bridge there, and thus shirked their responsibility for keeping the village bridge in repair. They could claim that the town on its part had not fulfilled its

contract to make annual payments, and to take the wind out of their sails, this proposition to proffer the deferred payments was doubtless made. On Mar. 4, 1839, it was voted that the selectmen be directed to see if the Woodstock Turnpike Company had a right to turn their road across the bridge near Jacob Fox's. The next May a committee was appointed to repair the bridge by rebuilding two reaches and repairing the other, and the abutments and piers, and the selectmen were to furnish the funds. The committee reported in December that the work had been done at a cost of \$587.70 by Jabez Lyman, Jr. and Daniel Rix, 2nd, they being the lowest bidders. John Francis was appointed as agent, who, after obtaining legal advice, if it was thought advisable, was to prosecute the claims of the town against the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike Company. What the result was is not known, but Mar. 8, 1841, a vote was taken to repair the bridge, provided the Turnpike company neglected to do it, which looks as if the town still had a claim on the company. An abutment was built that year costing \$359.04. When the turnpike became a free road in 1842, of course the town became responsible henceforth for all its bridges.

When the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike Company was incorporated in 1800, its route in Royalton was over a road already laid, but it came to the river at North Royalton where there was no bridge, only a fordway. It is understood that the company built the first bridge there, probably very soon after incorporation, and that it was near Jacob Fox's. As has been seen, the bridge like the town bridges suffered from the erratic action of the stream, though it may have been somewhat more substantial, and have needed less repairs. When the company turned their road over the hills by the Bradstreet place and down to the village bridge, this bridge at North Royalton was in all probability unsafe for travel, and the fordway not far from it would have to furnish the means of crossing there. Jacob Fox had land on both sides of the river, and he and others as well, no doubt, chafed over this inconvenience.

Those in favor of a bridge at North Royalton secured the insertion of an article in the warning of Feb. 23, 1831, "to see if the Town will vote to raise money to build a bridge across White River near Mr. Fox's." This article was dismissed at an adjourned meeting, March 8th, and the selectmen were directed to take individual security of the Turnpike company as further security against loss by risk of the village bridge. Mr. Fox was not accustomed to submission, and called out the road commissioners to change the road survey up the Second Branch and to order a bridge built near him. The commission rejected his petition regarding the road, but ordered a good permanent



bridge to be erected across the river, on the place where the last bridge stood near Mr. Fox's tavern, and gave the following directions: "The abutment on the westerly side is to be built with stone, & the earth to be dug out under that part of the abutment nearest the water several feet deep, & if the earth should prove sandy when excavated, to place good timbers at the bottom of sd excavation for a foundation to build sd abutment on—a double trussel to be erected in or near the center of sd River, whose bed piece is to be about sixty feet long, and good & sufficient braces extending from sd trussel both up & down sd River, sd trussel and braces to be planked on both sides & filled with stones—both abutments to be of equal height and to be raised from one to two feet higher than the one now is which stands on the easterly side of sd River, the timber part or frame of sd Bridge to be eighteen feet wide, if the easterly abutment will admit, all of which is hereby ordered to be built by sd town of Royalton & completed on or before the first day of December in the year of our Lord 1832."

The town decided on Nov. 30th to have the selectmen enter an appeal. A committee was chosen to examine the ground for a bridge and to solicit subscriptions therefor, to ascertain the expense of an arched bridge, and to report the first Tuesday in January. They met on that date and adjourned *sine die*. At the March meeting, 1832, they "Resolved that the town appoint an agent to prosecute the appeal which is entered from the decision of the Road commissioners order for building a bridge across White River near Jacob Foxes, & also to negotiate with the Royalton & Woodstock Turnpike corporation to give up their right in the bridge across sd River in Royalton Village by paying them a reasonable stipulated consideration for their repairs of sd Bridge, & for making a road to the old turnpike at Williams' meadow, & sd corporation take the responsibility of building a bridge near sd Foxes, & report his doings to the next meeting." Their agent, Jacob Collamer, reported Sep. 4, 1832, but the report is not recorded. He was probably unsuccessful, as they voted that the moderator should appoint a committee of three to nominate a committee of five to "ascertain what will be the cost of a plank arch bridge there (at Jacob Fox's) & to take such further measures in relation thereto as they shall think proper, but not to build a bridge until they make report to the town."

This committee made its report at an adjourned meeting, Nov. 13, 1832, and they then voted that Jacob Collamer continue his agency in defending the town from building a bridge across White river near Mr. Fox's. At their March meeting, 1833, the voters refused to consider the question of further

action in the Fox bridge matter. They met again May 7, in response to a petition asking if the town would build or assist to build a bridge where the last turnpike bridge stood near Jacob Fox's. Daniel Rix, Jireh Tucker, and Elisha Rix were appointed a committee to confer with the corporation of the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike Company in relation to this bridge matter. The result of this conference is not given, but they voted to adopt a Resolution of Nathaniel Sprague, as follows:

"If Jacob Fox will build or will procure to be built & completed by the first day of March A. D., 1834, to the acceptance of the selectmen of Royalton a bridge after the form of Towne's patent with only one span at the place near J. Foxes tavern in sd Royalton which was designated by the Courts Committee in August 1832, to be not less than 25 feet wide, to be roofed, & shingled, & covered on the sides, & of sufficient height, two pathways, to be made and finished in all respects in a substantial and perfect manner, & with good & suitable materials, and the stonework to wit, the abutments to be good and substantial & to be to the acceptance of sd selectmen, then the town will assign over to the sd Fox all the subscriptions which have been raised running to sd Royalton to aid in building said bridge & will raise & pay to sd Fox the sum of fourteen hundred dollars to be paid one half at the acceptance of the bridge by said Selectmen, & the other half in one year after sd acceptance, the approaches to sd bridge to be made so as to be good passing to & from sd bridge with carriages & teams sd Fox on accepting the conditions of the above resolution shall give bonds to the Selectmen for the faithful performance of the same according to its conditions."

Mr. Fox accepted the conditions and built the bridge in 1833. It does not seem to have been accepted that year. On September 3, the selectmen were directed to secure the abutment on the east side from washing out, and on January 19, 1834, a meeting was held to consider the Fox bridge. The warning reads, "Whereas the Bridge across White River near Jacob Foxes has failed & is in such a bad condition as requires early & expensive repairs, therefore," etc. The bridge had probably been accepted at this time, and may have failed by reason of a freshet. On January 24th Mr. Fox received from the selectmen two one-hundred-dollar orders for the bridge, on the 4th of March an order for two hundred dollars and another for three hundred dollars. On January 29th of the next year he was paid \$400, and March 13th \$300, so that he was paid according to contract.

When the voters met Jan. 16th, 1834, Lawyer Francis presented the following resolution which was adopted: "Resolved that a committee of 4 be appointed in conjunction with the selectmen with power if they think it expedient to take down the bridge across White River at Jacob Foxes & secure it by piling the same on the bank of the River, provided in their

opinion the town will come under no liability in so doing— unless the sd committee shall in their opinion think the sd bridge can be repaired substantially for the sum of three hundred dollars, in which case the sd committee are authorized to lay out that sum.” John Marshall, Edwin Pierce, Calvin Parkhurst, and Harry Bingham were chosen for the committee. Nathaniel Sprague then offered the following resolution, which was adopted: “Resolved that the foregoing committee be instructed to report at the next town meeting (in case the committee take down the bridge) the mode or modes of repairing the same, & the expence of each mode & of rebuilding the same.” On March 3d the selectmen were empowered to make what disposition they pleased of the timber and materials saved of the bridge near Jacob Fox’s, and to report at next March meeting, so the bridge was probably taken down. On the 13th of the month the selectmen were again petitioned to call a meeting by Jacob Fox and seven others to take action on building a bridge across the river at Jacob Fox’s. The bridge was down, but the question would not stay down. They voted 70 to 57 to take no action.

Both Mr. Fox and the town were pretty well occupied with the new road up the Second Branch in 1835, and the bridge was allowed to rest for a short time. The town had seemed to be invariably worsted when pitted against a Court’s Committee, but failure did not intimidate, and so Mar. 7, 1836, they chose John Francis, Daniel Rix, and Stephen Freeman to oppose the building of the bridge near Jacob Fox’s. The futility of opposition became apparent before May 17th of that year, when at a special meeting, they voted 65 to 47 to dismiss the committee appointed to defend the bridge case. It was then moved that an agent be appointed to see at the next County Court to the taxing of the costs of the hearing before the commissioners, and also to the ordering of the time for the building of the bridge. When the attorneys for the petitioners assured them that no more costs and no earlier time than that set by the Committee, would be asked for, the motion was lost, and quiet reigned once more.

The Court’s Committee had ordered the bridge to be built “the next season.” The voters met November 8th and appointed T. H. Safford, Stephen Freeman, and John Marshall to ascertain for what sum a bridge could be built, and to superintend the building, if the bridge was built. Garner Rix and Harry Bingham were added to this committee on Dec. 6th, with instructions to fix upon a plan for the bridge, and to sell the building of it in all its parts to the lowest bidder at public auction January 1, 1837. The bridge was to be built by Dec.

1, of that year, and be accepted by the committee before payment should be made. The committee could dispose of the building by private sale within six days after the auction, if deemed best. Mr. Fox had on his side now such able men as Dr. Richard Bloss, Daniel Woodward, and the lawyer, A. C. Noble. When they met again Jan. 28, 1837, the committee was authorized to proceed and build the bridge, and was limited in the expense to \$1600, this to include all the expense except the approaches to and from the bridge. The committee was empowered to borrow \$1000 of the trustees of the surplus revenue, who were authorized to lend the same at six per cent interest. The building committee reported September 5th that the bridge was built, and at a cost of about \$1566.69, which report was accepted, and once more Mr. Fox and the town had a bridge over the river at North Royalton. Horace Childs was the architect, and received on April 5, 1838, \$182.56 for patent fee on the bridge "built by him."

Again in 1866 the bridge needed rebuilding, and seventy-five cents on a dollar was voted for this purpose at a special meeting in August. No record has been found of the cost of the bridge, but it is said to have been built by the same architects that built the last bridge at the center of the town. The selectmen were instructed to build it "after the plan of the Bridge across White River in Royalton Center Village." This bridge erected in 1866 has stood the test of freshets and other wear, and is still in good condition.

In the town meeting of 1852 an article was inserted "to see what measures the Town will take with regard to the River Bridge." It was passed over, and no record has been found showing that the town authorized the bridge to be built there that year, yet one was built, and the selectmen drew orders that year for the payment of it. Samuel P. Thrasher built the two abutments, and James Tasker probably did the wood work, being paid at one time \$1400. The whole expense as reported in town meeting, 1853, was \$3550. This was a covered truss bridge, thoroughly built, and stands today, and bids fair to last another half century, barring some unusual river disturbance.

As soon as Daniel Tarbell, Jr. determined that there should be a village at South Royalton, he worked indefatigably for a bridge across the river at that point. To continue crossing by the fordway was not to be thought of, and to compel people to go to Royalton village to cross the river there, where a center of business was well established, was to defeat his own purpose. A bridge South Royalton must have, and a bridge it was going to have. The selectmen were not responsive to his appeals, neither was the Road Committee, so one Sunday Mr. Tarbell



drove to Tunbridge, and sought out his old neighbor, but young friend, Lewis Dickerman, a man of means and influence. He persuaded him that, if he signed his name to a subscription paper, promising \$1000, with the help of a few others like Lyman Benson, Phineas Pierce, and Cyrus Safford, the bridge was a sure thing, and they would never have to pay a red cent of their subscriptions, and so it proved.

Lyman Benson took the contract for the south abutment, and Orison Foster of Tunbridge for the north one, and Cyrus Safford did the wood work. The bridge was built and completed in 1848. Two gates were set up and John Parker was installed as gate keeper. The public would rather pay a few cents toll, than to drive two miles, then back two miles just to get across the river, though some were so indignant over the building of the bridge, that they did this very thing for some time.

When the road was laid out from Chelsea to South Royalton a little later, the Court's Committee assessed the bridge at \$4000, but the Court changed the damages and cut down the bridge to \$2000, and the three towns of Royalton, Tunbridge, and Chelsea were to share equally in maintaining the bridge. In March, 1853, the selectmen report an order given for \$2000, and acknowledge receipt from Tunbridge and Chelsea for \$1536.41. The two towns continued to contribute to the support of the bridge for a time, then Mr. Dickerman, who was selectman in Tunbridge, thought his town ought to pay less, and quietly got a bill through the Legislature by which means the share of Tunbridge was cut down to one fourth. Time went on, and Mr. Dickerman was sent to the Legislature as representative from Tunbridge. He was then instrumental in having a bill passed which made it incumbent upon towns that were able to maintain their own bridges to do so, and from that date Royalton has had to pay her own bridge bills. Daniel Tarbell in his autobiography states that the bridge cost \$3600. It was subsequently made free by a subscription of \$1800.

In 1903 the town voted to build a new bridge at South Royalton. It was decided to have an iron bridge, and the contract was let to the United Construction Company of Albany, N. Y., for the sum of \$6750. The abutments were put in by A. S. Douglass, at an expense of \$4903.30. The survey was made by R. R. Harris, to whom was paid ninety dollars. The new bridge when complete cost \$12281.96, and is a credit to the town.

The branch bridges have required considerable expenditure. The bridges over the Second Branch were repaired or rebuilt in 1805, 1824, and 1833, and at other times. The expense of the bridge at the last date was \$537. The bridges over the First

Branch are the more numerous. Two of them lead to houses off from the main road, the Sanborn and the Ward places. In all, the town maintains five bridges across the First Branch. In earlier years some of these were built by those living near, in consideration of having their taxes remitted for a period of years. The one near Pierce's mills has been the most expensive. It has needed rather frequent repairs, and was rebuilt in 1846 at a cost of \$300. Three bridges are supported over the Second Branch, and two of some size over Broad Brook, besides numerous smaller ones in different parts of the town. More thorough work in recent years, and fewer destructive freshets have lessened the cost of maintaining the bridges in town. Although this expense has probably been second only to the cost of her public schools, Royalton would not part with her lovely, fitful streams for the sake of being relieved of this burden.

## CHAPTER XIX.

---

### EDUCATIONAL MATTERS.

The intelligence and enterprise of any community can be gauged by the interest shown in the education of its youth. No doubt, if the earliest records had not been destroyed, there would be ample evidence to prove that proper provision was early made for the instruction of the children of the infant town of Royalton. There is a tradition that Benjamin Parkhurst taught the three R's in his own log house, long before a school building was provided. It is quite probable that some one was found in two or three sections of the town, who was deemed capable of gathering the children of that vicinity in a home convenient to all, and of teaching the subjects common in the schools of that day. The children in the southeast part of the town were first taught by Lydia Richards, in the house of Capt. Ebenezer Parkhurst, who lived on the river below the mouth of Broad Brook, in Sharon.

The first preserved record relating to schools is dated the third Tuesday of November, 1782. The town at that time was divided into three school districts, the first, from Sharon line on "both sides of the river to Josiah Wheeler's," and on the south side, from Sharon line to the Handy lot at the fordway. At that time Mr. Wheeler owned all of 25 Dutch and three fourths of 26 Dutch. By the help of deeds the "Handy fordway" is quite definitely located. It connected the banks of W. 17 Large Allotment and 46 Dutch. An editor's note on "Steele's Narrative," published fifty or more years ago, locates Mr. Handy on W. 16 L. A., but when the new charter was granted in 1781, Robert Handy had N. E. 22 Large Allotment. The eastern line of this last lot may have run down the river farther than is indicated on the "Original Deed of Partition."

The second district extended from the Brewster lot to "said Wheeler's," and up the Branch. The Brewster lot was 46 Dutch. The third district extended from Lieut. Lyon's, probably the east side of 54 T. P., to Bethel on both sides of the river. No very sharp lines needed to be drawn in those days, with settlers few and scattered. In which district Mr. Wheeler was is not stated, the division in both cases where he is mentioned, being *to* his lot.

Something more was needed to provide the young men and women nearing their majority with means of culture, and we find that, at this same meeting, Lieut. Stevens, John Hibbard, and Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst were chosen a committee to draw up a subscription paper in order to promote a "greamory" school. As grammar schools were established by authority of the General Assembly, it may be that thus early efforts were made to induce the Assembly to locate the first Windsor County Grammar School in Royalton. We know from other sources, that there was academical instruction in Royalton, before the establishment of Royalton Academy in 1807. A separate chapter is devoted to that old institution.

By the year 1786 the population had so increased, that it was voted to set off the inhabitants on the south side of the river as far down as Esquire Stevens' lot into a district, and those on the north side of the river as far as Huckens Storrs' lot into another. Pupils now would not have to cross the river in going to and from school, which must have been difficult and even dangerous, if fordways were used, or required considerable extra travel if the Stevens bridge was crossed. Huckens Storrs owned the Mill Lot, 35 Dutch, and the Stevens lot was probably what has lately been known as the Howard place in E. 5, Large Allotment.

In 1792 a district was set off including Dutch lots, 5, 6, 13, 14-21. Thomas Bingham now owned 13, John Warner, 5, Jedediah Pierce, 19, and William Waterman, 20. The northwest part of the town was divided into two school districts by a committee chosen in 1794. The first of these two began at the northwest corner of Royalton, and included lots in Town Plot, numbered 30-35, the parts of 18 and 26 above the Second Branch, and lots 13-16, all of 10 above the Branch, and 1 to 9 inclusive. Asa Perrin was then owner of 18, Luther Skinner of 17, and Nathaniel Perrin of 10 Town Plot.

The same day Elias Stevens, Abel Stevens, and John Billings were chosen to divide the town into school districts and to number them. This committee reported Jan. 13, 1795, and with this division the more stable existence of the districts begins.

District Number One included lots 1, 5, 10, 16, all of 11 except a portion owned by Experience Trescott, the east third of 12, and north half of 6 Large Allotment. Number Two comprised the district set off in 1792. Number Three was made up of Dutch lots 1-4, 9-18, 22-24. Number Four included the Dutch lots 27-40, 42-44. Number Five was composed of lots 2-4, 7-9, 13-15, and the south half of 6 Large Allotment. The Center District, which must have had much the largest number



of residents, was made up of Dutch lots 41, 45, 46, and 54 Town Plot. The two districts set off in the northwest part of the town in 1794 were now numbered Six and Seven respectively.

Number Eight comprised lots 17-19, parts of 11 and 12 not included in the first district, 22, 23, and the N. E. corner of 26 Large Allotment. Number Nine lay on both sides of the river, including lot 30, and the part of 26 L. A. not included in District Eight, and on the north side of the river in Town Plot, the west part of 53, 4, 11, 12, the southwest corner of 10, parts of 18 and 26 south of the Branch, and lots 19, 20, 27-29, 36-38. District Ten was the smallest of all, made up of lots 34, 35, 38, and all of 39 L. A., except the south half of the west third. District Eleven was composed of lots 32, 33, 36, 37, 40, 41, and the part of 39 L. A. not included in Number Ten. Number Twelve included lots 20, 21, 24, 25, 28, 29 L. A., and also Joseph Kirbee's and David Rugg's farms, which seem to have been in 31 L. A.

Several unimportant changes took place in the boundaries of the districts previous to 1803. At the March meeting of that year two new districts were provided for. Number Thirteen was to have lots 31, 27, 26 L. A., except what Daniel Gilbert owned, and the farms of Benjamin Clark, Daniel Clapp, Daniel Rix, and Silas Williams in lot 30 L. A. District Fourteen embraced the whole of the Simpson lot.

At nearly every town meeting some one would ask to be divorced from the district where he had belonged, and to be united with some other. Occasionally a man in some district became so influential as to give his name to it, and the number was superfluous. It must have tickled the pride of such an one to have the town vote to set off Mr. Jones to Capt. Doe's district. The town finally grew weary of continual changes, and turned a cold shoulder to petitions to be "set off," and for a new division into districts.

In 1808 a trustee was chosen for each district. Elias Stevens for No. 1, William Pierce for No. 2, Ebenezer Dewey for No. 3, Nathaniel Evans, No. 4, Benjamin Packard, No. 5, Jared Kimball, No. 6, Joseph Pierce, No. 7, Ebenezer Parkhurst, No. 8, Joseph Bowman, No. 9, Benjamin Day, No. 10, Thomas Wheat, No. 11, Stephen Freeman, No. 12, Silas Williams, No. 13. An act was passed Oct. 31, 1797, providing for dividing towns into school districts, and saying, "the inhabitants of such towns shall appoint one or more judicious person or persons, in each district, who, in conjunction with the selectmen of such town, shall be and continue the trustees of the several schools in such towns, till others are or shall be appointed." If the town had taken action in accordance with this provision previous to 1808, the records seem to be silent regarding it. Some

of the districts had failed to organize properly, and in 1805 and 1806 such districts were warned by the selectmen to meet and organize by the election of the proper officers.

In 1816 a committee was appointed to set off a school district in the Samuel Metcalf neighborhood. The committee recommended that there be set off all the tract of land that had not been set off or annexed to any other school district, also comprehending the farm of Dolly Smith, and the Buck farm on which James Riggs was living, and that the district be called the fifteenth. This new district, which may not have included more than a half dozen families, had twenty-nine "scholars." District sixteen was made out of twelve and five by taking all the people on the east side of Lyman brook, all on Lot 15 and on the middle and west of Lot 14 Large Allotment, and Amos Bosworth was chosen trustee.

In 1829 the seventeenth district was established, beginning on the turnpike at Baldwin Russell's, (then apparently living in 26 Dutch), and extending up the turnpike to Calvin Skinner's, with Isaac Morgan in the center, on what has lately been known as the Buck farm in 41 Dutch, and running up the north road to Abraham Hoit's farm, the Grammar School lot. This district perfected its organization at Phineas Pierce's. Daniel Morgan was chosen clerk, and Phineas Pierce, Daniel Morgan, and Thomas B. Russell were the first committee. For the next decade and more the boundaries of the districts continued to shift. In some cases the petitioners were allowed to send where they pleased, by furnishing a certificate that they had sent somewhere. Each district was a little republic by itself, and did not always submit tamely to the will of the majority as expressed in town meeting.

With the erection of the fifteenth district, the fourteenth appears to have languished, and in 1844 the Center District ceased to be known by its old name, and was called the Fourteenth. The town passed the following resolution at its March meeting of that year: "Resolved—that the 14th School District have the privilege, at their own risk in relation to any future action of the Town, to Erect a School House on S. E. corner of the Common as near the Pound as that will allow, meaning between the Pound and Mr. Sprague's buildings."

"Voted that the Center School District be requested to move their School House off the Common as soon as convenient." Both of these votes evidently refer to the same district, under the old and the new name.

The last district, the eighteenth, had its birth in the middle of the nineteenth century, at a December meeting, when it was voted that all the land in District No. 1 north of the line of the

Kent farm so-called, should constitute a separate district. That was the beginning of the South Royalton Graded school district. This period was the high water mark of the district system. Soon some districts showed a surprising decrease in the number of pupils, while others had more children than their small buildings could accommodate. Part of seventeen was set off and called fifteen in 1850. Two years later the two were united. This did not prove satisfactory, and the next year a new district was formed from seventeen and four, and named fifteen, extending to Tunbridge line.

Only a few of the records of the early school districts have been found, although diligent search has been made for them. District No. 2 has the earliest preserved records. The first recorded meeting was April 6, 1798. Benjamin Cole was Moderator, William Pierce, Clerk, Thomas Bingham and Benjamin Cole, Committee, Daniel Havens, Treasurer. They voted to raise \$133.33 to build a schoolhouse, payable in neat stock or in wheat. They voted to set the building as near the crotch of the road on Daniel Havens' land as might be convenient. The house was to be 20 by 23 feet. March 28, 1799, they met and accepted the schoolhouse. This house either proved unsatisfactory or was destroyed. On Jan. 1, 1813, they voted to build a brick schoolhouse twenty feet square, and to raise money by tax on polls and ratable estates. Thomas Trescott was chosen a committee to build the house. There was a delay in the matter. On April 13, 1814, they met at Daniel Havens', and voted to unite with District No. 3, and to accept the report of the committee appointed to set the schoolhouse, and chose a committee to draft a petition to lay before the town. The town does not seem to have acted on the petition, and the next month they met and voted to build a brick house 18 feet square with a portico of wood on the outside. The house was built and accepted in December. This probably served them until 1854 or 1855. We find them voting on Jan. 30, 1855, to build a schoolhouse on the site of the old one and to raise \$150 for this purpose. They got into a tangle about the location and voted not to build that year, but Dec. 18, they "Voted to locate the schoolhouse on a side of the rode from where the old won was burnt," and May 30, 1856 they accepted the building.

For many years no mention is made of a summer school, and the winter term extended over three or four months. The records between 1799 and 1811 were lost, so it cannot be stated how they supported their schools, but in 1811 they appropriated the public money for that purpose, and voted to pay the remainder of the expense according to the number of days each man sent to the school. They voted to find half a cord

(running cord?) of wood to the scholar, the committee to find the rest if needed. From 1811 to 1824 they supported the school by subscription, except the public money drawn. From 1821 onward they had two terms of school varying in length from five to seven months. Like the other districts they had a separate meeting for each term of school. In 1891 the committee were instructed "to hire out the summer term at South Royalton," if they could. In 1893 they voted to unite with South Royalton, by a vote of 13 to 6, and the South Royalton District voted to receive them, and that closed the existence of District No. 2.

The names of the early teachers have not been learned. In 1851 Abbie Stevens and Mary Wheeler were the teachers, in 1853 Frank Fay and Augusta Perry, in 1855 Mary Dewey and Ruth S. Cowdery, in 1857 Levi Baker, in 1859 Darwin Boyd, and in 1859-60 Maria M. Calder, George A. Bingham, and Ellen Hackett.

The following petition to the General Assembly is of interest in connection with the history of this district:

"Gentlemen Legislators. We your petitioners, turn our faces towards you and make our complaints, and we state to you with much assurance, that a good schoolhouse, well located for the convenience of all our district (except one family, which is an extreme case) would have been built and finished by the 15th day of June last according to vote of the district—we should have been benefited by a summer school, and been in readiness for a winter school, also been entitled to our share of the public money, if it had not been for the opposition of the above named law (law of 1852). Our children are the sufferers, not one of them have had the privilege of a school for almost a whole year—having had our school house destroyed by fire in the beginning of last winter."

They asked for a repeal of the law. This law gave the minority right of appeal to the selectmen in case of disagreement in locating a school building, and the decision of the selectmen was to be final.

The records of District No. 13 date back to Oct. 12, 1803. The voters were warned to meet at the house of Mr. Williams to act on the following articles: 1st to organize and form into a regular society; 2nd to choose all necessary society officers; 3d to do any other business thought proper when met. Nathan Page presided as selectman. Daniel Rix, Jr. was elected Clerk, Silas Williams, Benjamin Clark, Levi Parker, Committee, David Maynard, Collector. The next month they voted to build a schoolhouse 16 by 20 feet, and to set it in the southeast corner of Mr. Williams's field northeast of his house. They voted to give Daniel Rix \$125 for building it. In May the next year they voted to have a school that summer, and to raise \$11 to pay the expense, and to give Sarah Flynn five shillings and six pence per week. The house was accepted in October. In 1805



they voted to have "a woman school three months the winter ensuing," and a tax of \$12 paid for the summer school and one of \$16 paid for the winter term. David Williams served as clerk the greater part of the time from 1811 to 1847. A new schoolhouse was built by Mr. Hatch and accepted Dec. 23, 1832. This building was soon in need of repairs, and in 1851 they voted to build a new house, and Charles Clapp bid off the contract for \$195. The old house was sold at auction to Oscar Henry. Some of the residents of the district named between 1806 and 1823 were Eliphalet Davis, Zacharia Waldo, Ephraim Barnes, Levi Parker, Royal Spaulding, Howe Wheeler, Polydore Williams, Richard Smith, David Bosworth, and Luther Bowman. The last meeting was held March 28, 1893.

The records of District No. 5 begin with the year 1827. In March of that year the selectmen were requested by Amos Robinson and son Amos, Silas Packard, Wright Clark and Luther Hunting to call a meeting for the purpose of organizing the district. It is hardly to be supposed that the district had never been organized, and this action may have been due to taking off a part of the district to form No. 16. The meeting was opened on the 12th by the first selectman. One week later Isaac Parkhurst was chosen committee and collector, and they voted a school of five months in the summer and four in the winter. This district was one of the largest and most progressive. It had annual meetings much earlier than most of the others, more months of schooling in a year, supported the school by taxation, and has always had one of the best school buildings in town. In 1828 they had a writing school for a month, and in 1830 mention is also made of such a school. In 1834 the school was so large that they considered the advisability of having two schools. In 1850 they appointed Job Bennett, Hiram Hinkley, William Leonard a committee, one of whom was to visit the school every two weeks. They believed in supervision. The boarding around system was practically abandoned in 1865. There are many who will remember the old brick building, with its rows of seats facing each other, and its great box stove, always red hot on cold winter mornings. Perhaps it was seventy years or more ago that Giles Allen taught the Broad Brook school, as it was called. He was a great rhymester. One day there was to be a ball at Sharon. A number of teams with ball-goers, for a lark, stopped in front of the schoolhouse. Allen took his pupils to the door and gave them the following rhyme:

"Here are twenty boys that are full of noise,  
With horses from the stall;  
Here are twenty girls with bows and curls,  
That are going to the ball."

Other teachers were Lucian Hewitt of Pomfret, Laura J. Wood, 1854. Norman Follett, 1855-6, Sarah Fish, 1858; from 1859 to 1861, Bradley Moore, Jeanette Rix, Gardner Cox, Annette Wolcott, Caroline Aspinwall; from 1863 to 1870, Emma Leonard, Oscar Allen, Emma Gordon, Osborn Ashley, Martha F. Pettingill, Evelyn M. Wood, D. W. Lovejoy, Laura Foster, C. W. Slack. The old brick building was replaced in 1883 with a new one of wood.

District No. 1, one of the three oldest districts in the town, has no records previous to 1831, when Joseph Parkhurst, Cyrus Safford, and Willis Kinsman petition for a meeting. The usual procedure was to petition for a meeting before each term of school. They were having two terms in the year. In 1836 William Harvey was the petitioner, and Dr. Ingraham served as moderator. The committee was instructed to secure Miss Woodward of Chelsea or Miss Skinner of Royalton for the winter term. In 1840 Lyman Benson and Archibald Kent were chosen a committee to visit the school, and see if it was expedient to continue singing in the school, so we may infer that some pedagogue in advance of her time was taking the time for music that she ought to have employed in teaching the three R's. The next year the committee was instructed to hire Oel Buck, if he could be had. The work of the committee seems to have been all done for him beforehand, by the wise heads of the district. They paid \$1.00 a term for building fires, and Jonas Flint got the dollar in 1842.

The railroad surveyors, when they ran the road through the town, paid no attention to a little obstruction like a schoolhouse, and so the road was surveyed right through the school building. It had to be moved, and as it was an old building, now was a good time to erect a new one. The location of the site and the plan for the new house were left to Cyrus Safford, Cyrus Hartshorn, and Oliver Curtiss. The last two with John Manchester were the building committee. They placed the house on Joseph Lee's land. Cyrus Safford bought the old house and shed, and took the contract for the new one at \$189, and was to have the building ready for the winter term, 1847. With the growth of South Royalton the little schoolhouse began to be crowded, and the budding village desired a school of its own in 1850, so they voted to pay South Royalton \$25, if they supported a school of their own. As the village school increased and offered better and better facilities, they found it was near enough to dispense with a separate school, and after 1884 no more records are found.

The records of District No. 6 date from 1846 to 1893. In 1846 they voted to move the schoolhouse on to the west point of

Amasa Dutton's land, and then to repair it. Two or three meetings followed, in which they voted and rescinded alternately, but finally they voted quite extensive repairs inside and out. Miss E. J. Perham taught in 1855-56, also Miss S. D. Shipman. Between 1872 and 1881 the question of building came up repeatedly, but no harmony of action could be secured. The selectmen were called out, who located the house and ordered it built, which was done in 1882. Mrs. Henry W. Dutton was one of the teachers in this district.

The records of District No. 10 begin with the year 1857, when David Tolles was moderator and John Williams clerk. The length of their school year for a period of years varied from ten weeks to eight months. In 1884 they voted to arrange for schooling pupils at some common or high school. The school building was in need of repairs, but efforts to put it in good condition were voted down. In 1892 they transported their pupils to Bethel, and when they disbanded as a district they had money in the treasury.

The first record of District No. 11 is dated March 30, 1880, when they "Voted to procure a new book to keep the records in place of the one burnt," so all the early history of this district is probably lost.

In lieu of the records of District No. 9, which have not been obtained, an extract from a letter of Jacob Fox, Jr., written from Big Rock, Ill., about 1860, is given.

"I recall with distinctness my early school days, when clad in homespun I trudged the pleasant river road, and oftentimes the river's pebbly edge, to the old red schoolhouse, where, under the mild sway of Lucy Backus, Zabad Mosher, and Harvey Carpenter I first learned my a-b-a-b-s and my c-a-t-cat &c. Oh glorious old school house! how often have I thought of thee, and of the many happy hours passed within thy portals! Thou wast so modest in thy attire, and so unpretending, boasting no adornments, but conscious of thy merits, thou didst deserve a better fate. Old friend, farewell! Pardon this apostrophe to the friend of my better days, for whenever the old schoolhouse comes up in my memory, it seems as though I was young again. And no wonder, for I do not believe that in the whole State of Vermont there existed at that time a school district containing so much native talent, such indomitable perseverance, as did congregate in that dear old red edifice. And then what strife for superiority, and what wonders were accomplished in incredibly short periods of time. For besides Sister Betsey & you & I & Dear Louisa, was not Lucretia Bowman & Melissa Hibbard & Eliza Dewey & Henry Billings and Calvin Bliss with one arm and a moiety of another, were they not of that same class that received the rudiments of their education in the dear old fabric? And then what spelling schools with their usual accompaniments, such as sliding on the ice and speaking pieces. I remember how, Hope L. Dana being teacher, the Sharonians used to come up and participate, and George Dana was wont to rehearse the fable of the spider and the fly. I remember how one cold wintry morning us children all had a cry in the corner of the old chimney because Sister Betsey thought she had frozen her thumb. I remember when the

lurid flames shot from the roof of our Alma Mater and involved in one common ruin our books and summer's tuition. Then it was I think I made my first acquaintance with the walls of the Royalton Academy, situated at the upper end of the village, where I think Eunice Backus dispensed books and birch very freely, and as became one of her dignified mien, and thus ended my scholastic course in the old red house."

Coming back to the town records we find a new schoolhouse was built in No. 4 in 1853, when the selectmen were called out to locate the building. Number 17 retained its boundaries scarcely two years in succession, and finally, in 1872, on petition of its inhabitants it was dissolved, and part of it set to Number 14 at Royalton village, and the rest to Number 18 at South Royalton. Then began the decay of the old schoolhouse, dear to the hearts of many of its former occupants, until it presented the appearance seen in the cut of schoolhouses, and soon it was removed as an offense on the highway. The same year District 18 was enlarged by the addition of Number 8.

In 1876 Number 17 had lost its organization, and petitioned the selectmen for relief, who appointed the proper officers. In 1853 the South Royalton district purchased of William C. Flint the lot of land which it still owns and uses as school grounds. November 1st of the same year Number 13 leased of Silas R. Williams a lot of land for its schoolhouse. In 1856 Number 4 obtained its lot of James A. Slack, and Number 2 bought a site of Harvey Reynolds. The following year Number 10 secured from David Tolles land for a school building. In 1893 Number 18 bought an addition to its lot, and again in 1909. In 1910 another addition was made to the ball ground in the rear of the schoolhouse.

The first recorded mention of a schoolhouse is Mar. 18, 1788, when the voters of the town evidently found the meeting-house too cold for comfort, and adjourned to the "Sentre School house," but it would seem that their quarters there were not satisfactory, for they again adjourned for ten minutes to meet again at the meeting-house. In 1792 the town voted to buy that part of the meeting-house lot that had been sold to Lieut. Lyon, and the building "nigh ye meeting house formerly occupied as a school house and commonly known by ye name of ye Sentre School house." Probably this was the first schoolhouse of the Center District, and the first in town. From the records of 1798, Elisha Durfee seems to have bought this house and to have received a bond for a deed. The town voted that, if anybody appeared with the bond and secured the town for balance due, he should have a deed of the house. Whether Elkanah Stevens and Isaac Skinner appeared with the bond or not, cannot be stated, but the next year they sold this house to Jacob Smith for \$90.



In 1802 the town gave leave to build a schoolhouse 20 by 40 feet, with a cupola in front twelve feet square, on the meeting-house Green, "provided it should be set as far back in the rear as the make of the land would admit," and it was "to stand there no longer than it is kept for the use of schooling, and if the Proprietors should put anybody into sd building to live or carry on any kind of business their right of keeping the building on the ground aforesaid shall be forfeited." The work of sticking the stake was entrusted to three deacons, Billings, Tullar, and Rix.

In 1844 a new schoolhouse was erected on the common near the pound. It was not to exceed \$350 in cost exclusive of the old house. This was repaired in 1852. In 1878 the warning contained a clause to see if they would build a new schoolhouse.

Comfort Sever was a man who was greatly interested in education. It is not unlikely that he himself employed some of his time, especially in the winter months, in teaching. In 1809 reference is made in a deed to Sever's school, and the red schoolhouse. He owned Lots 11 and 12 Town Plot, and the "red school house" may have stood where the present house stands in District No. 9, and it was no doubt the same building that Jacob Fox says was burned. In 1792 Ebenezer Fitch sold one ninth part of "Sever's school house," which may indicate that the house was not built by taxation, but by subscription, to which Mr. Sever, who was well off in worldly goods, may have contributed much the largest share. District No. 5 bought land in 1826 of Arunah Clark, for a schoolhouse site. In 1828 Greenfield Perrin deeded fifteen rods of land to District No. 7 for a schoolhouse. In 1831 Isaac Morgan sold land for a schoolhouse to District No. 17.

The earliest schools were supported mainly by voluntary subscription, then by the districts voting a tax. In the year 1800 an effort was made to have the town vote a tax to maintain schools. No action was taken at the first meeting, and at an adjourned meeting they voted not to raise a tax. In 1811 a small appropriation for the support of schools was made by the town. The school law of 1797, before referred to, gave the districts power to raise money by subscription or taxation, and also gave the town power to raise money for school purposes, which money was to be divided equally according to the number of children in each district between the ages of four and eighteen. The law seemed to leave the matter of maintaining a school with the district, but, if it failed to do so for a year, it forfeited all right to a share of the public money. In November, 1810, an act was passed making it the duty of the selectmen in the organized towns of the state to assess a tax of one

cent on a dollar on the list of polls and ratable estates of the inhabitants, for the purpose of schooling, which assessment was increased to two cents on a dollar in 1824.

Subsequent legislation, influenced by recommendations from the governors of the state and superintendents of schools, and by requests from the best and most progressive portion of the teaching force of the state, has continually tended towards centralization. This tendency, and the great decrease in the size of families have caused a gradual abolition of school districts, and the throwing of the support of the public schools into the hands of the town and state.

Vermont's share of the surplus revenue, which the United States government loaned to the several states in 1836, was \$669,086.79. This money was apportioned to the several towns of the state according to the population, based on the census of 1830. On December 21st, 1836, the town chose Oramel Sawyer, John Marshall, and Thomas Rust as trustees of this prospective money, and they were instructed to loan it on good security, not more than \$500 to any one person, nor less than \$100. If all was not applied for within fifteen days, the trustees were to loan at their discretion. It does not seem to have been loaned in that time, for January 28, 1837, the selectmen were authorized to borrow \$1000 at six per cent. interest. The trustees reported at their March meeting, 1839, that they received the first installment at Woodstock Bank, Feb. 13, 1837, amounting to \$1506.34, a similar sum on April 14, and a third installment on July 5th. The interest which had accrued Feb. 16, 1838, was \$219.95. The rest of this money, aside from what the town borrowed, was loaned to individuals in sums of \$100 each, and notes were taken on demand, with responsible names thereon.

Another source of income is the Huntington fund. This came through the will of Arunah Huntington, who was born in Roxbury, Feb. 23, 1794, and died in Brantford, Province of Ontario, Jan. 10, 1877. It is said that he lived at one time with his uncle Downer, supposed to have lived in Sharon, that he worked at tanning leather, shoe making, and teaching school, by which means he gathered together enough to start a small shoe business in Brantford. By judicious management he amassed a fortune of over \$200,000. The will was contested for six years, but Vermont, the legatee, finally won the suit. By the terms of the will the State could use the gift as it deemed best, but it was recommended, that the profits should be annually divided among the counties for the benefit of common or district schools. The Legislature acted upon the bequest in 1884, requiring the treasurer to apportion annually the interest on the fund, to the towns and gores in proportion to the inhabitants.

The towns were to apportion the sum received to the school districts as other public money was divided, but a district had to maintain a school twenty-four weeks the preceding year in order to claim a share in the division. The first division was made in March, 1886, and Royalton received her share, probably, but the fund was not included in the town report as a separate item until 1891, when \$54.61 were reported, and about the same sum yearly, until the fund became a part of the permanent school fund.

In 1902 a reserve fund was set apart from the state school tax, for the purpose of equalizing taxation and school advantages in the state. The rest of the tax was to be divided among the cities and towns according to the number of legal schools maintained. Those benefited by this reserve fund had to raise at least fifty cents on a dollar of their grand list for school purposes exclusive of buildings. In 1904 this act was amended by increasing the fund to \$45,000. The same year a permanent fund was created by setting apart the \$240,000 which the national government had paid into the treasury of Vermont in settlement of war claims. This was to be the nucleus of a permanent fund. In 1906 the Huntington fund was added to it and the United States deposit money which the state had loaned to the towns. The trustees of public money in each town were to collect and pay into the state treasury before Dec. 31, 1907, the money apportioned to it, unless the money had been loaned the town, in which case the town was to pay interest until such time as the money should be returned. From this permanent fund \$15,000 were reserved, to be divided in the same way and under the same conditions as the \$45,000 reserve fund.

In 1906 the Legislature set aside \$20,000 for aiding towns that furnish transportation and board to resident pupils in attendance upon elementary schools, limited and apportioned according to the sum expended by said towns for school purposes. The same year a law was passed providing for reimbursing such towns as should have paid tuition for higher instruction of its pupils, conditioned and apportioned according to amount spent for school purposes and for such higher tuition.

The first record of the number of children in town is found in 1809. At that time District No. One had 46 children, No. Two, 27, No. Three, 26, No. Four, 73, No. Five, 39, No. Six, 59, No. Seven, 51, No. Eight, 25, No. Nine, 65, No. Ten, 33, No. Eleven, 77, No. Twelve, 62, No. Thirteen, 37, No. Fourteen, the Center School, 85, total, 705. In 1811 No. Four crowds close on the Center School with 81 children, but in 1814 the Center has reached 109. The largest number recorded, 740, was in 1817,

these being children between four and eighteen years of age. From that time the number almost continuously decreases. In 1847 it was 594, No. Nine having the largest number, 66.

In 1831 the report of the number of the children included the names of the clerks as follows: No. 1, Oliver Curtis, clerk, had 30; No. 2, G. Bingham, 36; No. 3, R. K. Dewey, 23; No. 4, William Woodworth, 43; No. 5, A. J. B. Robinson, 52; No. 6, J. Richardson, 52; No. 7, T. Rust, 22; No. 8, D. Rix, 27; No. 9, Andrew Backus, 72; No. 10, M. Tullar, 22; No. 11, T. Wheat, 28; No. 12, O. Willes, 44; No. 13, J. Waldo, 32; No. 14, J. Sprague, 79; No. 16, J. Johnson, 17, No. 17, D. Morgan, 37.

In the report of 1858 the names of the families in each district and the children attending school are given. The following heads of families each had six children of school age: John Hinkley, Jesse Button, Chauncey Tenney, Aurin Luce, Elisha Howard, Mrs. E. Denison. The two districts having the largest number of pupils were No. 14 with 68, and No. 4 with 54 children.

The amount of school money divided among the districts has not been found prior to 1837. There were then 628 children in seventeen districts, and the total sum divided was \$507.68. The next year there was reported from the state school tax \$440.22, from land rentals, \$52, and from interest on the surplus revenue, \$201.

The town system of schools was a plant of slow growth in Vermont. The towns were, as a rule, reluctant to adopt it. It was voted on in Royalton several times between 1872 and 1893, but with large majorities opposed to adoption. A law was passed in 1892 abolishing the district system, and the towns had no choice. The number of schools in town under this new system has greatly decreased, so that now there are but six, exclusive of the town High School and Academy, and the South Royalton Graded School. The number of children of school age is now 294.

In the division of public money, the income from the permanent school fund and the state school tax are apportioned according to the number of legal schools. A legal school is one maintained at least twenty-eight weeks in a year, with an average daily attendance of not less than six pupils, taught by a duly qualified teacher, whose register has been kept according to law. The division of all other public school money is based on attendance. In 1909 the town received for school purposes the following amount of public money: Land rent, \$15.85; for transportation, \$234.24; tuition reimbursement, \$55.50; permanent school fund, \$100.59; state school tax, \$343.32; from \$45,000 re-



serve fund, \$108.09; from \$15,000 reserve fund, \$36.11; total, \$893.70.

The South Royalton Graded School District received in 1909 on the \$15,000 reserve fund, \$134.59; on the \$45,000 reserve fund, \$403.58; transportation, \$103.31; state school tax, \$245.23; permanent school fund, \$71.85; land rent, \$28.15; total, \$986.71.

The amount of money received from town taxes for school purposes was \$2,322.61, which with the public money and \$200 of the Academy fund made the sum of \$5,631.89 available to the town for conducting its system of schools, during the school year, 1909-10.

The South Royalton Graded School was not established without a struggle. Its nucleus was District Eighteen. This district had maintained two schools in a two-story building most of the time from 1875 to 1892. The superior advantages offered by these schools attracted pupils from other districts, but it was the policy of the controlling officers to discourage the attendance of tuition pupils, because it would necessitate more room and more teachers, and they were not quite ready for enlargement.

In 1882 the two schools were graded, and a primitive course of study was adopted. The committee chosen to prepare this course was composed of Rev. S. K. B. Perkins, Superintendent of Schools, M. J. Sargent, Prudential Committee, and Mrs. D. W. Lovejoy, Principal of the two schools. This course outlined the studies to be pursued for five years in the primary department, and for five years in the grammar department. Drawing was introduced and practical subjects emphasized.

In 1883 the school building was repaired, and the next year tuition pupils were admitted. The school increased in numbers, and it soon became evident that more commodious quarters would have to be provided. This was not done until 1892.

On petition a meeting was called for March 30, 1892, to see if the district would vote to establish a graded school. When met, it was unanimously voted to establish a graded school of four or more departments with three or more grades. The prudential committee, J. B. Durkee, A. P. Skinner, and J. H. Hewitt, with the clerk, M. J. Sargent, were constituted a board to establish such a school, and to prepare plans for reconstructing the old building or erecting a new one, and to choose a location. The board was instructed to use all reasonable effort to induce Districts One and Two to unite with Eighteen.

The board canvassed Districts One, Two, and Four, ascertained the grand list of the three districts, learned that a good majority were in favor of the union, and also ascertained the

cost of different lots suitable for the location of a building. They reported at an adjourned meeting, when it was voted to procure a lot of John Mudgett, and to raise 100 cents on a dollar for purchasing the land and for building a schoolhouse. The board resigned, and Henry Manchester, John Mudgett, Chester Pierce, Joel Phelps, and W. V. Soper were elected a building committee.

The movement seemed now well under way, and to be progressing favorably, but an opposing element was at work. This was manifested at the next meeting, when a motion was made to rescind the vote to establish a graded school. This was lost, the vote standing 23 to 47. A motion to instruct the building committee to buy the land was lost by a small majority. At a subsequent meeting it was voted to rescind all action relating to the matter of providing for a graded school, except the establishment of such a school. They then voted to hold a meeting properly warned for voting to receive Districts One, Two, Three, and Four. These districts with the exception of No. 3 had already voted to unite with the South Royalton district.

There seems to have been some question as to the legality of some of the proceedings, but finally they were organized as a graded school district, and elected J. B. Durkee 1st Committee, Charles Black, 2nd, Charles West, 3d, Ira Spaulding, 4th, and G. W. Ward, 5th. Nothing more was done about a building or lot, except to appoint a committee to examine informally the locations for a school building. At a meeting on April 17, various motions looking toward providing a building were lost, then they voted to appoint a building committee of five to build a house on the present site with the addition of the Mudgett land, not to exceed \$6,000. They voted to raise a tax of fifty cents on a dollar and bond the district for the rest, and left discretionary powers in the hands of the building committee.

It looked as if something would really materialize now, but almost at once a petition signed by fifty or more voters was out, asking for another meeting to rescind everything voted, except the establishment of a graded school. When met, they voted to pass over the article relating to rescinding, and then adjourned. The building committee went forward and bought the Mudgett land to enlarge the original school lot of one fourth of an acre bought in 1853. The expense of the land and completed building was \$6,495.54. Four schools were opened in the new building, but an increase in attendance necessitated an outlay the next year of several hundred dollars. The debt incurred by the district yearly decreased until 1900, when new heating and ventilating apparatus was put in, costing over one thousand dollars. The attendance in the high school has been so large the

past few years that the space which was ample in 1900 is now too small, and more room is demanded. The building is a credit to the village, well equipped for physical, chemical, and commercial departments, as compared with the average high school of Vermont.

The first principal of the graded school was Edward Sherman Miller, a native of Ryegate, and a graduate of Dartmouth in 1893, who later taught in Lancaster, N. H. He had charge of the high and grammar departments in one school. The spring term had an enrollment of 45 students, the intermediate of 27, with Miss Maud M. Kendall, teacher, and the primary, 36 pupils, with Miss Ella C. Latham, teacher. The next year the grammar school had a separate room, and was taught by Miss E. R. Pratt.

In 1895 William Cyprian Hopkins, Jr., was secured as principal. He was born in Hannibal, Mo., 1869; graduated at the U. V. M., in 1894 with an A. B. degree; principal of Waterbury schools 1894-95. He remained at South Royalton two years. The enrollment in the high school had not reached forty. From South Royalton Mr. Hopkins went to Wenosha, Wis., where he was superintendent of schools two years. He then spent one year in study in the University of Chicago, and later was instructor in history in Princeton-Yale school, Chicago, and was employed in the Shattuck school, Faribault, Minn.

Mr. Hopkins sent out the first graduating class in 1897. From the Latin-Scientific Course were graduated Sfa May Ward, and Cecilia Wynn; from the English Course, Clara Elvira Davis, Ila May Dutton, Luna May Leavitt, Edith Nellie Skinner. Pupils attended the high school that year from six different towns, not including Royalton.

Mr. Hopkins was succeeded by Frank Kilburn Graves. Mr. Graves was born in Waterbury, Sep. 28, 1862. He was the son of Levi J. and Analyse (Kilburn) Graves. He graduated from the U. V. M. in 1886, with A. B. degree. He was principal of high school, Essex, N. Y., 1886-88; at Granville, N. Y., 1888-90; at Swanton, Vt., 1890-93; principal of Burr and Burton Seminary, Manchester, 1893-94; at South Royalton, 1896-1901; Enosburg Falls, 1901-02; teacher in Berea College, Berea, Ky., 1903-04; teacher in Sterling, Conn., 1904-07; at present Superintendent of Schools for the towns of Elmore, Morristown, and Stowe. He married June 14, 1887, Miss Eva E. Wyman of Waterbury, and has three children, Mildred W., Osborne H., and Harold F. Graves.

The enrollment in the high school at South Royalton was twenty-seven when he took charge of it, and sixty when he left. In 1898 ten were graduated, in 1899, seven, in 1900, six, in

1901, two. In the fall term of 1900 an assistant was hired for the high school, Miss Amy L. Kibby. Teaching school with Principal Graves was something more than hearing lessons. He aimed to improve the tone of the schools, and to foster a healthy moral as well as intellectual growth in his students.

In 1902 Arthur R. Butler became principal of the graded schools. He remained two years. There was quite a decrease in the attendance, perhaps partly due to increase in the rates of tuition. Mrs. Harriet Seymour, a graduate of Mount Holyoke, was secured as assistant. Twelve students were graduated that year.

Mr. Butler was succeeded by Julius V. Sturtevant, a native of New Haven and a graduate of Middlebury in 1885. He had taught in various towns in Vermont, including Essex Junction, Stowe, and Cambridge. He married Lucy Ellen Batchelder, Mar. 11, 1891. He was in South Royalton one year, when he went, as principal of Royalton Academy, to the other village, where he remained one year. He then went as principal to Concord, and at present is located in Underhill.

The attendance in the graded school was smaller than usual, but it sent out a graduating class of eleven in 1904. Miss Fannie Eastman was his assistant a part of the year.

A new period of growth and prosperity began with 1905, when John Edward Stetson became principal of the graded schools. He was born in Hanover, Mass., Sep. 10, 1878, the son of William H. and Delia F. (Carey) Stetson. He graduated from Middlebury in 1900; principal of grammar school, Manchester Center, 1900; principal of grammar school, Bennington, 1901; principal of high school, and superintendent, Wilmington, N. H., 1901-05; at South Royalton, 1905-07; principal of high school, Springfield, 1907 to present time. He married July 31, 1907, Miss Minnie E. Blodgett of Randolph Center, daughter of Loren and Luthena (Marsh) Blodgett, who had been very successful as a primary teacher in the South Royalton schools.

There were seven to graduate in 1905 and two in 1906. Six received diplomas in the following year. The entering classes were now much larger, and assured larger senior classes in the future. The enrollment in 1907 was over sixty. Mr. Stetson was universally popular, a good instructor, a worthy example for his students to imitate, and the district was loath to part with his services.

In 1907 Earle E. Wilson was engaged as principal of the graded schools. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1903, and took an A. M. degree from Dartmouth in 1909. The state course of study took the place of the former courses, and required the employment of three teachers in the high school to



maintain its standing as a school of the first grade. Miss Edith Chaffee was engaged as the third teacher. In 1908 a class of six was graduated. That fall sixty-seven students were enrolled in the high school, coming from eleven different towns. One half of the list was from Royalton. In 1909 the graduating class numbered an even dozen, only five of whom were from Royalton, and one from the village of South Royalton.

The fall term of 1909 opened with an enrollment of eighty students, a senior class of fourteen and a freshman class of twenty-eight. Of the seniors, eight were from Royalton, and six of these from South Royalton village. The school in 1909 took quite a prominent place in athletic contests, winning several fine prizes. Mr. Wilson labored faithfully for the best interests of the school, and secured the largest enrollment in its history. Courses in shorthand, typewriting, and elementary agriculture were introduced. Five new standard typewriters were purchased. Mr. Wilson was elected District Superintendent for the towns of Royalton, Bethel, and Tunbridge in 1910, and severed his connection with the South Royalton schools. James Monohan is the present principal of the high school.

Several teachers in the grades have served for considerable periods of time. Miss Ella Latham, a graduate of the Randolph Normal, taught with marked success in the primary department from 1893 to 1901, when ill health compelled her to resign. She did not recover, and her death was sincerely mourned by pupils and patrons. Miss Jennie B. Godfrey taught in the grammar school, 1895-1901. Miss Minnie E. Blodgett served in the primary department, 1901-07. It was chiefly through her instrumentality that drawing, painting, and other manual work received its first strong impetus in the grades. Miss Hattie Fay taught 1905-09. Miss Jessie Benson, a Randolph graduate, began teaching in the lower grades in 1904, and is still faithfully working in the second primary. She was assistant in the Royalton High School and Academy for several years, and has been very successful in her department. Miss Emma B. Rowell, now Mrs. Arthur A. Abbott, taught in the grammar room from 1906 to 1910.

The other present teachers are Miss Marion Wynne, and Miss Viola M. Fenton in the grades, Miss Mary Story, A. B., a graduate of Boston University in 1909, and Miss Isabel D. McClare, A. B., a graduate from the same class, both teachers in the high school.

The total enrollment in the graded school in 1910 was 170, of which number seventy-six were in the high school, and of this seventy-six, forty-three were tuition pupils.

It would be interesting to know who were the earliest teachers in town, but unfortunately there are no means of ascertaining their names. Those who might remember have long ago passed away. Benjamin Parkhurst and Comfort Sever have already been mentioned as possible pedagogues, and Lydia Richards as one well authenticated. Zebulon Lyon had a step-daughter, Sally Skinner, who was quite a remarkable girl, even in those days, when girls assumed heavy responsibilities much younger than they do today. She was six years old when she came to town with her new step-father, who seems to have been duly proud of her. "My Sally is as old as most girls of twenty years," he is quoted as saying, when she was twelve years of age. At that age she was hired to teach the village school, in a log house, no doubt, and she taught it with success. When a rainy day in haying or harvest came the large boys all struck a bee line for "Sally's School." She later said that she dreaded to see a cloud all that summer, for she had to look up into the faces of all those tall boys and teach them to spell and to figure, and that the earth is round like a ball. Sally must have been a winsome lass, for the Rev. Azel Washburn, whose wife she became, fell in love with her almost at first sight. Her summer term of school, when she was twelve, was taught in 1787.

Several early teachers have already been incidentally referred to. Some of those mentioned later in the records as having been examined in Algebra, Arithmetic, Geography, Grammar, Reading, Writing and Orthography and licensed to teach in any district in the town, were Hiram C. Young, 1846, Helen E. Williams, Lucia A. Peabody, Frances Pember, Mary M. Pierce, Elizabeth M. Blodgett, George A. Bingham, Stephen H. Pierce, Egbert Woodward, George W. Burgett, Andrew C. Hebard, H. Latham, G. S. Shepard, Abbie S. Stevens, Eliza Robinson, James Davis, and Lucian Hewitt, in 1850 and 1851.

Lucian Hewitt was a resident of Pomfret, a farmer, who taught school winters. He was a tall, broad-shouldered man, firm in discipline, yet kindly withal, and was in great demand in districts where the discipline had been lax. It was the writer's good fortune to attend one of his schools, and it is recalled that he once told some of his pupils, that he taught the first term of school in the new schoolhouse on Broad Brook, and he told the pupils the first day that there must not be so much as a scratch of a pin to deface the new desks, and he ended the term with the building entirely uninjured. At that time there were over fifty pupils in the district, and Mr. Hewitt was justly proud of his battle with the ever-present jackknife, itching to start a sliver on the unpainted desk of the idle boy.

He has a daughter, Mrs. Albert Merrill, the youngest child of the family, who is now living in this town.

Miss Hattie Pike taught in the upper department of the South Royalton school, and her sister Edna in the primary school for several years. No teachers in this school ever gave better satisfaction. They were greatly beloved by their pupils, and when Mark J. Sargent persuaded Miss Hattie to take a smaller school for life, and Ransom D. Crain was equally successful in enticing away Miss Edna, long and loud were the lamentations. The writer recalls that at the wedding of Miss Hattie, after the ceremony she slipped out to the lawn to greet the bevy of children, who had gathered to take in as much of the nuptials as possible, seeing they could not prevent them. When Miss Edna took the train on her bridal tour, a few pupils had obtained permission to go to the station to bid her good-by. The others hearing of it, indignantly exclaimed, "We are as much related to Edna Pike as they are," and so they all got a furlough, which they gleefully enjoyed, as the train was late. Miss Alice Brownell is another teacher, who has taught many years in the district schools of the town and in Royalton village.

From the diaries of Asa Perrin the early teachers of district, No. 7, were ascertained. They were as follows: summer terms. Anna Ellsworth, 1796, Polly Waller, 1797, Anna Whitney, 1798, Eunice Metcalf, 1799, Polly Hibbard, 1800, Elizabeth H———, 1801, Chanlot F———, 1802, Charles Fraser, 1803, Polly Peak, 1804, Sally Kelsey, 1805, Polly Bacon, 1806, Sally Kelsey, 1807, Fanny Skinner, 1808, Fanny Parkhurst, 1809, Phebe Adams, 1810-11; winter. Samuel Hibbard, 1800-02, John Fish, 1802-03, Bateman, 1803-04, 1809-10, Cellie, 1805-06, 1810-11, Enoch Green, 1806-09, 1811-12. On Feb. 22, 1795, he says they held services in the "new schoolhouse," but whether this was in their own district or in the village, cannot be stated. On Nov. 12, 1794, he noted the funeral of "schoolmaster Hunting's wife" at the "red schoolhouse."

Supervision of schools was of a very primitive nature for the first half century of the town's existence. Some member of the school district was occasionally assigned this duty, or, as has been noted, the trustees of the town, who dealt mostly with the financial side of school matters, were to have control of the schools. The only specific power, however, delegated to them was the power to appoint and remove school-masters.

In 1827 a law was passed providing for the election of from three to seven superintendents, whose duty it was to look after the schools themselves. The next year the town chose Jacob Collamer, Harry Bingham, and Daniel Rix as a committee to

nominate seven for superintending school committee. These seven were Nathaniel Sprague, John Francis, Gideon Bingham, Jonathan Kinney, Jr., Wyman Spooner, Rev. Mr. Buck, and Michael Flynn, representing the law, the ministry, the press, and the farming interests. Surely the schools ought to have taken a great stride forward with so large and well-equipped board of supervisors.

The next year Rev. Mr. Kimball took the place of Mr. Buck, A. C. Noble of Lawyer Francis, and Rev. A. C. Washburn of Wyman Spooner. The following year Jo Adam Denison took the place of Mr. Kimball, and in 1832 John Francis is found on the list and Gideon Bingham has disappeared from it. In 1831 the town voted that the superintending school committee should report the condition of all the schools, showing a commendable interest in the cause of education. As no report is found, it may be supposed that they failed to do so, at any rate in 1833 they had a house cleaning, and four new members were elected, Jacob Collamer, John Billings, Truman Safford, Calvin Skinner, Jr.

From this date until 1846 the records are silent regarding the supervision of schools, when Dudley C. Denison, Samuel W. Slade, and Cyrus B. Drake were elected, and served also the next year, except Dr. Drake, who was elected with Calvin Skinner the following year. They had begun to think of having only one superintendent, but rejected the idea. In 1849 William H. Safford and Thomas Atwood served, and Mr. Safford was elected alone the two succeeding years. From this date to 1858 those serving in successive years were George A. Bingham, C. G. Burnham, S. R. Williams, Hiram Latham, Edgar A. Maxham, Clark Shipman. Edward Conant served two years, and was followed by Dr. Drake, and he by J. I. Gilbert.

Dr. Drake's report in 1861 was of such excellence that it called out a vote of thanks, and an order to have it spread on the records of the town (which does not seem to have been done), and to have it printed in such papers of the state as would print it free of charge, and 1000 copies were to be printed in pamphlet form. If this was done, some one ought to have a copy in existence today. This was a precedent, so the next year Supt. Gilbert's report was ordered to be printed in the Vermont Journal, and 500 or 1000 copies to be circulated in town.

The succeeding superintendents in order were Dr. Drake, who resigned, and Rev. M. C. Henderson was appointed, elected 1867-68, when he resigned, and Henry H. Denison was appointed, Daniel W. Fox, E. F. Wright, and E. A. Thacher.

Mr. Thacher's school report for his first year, 1872, was ordered printed and 100 copies circulated in the several districts.



He continued to serve as superintendent with great acceptance until 1881, and taught winters much of the time. His work for the educational interests of the town is worthy of especial mention. In 1874 the town passed the following resolution: "Resolved that the thanks of the town be manifested to E. A. Thacher, Superintendent of Common Schools for his impartial and thorough report of the condition of the schools in town the past year."

In 1881 Rev. S. K. B. Perkins was elected superintendent, and was also placed on the text-book committee. He took an active interest in the schools, and was helpful with suggestions as well as with kindly criticism. He was re-elected in 1882, but resigned, and Dr. A. B. Bisbee was appointed in his place, and elected in 1883, followed in 1884 by Mr. Thacher.

The first woman superintendent was Mrs. Evelyn M. Lovejoy, elected in 1885, and followed the next year by Dr. Clayton P. House, who served two years. Dr. I. P. Dana succeeded him and held the office three years. He was elected in 1890 a member of the County Board of Education. This board superseded the town superintendent. In 1891 Dr. Dana was elected superintendent, followed the next year by Rev. James Ramage. In 1893 the town by law was compelled to adopt the town system of schools, and directors were elected, who appointed the superintendent. Mrs. E. Lee Stearns was called by them to the office. She had taught in the Academy, and her ability was well known. That she had high ideals regarding the kind and quality of instruction that should be given in the public schools is shown by the following extract from her report of that year: "The parents do not perceive a fault which it must be confessed does exist in greater or less degree in nearly every teacher's work. They proceed as if education were a mere accumulation of facts in the mind of the child, with little training by which he may apply his knowledge or acquire the practical mental discipline which would fit him for business. Neither do the teachers sufficiently realize their duty to make a moral impression upon their pupils.

Both the necessity and the difficulty of their work arises from the same cause—the absence of morality, thrift and culture in the homes. A teacher's efforts in this direction are liable to be misunderstood and even resisted by the parents, because they do not see that it is of infinitely greater importance that their child should learn honesty, diligence, self-reliance, good manners, and the ability to reason intelligently, than that he should memorize a list of names, dates and rules, with no power of assimilating or using his knowledge, and no stability of character on which to stand in the world."

Mrs. Stearns held the office of superintendent until 1900, with the exception of one year, 1896-97. That year Prin. Charles L. Curtis was elected to the office. That was the year that a change was effected in the school in the academy. The following is an extract from his report for the year, in which this change is explained and defended: "Upon the urgent request of your superintendent and many citizens of this town, it was decided to unite with the trustees of the academy, to abolish the school on the common, and in the so-called Russell district, and to establish a central graded school in the academy building, to be taught by three teachers and to comprise four grades, primary, intermediate, grammar and high.

By this step the necessity of dividing the old village school and hiring an extra teacher, of extensive repairs there and at the Russell school, was eradicated; and, to allay the cost of transportation of the (then) eight pupils of the Russell school, these savings, added to the academy fund, and the considerable amount paid for tuition at the academy, were presented.

The result has been largely satisfactory to scholars and parents interested, at a very slight additional cost to the town. - - - - - The town now has a graded school prepared in all departments to accommodate any number of pupils that can be expected, at no additional cost, and furnishing a thorough course to any pupil in our town district, free of all cost. This obviates entirely the necessity of our bearing the expenses of any pupils in the schools of our adjacent towns."

In 1900 Prin. Fannie Eastman was elected by the board of directors as superintendent. She held the office until 1904. Miss Eastman was very energetic, and worked hard to bring the schools up to a high standard in all fundamental subjects. A number of her own graduates from the academy were among the teachers, whom she inspired to their best efforts. She was succeeded by Mrs. Frances M. Joiner, who held the office until her death in the summer of 1907. Mrs. Joiner's great contribution to the schools was the enforcement of the compulsory attendance law. She realized how much the schools had suffered by irregular attendance, and she had the courage to carry out the provisions of the law regardless of the effect upon her own fortunes. Her sympathy with the young children won the hearts of the pupils, and the teachers found her helpful and inspiring.

Mrs. Joiner was succeeded by Mrs. Laura P. Allen. Mrs. Allen aimed to grade all the rural schools, so that the pupils finishing the course in these schools could enter the town high school or the high school at South Royalton without loss of time. She also tried to stimulate the pupils by an interchange of work.

Efforts were made looking toward the union of this town with some of the other towns in employing a superintendent, who should give his whole time to the work of supervision, as the law now provides. No agreement was at first reached, but the day came when this plan was successfully carried out. Our small high schools with a limited teaching force make such demands upon their principals, that they have scant time to supervise the work of the grades. As the law now stands, it requires but a small additional expense to secure expert supervision and relieve the high school principals. In 1910 the towns of Royalton, Bethel, and Tunbridge united and engaged Earle E. Wilson as district superintendent.

The first board of school directors elected under the town system of schools was composed of George Ellis, Norman W. Sewall, and John F. Shepard. Those since elected are George A. Laird, George K. Taggart, Charles F. Waldo, Dr. William L. Paine, George H. Harvey, Jr., Henry W. Dutton, Fred A. Mayo, Arthur T. Davis, Mrs. Frances M. Joiner, Pearl B. Dewey, Rev. Levi Wild, Fred E. Allen, Glenn T. Dewey.

Comparatively few of the teachers employed taught in town more than a year or two, the great majority but a term or two. Miss Jessie Benson, whose work has been noticed already, taught several years in the district schools, two or more years in Royalton academy, and two years in the South Royalton schools before 1893. Miss Jennie Miller taught several years on Broad Brook, District No. 5, and in other parts of the town. She was a graduate of the Randolph Normal, and a very successful teacher. Mrs. Evelyn M. Lovejoy was employed a year or more in the district schools, five years in the South Royalton schools, and four years in Royalton academy.

The only districts in which schools are maintained outside of the two villages are Five, Six, Nine, and Eleven. Districts One, Two, Three, Four, and Seventeen are now a part of district Eighteen. The town still owns the school buildings, except the one in district Eight, which is owned by John Wild, Jr.

The following table shows the residents of Royalton as seen on the chart of school districts, 1869, and opposite each name the present owner or tenant, the original owner of the lot where the house was located, and the lot. In case the owner did not settle on the land or clear it, an attempt has been made to ascertain who was the first one to do this. In determining this reliance has been placed on the deeds of land, the grand list of the town, and traditions that have come down to the present owners. It cannot be claimed that the result is correct in every case. The names of such persons are printed in italics. Any one who has tried to hunt down old deeds knows how elusive are the

links. Land was at first sold by naming the number of the lot and its location, but after a score of years the land had been so divided and sub-divided, that this custom gradually died out, and many early deeds are very blind, unless one chances to know where old residents lived. For the first twenty-five years land changed hands frequently, and was often sold for taxes. Men are found selling the same lot two and three times, and also selling land, where there is no record of its ever coming into their possession, all of which makes the tracing of deeds extremely difficult.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Dist.</i>	<i>Pres. Owner</i>	<i>Orig. Owner</i>	<i>Lot</i>
Abbott, C.	11	Adeline Burnett Robert Burnett	Benj. Parkhurst <i>Benj. Emerson</i>	M.41 L.A.
Adams, G. W.	2	Chas. Woodbury	Nath. Morse	21 Dutch
Adams, A.	9	Chas. Hinkley	John Hibbard	28 T.P.
Adams, J.	17	Elisha Beedle	Eben. Brewster <i>Isaac Morgan</i>	46 Dutch
Adams, M. B.	12	Clarence E. Rand	Jere. Trescott <i>Jona. Woolley</i>	M.24 L.A.
Allen, H. P.	8	Jessie Benson	Calvin Parkhurst	W.16 L.A.
Ashley, W. A.	14	F. E. Cloud	Eben. Brewster <i>Rev. M. Tullar</i>	46 Dutch
Atherton, Miss	8	{ Mrs. R. Harvey G. H. Rogers, ten.	Rev. M. Tullar <i>Daniel Lyman</i>	N.18 L.A.
Austin, L.	6	Lorenzo Tenney	John Safford <i>Daniel Rix</i>	34 T.P.
Bailey, J. W.	7	Geo. Taggart	Reub. Parkhurst <i>Nath. Perrin</i>	10 T.P.
Baker, Lot	2	A. J. Eaton	Nath. Morse <i>Abra. Waterman</i>	20 Dutch
Ballou, E.	6	Mrs. M. M. White	John Safford <i>Richard Bloss</i>	24 T.P.
Ballou, H.	6	Abandoned	Sam. Clapp <i>Reuben Bloss</i>	23 T.P.
Barnes, G.	16	Geo. Russ	Zeb. Lyon <i>Elijah Barnes</i>	E.20 L.A.
Barnes, G.	16	{ Francis Russell Guy Rand, tenant	William Jones <i>Abra. Graves</i>	M.20 L.A.
Barron, M. O.	5	Ira Curtiss	Eben. Parkhurst	E.2 L.A.
Barrows, N.	5	Clarence Taylor	Elias Stevens <i>Jo. Boyden</i>	E.8 L.A.
Barrett, P.	14	Mrs. E. Taylor,	Zeb. Lyon	W.46 D
Bartlett	1	H. J. Roundy Est.	Elisha Kent	10 L.A.
Bartlett, O. N.	4	{ Clarence Burke House burned	Daniel Rix <i>Joseph Rix</i>	38 Dutch
Beedle, H.	2	O. E. Greene	Nath. Morse	21 Dutch
Belding, J.	11	Mrs. A. A. Allen	Adan Durkee <i>Jona. Bowen</i>	M.36 L.A.
Belknap, C.	9	Arthur Stoughton	Timothy Durkee	S.53 T.P.
Belknap, M. H.	9	Myron Vesper	Timothy Durkee	S.53 T.P.
Bennett, H.	14	T. J. Thornton	Timothy Durkee	S.53 T.P.
Bennett, J.	5	Hugh G. Green	Eben. Parkhurst	W.2 L.A.
Bennett, J. G.	5	D. L. Parkhurst	Eben. Parkhurst	W.2 L.A.



Name	Dist.	Pres. Owner	Orig. Owner	Lot
Benson, William	5	Arthur T. Davis	Eben. Parkhurst	} W.2 L.A.
Bingham, Mrs. M. L.	2	Harry Bingham	Amos Robinson Tilly Parkhurst Thos. Bingham	
Blake, Mrs.	18	W. B. Gould	Jo. Parkhurst	} 13 Dutch M.16 L.A.
Blake, H.	4	F. B. Nelson	Daniel Rix	} 38 Dutch
Bliss, Mrs.	4	Mary J. Dearborn	Joseph Rix	
Bliss, C. W.	9	Dan. W. Bliss	Daniel Havens	} 42 Dutch
Bliss, J. H.	9	H. M. Barrett	John Hibbard J. Hutchinson	
Blossom, O.	11	{ A. E. Perkins Vacant	Israel Waller	} 29 T.P.
Bowen, D.	11	Rev. E. F. Felton	A. Banister	
Boyd D.	12	D. Boyd	E. Kent, Jr. Gideon Horton	} E.39 L.A.
Boyd, R.	13	W. A. LaRock R. Rogers, ten.	Nath. Morse N. Carpenter	
Bradstreet, G. W.	8	K. C. Woodward	Sam. Clapp	} W.25 L.A.
Brick Kiln	4	{ E. Woodward W. Woodward, ten.	Martin Tullar Daniel Lyman	
Brooks, A.	9	L. Edmunds	Daniel Rix	} 38 Dutch
Broughton, L.	4	A. N. Merrill	Joseph Rix	
Broughton, F. D.	4	Mrs. W. G. Patten	J. Hibbard, Jr.	} 27 T.P.
Brownell, S. E.	5	A. J. Taylor	Ziba Hoyt	
Buck, J. H.	17	Arthur Davis	Elias Curtis	} Gr. Sch. Simpson
Burbank, L.	7	H. L. Pierce	Elias Stevens	
Burbank, O. A.	3	Frank Davis	Stephen Billings	} 34 Dutch
Burgess, A. B.	17	Geo. Andrews	Benj. Dutton	
Burnham, A. K.	6	C. Andrews	Eben. Dewey	} 4 Dutch
Button, A.	7	G. Northrop	Benj. Dutton	
Button, J.	2	Frank Brooks	John Kimball	} Sch.52 T.P.
Buzzell, C.	3	Clinton Smith	David Fish	
Childs, Dr. A. B.	13	Henry Pierce	Daniel Rix	} 26 Dutch
Cilley, L.	17	Mrs. H. Morse	Nath. Morse	
Clark, Mrs.	11	Mark Stiles	Daniel Gilbert	} 17 Dutch
Clark, C.	13	A. M. Waldo	J. Parkhurst J. & R. Coy	
Clark, C. D.	11	E. D. Hickey	P. Parkhurst	} N.26 L.A.
Clapp, C.	13	N. Sewall Est.	Nathan Morgan	
			Elias Stevens	} Simpson
			J. Richardson	
			Jed. Hide	} E.40 L.A.
			J. Huntington	
			Josiah Wheeler	} M.31 L.A.
			Silas Williams	
			W. Blackmer	} E.37 L.A.
			Kiles Paul	
			Heman Durkee	} E.30 L.A.
			Abel Stevens	

<i>Name</i>	<i>Dist.</i>	<i>Pres. Owner</i>	<i>Orig. Owner</i>	<i>Lot</i>
Cloud, E. B.	2	R. F. Roberts	Medad Benton	} 26 Dutch
Coburn, Mrs.	2	John Shirlock	<i>Josiah Wheeler</i> Daniel Rix	
Colburn, C.	2	H. Goodwin	<i>Nath. Morse</i> Nath. Morse	} 26 Dutch 21 Dutch
Colby, Mrs.	17	J. B. Dukett	Ziba Hoyt	
Collins, B. H.	16	{ Mrs. L. J. Leazer Abandoned	Jed. Hide	} { Gr. Sch. Simpson W.20 L.A.
Cooledge, Mrs.	14	Mrs. M. J. Willard	Zebulon Lyon	
Corbin, F.	9	G. W. Gilman	John Stevens <i>Abel Stevens</i>	} W.30 L.A.
Cowdery, G. L.	1	I. G. Barrows	Nathan Morgan	
Crandall, G. T.	17	G. L. Bingham	Joseph Havens	M.5 L.A. 36 Dutch
Crandall, T.	4	Mrs. R. Blake	Joseph Havens <i>G. &amp; J. Crandall</i>	} 44 Dutch
Crandall, R. D.	4	J. R. Powell	Sam. Metcalf	
Crow, D.	18	Mrs. A. English	Jo. Parkhurst	M.16 L.A.
Culver, S.	14	S. Culver	Zeb. Lyon	S.46 D.
Curtiss, Ira	5	W. W. Burke	Neh. Leavitt	W.3 L.A.
Curtiss, O. S.	1	Mrs. O. S. Curtiss	Medad Benton	W.5 L.A.
Curtiss, O.	1	Mrs. O. S. Curtiss	Medad Benton	W.5 L.A.
Daly, P.	9	Mrs. E. A. Rich	Benj. Parkhurst	4 T.P.
Davis, D.	11	Frank Church	John Gillett <i>Abijah Burbank</i>	} W.36 L.A.
Davis, G. W.	12	Geo. E. Howe	Jed. Hide <i>Jabez Horton</i>	
Davis, I.	11	W. S. Gilchrist	Rev. John Searle <i>Jona. A. Bowen</i>	} W.40 L.A.
Davis, I. A.	5	Glenn Cox	Reub. Parkhurst <i>E. Taylor</i>	
Davis, I. A.	5	{ Fred E. Allen Vacant	Joseph Havens <i>Elmathan Taylor</i>	} M.4 L.A. 20 T.P.
Davis, J.	9	J. A. Perley	John Billings	
Davis, N. G.	9	Alfaretta Willson	P. Parkhurst <i>Isaac Skinner</i>	} N.26 L.A.
Davis, T. S.	5	H. G. Whitney	John Hibbard, Jr. <i>Amos Robinson</i>	
Davis, Mrs.	6	H. L. Field	T. Parkhurst <i>Josh. Hutchins</i>	} 31 T.P.
Day,	10	E. W. Bigelow	J. Parkhurst <i>Isaac Pinney</i>	
Day, A.	10	Mrs. J. French	Benj. Day	E.34 L.A. M.34 L.A.
Day, B.	5	L. E. Holt	John Kimball <i>J. P. Tucker</i>	} E.8 L.A.
Densmore, A. A.	5	{ Sylvester Snow I. D. Adams	R. Parkhurst <i>E. Taylor</i>	
Dewey, D.	18	{ E. W. Smith Mrs. Maxham, ten.	Cal. Parkhurst	} W.16 L.A. W.16 L.A.
Dewey, G.	18	C. C. Southworth	Cal. Parkhurst	
Dodge, D.	4	{ D. Dodge Est. A. Eaton, ten.	Nath. Alger <i>Eben. Woodward</i>	} 33 Dutch
Doubleday, S. H.	3	{ Adelard Rodier Helen Rodier	William Jones <i>Sam. Howe</i>	
Doyle, J.	2	C. M. Wiley	Israel Waller <i>Daniel Park</i>	} 6 Dutch

Name	Dist.	Pres. Owner	Orig. Owner	Lot
Drew, S. C.	3	Mrs. N. Martin	Joseph Fish <i>Abra. Waterman</i>	10 Dutch
Dunham, H.	11	{ N. E. Fairchild Abandoned	Wm. Blackmer <i>Nathan Paige</i>	W.33 L.A.
Durkee, Mrs. R.	5	{ Elmer Stoddard Abandoned	Jo. Parkhurst <i>Walter Waldo</i>	W.6 L.A.
Dutton, D. H.	6	H. W. Dutton	Johnson Safford <i>Nathan Kimball</i>	33 T.P.
Ellis, E.	9	George Ellis	John Hibbard, Jr. <i>Jed. Cleveland</i>	36 T.P.
Emery, J.	4	Mrs. H. Dutton	Daniel Rix <i>Gideon Crandall</i>	43 Dutch
English, J.	9	Destroyed	Timothy Durkee	S.53 T.P.
Ensworth, Carr &	17	H. C. Sargent	Ziba Hoyt	{ Gr. Sch. Simpson
Fales, J.	6	{ Horace White W. H. Young, ten.	John Kimball <i>J. Kimball, Jr.</i>	35 T.P.
Fairbanks, L.	12	C. J. Waldo	Isaac Morgan <i>Sylvanus Willes</i>	M.29 L.A.
Fairbanks, L. & A. D.	11	W. R. Brock	E. Kent, Jr. <i>Gideon Horton</i>	E.39 L.A.
Farnham, C.	17	Mrs. A. Thurston	Eben. Brewster <i>Isaac Morgan</i>	46 Dutch
Fay, C.	9	Mrs. A. F. Hinkley	Comfort Sever	12 T.P.
Fish, L. S.	13	W. H. Taylor	Isaac Morgan <i>Levi Parker</i>	M.27 L.A.
Flint, B.	17	Geo. Brown	John Kent <i>Isaac Morgan</i>	45 Dutch
Foster, Mrs. J.	4	J. B. Dukett	Ziba Hoyt	{ Gr. Sch. Simpson
Foster, L.	4	J. M. Cook	Elias Curtis	35 Dutch
Fowler, A.	6	Hiram Benson	John House <i>G. Richardson</i>	32 T.P.
Fowler, J.	6	J. H. Buck,	T. Parkhurst <i>Josh. Hutchins</i>	31 T.P.
Freeman, H. N.	12	Lee Waldo	Benj. Day, Jr. <i>Stephen Freeman</i>	E.25 L.A.
Freeman, H. N.	16	W. J. Adams	Joel Marsh <i>Peter Wheelock</i>	E.24 L.A.
Gage, H.	6	H. F. Gage	Joel Marsh <i>Thos. Anderson</i>	30 T.P.
Gee, E.	7	William Skinner	Heman Durkee	N.53 T.P.
Gifford, H.	9	A. Woodworth	Benj. Parkhurst	4 T.P.
Gifford, Mrs.	5	E. D. Burke	Geo. Lamphere	E.3 L.A.
Gleason, P.	9	Mrs. J. Beedle	Benj. Parkhurst	4 T.P.
Goff, H.	5	J. A. Hertle	John Kimball <i>J. P. Tucker</i>	E.8 L.A.
Goff, P.	5	J. R. Rousseau	Elias Stevens <i>John Kent</i>	E.6 L.A.
Goss, H.	9	H. C. Morse	Benj. Parkhurst	4 T.P.
Green, J.	7	Fayette Green	Nathan Fish <i>William Bolles</i>	15 T.P.
Griffith, R. S. M.	3	L. D. McIntosh	Eben. Dewey	12 Dutch
Hartwell, F.	14	C. H. Luce	Timothy Durkee	S.53 T.P.
Harvey, G. H.	8	G. H. Harvey	Luther Skinner <i>Eliph. Lyman</i>	M.18 L.A.

<i>Name</i>	<i>Dist.</i>	<i>Pres. Owner</i>	<i>Orig. Owner</i>	<i>Lot</i>
Harvey, G. H.	12	George Russ	Martin Tullar <i>Elijah Barnes</i>	M.21 L.A.
Harvey, W.	8	{ Susan Harvey Vacant	Martin Tullar <i>Daniel Lyman</i>	N.18 L.A.
Haynes, G.	2	Charles Haynes	Benj. Day, Jr. <i>Benj. Cole</i>	14 Dutch
Henry, J. G.	13	F. E. Fowler	Garner Rix <i>Isaac Skinner</i>	M.26 L.A.
Henry, J. G.	14	P. S. McGinness	Joseph Fish	W.54 T.P.
Henry O.	12	Rufus Howe	John Hibbard <i>Paul Palmer</i>	W.24 L.A.
Hinkley, J. M.	13	J. M. Hinkley	P. Parkhurst <i>Nathan Morgan</i>	N.26 L.A.
Holmes, P.	12	W. T. Deming	Nathan Morgan <i>Aaron Wilbur</i>	M.25 L.A.
Horton, Z.	5	Mrs. L. D. Allen	Joseph Havens <i>Abel Perrin</i>	M.4 L.A.
Howard, E.	12	Cora Compton	Jo. Parkhurst <i>Aaron Wilbur</i>	M.25 L.A.
Howard, H. E.	1	{ Mrs.H.E.Howard Edith Howard	Elias Stevens	W.1 L.A.
Howard, H. E.	12	{ Rufus Howe Abandoned	Jere. Trescott <i>Jona. Woolley</i>	M.24 L.A.
Howe, M. G.	16	B. A. Shattuck	Benj. Day <i>Jo. Johnson</i>	E.14 L.A.
Howe, S.	3	Josiah Frost	William Jones <i>Sam. Howe</i>	9 Dutch
Howland, N. D.	5	N. D. Howland	Eben. Parkhurst <i>Nehe. Leavitt</i>	W.2 L.A.
Howland & Yeaton	5	N. D. Howland	As above	
Hunter, H.	4	Charles Adams	Elias Curtis	39 Dutch
Hutchinson, J.	2	W. W. Rockwell	Josiah Wheeler	25 Dutch
Ingraham, S.	9	F. D. Merrill	John Stevens <i>Abel Stevens</i>	W.2 L.A.
Johnson, C. H.	5	C. E. Pitkin Est.	Eben. Parkhurst <i>N. Leavitt</i>	M.12 L.A.
Joiner, F.	8	{ William Skinner S. F. Frary, ten.	Jere. Trescott <i>E. Trescott</i>	E.30 L.A.
Joiner, M. T.	8	{ M. A. Daniels E. A. Daniels	P. Parkhurst <i>Isaac Skinner</i>	M.26 L.A.
Kegwin, J. H.	9	E. A. Davis	James Hibbard <i>Thos. Bacon</i>	W.38 T.P.
King,	7	Selden Brooks	Elisha Kent	10 L.A.
Lane, J.	10	Forest Southard	Daniel Tullar	W.38 L.A.
Lasell, C.	4	F. C. Moulton	James Riggs <i>John G. Riggs</i>	Simpson College
Leavitt, V. B.	5	Fred E. Allen	Joseph Havens <i>Abel Perrin</i>	M.4 L.A.
Leonard, W.	5	Elmer Stoddard	Jo. Parkhurst <i>Walter Waldo</i>	W.6 L.A.
Lesure, J. A.	3	{ Joseph Smith C.H.Robinson,ten.	Eben Church	3 Dutch
Lewis, Mrs.	10	{ E. A. Strout & Co. E. S. Putnam, ten.	Israel Waller	W.39 L.A.



Name	Dist.	Pres. Owner	Orig. Owner	Lot
Lovejoy, C. D.	5	M. H. Lovejoy	Robert Havens <i>Amos Robinson</i>	E.7 L.A.
Luce, A.	8	John Wild, Jr.	Robert Handy <i>Eben. Parkhurst</i>	N.22 L.A.
Luce, A.	16	Mrs.E.E.Clogston	Adan Durkee <i>Sam. Metcalf, Jr.</i>	E.19 L.A.
Lyman, D.	9	J. Waterman	John Billings	20 T.P.
Lyman, J.	16	Mrs. S. Litchfield	William Joiner <i>Horace M. Case</i>	M.15 L.A.
Manchester, Dr. J.	1	W. M. Hoyt	Tilly Parkhurst	E.1 L.A.
Manchester, H.	1	Thomas Wynn	Tilly Parkhurst	E.1 L.A.
McCullough, J.	10	J.J.Carney Mfg.Co.	Daniel Tullar	38 L.A.
McCullough, J.	10	J.J.Carney Mfg.Co.	Sam. Clapp	M.39 L.A.
McIntosh, J.	6	A. Stoughton	John Safford <i>Nicholas Trask</i>	N.34 T.P.
McIntosh, J.	6	House burned	As above	
McQuade, A. & Fac.	17	Alfred Vezina	Reuben Bloss	52 T.P.
Metcalf, J. M.	4	E. C. Martin	Samuel Metcalf	Simpson
Miller, C.	5	Fred E. Allen	Joseph Havens <i>Abel Perrin</i>	M.4 L.A.
Miller, S.	8	Mrs. K. T. Gifford	William Joiner <i>Garner Rix</i>	M.19 L.A.
Moxley, S.	3	{ C. A. Smith G. C. Reed, ten.	Joseph Fish <i>Eben. Dewey</i>	11 Dutch
Moxley, S.	6	C. S. Moxley	David Fish	22 T.P.
Packard, E.	17	Robert Fee	John Kent <i>Isaac Morgan</i>	45 Dutch
Page, Mrs.	6	{ George Slack Vacant	John Safford <i>Perley Bloss</i>	25 T.P.
Perrin, A. & I.	7	Mrs. F. Green	Daniel Tullar <i>G. Perrin</i>	7 T.P.
Perrin, L.	8	William Skinner	Robert Handy	N.22 L.A.
Pierce, I.	4	J. B. Goodrich	Elias Curtis	35 Dutch
Pierce, P. & P. D.	4	Percival Fur Co.	Elias Curtis	34 Dutch
Pierce, P. & P. D.	4	{ J. M. Kibby Abbott & Doyle	Elias Curtis	35 Dutch
Pierce, P. & P. D.	17	J. B. Goodrich	Joseph Havens	36 Dutch
Pinney, F.	10	T. E. Mead	J. Parkhurst <i>Isaac Pinney</i>	E.34 L.A.
Pinney, F.	11	Aurice Perkins	Daniel Gilbert <i>Theodore Howe</i>	E.33 L.A.
Plaisted, A.	5	Wallace Burke	N. Leavitt	W.3 L.A.
Pixley, A. B.	7	Dom Blake	Elisha Kent	10 L.A.
Ray, A.	12	A. M. Waldo	Elisha Kent <i>Aaron Wilbur</i>	M.25 L.A.
Ray, C.	12	Mary Krigbaum	Jo. Parkhurst <i>Aaron Wilbur</i>	M.25 L.A.
Reynolds, H.	2	F. R. Ainsworth	Nath. Morse <i>Daniel Havens</i>	21 Dutch
Reynolds, J. A.	1	{ George Dutton W. Farnham, ten.	Elias Stevens	W.1 L.A.
Reynolds, R.	4	C. H. Taft	Daniel Rix <i>Gideon Crandall</i>	43 Dutch
Rix, D.	8	Pearl Dewey	Robert Handy <i>Cal. Parkhurst</i> Garner Rix	E.22 L.A. M.22 L.A.

Name	Dist.	Pres. Owner	Orig. Owner	Lot
Rix, G. & W.	14	Mrs. K. R. Skinner	Timothy Durkee	S.53 T.P.
Robinson, A. J. B.	5	W. S. Allen	John Kimball <i>J. P. Tucker</i>	E.8 L.A.
Robinson, J.	11	Lucius E. Hill House burned	Adan Durkee <i>Jona. Bowen</i>	M.36 L.A.
Robinson, J.	11	G. & F. Tuckerman	As above	M.36 L.A.
Root, S.	2	Mrs. I. H. Eaton	Daniel Gilbert <i>Jed. Pierce</i>	19 Dutch
Royce, A.	5	H. L. Brownell	E. Parkhurst <i>N. Leavitt</i>	W.2 L.A.
Russ, I.	7	Mrs. H. S. Dennett	William Jones <i>Jere. Russ</i>	8 T.P.
Russ, I.	7	Henry Morse	As above	8 T.P.
Russ, J.	7	Hiram Russ	As above	8 T.P.
Russ, N.	7	Mrs. N. Martin	As above	8 T.P.
Sampson, W. M.	3	B. H. Copeland	William Jones <i>Samuel Howe</i>	9 Dutch
Sewall, P. G.	13	J. F. Shepard	John House <i>Levi Parker</i>	E.27 L.A.
Shepard, J.	2	Thomas Russ	Jere. Trescott	15 Dutch
Shepard, J.	4	M. Adams		
Shipman, H.	6	F. S. Oaks, ten. Ethel Simonds	Elias Curtis John Kimball <i>J. Kimball, Jr.</i>	35 Dutch 35 T.P.
Shirlock, Wm.	2	Frank Shirlock	Simon Shepard <i>Squire Howe</i>	7 Dutch
Simmons, H.	4	A. Waterman House burned	Daniel Rix <i>Joseph Rix</i>	38 Dutch
Simmons, S.	7	Will Davis	Heman Durkee	N.53 T.P.
Skinner, C.	14	Fred Durkee	David Brewster	M.54 L.A.
Skinner, L.	8	N. I. Hale	William Joiner	
Skinner, M. T.	17	C. Hale, ten. H. W. Hubbard	<i>Asa Lyman</i> Eben. Brewster <i>Calvin Skinner</i>	W.17 L.A. 46 Dutch
Slack, J.	4	C. E. Spaulding	A. Schellinger <i>Hez. Baker</i>	Simpson College
Slack, J.	4	C. Seymour	Elias Curtis	35 Dutch
Slack, W. J.	6	George Slack	John Safford <i>Richard Bloss</i>	24 T.P.
Smith, Mrs. C.	7	W. E. Webster	Nathan Morgan	M.5 L.A.
Smith, J.	9	Loren Holt	Comfort Sever	11 T.P.
Snow, Albert	5	Will Allen	John Kimball <i>J. P. Tucker</i>	E.8 L.A.
Snow, Arunah	5	N. D. Howland	E. Parkhurst <i>N. Leavitt</i>	W.2 L.A.
Stevens, E. P.	5	Roy W. Allen	Sam. Benedict <i>E. Taylor</i>	E.4 L.A.
Stevens, F.	11	Frank Rhoades Abandoned	Reub. Parkhurst <i>Cal. Fairbanks</i>	E.41 L.A.
Stiles, F.	12	I. G. Wheat	David Fish <i>Tim. Banister</i>	W.29 L.A.
Story, S.	1	Mrs. D. E. Tenney	Tilly Parkhurst	E.1 L.A.
Stoughton, W.	4	Clarence Burke	Daniel Rix <i>Joseph Rix</i>	38 Dutch

<i>Name</i>	<i>Dist.</i>	<i>Pres. Owner</i>	<i>Orig. Owner</i>	<i>Lot</i>
Tenney, C. B.	2	Hattie Fay	Daniel Rix <i>Nath. Morse</i>	26 Dutch
Tenney, H.	2	Mrs. A. J. Noyes	As above	26 Dutch
Thacher, E.	13	Mrs. H. S. Lamson	Heman Durkee <i>Abel Stevens</i>	E.30 L.A.
Tolles, D.	10	F. B. Gilman	Daniel Tullar	38 L.A.
Townsend, A.	9	Edna C. King	James Hibbard <i>Thos. Bacon</i>	38 T.P.
Tucker, L. T.	17	{ E. C. Martin Vacant	John Kent <i>Isaac Morgan</i>	45 Dutch
Vesper, T. & W.	13	George Howe	John Gillett <i>David Maynard</i>	W.31 L.A.
Vesper, W.	9	House destroyed	P. Parkhurst <i>Isaac Skinner</i>	W.26 L.A.
Vesper, W.	9	House burned	Timothy Durkee	53 T.P.
Vial, C. & W.	4	G. W. Ward	Daniel Havens	42 Dutch
Waldo, Miss	9	House destroyed	P. Parkhurst	W.26 L.A.
Waldo, C.	11	N. E. Fairchilds	Wm. Blackmer <i>Jesse Dunham</i>	W.33 L.A.
Waldo, D.	13	T. Waldo	Heman Durkee <i>Abel Stevens</i>	E.30 L.A.
Waldo, J.	13	J. H. Waldo	Sam. Clapp <i>David Rugg</i>	W.27 L.A.
Waldo, M.	13	{ Mrs. N. Sewall Mrs. R. R. Sykes	Elias Stevens <i>Pierce Paige</i>	W.28 L.A.
Waldo, W.	13	T. Waldo	Heman Durkee	E.30 L.A.
Waldo, W.	13	{ Mrs. N. Sewall Mrs. R. R. Sykes	John Wilcox <i>Zach. Waldo</i>	E.35 L.A.
Ward, G. H.	5	{ D. L. Parkhurst Vacant	E. Parkhurst <i>N. Leavitt</i>	W.2 L.A.
Waterman, W.	4	J. G. Taylor	A. Schellinger <i>Hez. Baker</i>	Simpson College
West, C. & G.	2	F. Ainsworth	Simon Shepard <i>Squire Howe</i>	8 Dutch
Wheeler, M.	9	F. B. Southworth	James Hibbard <i>Thomas Bacon</i>	W.38 T.P.
Whitney, Z.	7	Mrs. A. Johnston	Standish Day <i>Cyril Green</i>	21 T.P.
Whitney, L. C.	7	{ Will Hunt J. G. Dutton	Garner Rix <i>W. Anderson</i>	14 T.P.
Wild, J.	13	F. Russell	Garner Rix <i>Isaac Skinner</i>	M.26 L.A.
Wilkins, C.	2	H. Stewart	Nath. Morse <i>Abra. Waterman</i>	20 Dutch
Wild, E.	8	Rev. L. Wild	John Safford <i>Jacob Safford</i>	W.22 L.A.
Williams, P.	6	Ethan Jones	David Fish	22 T.P.
Williams, S. R.	13	{ N. Prescott R. W. Prescott	Johnson Safford <i>Jacob Safford</i>	S.26 L.A.
Woodward, A. K.	4	E. Woodward	Elias Stevens <i>Jo. Dutton</i>	28 Dutch
Woodward, E.	4	Luman Dings	Elias Curtis	34 Dutch
Woodward, R. K.	4	{ K. C. Woodward House burned	Nath. Alger <i>E. Woodward</i>	33 Dutch

<i>Name</i>	<i>Dist.</i>	<i>Pres. Owner</i>	<i>Orig. Owner</i>	<i>Lot</i>
Woodworth, G.	6	Mrs. J. Mills	Johnson Safford <i>Nathan Kimball</i>	33 T.P.
Yeaton, R.	5	R. Yeaton	Eben. Parkhurst <i>A. Robinson</i>	W.2 L.A.
Young, G. S.	} 16	F. Russell	William Jones	M.20 L.A.
H. C. & A. S.			<i>Abra. Graves</i>	
Yuran, S.	17	Mrs.M.E.Sinclair	E. Brewster <i>Cotton Evans</i>	46 Dutch



E

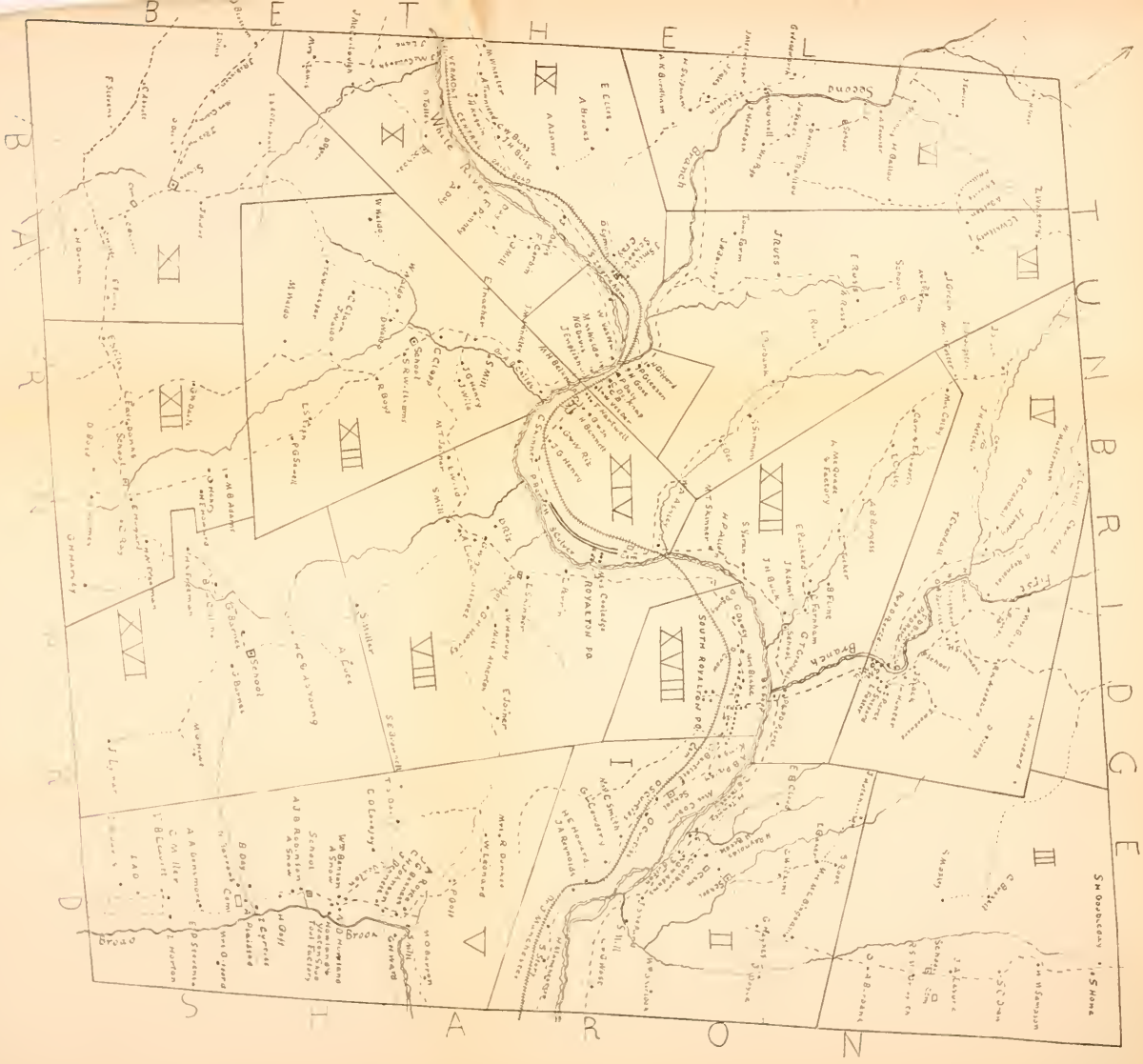
SH Doubleday

of SHone

U

o

ROALTON SCHOOL DISTRICTS 1869



## CHAPTER XX.

---

### ROYALTON ACADEMY.

No one in looking over the old records of the town can fail to admire the perseverance, and appreciation of the higher things of life, that the early residents of Royalton manifested. No matter if they could not spell, if some of the most active and energetic citizens could not even write their own names, they meant to furnish their children with the opportunities which they had lacked. So we find as early as Nov. 19, 1782, that the town at a special meeting appointed Lieut. Stevens, John Hibbard, and Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst, a committee to draw a subscription paper in order to promote a "greamary" school. They had not yet recovered from the devastation of 1780, but they would not neglect the education of their youth. No doubt it was the few, as it always is, who were most anxious to promote the higher interests of the town, and in this work, we may be sure, our old friend, Zebulon Lyon, was one of the prime movers.

If this movement was for the purpose of securing an act of the Legislature establishing a County Grammar school in Royalton, it must have failed, as Norwich secured the school by legislative action, June 14, 1785. It is more probable that the intent was simply to obtain advanced instruction for the young men and maidens of the town. Who the early instructors were in this school we do not know. It is possible that some citizen of the town served in this way. Norwich had to resort to a lottery to carry on her school. Probably we shall never know the struggles of the infant town to maintain its "greamary" school during the next twenty years.

At the March meeting in 1802 the town was called on to act on the question, whether it would allow an academy on the common or not, and the vote recorded is, "Voted not to suffer an academy to be set up on the meeting house Green." It does not follow that the sentiment was inimical to an academy, but rather that they were jealous of the rights which they had in the "Green," and were fearful of violating the conditions on which the common had been given to the town. At any rate, they had their academy somewhere, for the records of Middle-

bury college show, that, in the year 1803-4, Walter Chapin was principal of Royalton Academy.

He had just graduated, and was twenty-four years old, having been born Jan. 15, 1779, in West Springfield, Mass., the son of Austin and Bathsheba (Cooper) Chapin. He united with the church in Royalton, Aug. 19, 1804. From his work in the academy he went to Middlebury college as tutor for a year. He studied theology with Rev. Martin Tullar, probably during the year that he was principal of the academy. He acted as missionary for a time, then settled as pastor of the Congregational church in Woodstock, where he died July 22, 1827. He married Hannah Moshier, Mar. 7, 1813, by whom he had eight children.

If the salary of the principal depended on the tuition of students, it could not have been very tempting to a college graduate. The town, however, already had one or more lawyers of repute, well qualified to instruct law students, and its clergymen, also, were equally well fitted to instruct in theology. Few men in those days made teaching a profession. It was rather a stepping stone to some other profession, and so the academy was able to draw men of brilliant parts, and of sterling worth, to teach within its walls, who were glad of the opportunity of earning something while they fitted for their life work.

When the town was chartered by Vermont, one right had been set apart for the use of county grammar schools. The legislature on Oct. 27, 1795, passed an act to enable selectmen to lease the county grammar school lands. In 1806 this article was inserted in the warning for the March meeting: "To see if the town will appropriate the school lands in said Town to the support of a grammar school in the Scenter District in said Town." They voted "No" on this question. The "school lands" may have been meant to include all the school lands, and not the grammar school lands alone. Be that as it may, the next year the town obtained from the legislature a charter, establishing a county grammar school by name of Royalton Academy. The act was passed Nov. 11, 1807, and reads as follows: "Nov. 11, 1807. An Act establishing a County Grammar School at Royalton, in the county of Windsor.

Sec. 1. It is hereby enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont, That there be, and hereby is a County Grammar School instituted and established in such place, in the township of Royalton in the county of Windsor, as the trustees herein named shall think most convenient for the purpose, to be known and designated, by the name and style of Royalton Academy.

Sec. 2. And it is hereby further enacted, by the authority aforesaid, That the Rev. Martin Tullar, the Rev. Samuel Bascom, Zebulon Lyon, Jacob Smith, Joseph Fessenden, Daniel Rix, Jun., Thomas Freeman, Jun., Nehemiah Noble, and Rodolphus Dewey, and their successors, shall at all times hereafter form and constitute the board of trustees, for the said institution, and be known by the name and style of Royal-



ton Academy: And the said trustees and their successors in office, are hereby declared, constituted, ordained and appointed, a body corporate and politic, to all intents, in name and fact; shall have full power to take by gift, grant, purchase or devise, any estate, either real or personal, for the use of said Academy, and are hereby fully empowered to hold, and lease the lands lying in the town of Royalton, and the second division lot in Rochester, in the county of Windsor, granted for the use and benefit of County Grammar Schools, and by themselves or their attorneys, to institute, maintain, and defend any suit or suits which may or shall be sued, prosecuted or impleaded, either in law or equity, for the recovery, or defence of any of the rights, or property of said Academy as they shall find necessary. Provided, That whenever any other grammar school or schools, may be incorporated in said county, the net proceeds or avails of said lands, shall be subject to such division, among all the grammar schools in said county, as any future legislature shall direct.

Sec. 3. And it is hereby further enacted, That the first meeting of said trustees shall be holden at the house of David Waller, in Royalton, aforesaid, on the first Monday of January next. And the said trustees, when met, (a majority of whom shall constitute a quorum) may appoint a president, and other necessary officers of said corporation, which president and other officers, shall thereafter be elected on the first Monday of January annually, agree upon the manner of warning future meetings of the corporation, determine the manner of filling future vacancies, which may happen by the removal, resignation or death of trustees, and transact such business, and agree upon and enact such rules and bye-laws, as they shall judge necessary, for the well being, ordering and governing the affairs of said corporation. Provided, that such rules and bye-laws, shall not be contrary to the constitution, and laws of this State.

Passed Nov. 11, 1807.

A true copy.

Attest—

Thomas Leverett, Sec'y."

Who the principals of the academy were from 1804 to 1810 has not been ascertained. In the latter year Grant Powers was engaged. He had graduated from Dartmouth that year. In the "Washingtonian" printed at Windsor, under date of Sep. 3, 1810, he informs the public, that the academy will be opened on the 17th inst. under the care of John Wild, whom he has obtained to teach until his health shall be restored, which he hopes will be in a few weeks. Tuition was set at \$2.00 per quarter, and no student was to be admitted until he had paid four shillings in advance.

Mr. Powers was born May 31, 1784, in Hollis, N. H. He became pastor of a church in Haverhill in 1815, and two years later he married Eliza H. Hopkins of Thetford. He removed to Goshen, Conn., in 1829, and died Apr. 10, 1841. He was the author of "Historical Sketches - - - in the Coos Country," a work of much interest and value to historians. This was published the year he died, and is now quite rare.

Mr. Powers was succeeded by David Pierce. He was the son of David Pierce, and was born Mar. 26, 1786, in Southboro, Mass. He had fitted for college at Randolph Academy, and

graduated at Dartmouth in 1811. He was Principal of Royalton Academy the year following, 1811-12. He then went to Woodstock to study law with Charles Marsh. He taught there while studying, and was admitted to the bar in 1816. He began practice in Woodstock in 1823. He married Ruth Downer of Sharon, and had four children. After her death he married Mary S. Gardner of Brighton, Mass. In 1836 he was chosen Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died Aug. 16, 1872, an honored citizen.

The next principal of whom there is any record was Remembrance Chamberlain, a son of Remembrance and Elizabeth (Elliott) Chamberlain. He was born in Newbury, Dec. 2, 1789. He graduated from Middlebury in 1814. A letter from him dated Cavendish, June 12, 1815, and addressed to Col. Stafford Smith, says: "I shall be in Royalton to begin school the fourth Monday in August. It was mutually agreed when the bargain was stated that, if after a fair trial, the school should not be profitable, I should be released from my engagements." The school seems at this time to have been in an unpromising condition. How well he succeeded is not known, but he was in Princeton Theo. Sem. in 1816, so that his term of service could not have been more than one year.

According to tradition Zebulon Lyon furnished the building for the use of the academy, but it was not conveyed to the Corporation until Mar. 14, 1815. Its location is described as being on the north side of White River Turnpike road, a few rods west of where Dr. Henry Ingersoll lived. Permission was given to move the building on to the common, if they saw fit. The conditions of the gift were, that a school should be kept nine months in a year or eighteen months in two successive years, and it was not to be a "Woman's school nor a common District School." The building was probably moved, as a subscription was circulated for that purpose, dated June 20, 1815. This shows \$66.00 raised in money and \$6.20 given in work. S. D. and P. Graves lead off with \$20, followed by Stafford Smith, Lorraine Terry, Moses Cutter, John Marshall, I. C. Weymouth, William Snow, Henry Ingersoll, Luther Blodgett, Orlando Cutter, Eben. Parkhurst, Jr., J. D. Throop, Charles F. Reed, Abijah Speed, Solomon Wheeler, Eben. Speed, William Reed, Eben. Pierce, and J. Lyman.

July 19, 1816, the committee hired William Arms Chapin for one year. He was to provide wood for the school, and his own board, and to receive \$100 and the tuition of pupils at \$2 per quarter, the trustees to guarantee board and accommodations to all who should apply. Mr. Chapin had just taken an A. M. degree from Dartmouth. He was born in Newport, N. H., Mar.



M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH ROYALTON.



ROYALTON ACADEMY, CHARTERED 1807.  
BUILT AS AN M. E. CHURCH IN 1839.



OLD SCHOOLHOUSE IN DISTRICT 17.  
SOUTH ROYALTON GRADED SCHOOL BUILDING.



1, 1791. He taught in the academy only one year, and later entered the ministry. He died at Greensboro, Nov. 27, 1850.

Joseph Tracy, Jr., wrote from Hartford to Col. Stafford Smith, under date of Apr. 15, 1817, "I intend to see you by the first of next week. If you are anxious for a school and suited with the candidate, I think we shall have no difficulty in making a contract." Rufus Nutting of Randolph, a week before, had written of Mr. Tracy to Col. Smith, "I know him to be one of the best linguists and classical scholars in general who have been this number of years at Dartmouth college. His moral character is unblemished;—and I doubt not, that if you offer him a sufficient consideration to induce him to tarry with you, you will find him to be—not a fine gentleman, nor a showy pedagogue, but a useful instructor."

An unusual interest attaches to Mr. Tracy, for he not only taught successfully, but won one of Royalton's fair maidens, Eleanor, daughter of Rev. Azel Washburn. He studied law with Jacob Collamer, and theology with Rev. Asa Burton of Thetford. He preached six years at West Fairlee and Post Mills, then he was chosen by the Vermont State Convention as editor of the Vermont Chronicle, which position he held for six years. He then exchanged with his brother, E. C. Tracy, and became editor of the Boston Recorder, and later, of the New York Observer. His last and main work was that of Secretary of the Mass. Colonization Society.

He took an A. M. degree from Dartmouth, and was elected to the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. In 1859 the U. V. M. conferred upon him the degree of D. D. Dr. Tracy was a writer as well, and published several works, among them, "The Great Awakening," "The History of Missions of the American Board," and "The Half Century Memorial of the American Colonization Society." In 1858 he was constituted a director of this society at Washington. At his funeral it was said of him in relation to colonization work, "His judgment was very much depended on by his associates, and his constructive mind was of great service in founding the College at Liberia, and carrying it into successful operation."

It was fortunate for the academy, that in its early years it had such strong, true, talented men as instructors, even though changes were frequent. Dr. Tracy remained two years.

During his incumbency the prospects for the academy grew brighter. We know from the Hon. Jacob Collamer's eulogy upon Zebulon Lyon, that Mr. Lyon was untiring in his efforts to place the academy upon a sure footing. On April 21, 1817, he deeded to the Royalton Academy Corporation No. 64 in the Second Division and No. 22 in the Third Division of Pomfret lands. The

rents were to be used for the free tuition of young men of piety and ability, proposing to fit for the ministry, who should bring a note of recommendation from the Royalton Association of Ministers. If not enough applicants should take advantage of the fund, it was to be used for the general benefit of said institution. The next year Mr. Lyon conveyed to the same Corporation 100 acres in W. 14 L. A., with like conditions as in his deed of Pomfret land. It may be stated here that Daniel Francis is the only applicant on record as having taken advantage of the generosity of Mr. Lyon. He presented a certificate, as required, from the Royalton Association of Ministers, Feb. 9, 1820, testifying to his fitness for studying for the ministry.

In the fall of 1817 a special effort was made to secure subscriptions for enlarging the funds of the academy. The subscribers agreed to pay (annually) the sums affixed to their names, "so long as the said Grammar School shall be kept in operation, or so long as the subscriber or subscribers shall live within one mile of the Academy where it now stands on the common." The preceding year Col. Stafford Smith had given a note of \$100 to the academy, the interest to be annually for the use of the school so long as it should be in operation nine months in a year.

The trustees of the academy in Oct., 1817, paid to Jacob Collamer \$23 for going to Norwich and to Montpelier, arguing before the legislature, and drawing a petition for lands. The Journal of the House of Representatives shows that the petition was presented. The legislature passed an act Oct. 30 of that year, ordering rents of all lands in Bethel granted for support of a grammar school to be appropriated to the use and benefit "of the county grammar school in Royalton, in said county, known by the name of Royalton Academy." Thus by the earnest efforts of the friends of the institution the prospects for its future growth were greatly enhanced.

The next principal was John D. Willard, who was hired to teach one year for \$350. The trustees agreed to board him "with a separate room, wood, washing, and candles." He was to have two vacations in the year, not to exceed four weeks in the whole. There is nothing to show that Mr. Willard remained longer than the year. He was a graduate of Dartmouth in 1819, from which he received the degree of A. M., and in 1860, of LL. D. He was born in Lancaster, N. H., Nov. 4, 1799; tutor from 1822 to 1823. He was a lawyer, and doubtless prosecuted his law studies while in Royalton. He became Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in New York. He died Oct. 16, 1864, Troy, N. Y.

If Mr. Willard taught the academy a second year, then the next incumbent was George King Pomroy. Little is known of him, except that he graduated from Dartmouth in 1822. He

probably began his work in Royalton that fall. He was born in Boston, Mass., in 1804. He was a divinity student, and died young, at the age of twenty-two.

The next preceptor was Nathaniel Sprague, who studied both law and theology, and whose service extended from 1823 to 1831, longer than that of any other teacher of the academy. A sketch of his life is found in the chapter on churches. The numerous receipts he gave for small sums of money, would indicate that the funds at the disposal of the trustees were not large.

The oldest catalogue of the academy known to be in existence is dated 1830. It is a small four-leaved pamphlet, printed at Woodstock, by Haskell and Prescott, at the office of the Working Man's Gazette. The trustees at that time were Rev. Samuel Bascomb, President, Gen. John Francis, Rev. Austin Hazen, Hon. Titus Hutchinson, Dr. Joseph A. Denison, Oel Billings, Secretary, Rev. A. C. Washburn, George Lyman, Treasurer, and Elisha Rix, Esq. Nathaniel Sprague, A. M., was principal. There were twenty-seven gentlemen students: Albert and E. H. Billings, Ashbel Buckland, Jr., Solomon Crandall, N. W. Dewey, George Francis, R. H. French, Joseph R. Jones, Thomas C. Kenworthy, A. C. Partridge, Horace Parkhurst, Harrison Smith, John Waldo, Luther Wheeler, all from Royalton, and J. M. Lovejoy, Austin Marsh, David Mower, Jr., Chester Parkhurst, and Daniel Parkhurst from Sharon, John Cilley from Tunbridge, C. G. Eastman from Fryeburg, Me., S. W. Hall from Rochester, Matthias Joslyn from Waitsfield, Jeremiah Pratt from Barnard, and Sawyer S. Stone from Hartford. Of the "ladies," there were Emeline H. Adams, Jane Blodgett, Amanda J. Denison, Emily Durkee, Frances J. A. Fox, Louisa M. Fox, Jerusha H. Jones, Melissa Joyner, Acenath B. Osborn, Abigail M. Parish, Almira Partridge, Susan W. Pierce, Charity P. Runell, Eliza Rix, Charlotte Smith, Laura Washburn, Amanda L. Woodworth, all from Royalton, and Lavina Allen from Fayston. The list of boarding places shows that over thirty families either sent their own children or took roomers. The price of board per week, room rent and washing included, was from \$1.25 to \$1.50. Tuition, \$2 per quarter. The catalogue announces that "A Lyceum has been established in town, and means are in train to obtain an extensive apparatus, of which, by the fundamental articles of the Lyceum, the Academy is to have the free use in the course of its public instruction."

William Scales, who succeeded Mr. Sprague, seems to have taught before graduation at Middlebury in 1832. He receipts for services in 1831. As he was born Sep. 28, 1805, and so twenty-six when he graduated, it is reasonable to infer that he paid his own way through college, by teaching at intervals, and

that he did not remain in Royalton longer than six months. He graduated at Andover in 1837, and became pastor of a Congregational church in Lyndon the same year. He preached in various places, but returned to Lyndon in 1855, where he died Jan. 24, 1864. He left a family.

Nathaniel Ogden Preston followed Mr. Scales. He was born in Rupert, Dec. 22, 1804. He graduated from Middlebury in 1831, and began his work as Principal of the academy that year, remaining one year or more. He studied theology with Bishop Hopkins, and preached as an Episcopal clergyman in several states prior to 1862, when he went to Topeka, Kansas, and served there as rector and Principal of the Topeka Female Sem. He became Professor of English Literature in the Kansas State Agricultural College at Manhattan in 1864, where he died Feb. 14, 1866.

From receipts given for salary it would seem that Mr. Preston was serving the academy a part, at least, of 1833. His successor was Edward Joseph Hallock, who graduated from Middlebury in 1833, and who is said to have fitted for college in Royalton. Up to this time there is no evidence that more than one teacher was employed, though it is probable that some assistance was required. During the year that Mr. Hallock served, mention is made of a Miss Robbins as assistant teacher. Mr. Hallock graduated from And. Theo. Sem. in 1837. He went to Castleton the next year to supply the Congregational pulpit for a few months, and accepted the position of Principal of Castleton Seminary, which was then in a dying condition. He put new life into it, and built up a fine school, over which he presided for nineteen years. He was twice married and had three children. He died in St. Louis, Mo., Sep. 11, 1866.

James Clark, a graduate of Dartmouth with an A. M. degree in 1834, took the principal's chair vacated by Mr. Hallock. Little is known of him or his work. Unlike his predecessors he appears to have chosen teaching as his profession, and he gave a longer term of service than it had been the fortune of the academy to secure since Mr. Sprague's incumbency. He probably left some time in 1836 to go South, as his death occurred in Savannah, Ga., July 31, 1837.

Timothy Green Brainard was preceptor for one term only. He had studied at Middlebury, but took his degree from Yale in 1830. He became a clergyman. He died in 1894.

It was probably in 1835 that a new bell was put into the academy. Amos Bosworth acknowledged receipt of \$1.99, Apr. 28, 1836, for freighting the old bell to Boston and bringing back the new one. When the old bell was hung is not known, or why it was necessary to procure a new one at this time.



The new bell welcomed David Chanceford Robbins, another son of Middlebury, a graduate of 1835. He was born in Wardsboro, Nov. 24, 1812. He taught in Royalton one year only, 1836-37, when he entered And. Theo. Sem., where he was licentiate and librarian from 1841 to 1848. He was Professor of Greek and Latin in Middlebury, 1848-66, and Professor of Greek and German, 1866-72. He received the degree of A. M. in 1838, and of D. D. in 1882. He died in Newton Highlands, Mass., Nov., 1882.

Erasmus Irving Carpenter was his successor, a graduate of the U. V. M. in 1837. He served in 1837 and 1838, probably one year or more. He studied for the ministry, and preached in Lancaster, N. H., Barre, and Berlin previous to 1869, when he became Secretary of the Vermont Bible Society. In 1874 he went as pastor to Swanzey, N. H., where he died, Feb. 10, 1877.

There are many still living who remember the next incumbent, Sylvanus Bates, who was a Randolph boy. He remained longer than most of the principals had done, and like Joseph Tracy, he took for a helpmeet one of the daughters of the town, Mary Ann Fox, whom he married in 1840. He closed his work with the academy in 1845, having had a full attendance and a fine class of students. He graduated from Middlebury in 1837. He was Professor in Oglethorpe University, Ga., seven years, and Principal of a boys' school in Macon, Ga., 1853-83. He died there, May 28, 1883.

It was while Mr. Bates was principal that the academy burned. It stood near the old church which had been moved to the common, and which burned in the spring of 1840. Though the academy students fought bravely to save their building, their efforts were fruitless, and with sad hearts they saw its walls go crashing to the ground, enveloped in flame. The new church was so far advanced that it furnished temporary quarters for the continuance of the school. Mr. Bates showed his public spirit and self-sacrifice in the interest of education, by subscribing from his meager salary over \$33 towards the building of a new academy. The account of the building of the combined town house and academy, so that the school occupied its new quarters in October, 1840, is given in the record of town buildings.

Joseph Green Stevens Hitchcock was next called to fill the vacancy in the academy. He had taught a year after his graduation from Middlebury in 1844. He was preparing for the medical profession while here. He was a Massachusetts man, and graduate of Harvard Medical College in 1850. He was here but a year, 1845-46. He was, later, Examining Surgeon, U. S. Pen-

sion Office, and Counselor of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in Boston, Aug. 24, 1891.

The trustees now engaged a man who had prepared for college in Royalton Academy, Levi Parsons Sawyer, born in Stockbridge, Nov. 11, 1819. He taught one year, 1846-47. He received the degrees of A. B. and A. M. from Middlebury, and taught several years. He graduated from the Medical Department of Dartmouth, 1854, and practiced medicine in Nashua, N. H., where he died Apr. 29, 1868.

John Russell Herrick is the first of the earlier principals of the academy known to be living. He was born in Milton, May 12, 1822; graduated from the U. V. M., 1847, and elected to the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He was principal of the academy, 1847-49; a theological student at Andover 1849-51, at Auburn the next year, where he graduated; pastor at Malone, N. Y., 1854-67; Professor of Theology, Bangor, Me., 1867-73; pastor at South Hadley, Mass., 1874-78; President of Pacific University, Oregon, 1880-83, and of the University of South Dakota, 1885-87. He married May 12, 1856, Harriet Emily Brownell, who died in 1899. He has two children, Mary, for twenty years teacher of English in Hyde Park High School, Chicago, and John, in business at Elgin, Ill. He received the honorary degree of D. D. from Union in 1867, and S. T. D. from the U. V. M. the same year. His address is 5407 Greenwood Avenue, Chicago.

As the attendance at the academy increased, the difficulty of finding suitable places for the students to room and board also increased. The need of a boarding house was seriously felt, and in 1848 an effort was made to secure a building for this purpose, but was not successful. There was not another Zebulon Lyon to step forward and contribute to meet the need, and the future of the institution was materially changed by this lack of proper homes for the young people away from parental care.

Another graduate of the U. V. M. followed Mr. Herrick, John Quincy Adams Fellows, who took his A. M. degree in 1847. He was born in Topsham, Apr. 3, 1825. He served in 1849-50. He went to New Orleans from Royalton, and received the degree of LL. B. from the University of Louisiana. He was a lawyer, and was employed as counsel for Myra Gaines in the slaughter house cases. He retired from practice in 1895.

James Edwin Marsh, who held an A. B. degree from Wesleyan University in 1846, and an A. M. degree in 1855, next served as principal. He was a Massachusetts man, born in Holliston, Apr. 19, 1822. He taught one year. He received an M. D. degree from Dartmouth in 1855. He was Acting Assistant Surgeon, U. S. A., 1862-64. He was a druggist in Roxbury, Mass. He died July 7, 1859.

Samuel Perrin Coburn had charge of the academy two quarters in 1851-52. He was born in Fairlee, Apr. 27, 1824. He took an A. M. degree from Dartmouth in 1849. He was a teacher and farmer. He died June 25, 1896.

For one quarter only Samuel Ward Boardman taught the academy. He had graduated from Middlebury in 1851. He was born in Pittsford, Aug. 31, 1830. He came from And. Theo. Sem. to Royalton, and returned there to finish his year. He is still living, and writes how much he enjoyed his short stay in the academy, and recalls that, at the end of the term, he was presented with "The Poets and Poetry of America," in which were the names of some of the students, D. G. Wild, G. Gibson, E. Maxham, and Albert Downer. He says the attendance was not large during his short term of service. He taught in Castleton Seminary, where he had prepared for college. He has served as pastor in several states, was Professor of Rhetoric and English Literature and of Intellectual Philosophy at Middlebury, 1859-61; President of Maryville College, 1889-1901, and is Professor Emeritus in the same college. He received the degree of D. D. from Hamilton College, 1870, and LL. D. from Middlebury, 1890. His address is 17 Washington Place, Bloomfield, N. J.

The catalogue of Royalton Academy for 1852-53 shows that C. G. Burnham, A. M., was Principal, S. O. Burnham, Assistant, Miss A. Tenney, Teacher of French and Drawing in the winter term, and Miss A. H. Burnham, Preceptress and Teacher of French and Drawing, spring and summer terms. Dr. C. B. Drake was President of the Board of Trustees, and in a short address to the public at the end of the catalogue he says, "They are determined to do all in their power to make the Institution one of the best in Vermont," that they find it necessary to provide a new building, and hope to have it ready in the spring. This hope was not realized so early.

Mr. Charles Guilford Burnham closed his work in the summer of 1853. He was not a young man, having been born in 1803. Teaching was his profession. He died June 26, 1866, in Montgomery, Ala.

The academy was at high tide during the two years and one quarter, when Edward Payson Stone had charge of it. Following Mr. Burnham, he enlarged the corps of instructors to nine, one of them being J. E. Weeks, A. B., teacher of mathematics and natural science, and one, Mons. Benjamin Ethier, teacher of French; others were "Prof." T. H. Atwood, teacher of vocal music, Miss Ellen M. Baxter, teacher of instrumental music, Mr. W. W. Culver, teacher of drawing and painting, Mr. S. L. Lyman, teacher of penmanship, Miss Martha E. Stone and Mr. W. R. Shipman, assistant pupils. There were sixty-five

males and seventy females enrolled as students. The price of tuition had been raised. The course of study included Latin, Greek, French, German, Logic, Trigonometry, Mental and Moral Science, Astronomy, Chemistry, Botany, Geology, Zoology, and various other subjects. Dr. Drake in the catalogue says of Prin. Stone, "He has happily inspired the scholars with the feeling that study was their business and good behavior their choice and pleasure. Street hootings and night dissipations have not disturbed the community," from which one may infer, that such a commendable state of sobriety on the part of the students was rare enough to be noteworthy.

One principal, writing of a period not far removed from this time, recalled that, at the close of one term, he asked the pupils to meet at the academy. They supposed they were to have the usual morning devotions, and some of the boys, just for fun, thought they could add interest to the occasion by putting a hen into the drawer where he kept the Bible. He discovered the feathers, and to the disappointment of not a few, the Bible reading was omitted, and there was no sudden ascension of a scared hen.

The health of Mr. Stone became impaired through an attack of typhoid fever, and he went to North Carolina to recuperate, where he taught for a time, and then studied for the ministry. He was chaplain of the 6th Regt., Vt. Vols., 1861-63. He served as agent for the A. H. M. S. at Boston, 1865-69, was later appointed General Missionary for the Society, residing at Lapeer, Mich. He has buried two wives, and is now living with a sister in Rutland. He has published a number of sermons and essays. Writing especially of Royalton Academy, he says, "When I was at Royalton, most of the students came from country homes, near or distant, at a cost of severe labor and economy for themselves and their parents, and brothers and sisters. Their time at the academy was precious, and their ideal of education was high. In physical health, strength, and enjoyment they certainly equaled the schools of to-day, but no one talked of them as a collection of fine animals, a few known by their muscle, and all by their yell. Some of them became famous teachers in other schools and colleges. On a visit to Vermont I attended a State Convention of representatives of the churches of a certain denomination, and the presiding officer, with the clerk and other ministers prominent in the meeting, came to me, saying that they were my students at Royalton, and then told of several of their schoolmates who were noted ministers of various denominations, and of many eminent in other callings."

Two other assistants of Prin. Stone not before mentioned were Martin Luther Mead, A. B., later a physician and member



of Phi Beta Kappa, and Alonzo Taylor Deming, A. B., who studied for the ministry. He may have served as principal for a short time after Mr. Stone left. He married Betsey Ann Tucker in 1856, by whom he had several children. He died in Glyndon, Minn., Aug. 17, 1872.

Plans for a new academy had been going on, and the building committee had been instructed to have the building ready for occupancy before the middle of July, 1854. Subscriptions had been received amounting to \$815.52. These ranged all the way from \$200, given by Chester Baxter, to \$2. William Skinner gave \$100, Daniel Rix, M. E. Reynolds, R. W. Francis, and E. B. Chase each gave \$50. The cost of a building spot was \$500. The Methodist meeting-house had been purchased and repaired, and is the present academy, standing in the same place. For a while after the completion of repairs, the school was so large that both the old and the new building were used for recitations. A creditable library had been built up, and today there are books in it donated by Zebulon Lyon and Stafford Smith, trustees of the institution. The best men and women of the community were enthusiastic in their support of the school.

The first quarter in 1856 was taught by Ezra Hoyt Byington, a graduate with A. M. degree from the U. V. M. in 1852. He began preaching in 1859. He was librarian for the N. E. Hist.-Gen. Soc. in 1891, and has published several works dealing with religious subjects.

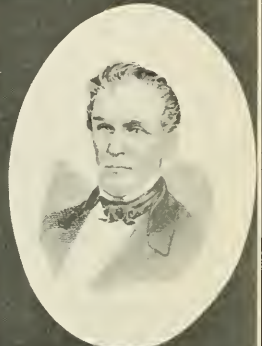
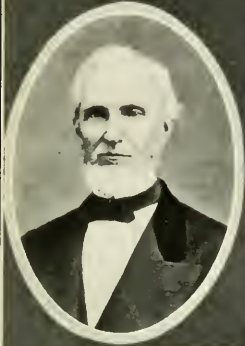
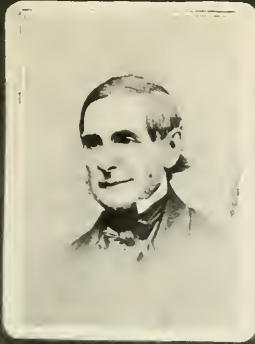
Edward Conant next took charge of the academy. He bore no college degree. It is not the degree, however, that counts, but the man, and Mr. Conant was every inch a man. He came of good parentage, the son of Seth and Melvina (Perkins) Conant, and was born in Pomfret, May 10, 1829. He had two years in Dartmouth, then in the fall of 1854 became principal of Woodstock, Conn., Academy. He came to Royalton in the summer of 1856. He found the school in a prosperous condition. He specialized in the direction of normal methods, and issued his catalogue under the name of the "Normal Institute." He believed that there was a loud call for a better preparation for teaching, that the rural schools required attention, as well as the demands of the colleges in fitting students for their work. It is noticeable that not one of his faculty bore a degree, except Dr. Samuel Danforth, who was employed as a lecturer. Mr. Conant says in his catalogue of 1857, in speaking of the Institute, "It loves to mark in its pupils, not the passage through many books, but the growing power of thought, and therefore it adopts for its motto, 'make haste slowly.'" The summary of students shows that there were sixty-four males and sixty-eight females. There were students from twenty-one towns and four states.

Mr. Conant was an innovator, and innovators do not always find strong enough support to carry out their ideas. He would have liked to establish a normal school, it is said, in place of the old academy, but was unable to realize his purpose. He continued his work successfully until 1859, when he went to the Burlington High School, and in 1861 to the Orange County Grammar School at Randolph. His labor and success in building up a normal school there are too well known to the people of Vermont and to the educators of the country, to need further mention. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Middlebury in 1866. He was State Superintendent, 1874-81, when he became principal of the Normal at Johnson, returning to the Normal at Randolph in 1884, which position he held until his sudden death, Jan. 5, 1903.

He had held various honorary positions in the educational organizations of the country, and was the author of several educational works. About a year before his death the alumni of the Randolph Normal showed their love for him and appreciation of his labors as an instructor, by presenting him with a purse containing several hundred dollars.

He married, May 10, 1858, Miss Cynthia Taggart, one of his assistants in the academy at Royalton. He had four children, Frank Herbert, Seth Edward, Nell Florence, and Grace Lucia. Mrs. Conant survived her husband but a few years. The two daughters live in the old home at Randolph, where they have a studio. Some of their pictures are found in this History.

John Ingersoll Gilbert followed Mr. Conant. He had just taken his A. M. degree from the U. V. M. He was born at Pittsford, Oct. 11, 1837. The school was in a flourishing condition during his stay of two years. One of his assistants was his sister, now Mrs. S. G. Thorndike of Pittsford. She writes with great pleasure of the love and respect universally accorded her brother, while he was principal of the academy. After he left Royalton he was principal of the academy at Malone, N. Y. He then studied law and practiced in the same place. He married in 1870 Katherine Fessenden of New York City. He was a member of the legislature of New York, 1876-78. He was recognized as one of its ablest members, and was made chairman of important committees. His influence for the right was strong. A member of the Assembly who had received threatening letters if he did not vote Yes on a certain measure, once asked Mr. Gilbert's advice. His reply was, "If you think it is wrong to vote Yes, put down your slate and pencil and vote No." When the time came for voting, the member arose with flushed face, struck the desk and said, "This is between God and the Devil. I vote No." Mr. Gilbert once said, "They talk about temptations



PRINCIPALS OF ROYALTON ACADEMY.

Joseph Tracy, Jr.  
Sylvanus Bates.

John Russell Herrick.

Samuel Ward Boardman,  
Edward Joseph Hallock.

John Ingersoll Gilbert.

Edward Conant.



PRINCIPALS OF ROYALTON ACADEMY.

Charles Noyes Chase,  
Mrs. Evelyn M. Lovejoy.

Charles L. Curtiss.

Sidney Munson Harris.

William B. Herrick,  
Mrs. Ellen Lee Stearns.

Miss Fannie Eastman.



at Albany. I was never tempted by any one. When a man's position is known to be beyond the reach of corruption, there are no more temptations at Albany, than there are in a Sunday school."

He held responsible positions on the Malone board of education, was trustee of the Potsdam Normal school, and president of the board of trustees for the Northern Institution for Deaf Mutes.

A certain young man met Mr. Gilbert at a banquet in New York city, and said to him, "I have always thought of you as embodied conscience, and when I have had important questions before me, I have sometimes asked myself whether or not you would approve my decisions and actions. I have tried to do what you would consider right, and I think I have done it." That young man was Theodore Roosevelt.

There is not space to speak at length of his work as state senator, his successful advocacy of important measures, or of his connection as chairman of the executive committee of the Lake Mohawk Conference, dealing with the subject of international arbitration. He received the degree of LL. D. from the U. V. M. in 1889. He died at Malone, N. Y., Dec. 19, 1904. There survive him his wife and daughter, Lucia Fessenden Gilbert, residing at Malone.

The annual and semi-annual "exhibitions" were a marked feature of the academy for many years. They were more in the nature of commencement exercises, having a salutatory and valedictory. Two programs, at least, have been preserved, one of November, 1846, and the other of November, 1860. The exercises began at seven o'clock, and were extremely lengthy, requiring, it would seem, three hours or more to complete. A large number of vocal and instrumental numbers were given. T. H. Atwood was valedictorian in 1846, and L. F. Emery in 1860. The orations were of a classical nature, or dealt with modern political subjects. The "Ladies' Paper" gave the feminine portion of the school an opportunity to air their erudition, or to make sly hits at the foibles of the other sex. As a good preparation for these more pretentious affairs, lyceums were quite regularly held, even so late as 1890, and furnished a stimulating recreation, not only to the students, but to other members of the community. The old "Lyceum," an independent organization, in 1834 had sold all its apparatus to the academy for \$24, and dissolved.

George Sylvester Morris, born at Norwich, Nov. 16, 1840, was the next principal, coming from Dartmouth, where he graduated in 1861. He enlisted from Norwich the next year in Co. K, 16th Vt. Vols. Dr. Gardner Cox, a student of his, and in the

same regiment, thus writes of him: "Morris was a noble fellow, clean-cut, honorable, high-minded, scholarly, gentlemanly to the core. He was in the army with me, same regiment. I had attended the academy only the fall before, and so had Frank Bowman of Barnard. Morris was so pleased to find his scholars with him, that he proposed that we have a Shakespeare club, and he secured several copies of Hamlet in paper covers. As I was orderly sergeant, and had a right to keep my light burning after the rest were all out, we used to meet at my tent, and have readings. Bowman, Cyrus Aikens, and the Lillie boys made up the club. We went over many plays of Shakespeare, but I remembered Hamlet much the best. We felt we owed a good deal to Morris."

After his return from the war, Mr. Morris taught Greek and mathematics one year at Dartmouth, then entered Union Theo. Sem. He afterwards spent several years in Europe. In 1870 he was made Professor of Modern Languages in the University of Michigan, holding the same position nine years. He lectured on Philosophy at Johns Hopkins University, 1878-84. He was called to the chair of Ethics, History of Philosophy and Logic in the University of Michigan, in 1881, and placed at the head of the Department of Philosophy in 1883, which position he held until his death, Mar. 23, 1889. His writings were numerous and profound, and attracted wide attention. In 1876 he married Victoria Celle of New York, by whom he had two children.

Charles Noyes Chase, a graduate of Dartmouth in 1862, came the same year to take charge of the academy. He was then twenty-three, and had married Miss Mary M. Tuttle. He was born in West Newbury, Mass. He spent two years in service as principal of the academy, and had a flourishing school. He says of that time, that those two years "were spent delightfully in the beautiful village of Royalton, justly noted for the refinement and culture of its residents." After leaving Royalton Mr. Chase was city missionary one year in Washington, D. C., then for four years in the Post Office Department.

On the opening of Atlanta University in 1869, he became Professor of Greek, which position he held until 1888. He was absent from the University seven years. He was sent to Africa by the A. M. A. to inspect the missions there. He returned in 1895 as Dean and Professor of Mathematics, but later became Professor of Latin. Prof. W. E. DeBois, in an address on the growth and work of Atlanta University, uttered the following eulogy on Prof. Chase: "We have one of the most successful Latin teachers in the South, a man not only learned in method, but of great and peculiar personal influence." And again, "There sounds within those halls today the voice of a white-

haired man, who, thirty-five years ago, sacrificed a government position and a good salary, and brought his young wife down to live with black people. Not all the money that you and yours could give for a hundred years would do half as much to convince dark and outcast millions of the South that they have some friends in this world, as the sacrifice of such lives as these to the cause."

Mrs. Chase died, and he married for a second wife, Helen E. Walsh. He has a daughter, Mrs. Edward Kirkland, living at Bellows Falls.

Erastus Franklin Bullard, the successor of Mr. Chase, was born in Jay, N. Y., May 15, 1840. He graduated from U. V. M. in 1864, and soon after assumed the principalship of the academy, which he held for two years. The attendance had been somewhat affected by the war, and the withdrawal from this and neighboring towns of so many young men. From Royalton Mr. Bullard went to Keeseville, N. Y., where he was school commissioner for several years, and superintendent of schools until 1874. He removed to Jacksonville, Ill., in 1875, to accept the position of President of Jacksonville Female Academy. Later he added to it a Conservatory of Music, and School of Art. He resigned in 1901 on account of ill health, and died in October of that year. His widow resides at 3 Duncan Place, Jacksonville.

E. C. Starr was a graduate of Yale in 1866. He was principal of the academy 1866-67. He became a Congregational minister, and has been preaching in Cornwall, Conn., for several years.

Robert E. DeForest, another graduate of Yale, who took his A. B. degree in 1867, came to Royalton and had charge of the academy, 1867-68. For further particulars, see the sketch of the Marcy family.

Graduates fresh from college continued to try their wings for a year in the academy. Albert Darwin Whitney was the next one to preside over the school. He was born in Moira, N. Y., Dec. 12, 1841, and graduated from Middlebury in 1868. He left Royalton in 1869. He has taught in various places in Rhode Island, Iowa, Vermont, and New York. He married in 1869, and has three children. His address is Wappingers Falls, N. Y.

Another graduate of Middlebury followed Mr. Whitney, Patrick Francis Burke, who remained one year. He taught in several places until 1886, when he was appointed Superintendent and Special Disbursing Agent of the U. S. Indian Industrial School, Albuquerque, New Mexico, remaining there three years. He was then appointed superintendent of public schools and of the academy at Port Henry, N. Y. He married in 1880, and has two children.

Mr. Burke was succeeded by Eugene Franklin Wright, a graduate of Middlebury in 1871, the year in which he came to Royalton. He was then twenty-nine. He had served in the Civil War as a private in Co. K, 2nd Regt., Vt. Vols., from 1861 to 1864. He was one of the foremost in the organization of the Orville Bixby Post at So. Royalton. He studied for the ministry and preached for a short time, then entered Chicago Theo. Sem. in 1876. He preached in various places in Illinois prior to 1900, when he became editor and proprietor of the "Lexington Unit." He married (1) Mrs. Ellen M. Marsh, and (2) Susan S. Stone. He has three children.

The only facts at hand of the next incumbent, Joseph Paul Otis, are that he graduated from Dartmouth in 1872, that his native town was Sheffield, that he became a lawyer and practiced at West Burke.

Some important events connected with the history of the academy took place between 1855 and 1875. The land on which the M. E. church stood was not deeded at the time the building was purchased, but was conveyed to the Corporation by William Skinner in 1857. The right which the Corporation had in the town house was sold to the town June 6, 1866. The building was in need of repairs in 1867, and the friends of the institution came to its aid. The trustees passed the following resolution, Jan. 13, 1868: "Resolved by the Board of Trustees of Royalton Academy that the thanks of Royalton Academy are hereby extended to those who have so kindly aided the institution in its need, and especially to Hon. Frederick Billings for his liberal and generous donation for the purpose of repairing the buildings of the institution." Mr. Billings had donated \$200 to the institution where he had received a part of his education, and in which he had a lively interest. The academy received a most gratifying bequest in 1872 from Mrs. Eliza (Skinner) Denison. She left by will \$500 to be invested and the income appropriated to the use of the academy. This act was to "express her appreciation of the work of the institution, in which her sons had prepared for college, and her daughters had been trained."

For a few months in 1874 Hiram Beach Sibley was employed as principal of the academy. He was a graduate of U. V. M., and returned there to study medicine. He took his M. D. degree in 1875. He died Sep. 20, 1876, at Colchester.

The school was no longer in the prime condition in which it was under the group of principals of whom Mr. Conant was the center, but it still had vitality and a fair attendance.

Frederick Rustedt took his A. B. degree from the U. V. M. in 1874, and began teaching in the academy in the fall of that year. He was born in England, Jan. 24, 1850. He studied law



and was admitted to the bar in 1878. He went to Pueblo, Col., in 1882. He was brother to Henry E., who was State's Attorney, 1880-82.

During the school year 1876-77, for the second time, a man was employed who was not a college graduate, Sidney Munson Harris. He had had, however, about four years of college training in Middlebury. He graduated from the Northwestern University in 1880. He became a preacher, but has spent most of his life in farming in Vergennes. He says of the school at the time he was principal, that it was at a very low ebb, and there was no regular course of study. But one student was taking Latin and Greek. Though the numbers were few, mischief was not lacking. Mr. Harris had a habit of having his hands in his overcoat pockets when on the street. One morning when he set out for school, he found his pockets sewed up, and looking up quickly to some of the windows, he saw several heads dodging back out of sight.

Dr. Robert Hamilton Paddock was born Feb. 18, 1814, the son of John and Lucy (Vaughan) Paddock of Pomfret. He graduated from Yale with B. A. degree in 1837. He took an M. D. degree in 1843 from Castleton Medical College, and from Berks. Med. Inst. in 1844, where he became Professor of Anatomy and Physiology, and later, Professor of Anatomy and Chemistry at Starling Medical College. He married and had one or more children. He was sixty-three years old when he came to take charge of Royalton Academy in 1877, where he remained one year. He lived for a time in Bethel.

The successor of Dr. Paddock was M. N. Root, who remained in charge of the academy but one year. No information has been obtained regarding him, except that he became a minister, and was highly respected. Rev. Levi Wild was at this time fitting for college at the academy, and recalls some characteristics of Mr. Root. He was very precise, and being invited at one time to tea at five o'clock, and chancing to reach the house ahead of time, he remained leaning against the dooryard fence until the exact minute.

The academy had a very small patronage when William B. Herrick assumed the management of it in 1879. There were then but ten students. There was no regular course of study, and no diplomas were granted during the three years that he was principal. The school increased in numbers, so that at the end of his service there were between thirty and forty students. Mr. Herrick was born in Hartland, Conn., Apr. 5, 1855; graduated from Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in 1879; taught two years as principal of the Union Free School at Rockville Center, L. I. He was then given a position in Fisk Teach-

ers' Agency as manager of the home office in Boston, in which office he has given general satisfaction to all parties, and has helped to improve the condition of rural schools by the selection of competent teachers.

Now there was to be an innovation in the employment of principals. Heretofore the trustees had depended almost entirely upon young men just graduated from college. Women had been considered sufficiently cultured and capable to be assistants, and teachers in country schools, but a man was thought to be a necessity for the governing and executive power of fitting schools. It was the good fortune of the competent, refined, and scholarly Mrs. Ellen Francis (Lee), wife of David Clark Stearns, to prove that women, too, could successfully conduct a secondary school. Mrs. Stearns did not seek the position, but she maintained the attendance of the years just preceding, and added somewhat to it. There was still no course of study and no graduations. A further account of Mrs. Stearns will be found later on, as she has the distinction, also, of being the first principal to serve a second time, after leaving the academy. Her term of service was from 1882 to 1884.

The next incumbent was Mrs. Mary Evelyn (Wood) Lovejoy, widow of Daniel Webster Lovejoy, M. D., of So. Royalton. Mrs. Lovejoy had been a student at the academy in 1864, graduated from both courses in the Randolph Normal in 1867-68, and had just spent one year in Wellesley College. She found the school in good condition. She introduced again a course of study, which provided for a shorter Teachers' Course, as well as the regular academic courses. Her assistants during the two years of her principalship, 1884-86, were Mrs. Marcia Terry and Mrs. Minnie House, both normal graduates, and graduates of Montpelier Sem., and Miss Mary Dewey, a normal graduate, and Miss Inez Culver. The school increased in numbers, and at the end of the two years three students graduated from the Teachers' Course, Miss Celia Marsh of Sharon, Miss Jessie Mudgett of Tunbridge, and Miss Nellie Foster of So. Royalton, all of whom became successful teachers. In 1886 Mrs. Lovejoy served the town as superintendent of schools. Her further record will be given later, as she, also, was elected principal a second time.

The work of the academy was ably continued by Frank J. Metcalf, a graduate of Boston University, with an A. B. degree in 1886. He was born Apr. 4, 1865, in Ashland, Mass., the son of John C. and Sarah A. (Metcalf) Metcalf. He adopted the course of study already in use. During his year he secured, by solicitation, sufficient funds to purchase a fine set of encyclopedias for the school. After leaving Royalton he taught two years in Granville, Texas, one in Ogden, Utah, and two in the

academy at Leicester, Mass. He went to Washington, D. C., in 1893, and has ever since been employed in the Adjutant General's Office. He was in the old Ford Theatre not far from the place where Lincoln sat when he was assassinated, when the floors collapsed, June, 1893, and was one of the 100 clerks injured. He published in 1891 a Biographical Record of the High School in Ashland, Mass. He married Aug. 7, 1895, Virginia E. Claugh.

Nothing has been learned regarding the next principal, J. W. Spencer, except that he was the son of Presiding Elder Spencer, a Methodist minister, and that he is not living. He remained only one year, 1887-88.

In 1888 Miss Celia Sherman was engaged to take charge of the academy, which was unusually fortunate in retaining her services for five years. She was a constant student as well as teacher, and in 1894 secured a Ph. D. degree from Plattsburg College, Mo., having done the necessary work by correspondence. No course of study was followed during her term of service, and there were no graduations. Miss Sherman is now in Manchester, N. H., engaged in giving private instruction in music, and in languages, in which she is especially proficient.

The academy was taught in 1893-95 by Herbert Sedgewick Martyn, born Sep. 21, 1871, Hartford, Conn., son of Rev. Sanford S. and Frances (Cummings) Martyn. He graduated from Dartmouth in 1893, and from Baltimore Medical College, 1898. He had a course of study, but no class graduated. He has been practicing medicine in Cuttingsville about ten years. He was married in 1906 to Mary A. Parker of Rutland, and has one son. He has acted as superintendent of schools and is now school director.

Charles L. Curtis was the next incumbent, a graduate of Colby University. He did post-graduate work at Bowdoin one year, was in And. Theo. Sem. and Harvard University four years. He was finely prepared for his work, and teaching with him was a profession. He introduced full courses of study, English, Classical, and College Preparatory. Mrs. Stearns was secured as assistant, and the school was again in a thriving condition, with full attendance. Mr. Curtis followed the example of some of his predecessors, and married a Royalton girl, Miss Annie Morse, daughter of Dr. James Morse. He left Royalton in 1897 after two years of service, and became the principal of the high school in Lancaster, N. H., and superintendent of schools there, remaining two years, when he went to Newport, N. H., as supervising principal of the schools there, including Richards High School. He was principal of the high school in Orange, Mass., 1901-4, and then was called to a similar position in Andover,

Mass. He was manager of Winnepesaukee Summer School one year. He left Andover in 1910 to assume the direction of schools in Mattapan, Mass.

Mrs. Stearns, who was principal, 1882-84, was elected town superintendent in 1889, and continued to serve in this capacity with the exception of one year, until 1900. She was president of Royalton Woman's Club three years. She was again called to take charge of the academy after the resignation of Mr. Curtis, and presided with her usual ability and success. She paid the tuition of her students taking Greek under Prin. Graves of South Royalton, who also took her classes in physics. Her interest in the institution has been and is of the liveliest kind. Her present address is W. Concord, N. H.

Miss Mary H. Dow, a graduate of a Maine college, succeeded Mrs. Stearns in 1898 and taught one year. Inquiries for further data have not been answered. She is said to have taken her degree from Colby College.

Miss Fanny Eastman became the principal of the academy in 1899, holding the position for five years. Miss Eastman was born in Barnet, Feb. 26, 1872, fitted for college at Bradford academy, and graduated from the U. V. M. in 1896 with the degree of A. B. She followed the courses of study already in use in the academy, and sent out six graduates during her connection with the school, five of whom became teachers. She was superintendent of schools three years, and knowing the lack of well-prepared teachers for the rural schools, she specialized along that line in her instruction of academy students. She continues to teach, and was for a time employed in Thetford Academy as teacher of French and English. She was eminently successful in her work, but already the establishment of good high schools in Bethel and South Royalton had begun to lessen the patronage of the academy.

The trustees of the academy deemed it best in 1896 to delegate temporarily the power of hiring teachers to the town board of directors, who established a town high school in connection with the academy, which was supported in part by academy funds, and in part by school taxation. The selection of teachers now rested with the school directors of the town.

Miss Evelyn Waterbury, the next principal of the academy, was born in Saugerties, N. Y., July 17, 1882. She graduated from the high school there in 1900, and from Syracuse University with the degree of Ph. B. in 1904. She taught the academy one year, 1904-05. The attendance was small, and no assistants were employed. She has since taught Latin and German in Freeport, L. I., High School. Miss Waterbury was well prepared for her work, and was much liked by her students.



Miss Waterbury was succeeded by Julius V. Sturtevant, who came from the South Royalton schools, and whose record will be found in connection with them. He remained in the academy one year, 1905-06.

In 1906 Mrs. Lovejoy, who had been principal of the academy twenty years before, again accepted the same position. She had been selected to write the History of Royalton, and it was understood that all available time would be devoted to that purpose. On leaving the academy in 1886 she went to South Dakota, was principal of the Aberdeen high school 1886-91, superintendent of Aberdeen city schools 1891-94, graduated from the University of Chicago with A. B. degree and Phi Beta Kappa rank in 1897, critic teacher in the St. Cloud, Minn., Normal 1897-99, in the University of Berlin, the winter of 1899-1900, teacher in the grammar and high schools of Helena, Montana, 1902-06. She has been a contributor to numerous educational and other periodicals, and has published one novel, "Dandelion."

There was a small increase in membership during her two years of service in the academy. A new course of study was introduced in 1906 suited to local conditions, but the next year the school was required to conform to the state course of study, and as but one assistant was employed, the academy was limited to a three years' course. Miss Elizabeth Moore, a normal graduate from Maine, and Miss Edith M. Grant, a Randolph Normal graduate, were capable assistants during the two years. In 1907 one graduate from the old course was sent out, Miss Jessie Russell. In 1908 it was planned to have a modest re-union of such former students as could conveniently be present. There were three graduates, Miss Katharine Elizabeth Dewey, Miss Mary Etta Whitney, and Frank George Spaulding. Each had a part on the program. Rev. DeForest Safford, a native of the town, was present and gave an excellent address, and Judge William H. Bliss, also a native and former student of the academy, read a fine original poem. The exercises were held in the Congregational church, which was filled with friends and old-time students. After the exercises the company repaired to the academy, where responses to toasts were given by Hon. Nelson L. Boyden of Randolph Center, a former student and assistant teacher, Mr. Daniel H. Woodward of Randolph, and Mr. Martin S. Adams of South Royalton, both former students, and Mrs. Stearns, a former principal. After this part of the program was over, refreshments were served, which had been furnished by ladies of the village and vicinity. This ended what, possibly, is the last graduation from a full course of the old academy, unless friends rally to its support.

One of the graduates, Miss Dewey, whose entire preparation had been in the academy, entered the University of Vermont in the fall of 1909, by examination, and won the prize for the best Latin paper. She continues to stand close to, if not quite at, the head of her classes. Another academy student now in the U. V. M. is Miss Mary Winslow, who had three years at the academy, and took her fourth year in the Randolph high school. She, also, is maintaining a high standing in college. Recent legislation has been rather inimical to the continued existence of small academies in the state, but there yet seems to be room for institutions which are not bound by rigid courses of study, but which can adjust their courses to meet the needs of the communities where they are located.

Mrs. Lovejoy was followed by Miss Bessie Lewis of Randolph. She graduated from the high school in Randolph and from the U. V. M. She taught the year before coming to Royalton. Her work was very acceptable, and the school made good progress, though the attendance of those doing academic work was small and no graduates were sent out. Miss Lewis resigned her position in November, 1909, and her place was temporarily filled by Mrs. Charles Seymour, for many years assistant in the South Royalton high school. The spring term of this school year was taught by Miss Margaret Little, a graduate of Smith College in 1908. The present school year Miss Marion V. Morse, a graduate of Mt. Holyoke in 1909, has been employed as principal. She is having marked success. Miss Cecilia M. Wynne has been the assistant for two years. She is a graduate of the S. Royalton high school. At Christmas time the pupils in the eighth and ninth grades wrote on "The Adventures of Santa Claus," and the two senior classes dramatized the same. This drama was admirably written and finely presented before a large audience. Though the old academy has had its wings clipped, it is still able to make a good showing beside the more modern institutions of learning of the same grade.

Only a few of the many students who have in part or in whole fitted for college in Royalton Academy, and have since occupied important positions of trust and usefulness, can be noticed.

Harvey Freegrace Leavitt, a Hartford student, born in 1796, belongs in the list. He entered Dartmouth in 1812, and graduated from Yale in 1816. He first studied and practiced law, then began preparing for the ministry in 1828. In 1861 he had charge of a female seminary in Middlebury. He was for many years one of the directors of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society. In 1839 he was chosen a member of the Corporation of Middlebury College, from which he received the honorary de-

gree of A. M. in 1857. Through his efforts provision was made for widows and orphans of deceased ministers.

The life and work of Prof. William R. Shipman, a student and assistant teacher at the academy, is noted elsewhere, as is also the record of Truman Henry Safford, the famous mathematician. Nearer home we may note Judge William Henry Bliss, late Judge of Probate at Middlebury, and Nelson Boyden, Esq., of Randolph Center, student and assistant teacher in the academy.

No family can present so remarkable a record of distinguished persons fitting at the academy as the Denison family, which includes the names of Dudley C., Joseph Adams, George Stanton, Franklin, Henry, Charles, John Henry, and James, whose distinguished careers are chronicled in the genealogy of the Denison family.

The brilliant record of Salmon P. Chase as senator, Secretary of the U. S. Treasury, and Chief Justice of the United States is too well known to need repeating. In a biography of him written by Robert B. Warden, is found a charming bit of reminiscences of academy days, which is quoted for the benefit of any interested. The biography was printed in 1864 at Cincinnati, Ohio.

"Towards Spring it was determined that I should go to Royalton in Vermont, where my former instructor, Mr. Sprague was preceptor of the academy.

It must have been early in 1824, perhaps in February or March, that I went to Royalton, and was received in the family of Dr. Denison, whose wife was the bishop's sister and our favorite aunt. The doctor occupied a very respectable and comfortable mansion in the north-eastern part of the village, with a garden on the northern side, just beyond which stood the Congregational Church. In front of the house was the road—the main village street—across which, situate in an open space in a sort of public square, stood the Academy. Behind the Academy and skirting the village, from north to south, or north-west to south-east, ran the little, clear, sparkling stream, called Whitewater River. Behind the house rose the hills, among which a peak called the pinnacle, was very conspicuous, and a favorable resort of the boys and girls who attended the Academy. Among the girls, there was one—born somewhere south—gentle, pretty, and intelligent, who quite won my heart. Walks with her, sometimes to the top of the pinnacle, whence I guarded her descent with solicitous care; visits to the house of some neighbor friend, varied by a row in a skiff in the Whitewater, were my chief outdoor pleasure. Indoors I learned to play chess with my cousin Jo Denison, who, for a while, was at home from college—the University of Vermont—for vacation. It has since been in my power to make one of his sons Collector of New Orleans. Of chess I was very fond, and it came near disturbing my progress in study. But after all, study was my chief occupation. I wished to enter the Junior Class at Dartmouth at the approaching commencement, and was obliged to read a great deal to make up the difference between the scanty proficiency at Cincinnati as sophomore, and the catalogue requirements for a junior at Dartmouth. But I did read a great deal,

reciting to Mr. Sprague, and reading for the most part, during reading and study hours, at my desk in the common study and recitation room. I did not read thoroughly,—nor was my preceptor very well qualified to criticise my recitations. He generally took what I gave him as I gave it, and let it pass. How much I have since regretted the extremely loose way in which all my education went on."

On the face of it this does not seem very complimentary to Mr. Sprague and the academy, but perhaps young Chase's work was more nearly perfect than he seemed to think. On another page of the biography the following is found:

"The great event of my stay at Royalton was the marriage of my sister Jane to Doctor Skinner. At the same time Gracia Parkhurst, one of her friends, was married to Dr. Bloss. Two fine girls they were, and their lovers were promising young men, just commencing the practice of their profession. The double wedding took place in the little Episcopal church at Bethel, whither we went in such vehicles as the country afforded; and then there was the wedding party at aunt Denison's, and the fun and the jollity, and the rich happiness that usually attend such occasions. My cousin Jo and I officiated as waiters; for servants were unknown and help scarce."

Otto Smith Hoyt, perhaps a nephew of Jacob Smith, became a clergyman, trustee of the U. V. M. and of Middlebury College, and agent of the American Educational Society.

James Andrus Blinn Stone, born 1810, was a Baptist clergyman, Professor in Newton Theo. Sem., President of Kalamazoo College, editor and publisher of the "Telegraph," and author of many theological works.

Azel Washburn Wild, son of Daniel and Huldah (Washburn) Wild, born 1836, became a Congregational minister, and author of several Congregational histories.

Edward Payson Wild, brother of Azel, was also a Congregational minister.

Henry Hobart Vail, a Pomfret student, is Chairman of the Board of Directors of the American Book Company, and trustee of Middlebury College.

David Haskell Adams, born 1835, became a Baptist clergyman.

Robert Safford Hale, born in Chelsea, 1822, was a Member of Congress, Counsel for the U. S. Treasury, regent of the University of New York, and held other important positions.

William Collamer, born in Royalton, 1824, was a lawyer, and state senator.

William Skinner Hazen, born 1836, was a Congregational minister.

The fine records of Frederick V. and Henry S. Marcy, and Daniel Harvey will be found in their respective family histories.

In connection with academic history it seems proper to give a list of college men and women who are natives of Royalton, and also of other residents, not natives, who have been more or



less closely identified with the life of Royalton. Non-graduates will be recognized by the years placed after their names, indicating the length of time they pursued collegiate courses. Names of those not natives, or not known to be such, are printed in italics. Many in this list were prepared in whole or in part for their college work in Royalton Academy. The college records of principals of schools in town, lawyers, doctors, and clergymen, are given in connection with these respective professions, and are not repeated in this list, except when they are natives of Royalton. The list is as full as the means at hand could make it, but no doubt names will be missed that ought to be added. In that case, the reader may be assured that they were not intentionally omitted.

## ROYALTON'S COLLEGE RECORD.

- Ainsworth, George W.*—A. B.—1905—U. V. M.  
*Allen, Horace P.*—1837, one year—Norwich University; cadet at West Point; business, town clerk.  
 Ashley, Lester—A. B.—1907—Dartmouth—teacher, clerk.  
*Belknap, Philip O.*—1910, student—Nor. Univ.  
*Belknap, William Orlando*—1884-86—Nor. Univ.—merchant.  
 Billings, Frederick—A. M.—1844—U. V. M.—LL. D.—1890—lawyer, banker, railroad president.  
 Bingham, Daniel Havens—1821-24—Nor. Univ.—teacher, editor.  
 Bliss, Calvin Parkhurst—A. B., A. M.—1836—Middlebury Coll.—Teacher and farmer.  
 Bliss, William Henry—A. B.—1871—U. V. M.—Judge of Probate.  
 Bloss, Richard—M. D.—1823—Dart.—physician.  
 Bosworth, Stephen—1836-38—Nor. Univ.—business.  
 Boyd, Loring P.—A. B.—1860—Dart.—lawyer, journalist.  
 Bradstreet, George Pierce—A. B.—1871, A. M.—1874—U. V. M.—lawyer.  
*Brownson, Orestes Augustus*—LL. D. honorary—1846—Nor. Univ.—pastor, editor, author.  
*Buck, Oel Alfred*—A. M.—1842—Nor. Univ.—professor—in gov't employ.  
 Burnett, Mrs. Grace Martin—1886, one year—N. E. Conserv. of Music.  
 Carrington, Albert—A. B.—1833—Dartmouth—joined the Mormons.  
 Collamer, William B.—A. B.—1844—U. V. M.—lawyer.  
 Culver, Theron C.—1909, student—Mid. Coll.  
 Cushing, Edward Hopkins—A. B.—1850—Dart.—journalist.  
 Cutter, Charles—1822—Nor. Univ.—merchant.  
*Danforth, William Burke*—A. B.—1871—Dart., Yale Divinity School—1874—clergyman.  
 Davis, Kathrina—A. B.—1901—Wellesley—teacher.  
 Davis, Leroy H.—1907—Nor. Univ.—electrical engineer.  
 Denison, Dudley Chase—A. M.—1840—U. V. M.—lawyer, statesman.  
 Denison, Franklin—LL. B.—1866—Harvard—A. M.—1868—lawyer.  
 Denison, Charles—A. B.—1867—Williams—M. D.—1869—U. V. M.—doctor.  
 Denison, George Stanton—A. B.—1854—U. V. M.—lawyer.  
 Denison, Joseph Dudley—A. M.—1868—U. V. M.—lawyer.  
 Denison, John Henry—A. B.—1877—U. V. M.—lawyer.  
 Dewey, Katharine E.—1909, student—U. V. M.

- Dewey, Nathaniel Wright—A. B.—1837—Dart.—clergyman.  
*Dudley, Daniel Bliss*—A. M.—1856—Dart.—LL.B.—Albany Law School—1862—lawyer.  
 Dunham, James H.—1820 (?) -23—U. V. M.  
 Dutton, George—A. M.—1855—Dart.—M. D.—1861—Nat. Med. Coll.—teacher and physician.  
 Ellis, Oliver Justin—M. D.—1905—Univ. of Maryland—physician.  
 Fay, George Washington—M. D.—1848—Dart.—physician and land agent.  
 Fish, Harold D.—A. B.—1907—Dart.—clerk.  
 Follett, Ammi Ward—M. D.—1882—Dart.—physician.  
 Fox, Charles—1842-43—Nor. Univ.  
 Fox, Jacob—1820-22—Nor. Univ.—farmer.  
 Francis, George W.—A. B.—1836—U. V. M.—merchant.  
 Francis, Lewis—A. B.—1856—U. V. M.—A. M.—1863—D. D.—1898—Rutgers—clergyman.  
 Freeman, Edmund A.—1910, student—Dart.  
 Freeman, Charles W.—1910, student—Northwestern Univ.  
*Goodrich, Julian O.*—1907—student—Nor. Univ.  
 Harvey, William Francis—A. M.—1864—Dart.—M. D.—1868—Georgetown Med. Coll.—physician.  
 Harvey, Daniel Bliss—LL. B.—1854—Albany Law School—lawyer, professor.  
 Hewitt, Ernest J.—A. B.—1897—Tufts—merchant.  
 Hewitt, Winfred H.—1905-10—N. E. Conserv. of Music—teacher of music in college.  
 Latham, Alden C.—M. D.  
 Lewis, Sarah—1908—student—Mid. Coll.  
 Lathrop, Glenn Edward—A. B.—1884—Mid. Coll.—banker.  
 Lovejoy, Daniel Webster—M. D.—Dart.—physician.  
 Lyman, George Briggs—1843-46—Nor. Univ.—merchant.  
 Lyman, Elias—1844-46—Nor. Univ.—business.  
 Marcy, Henry Sullivan—1856—Dart.—business, railroad president.  
 Marcy, Frederick Vose—A. B.—1852—Dart.—lawyer.  
 Metcalf, Ernest B.—1901—Albany Business Coll.  
 Metcalf, John W.—1854-56—Nor. Univ.—farmer.  
 Morse, Fred J.—M. D.—1892 (?)—Baltimore, Md., Coll.—physician.  
 Noble, James Jacob—A. M.—1855—U. V. M.—teacher and lawyer.  
 Noble, William—A. B.—1810—U. V. M.—A. M.—1820—lawyer.  
 Page, Alfred—M. D.—Yale Med. Coll.—physician.  
 Pierce, Caleb—M. D.—1842—Castleton Med. Coll.—honorary M. D.—1872—Dart.—physician.  
 Pierce, Albigeance—M. D.  
 Reynolds, Roland W.—1897—Nor. Univ.  
 Rix, Lyman Lewis—A. B.—1827—Dart.—farmer.  
 Rix, William—1834, one year—honorary A. M.—1843—U. V. M.—merchant.  
 Rix, Levi—M. D.  
 Root, Stephen Eastman—Hillsdale Coll., Mich.—Baptist minister.  
 Safford, Henry—A. B.—1817—Dart.—1820—Princeton Theo. Sem.—clergyman and missionary.  
 Safford, DeForest—1861-62—Harvard—1869—Newton Theo. Sem.—editor, teacher, Baptist pastor.  
 Sargent, Mrs. Erva Martin—1886—N. E. Conserv. of Music.  
*Shepard, Burton M.*—1907—Nor. Univ.  
 Shepard, George S.—1847-48—Nor. Univ.  
 Sherburne, Mary Ann Burbank—M. D.—1900—College of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Mo.—physician.

- Shipman, William R.*—A. B.—Mid. Coll.—A. M.—D. D.—1882—St. Lawrence Coll.—LL. D.—1899—Tufts—1900—Mid. Coll.—professor, Universalist clergyman.
- Skinner, Calvin*—1836-38—U. V. M.—M. D.—1841—Dart.—physician and surgeon.
- Skinner, Daniel H.*—A. B.—1816—Mid. Coll.—A. M.—1820—Dart.—physician.
- Skinner, Leon Anson*—1896—Nor. Univ.—merchant.
- Smith, Douglass*—A. B.—1841—Dart.—lawyer.
- Soper, Ralph C.*—A. B., C. E.—1902—Dart.—civil engineer.
- Storrs, Hiram*—A. M.—1793—Dart.—lawyer.
- Tucker, Jireh, Jr.*—Madison Univ., Hamilton, N. Y.—clergyman.
- Tucker, Cyrus* (College not known) clergyman.
- Tullar, Daniel*—A. B.—1840—Nor. Univ.—civil engineer, lawyer.
- Washburn, Royal*—A. M.—1820—U. V. M.—1824—And. Theo. Sem.—Congregational clergyman.
- Wild, Daniel G.*—A. B.—1857—Dart.—lawyer.
- Wild, Levi*—A. B.—1883—Dart.—1886—Union Theo. Sem.—pastor and farmer.
- Williams, Lottie Julia*—1879-80—U. V. M.—teacher.
- Winslow, Mary E.*—1909, student—U. V. M.
- Woodward, Walter Carleton*—B. L.—1899—Dart.—surgeon.

## CHAPTER XXI.

---

### MATTERS RELATING TO TOWN MEETINGS.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

It would be interesting to know how the first town meetings were warned, whether notice was put on a private house, on a tree, or announced from house to house by a carrier. They are declared to be "legally warned" before the town actually acknowledged the authority of the new state, before there was any public building, or any store, so far as is known. Not even sign posts had then been provided. The General Assembly in March, 1778, had passed an act regulating the method of holding town meetings, and the term "legally warned," as used in December, 1778, and March, 1779, doubtless had reference to the requirements of that act.

The officers chosen at the first town meeting, so far as records show, were a moderator, town clerk, three selectmen, a treasurer, constable, four surveyors, two listers, a collector, two grand jurymen, two tythingmen, a sealer of weights and measures, two to read the Psalms, two choristers, and five to act as ministerial committee. A part of these were merely church officers, leaving nine dealing with purely town business.

Justices of Peace were authorized by act of the Assembly at Bennington, June 17, 1778. Comfort Sever was the first justice, chosen at a Freeman's meeting Dec. 30, 1779.

The next year additional officers were elected, a leather sealer, a brander of horses, and a pound keeper. Several offices necessary then have become extinct. The tythingman's duties were multiple, and accompanied at times with disagreeable features. He was not chosen on the principle that "it takes a rogue to catch a rogue," but was usually selected from the most austere and dignified members of the church. Armed with his black staff, two feet long, tipped at one end with brass or pewter three inches in length, as the badge of his office, he was well calculated to strike terror into the hearts of mischievous boys, who might take a fancy to bump heads at they sat back to back in the square pews, or who were inclined to make fun of the parson's wig, as he went patiently on with his long-winded prayer.



The duty of keeping refractory youngsters in order was only one of his laborious duties. He was, also, to look after Sabbath breakers, and the profane youth or man, and to hale him before the proper court for trial. It was his business, too, to inspect licensed houses. He was a most useful member of society, though not always well beloved.

In old Connecticut he did not have the privilege of declining the honor of an election without paying a fine of forty shillings. It is told of one official who was annoyed by the shouts of Methodist brethren, whose religious ardor could not be restrained even by the threatened pain of the metal-tipped staff, that with sore heads they all began praying for the tythingmen, and thus they conquered, and were allowed to continue their shouts of "Glory!"

The chorister was selected with quite as much reference to his sonorous voice as to his ability to read music. His voice must be strong enough to overcome any squeaky discords from the toothless aged, or any profane interpolations of youngsters, whom the tythingman failed to notice. He had to be one who could lead the entire congregation on to "Zion's Hill," and put them in a proper mood for the long sermon, so that the tired farmer and his wife would not fall asleep before the sixthly was reached.

In the days when fences were scarce, and an ambitious animal could easily pierce through the primitive hedgeways, it was necessary for each owner of stock to have some mark that would distinguish his property. Just as the almost limitless ranches of the West make the branding of horses and cattle a necessity to-day, so in the earliest days in Vermont, branding was resorted to as a seal of ownership. That it might be done decently and with authority, so that no two owners should quarrel, because both had the same mark, a "brander of horses" was annually chosen. The ears of cattle were cropped and pierced, and each had his own "ear mark" recorded. Isaac Morgan's was a "crop of the Right Eare & Sowlers (swallow's) Taile in the Left"; Daniel Havens' was a "Round Whole in the offe Eare"; Daniel Rix's, "a Crop of the End of the Right Ear"; David Bowen's, "a round hole in ye right Ear and a slit from ye same to ye end of ye Ear."

Hog haywards were chosen first in 1783. It is probable that for some years, swine were making their investigations and rooting around quite free from restraint, and that sometimes they were even given shelter in the log houses. As their numbers increased, and more land came to be cultivated, they could no longer be allowed free range in the neighborhood, and for lack of suitable places of confinement, hog haywards were elected to look after them, and see that they did not trespass.

The demand for fence viewers was answered first in 1784, when Benjamin Day, Benjamin Parkhurst, Daniel Rix, Lieut. Medad Benton, Daniel Tullar, and Comfort Sever were chosen for this office.

The selectmen were requested to settle with the treasurer in 1790, and report at some future meeting. Their report, perhaps, had been given direct to the voters at the annual meeting before that time, or no report may have been made. There was evidently some laxity on the part of town officers, which the voters intended to remedy. At the town meeting 1791, the selectmen were requested to give "immediately" a report of the last year's proceedings. The report is not recorded, but that it was satisfactory is evidenced from the fact, that the same men were again elected.

At a September meeting of that year, a committee was chosen "to call on ye Selectmen for ye year 1786 for a settlement for ye Land tax & if they decline to settle to apply to ye County Court to call them to settlement." Notwithstanding this drastic action by the town, the report was not forthcoming, and in May, 1792, another committee composed of entirely different men was chosen for the same purpose. This committee proved efficient, and at an adjourned meeting, June 6, it offered the following report:

"To ye Inhabitants of Royalton in town meeting met. Your committee that was chose to make a settlement with ye Selectmen for ye Year 1786 concerning ye Land tax report that on a final settlement with Sd Selectmen they find due to ye Town Twenty one Pounds seventeen Shillings & eight pence.

Benjamin Parkhurst for Comtee."

The report was accepted, and the selectmen of 1792 were instructed to take obligations from the selectmen of 1786 for what was due on the land tax, and give a discharge for the same.

The 1786 selectmen were either refractory or unable to pay the sum due the town, and the matter came up again in 1796. In the warning for a special meeting called for December 6, one article read, "To call on ye Selectmen of 1786 for a settlement of the then land tax," and it was voted, "To appoint a Committee to call on ye Selectmen for the Year 1786 for a Settlement & if any money is in their hands sd Committee are directed to pay the same into ye Town Treasury," and furthermore the same committee was instructed "to call on all former Committees & all Selectmen since the year 1786 who have had concern with money matters & make a complete settlement with them & if anything shall be found due sd Committee to receive the same and pay it into the Town Treasury." This committee had the astute lawyer, Jacob Smith, on it, and after this date nothing more is heard of the land tax of 1786.

Petit jurors were first elected in 1788, when six men were chosen for that purpose. The number varied from time to time, reaching thirteen in 1798. The first record of town officers taking the oath is in 1793.

In 1801 a committee was chosen to settle "with the overseer of the Poor & Town Treasurer." No overseer was elected in 1801, nor previous to that time, so far as records show. If such an office existed, it was probably appointive. In 1807 they voted to elect overseers of the poor, and Jacob Smith, Elias Stevens, and Daniel Tullar were chosen. Mr. Stevens was excused and Isaac Skinner chosen in his place. The next year it was formally voted to choose three overseers, but in 1809 they were chosen like other officers without first voting to have them.

This year they elected "auditors." Heretofore the selectmen or a committee chosen at the end of the year were empowered to look over the treasurer's account and report. The auditors of this year had the same duty. The next year these auditors were to examine, also, the accounts against the town. Adjournment was necessary to give time to look over these accounts. For some years auditors were chosen for special work, and other committees for other accounts, and the usual adjournment took place, sometimes for shorter, sometimes for longer time.

In 1822 a committee was elected to settle with both overseers and treasurer, and they did not adjourn as usual, but dissolved, and the reports were acted on at the next March meeting. Some accounts were brought in and allowed or disallowed by vote. Two committees had been chosen in 1821 to audit a part of the accounts for the "ensuing" year. Gradually they were coming to see the advisability of accounts being audited before the meeting was held.

Eight town meetings were held in 1834. They began the series early, issuing the warning for the first one on January third. This meeting was necessitated by reason of the failure of the Fox bridge, so-called. Three Freemen's meetings were held, one in March, when the Council of Censors was chosen, and two in the fall for election of a Congressman and state officers.

The following year it was resolved that all accounts must be presented to the selectmen before coming to the voters or be rejected. Just how the list had been taken previous to 1835 is not stated, but that year it was voted, that the listers were to begin April 1, by going to the house of each one liable, and take his or her list of personal property. In 1837, instead of choosing a committee to settle with the treasurer, as formerly, he was directed to give a report at the next meeting.

About 1832 a committee, whose appointment is not recorded, and whose report is not dated, reported that they had examined

and compared the books of the treasurer and overseer of the poor from 1827 to 1831, and found that they agreed with the orders on the books of the selectmen. That year the selectmen were directed to put in collection within six months after due, all rents, notes, and demands due to the town. The taxpayers were growing more critical in the examination of accounts, but did not yet entrust the matter wholly to auditors. In 1835 the report of the auditors on the treasurer's account was ordered back for a new examination. Two years later, the treasurer was directed to settle all bills with the collectors of more than two years' standing, and was empowered to begin suits against delinquents.

In 1836 trustees of the surplus revenue were elected for the first time, providing for the care of the share which should come to the town by act of the legislature November 17 of that year. This was done at a special meeting called for that purpose in December. After that the trustees were chosen at the March meeting with other town officers.

From time to time an agent had been chosen by the town to look after special cases in which lawsuits were threatened. In 1841 Daniel Woodward was chosen regularly like other town officers. He was to attend to any cases that might arise involving litigation. He continued to serve until 1857, when Daniel L. Lyman was elected.

Tythingmen and hog haywards were last elected in 1839. From 1845 onward auditors were elected in the regular course, without their specific duties being named, and the appointment of other committees for the examination of accounts was omitted. Reports, however, of selectmen, and trustees of the surplus revenue were given orally in town meeting.

In 1846 it was voted that the selectmen nominate three persons to serve as superintendents of common schools, and Dudley C. Denison, Samuel W. Slade, and Cyrus B. Drake were chosen for this duty, which was the beginning of this specific office. As early as Oct. 22, 1782, the law had provided for the appointment of trustees in each town for the general superintendence of schools, but the matter of supervision had very generally been left to each school district.

In 1824 a law was passed requiring selectmen to appoint one or more surveyors of wood, whose duty it should be to measure wood, receiving therefor four cents a cord or load. It is not to be supposed that the town found no necessity for such an officer before 1870, but that is the first date when any record is found of such appointment. In that year the residents of Royalton village secured by petition the appointment of Chauncey Wolcott and Henry Doubleday for one year. In 1906 the offices of pound



keeper, surveyors of wood, and inspector of lumber became appointive in the selectmen. A tree warden was also provided for, and Amos J. Eaton was the first appointee. In 1904 he was appointed fish and game warden.

By the laws of 1892 road commissioners, school directors, and health officers were to be provided. The first health officer in Royalton was Dr. William H. Gerrish. Dr. W. L. Paine acted as such officer for a time, and Dr. E. J. Fish served for a term of years. The present officer is Marvin H. Hazen. Though health officers are not elected, they are local officers.

In 1896 trustees of the public library were first elected. By rotation in office, one lister, one selectman, one school director only are elected each year, serving three years, and one trustee of the public library is elected yearly, serving five years.

Although a legislative act of 1870 provided for truant officers, Royalton does not seem to have had any until 1893, when the South Royalton Graded School had one appointed. James M. Whitney has been the truant officer for several years.

The town officers elected in March, 1910, were as follows: Moderator, Ernest J. Hewitt; clerk, William Skinner; selectman, James M. Hinckley—the other selectmen are Hiram Russ and George L. Dutton; treasurer, Arthur Whitham; overseer of the poor, Charles E. Black; constable, James M. Whitney; collector, the treasurer; lister, Amos J. Eaton—the other listers are Walter E. Webster and D. W. Bliss; auditors, J. O. Belknap, George K. Taggart, E. J. Hewitt; trustee of public money, George A. Laird; town grand juror, Amos J. Eaton; road commissioner, Albert Merrill; school director, Fred Allen; A. G. Whitham was later appointed deputy town clerk, with authority to file deeds, mortgages, and other papers for the accommodation of the people in the south part of the town.

#### PLACE OF TOWN MEETINGS.

There are records of ten town meetings before the Indian raid, in none of which is there any mention of the place where they were held. An adjournment was taken to the house of Isaac Morgan, Aug. 23, 1779, and another to the house of Daniel Rix, Dec. 30, 1779. At the first meeting after the raid, March 20, 1781, an adjournment was at once taken to Comfort Sever's dwelling house. The houses that had been hastily put up were probably not suitable for town meeting purposes. Mr. Sever lived near the schoolhouse in District Nine, and his house escaped destruction. The next meeting the same month was at Lieut. Durkee's. It is understood that he fitted up his barn as best he could for a winter residence, and it would be more

commodious than the majority of the houses, so we find the meeting there again in December.

In September of that year they had met at Lieut. Parkhurst's and voted to have future meetings at Mr. Lyon's. In January of the next year, however, a meeting was held at David Fish's. In November, 1782, when they divided the town into school districts, they are found at Zebulon Lyon's, but the adjourned meeting was at Lieut. Durkee's. The numerous meetings between this one and the one of March 30, 1785, were all held at Mr. Lyon's. How well Mrs. Lyon enjoyed this interruption of her home life is not recorded. Mr. Lyon soon proposed to build a meeting-house to be used for town purposes for ten years, as explained in another place, and on the date last named the voters gathered there in the new building.

Here they convened from time to time, as they did Feb. 5, 1787. At this time they chose a moderator, and at once adjourned to the house of Isaac Skinner, presumably, because the meeting-house was not comfortable. The Proprietors held separate meetings occasionally on the same day and at the same place as the town meetings. They met at Timothy Durkee's, Calvin and Joseph Parkhurst's, and Zebulon Lyon's, and, after the meeting-house was built, in that building. In December, 1789, the town meeting was adjourned to the house of Lieut. Lyon, and in March following, to the "scenter school house." Through the warm weather, the several meetings were held in the meeting-house, but the March meeting of 1792 was warned to meet at Isaac Skinner's. The day was doubtless a mild one, for they adjourned to the meeting-house.

There was a new meeting-house now, and this served as the place for the town meetings, apparently a satisfactory one, until the meeting of October 20, 1795, when they adjourned for fifteen minutes to Elkanah Stevens' house, where, for some reason, perhaps a domestic one, they adjourned again to the schoolhouse. On December 8th they tried the meeting-house again. Whether it was too cold, or Major and Mrs. Curtis had decided to have a housewarming that day cannot be asserted, but it is recorded that they met and adjourned to the "new house" of Major Curtis. This was, no doubt, Zabad Curtis, who had bought several acres in Royalton village, and built himself a house there.

The next year two adjournments were taken to private dwellings, one to the house of Elkanah Stevens, who had a store and hotel in the village, and another to the house of Elisha Bartholemew. There are few records found of Mr. Bartholemew. He may not have lived in the village, as an adjournment of half an hour was taken.

This was the last meeting in a private house. The voters continued to meet in the meeting-house, until it was purchased by the town, and removed to the lower side of the common, and became the "town house." At their first meeting in the town house, which was, probably, not repaired sufficiently for such a purpose, they adjourned to the academy, and after the town house was burned, the meetings were held in the schoolhouse, until the present town building was erected.

#### MANNER OF CONDUCTING TOWN MEETINGS.

Little can be directly learned from our early records of the method of warning and conducting town meetings. The act of the General Assembly passed Feb. 28, 1797, made an annual meeting obligatory some day in the month of March, and a notice was to be set up "on the sign post, or at such other place or places as have been or may hereafter be agreed upon - - - - at least twelve days before the time mentioned in such notification, warning all the freeholders and other inhabitants of such town, qualified to vote in town meeting, to meet at such time and place." That the meeting might be properly conducted, all persons were required to be silent at the desire of the moderator, or pay a fine of one dollar, and a further fine of \$3.00, if they persisted in remaining after a request to withdraw had been made. This act specified the officers to be elected, and directed the election of a committee of not less than three to audit accounts of the overseer of the poor for the preceding year, also one for auditing the account of the treasurer.

The method of choosing the town officers was to be by ballot or such other method as the voters should agree upon. The number and nominations for grand and petit jurors was to be agreed upon between the selectmen, constable or constables, and magistrates of the town present, and the election was to be by the voters. Compensation to officers of the town was left to the will of the inhabitants. Every officer was to be duly sworn, and a record was to be made by the town clerk. Any person not exempted by law from serving was required to accept an office to which he was chosen, and to take the oath prescribed after notification, or else pay a fine not exceeding thirteen dollars, unless he could make it appear that he ought to be excused.

In the town meeting March 21, 1791, the following vote was passed: "Voted That for ye future every man have liberty to cover his head at town meetings except when they address ye moderator." What would these men, who, doubtless, compelled by cold to pass this vote contrary to their ideas of what was respectful on the occasion, think of some of our state legislatures,

where the members sit with feet on the table, read and talk, and fill the air with tobacco smoke, while a session is in progress, and the galleries are occupied by ladies?

In accordance with the liberty of choice granted by law, at the March meeting, 1799, it was voted to elect the town clerk, selectmen, treasurer, listers, and constables by each "mentioning to the Town Clerk the name of the person he would have to fill each office & that all ye other Town officers be chosen by nomination." This custom was followed for several years. Sometimes they would vote to elect by "going round," and after electing one officer in that way, they would reconsider the motion. Nominations were frequently made by a committee chosen for the purpose. Sometimes they elected by "handy vote," which was probably a showing of hands. There were two ways of "going round," one, to name their choice orally, and the other, to vote by ballot.

The practice of not voting a tax at the March meeting, thus necessitating an extra meeting for that purpose, and another custom of having adjourned meetings to hear reports of the auditors and committees appointed to examine accounts, do not seem to have been due to lack of foresight on the part of the voters of the town, but rather to the provisions of the law governing town meetings in those years.

The town did not seem inclined at first to grant compensation to town officers. Perhaps there was too much rivalry, and there were enough who would gladly take the office without pay. Gradually the custom grew up of paying the selectmen and listers, and later, other officers. Occasionally this custom was broken by a vote not to pay certain officers. Selectmen were first paid in 1794.

There is not much doubt that there was considerable laxity in conducting town business in the earliest days, but this soon ceased with new legislation, and longer experience, and a more careful scrutiny of accounts by the proper authorities and by the voters themselves.

It was not much, if any, before 1846 that the custom of having reports printed and circulated was adopted. These first reports were on single, rather large, sheets of paper printed on one side, giving the matter usually brought before the voters for approval or rejection. There were then regular auditors. About 1850 the single sheet was folded and sewed, and a small pamphlet was issued, which custom has continued to the present time, only for many years the report has had a proper cover.

The following resolution was adopted in March, 1853:

"Resolved that the Selectmen of Royalton and their successors in office are hereby directed to make out a true statement of all the expenses of said town, stating the items thereof, & procure the printing



of at least five hundred copies & lodge the same with the Town Clerk of said Town on or before the 25th day of February annually & the Town Clerk when called on shall deliver to each legal voter in said town one copy of said Report free from charge."

The selectmen were evidently remiss in carrying out this resolution. At the next March meeting another resolution was passed, which was:

"Resolved, That the Selectmen of the town of Royalton be required to furnish at the Freeman's Meeting in September next that printed Report of the items of the Expenses of the town which it was their duty to have furnished on the 7th of March, 1854."

The voters had spoken and the report was furnished.

A different moderator was chosen at nearly every meeting for the first few years, but later one person served for a longer period, either by successive elections or at intervals. The town has not lacked talent fitted for such service, and has seemed inclined to pass the honor around. Among those who acted as moderator many times are Elias Stevens, Jacob Smith, Daniel Rix, Jr., Elisha Rix, Charles M. Lamb, and Dudley C. Denison. Mr. Denison was voted \$50.00 in 1899, in recognition of his long and faithful service to the town in this capacity.

#### TOWN RECORDS.

It is probable that the records of the earliest meetings were kept on loose sheets of paper, and in consequence were lost. If Comfort Sever had the custody of some of the records, as most likely he did have, then that fact will account for the preservation of considerable material from the general destruction of October 16, 1780. His house was beyond the range of the Indian devastation of that day. The Charter was required by law to be recorded in the first pages of the Proprietors' book, and that book is a regularly bound volume. The earliest land records of the town, though sewed together, are without a cover, and perhaps never had one. The same is true of the first family records.

In 1793 a committee was chosen to examine the town records and see if they were kept in a regular manner, and in 1798 another committee was elected to examine the Proprietors' records, to see if they stood regular. At a meeting held on the second Tuesday of April, 1803, John Billings, Zebulon Lyon, and Jacob Smith were chosen a committee "to purchase a book and agree with the Town Clerk to record therein all the deeds that are not now recorded in a bound volume." This committee paid the clerk seventeen cents for recording each deed, and his bill was \$43.83, making 257 or 258 deeds not before recorded. The book cost \$2.50. This was probably Book A of land deeds. These

records had not been separated from the family records before this time.

Again in 1806 a committee was chosen to examine the records and report their condition. The report, which was to have been given at the next March meeting, is not found.

In the negotiations between the proprietors of Bethel and Comfort Sever in relation to the two tiers of land taken from Royalton, it is stated that Mr. Sever had received a letter from the "town clerk of Royalton" in 1777, which letter was on file in Bethel records. That indicates that town officers were regularly elected as early as 1777, and probably before that time.

The first recorded clerk for the town was Comfort Sever, who served from 1779 to 1788. He was followed by Abel Stevens, who held the office from 1788 until 1805. Both Mr. Sever and Mr. Stevens held their offices until removal from town. Their hand-writing is legible, but both, as well as Elias Stevens, who was the Proprietors' clerk, had a tendency to overcapitalize, and their records lack the order and beauty that characterize the work of the next town clerk, Jacob Safford. A sample page of his penmanship is shown in one of the cuts. He served from 1805 to 1829. The last record that he made was the boundary of Royalton village. He had been absent for two meetings, but had evidently transcribed the records of the clerk pro tem. He did not relinquish his task until illness compelled him to do so. The village boundary was recorded March 20, 1829, and on the 25th of April, at an adjourned meeting, this resolution was passed:

"Resolved, that the Town now proceed to the election of a Town Clerk for the year ensuing to fill the vacancy occasioned by the much regretted death of Jacob Safford who has so long and faithfully performed the duties of that office to the public's satisfaction."

Dr. Richard Bloss was elected to the vacancy, and held the office until 1839. He was re-elected, but was excused at his own request, and Calvin Skinner 2nd was chosen in his place. Mr. Skinner has the honor of having served longer than any other incumbent, his period of service continuing until 1875. He was then seventy-one years of age, and had been clerk thirty-six years.

Horace P. Allen was elected clerk in 1875, and held the position until his death in 1894. While he was clerk he employed some of his spare time in a careful examination of the older records, and made extracts with a view of using them in a future history of the town. Some of this matter was kindly turned over for use in this book, by his son, Parkhurst P. Allen of Boston.

William Skinner was appointed in 1894 to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. Allen. He held the office until

March, 1909, when he declined to serve longer, and William F. Harvey was elected. Mr. Harvey removed from town the next fall, and the selectmen prevailed upon Mr. Skinner to take the office until the next March meeting, when he was unanimously re-elected.

The records of the town will compare favorably with those of other Vermont towns in general, as regards legibility, penmanship, spelling, and neat, systematic arrangement. The earliest unbound sheets are badly mutilated and faded, and steps should be taken to have them preserved from further decay. The lack of an index for family records from the earliest date to the present time is one that should be soon remedied, as the necessity for consulting such records is constantly increasing.

#### TOWN BY-LAWS.

There is frequent reference after 1800 to the by-laws of the town, but none was put on record until 1835, when the clerk was instructed to make a record of the revised by-laws. They refer to the restraining of stock from running at large, and were in accord with an act passed by the Assembly Feb. 28, 1797. They are as follows:

"It is hereby enacted by the inhabitants of the town of Royalton in legal March meeting assembled, that no horses colts or any horse kind or any sheep or mules or swine shall be suffered to run at large on the common, or highways within the town of Royalton, and if any horses, colts, or any horse kind or any sheep, swine or mules shall be suffered to run at large or be found out of the inclosure of the owner or keeper thereof, any person being an inhabitant of sd town may take up and empound the same, and all the proceedings in relation to the same, as to the duty of the pound keeper, the mode of notice and relief, shall be agreeable to the provisions of an act relating to pounds, estrays, and stolen goods, passed May 2, 1797."

The following is the list of selectmen who have served the town from 1779 to 1911, with the exception of the year 1789, the record of which is lost:

Isaac Morgan, 1779; Timothy Durkee, 1779; Comfort Sever, 1779-85, 1790-92; Daniel Rix, 1780-82; Medad Benton, 1780; Lieut. Calvin Parkhurst, 1781-86; Zebulon Lyon, 1783; Silas Williams, 1784-86, 1790-91, 1801; Elias Stevens, 1784-85, 1787-88, 1792-95, 1798-1802, 1813-17; Daniel Tullar, 1784-85, 1806-07; David Fish, 1786; Abel Stevens, 1787, 1792, 1802; Benj. Parkhurst, 1787-88; Daniel Clapp, 1790-91; Thos. Bingham, 1793; Luther Fairbanks, 1793; Isaac Skinner, 1794-98, 1800, 1805-07, 1813-16; Nathan Paige, 1794, 1803-05; Benj. Day, Jr., 1795; Elkanah Stevens, 1796-97; John Billings, 1797-98, 1800-02, 1804; John Flint, 1799, 1803; Samuel Curtiss, 1799-1804; Rodolphus Dewey, 1803, 1808-12, 1817-18; Jacob Smith, 1805-14; Daniel Rix, Jr., 1808-12, 1814-17, 1833; Nathan Safford, 1818; Stephen Freeman, 1818-22, 1824; Elisha Rix, 1819-22, 1827-28, 1842-43; Darius Horton, 1819; Nathan Kimball, 1820, 1825-26; Jacob Collamer, 1821-22; Asa Dewey, 1823; Harry Bingham, 1823-26, 1828-29, 1834, 1845, 1847-48; William Pierce, 1823; Oel Billings,

1824-26; Oliver Willes, 1827, 1830; Jonathan Kinney, 1827, 1833, 1845; Thomas Russ, 1828-29, 1841-42; Calvin Parkhurst, 1829-31; Gideon Bingham, 1830; Nath. Sprague, 1831; David Wheelock, 1831, 1835-36; John Francis, 1832-33; John Billings, Jr., 1832; Jireh Tucker, 1832; John Marshall, 1834, 1844; Jona. Kinney, Jr., 1834; Truman H. Safford, 1835-37; Phineas Pierce, 1835; John Coy, 1836-38; Oramel Sawyer, 1837-38; Elisha Wild, 1838-39; Luther Howe, 1839; Job Bennett, 1839, 1858-59; Daniel Woodward, 1840; Coit Parkhurst, 1840, 1843; Charles Clapp, 1840-41; Lyman Benson, 1841-42; Forest Adams, 1843-45, 1849, 1852; Levi Rix, 1844; John L. Bowman, 1846; Harvey Shipman, 1846-48; Edwin Pierce, 1846; Cyrus Hartshorn, 1847-50, 1852-54; George W. Bradstreet, 1849; Austin Brooks, 1850; Thomas Fay, 1850-52, 1861-62; I. P. Morgan, 1851; James Davis, 1851; Horatio Freeman, 1853; Heman Durkee, 1853-54; Ira Belding, 1854-57; James Davis, 1855, 1863-65; Ebenezer Atwood, 1855-57, 1863; William Skinner, Sen., 1856; H. P. Allen, 1857-60; Charles W. Bliss, 1858-59; John B. Durkee, 1860-61, 1883-85, 1897; George A. Bingham, 1860; Isaac S. Shepard, 1861-62; Martin T. Skinner, 1862-64, 1884-86; George S. Beedy, 1865-66; Charles D. Lovejoy, 1865-67, 1881-82; Eli S. Hackett, 1866-68; Charles A. Lyman, 1867-69, 1879-81; Charles Fay, 1868-71, 1882; Phineas D. Pierce, 1869-70; William Benson, 1870; Eben Winslow, 1871-73, 1880-82; J. W. Bailey, 1871-73; Charles West, 1873-75; Edson Bixby, 1874-78; H. T. Gifford, 1876; John A. Slack, 1876; William Skinner, Jr., 1877-79; John F. Shepard, 1879; Joseph W. Waldo, 1882-84; S. C. Drew, 1883; Selden S. Brooks, 1885-87, 1899-1900; John H. Hewitt, 1886-88; Calvin P. Goff, 1887-89; Norman W. Sewall, 1888-90, 1898; Charles B. Vial, 1889-91; George Ellis, 1890-92; Marillo M. Whipple, 1891-93; J. O. Belknap, 1892-94; James M. Hinkley, 1893-95, 1909-11; Daniel W. Bliss, 1894-96; Harry A. Bingham, 1895-96; John A. Button, 1896-98, 1901; C. C. Southworth, 1897-99; Elmer E. Doyle, 1900-05; George K. Taggart, 1901-03; Walter E. Webster, 1902-04; Hiram C. Benson, 1904-07; Charles E. Black, 1905-07; G. D. Harrington, 1906-08; Hiram E. Russ, 1907-11; George L. Dutton, 1908-11.

Royalton's town representatives in the General Assembly have been as follows:

1778, Joseph Parkhurst; 1779, none; 1780, Calvin Parkhurst; 1781, Comfort Sever; 1782, Calvin Parkhurst; 1783, Elias Stevens; 1784, Silas Williams; 1785, Elias Stevens; 1786, Calvin Parkhurst; 1787, Elias Stevens; 1788-89, Calvin Parkhurst; 1790, Daniel Tullar; 1791-95, Elias Stevens; 1796, Abel Stevens; 1797, Dr. Silas Allen; 1798, Jacob Smith; 1799, Elias Stevens; 1800, Jacob Smith; 1801, Abel Stevens; 1802-03, Elias Stevens; 1804-05, Nathan Paige; 1806, Elias Stevens; 1807-12, Jacob Smith; 1813-14, Rodolphus Dewey; 1815, Daniel Rix, Jr.; 1816, Elias Stevens; 1817, Daniel Rix, Jr.; 1818, Rodolphus Dewey; 1819, Moses Cutter; 1820, Rodolphus Dewey; 1821-22, Jacob Collamer; 1823-24, Rodolphus Dewey; 1825, Oel Billings; 1826, Nathan Kimball; 1827, Jacob Collamer; 1828-29, Harry Bingham; 1830, Jacob Collamer; 1831, William Woodworth; 1832, Calvin Parkhurst; 1833, Nathaniel Sprague; 1834, Samuel Selden; 1835-37, Oramel Sawyer; 1838-39, David Wheelock; 1840-41, Truman H. Safford; 1842-43, John L. Bowman; 1844, Harry Bingham; 1845, John L. Bowman; 1846-47, Romanzo Walker; 1848, James Davis; 1849, Daniel Woodward; 1850-51, John Coy; 1852, Azro D. Hutchins; 1853, Rufus Kendrick; 1854-55, Daniel L. Lyman; 1856-57, Ebenezer Atwood; 1858-59, Minot Wheeler; 1860-62, Dudley C. Denison; 1863-64, John S. Marcy; 1865-66, Martin T. Skinner; 1867, Henry H. Denison; 1868-69, William Goff; 1870-71, Dr. Cyrus B. Drake; 1872-73, Edward Foster; 1874-75, Ebenezer Winslow;



1876-77, Martin T. Skinner; 1878-79, Martin S. Adams; 1880-81, Charles West; 1882-83, none. After thirty-eight ballots an adjournment was taken *sine die*. 1884-85, George Ellis; 1886-87, John F. Shepard; 1888-89, William Skinner; 1890-91, William C. Smith; 1892-93, Charles A. Lyman; 1894-95, Anson P. Skinner; 1896-97, D. C. Stearns; 1898-99, John H. Hewitt; 1900-01, Norman W. Sewall; 1902-03, Dr. Edgar J. Fish; 1904-05, R. B. Galusha; 1906-07, Dr. D. L. Burnett; 1908-09, John B. Goodrich; 1910-11, George Ellis.

Royalton has had as town treasurers Comfort Sever, 1779-80; Daniel Rix, 1781-84; Zebulon Lyon, 1785-89, 1799; Isaac Skinner, 1790-93; Elkanah Stevens, 1794-95; Jacob Smith, 1796-98, 1800-14; Moses Cutter, 1815-27; Nathaniel Sprague, 1828, 1834; Oramel Sawyer, 1830-33; Curtis Fowler, 1834-36; Joseph A. Denison, Jr., 1837-47; Forest Adams, 1848-70; A. W. Kenney, 1871-73; Ebenezer Winslow, 1874-1909; A. G. Whitham, 1909-.

## CHAPTER XXII.

---

### THE TOWN'S POOR.

If, in the earliest history of the town, there were needy people in it, they seem to have been cared for without formal action by the inhabitants. It was customary in those days to "warn out of town" those who were likely to become charges, and thus lessen the number of paupers. The first record of this sort is dated Mar. 13, 1783, when constable Zebulon Lyon performed this duty, and again on the 17th, and the third time on the 22nd of the same month, acting under the instructions of the selectmen.

The first person for whom the town paid recorded bills was Abial Craw of Ellington, Conn. On Oct. 20, 1795, the town voted to those caring for Mr. Craw in his lameness a sum not exceeding nine pounds. This necessity of caring for Mr. Craw led to a suit with the town of Ellington, Conn., which appears to have refused to pay the bills incurred by Royalton, amounting to £94.6.4. This must have been a long and expensive case. Zebulon Lyon was first employed by the town as their agent, then Daniel Gilbert. Mr. Gilbert was invited on May 28, 1799, to come into a special town meeting and report on the Craw case. It ought to have been a favorable report, as his bill for the service rendered was \$78.67. The report was not recorded. From subsequent incidental references it would seem that the town won its suit.

Private individuals and the selectmen cared for transients and trusted to the town to reimburse them. In 1802 the accounts against the town for the care of the poor brought in by individuals, including doctors, was \$76.47. One death was reported, that of Mr. Herrick. The church realized its obligations to its unfortunate fellow man, and in 1800, Nov. 11, it voted to look after the poor, all sharing according to their list.

It was in the March meeting of 1805 that the town followed the example of other towns, and voted to set up the poor to the lowest bidder. To us of the present day such a custom seems most revolting and cruel. There was one argument in its favor, and that was that it was cheaper. If it is said that it gave a

chance to relatives to care for their friends for a small remuneration, when, otherwise, their means would not allow of assuming this burden, the facts show that in most cases the poor were not bid off by their relatives, and they were not sure of staying in a place more than one year at a time.

The first sale in this town took place on the third Tuesday in April, 1805. Think of the unfortunate ones in their poverty-stricken condition, anxiously waiting to learn where their lot would be cast for the next twelve-month! The moderator of the meeting was the "vendue master." Perhaps bidders were slow, loath to be responsible for the new step. The auctioneer himself bid off Elnathan Taylor and wife for the sum of \$58, except in case of sickness. Mr. Taylor's daughter, Lois, went to Daniel Rix for the sum of \$3, and we must conclude that she was able to nearly earn her support. Isaac Skinner took James Haven and wife for the sum of \$7. Here are seven persons known to have been town charges that year. The following year the same course was adopted. The poor of the previous year had new homes. There were two sisters who were separated. It was stipulated that the poor were to be returned as well "cloathed" as when received, and the bidder was to be entitled to their services. One good feature of this course is that due care seems to have been used in knowing that those who made bids were responsible, worthy citizens, and that the indigent people under their charge would receive good care. Some who have traditions of this custom in their families say that the poor were well cared for.

The next year they first voted to dispose of the needy in the same way, and then reconsidered and chose Jacob Smith, Daniel Tullar, and Isaac Skinner the first overseers of the poor in Royalton. An incident occurred the following year, which shows that however much the custom just referred to was worthy of censure, at heart the people were not unkindly, and would even extend their generosity beyond the practice of the present day. Cyril Green petitioned the town as follows:

"To the Civil Authority and Selectmen and the Inhabitants of the town of Royalton greeting.

Gentlemen it is with the utmost Regret that your Petitioner Addresses you; But necessity obliges me to have Recourse to my Fathers and friends. It is almost two years that I have been in a very low state of health and been (un)able to do any labor. Have applied to a number of Physicians but to no purpose yet they generally agree that if I should repair to the salt water and there be able to tarry a space of time I should in their opinion get my health restored and as I can be of no advantage but a burthen to my family which will otherwise be provided for through the clemency of my friends, therefore your Petitioner humbly requests you that you would in your wisdom and mercy procure him a small sum in money for the above purpose he further prays that you would consider that his illness was not procured by intem-

perance but in hard labor in seeking to procure subsistence for his family.

Gentlemen that the giver of all gifts would move your hearts to relieve my distressed condition is the Prayer of your humble Petitioner.  
Cyril Green."

His prayer was granted. Mr. Green came here from Bethel in 1798, and was last listed in 1807. He petitioned for aid in 1808. That year they auctioneered the poor again. The bill for the year amounted to \$164.33 for the care of six persons. Three overseers were chosen this year, though why so many were needed is not clear. The law passed in 1797 relating to town officers left it optional with the towns to say whether the selectmen should act as overseers of the poor or whether they would elect separate officers to look after the indigent.

In 1812 the cost of caring for the poor was \$389.97. The town had hired a farm for one family for which it paid \$50. This year they chose a committee of five, comprising Gen. Elias Stevens, John Billings, Samuel Curtis, Rodolphus Dewey, and Stephen Freeman, to "ascertain the best and most convenient place for building a work or poor house and Report a plan for the building of the same, and to call a meeting if deemed advisable." As no meeting was called, and there is no further mention of this matter, it doubtless was not thought best to provide such a house. The following year the expenses were much less. The town required all those caring for the poor to pay all bills except doctors' bills in case of extra sickness.

Seven men, most, if not all, with families were warned out of town the fall of this year by order of the selectmen. Five of these had a tax list ranging from \$33.58 to \$74.50, and owned a few acres of improved land. In the previous year ten had been thus warned. During five preceding years, omitting 1807, fifty-three warnings had been served, and were a source of income to the constable, Ebenezer Parkhurst. The town seemed to have a lenient mood in 1807. No doubt many of these people remained in town, in fact some of their honored descendants are here today. The selectmen did their duty, however, in serving the warnings, as that would free the town from responsibility in case any of those thus warned should apply for aid.

The overseers exercised stricter watch over those who bid off the poor as the years went on, being instructed by the voters to see that the unfortunate ones were properly fed, clothed, and provided with fire. More care, also, was taken to select suitable persons for this purpose, so that the needy were as well cared for as could be expected with such a system.

In 1816 there was a reported cost for keeping the poor of \$469.46. The next year it was voted to bid off the poor as before, but one month later they re-considered and decided to



leave the matter in the hands of the overseers. In 1818 but one overseer was chosen, Gen. Stevens. The town voted that "the overseer of the Poor be requested to afford that aid and assistance to any of the Poor (who may be entitled to a pension from government for services done and performed in the Revolutionary War) in order for their names to be entered on the list of pensions." Steps were taken to secure a pension for James Haven, which were successful, and he disappears from the records of the town after 1822. It is possible that he and his wife returned to friends in the state from which they had emigrated. For many years they had been on the move, not knowing one year where they would be the next, and there is a great sense of satisfaction in the thought, that at last the services which he had rendered his country were to have some sort of recognition. Officers and those wounded had been pensioned before, but the United States pension law of 1818 gave the common soldier a chance.

The next year the town chose a committee to suggest the best way of disposing of town charges. The matter was left in the hands of the overseer to act according to his best judgment. Under the old plan expenses had almost continuously increased, reaching the sum of \$557.26 in the report of 1819. The expenses the next year were somewhat smaller. In 1821 the town went on record in favor of paying the overseer for his services. The plan of leaving the care of the poor to him resulted generally in lessening the cost, but in 1828 the expenses jumped to \$740.47. The next two years the cost was heavy, but did not reach this yearly figure.

The idea of a union workhouse corresponding somewhat to county poorhouses occurred to the voters of 1825, and they chose Rodolphus Dewey and Daniel Rix to confer with committees from Tunbridge and Sharon "on the expediency of the three towns uniting in building a poorhouse and making provision for the support of the poor of their respective (towns) in this way and ascertain whether such a measure would probably lessen the expense of such support." At her March meeting this year Tunbridge chose Nathaniel Kingsbury as a committee to confer with the committee from Royalton and Sharon. At an adjourned meeting from March, 1826, Tunbridge voted to adopt the principle of a poorhouse as contemplated by law, and chose a committee to carry the same into effect. What action Sharon took has not been ascertained, but the project did not materialize.

At the March meeting, 1830, a proposition was made by Jacob Collamer for the consideration of voters as follows:

"Resolved, That the support of the poor of the town for the present year be now exposed for sale to the lowest bidder to support all now chargeable or that may become chargeable during the year of per-

sons now residing in town, and also that there be offered to the lowest bidder all those now chargeable, in single persons or in families, and on the result of those biddings the town to be at liberty to accept of whichever they see fit. Security to be given to the acceptance of the Overseer of the Poor."

The town adopted this resolution, but specified two families who were to be under the care of the overseer.

Then the competitive bidding began. Salmon Joiner made a bid of \$174 for the whole of the poor, and individual bids aggregated \$275, and the town naturally accepted the individual bids. There were ten or more persons dependent on the town for support at this time. However hopeful the outlook seemed for less expense, it was not realized, for with doctors' bills and other costs it was only about \$43 less than the preceding year.

It was deemed best in 1832 to follow the plan of the previous year. Andrew Backus made a bid of \$390 for the whole number of indigent ones, which was accepted, though it exceeded by \$21 the individual bids. The next year they "sold the poor in Gross to Joseph Johnson for \$430. Voted to separate Mrs. — from her children in selling the poor singly." The phraseology is misleading, as they accepted the individual bids amounting to \$225.

Rodolphus Dewey had served as overseer several years. This year Jireh Tucker was elected. There were various expenses that the overseer had to meet, besides the boarding and care of the needy, and these were bid off in a lump by Horatio N. Freeman for \$122. Mr. Tucker assumed the care of all the needy ones the next year, 1833, the individual bids being only \$70 less, and it seemed less trouble and more satisfactory, probably, to leave the matter in the hands of one trusty person. Mr. Tucker seems to have "farmed out" different ones to other persons.

The only innovation on the method of caring for the poor in 1834 was the bidding on the risk of the possible out-of-town poor. This risk was bid off by Andrew Backus for \$115. Whether Mr. Backus lost or gained on this transaction is not recorded.

In 1835 the single bids of \$380 were accepted. An adjourned meeting was held, at which Nathan Kimball introduced the following resolution:

"Resolved that the Selectmen of the town of Royalton be hereby authorized & directed to purchase or hire at their discretion a farm in said town suitable and sufficient for the employment of the paupers in sd town, with stock and tools for the management of the same, one year. Also that the selectmen are further authorized to hire a good, faithful and industrious man & woman to oversee and conduct sd farm & paupers, the sd Selectmen to purchase or hire, and have ready sd farm, stock, tools, furniture, beds and provisions on the day of our next annual March meeting, and present their account in relation to the same on sd day."

A. C. Noble, Jonathan Kinney, and John Francis were a committee to attend to this matter and see what could be done. At the next March meeting, 1836, they accepted the report of this committee. For that year they adopted a resolution which called for bids for caring for all the poor one year, and also for five years, also a bid by individuals for the ensuing year. They accepted David Wheelock's bid for five years' support at \$575 a year. Mr. Wheelock was authorized to prosecute and defend suits for and against the town, provided he saved the town harmless from damage and cost. The town was thus relieved from yearly action in the matter of supporting the poor.

The report of the committee in 1836 regarding the purchase of a town farm could not have been favorable, as no action was taken to secure a farm until the expiration of the five-year contract with Mr. Wheelock. Then in 1841 the town accepted the resolution offered by John Francis, which was practically the same as the one acted on five years before, which was to call for bids. The individual bid won this time. "Jireh Tucker bid off Mary Cummins at \$25.00 for one year commencing March 10, 1841." Ann Perkins went to Stephen Freeman at \$69; Jacob Kimball to Jireh Tucker at \$40; Betsey Emerson to Horatio N. Freeman at \$46; "Misses" Chaffee to Stephen Freeman at \$67; "Misses" Buckland to Elijah Barnes at \$74. The bids were for one year.

They had now fully resolved to make some other arrangement for caring for the town's needy ones, and readily endorsed the resolutions introduced by Edwin Pierce, which called for the purchase of a farm, and the collection of the surplus revenue remaining, as much as needed, to apply on the purchase. Harry Bingham, Edwin Pierce, and Josiah Douglass were the committee to carry this resolution into effect. The voters were called together Dec. 11 of the same year, and passed over the article relating to the purchase of the town farm. Probably the expense was greater than anticipated. The article was again inserted in the warning for the March meeting, 1842. It was to see if the town would further instruct the committee appointed to buy a town farm. This committee had taken a deed from Jonathan Kinney for 206 acres, paying therefor \$3,100. The date of transfer was Oct. 9, 1841.

The committee reported that in addition to the farm they had purchased 694 pounds of pork and 234 pounds of beef, but not neat stock, utensils, etc., and they would give a verbal reason for this neglect, if required. It was voted to leave the disposition of the town farm to the overseer. This year, 1842, David Wheelock, overseer, secured Asaph Button and wife for caretakers at the farm. From the selectmen's orders it is shown

that they were paid \$200 for their services, and the whole bill for the year was \$658.60. It must be remembered that considerable of this amount was paid out for stocking the farm.

In 1843 the town voted that the overseer "exercise personally all the duties appertaining to said office including the care of the farm except that if he wishes to take the farm into his own occupancy he shall make a bargain with the selectmen." The next year Stillman Lawton and wife had care of the farm, receiving therefor \$170, as specified in the overseer's account. Mr. Lawton seems to have been sick some of the time and unable to attend to his duties, and Mr. Wheelock "docked" his salary. The town voted that he should receive his full salary. The experiment of running a town farm resulted the second year in a considerable reduction, the full cost above the avails of the farm being \$424.14.

The matter of caring for the insane came up in 1844. It was left to the good judgment of the overseer and selectmen. Royalton has always been humane and liberal in caring for the insane poor. There has never been any large number of cases of this kind at any one time, though it has, probably, had its share of such unfortunates. They have generally been cared for by friends.

In 1845 the selectmen were the overseers. Charles Russell had been paid for the year ending March of that year, \$300 for care of the town farm. It had been an expensive year, and they evidently hoped to devise some way of lessening the expense. It was "Voted, That the Selectmen manage & dispose of the Town farm and all matters connected with the support of the paupers either by putting the same up at public auction or by hiring the same done as they may think best for from one to five or even seven years."

Some of the poor had been disposed of by the town paying a certain sum to their friends, who relieved the town of further responsibility. In a warning for a meeting on Dec. 16, 1845, one article was, "To see if the town will vote a sum of money to enable Mrs. Buckland to go West with her son or any other of the paupers to go to their friends, or otherwise provide for themselves provided a sufficient indemnity be given for their support." This was acted upon favorably. There seems to have been an exodus to Oregon about this time, as the following resolution indicates: "Resolved to submit the case of such Town Paupers as request the town to assist them by giving them a small sum of Money that they May go to Oregon with their friends, to the Selectmen, that when they shall ascertain all the circumstances in relation to the case, shall act as they deem advisable for them and for the Town." Sixty dollars was voted



for Mrs. Buckland, and she was taken away. One or more members of this family had been supported by the town for sixteen years. Mr. Harry Bingham had a charge in the "Poor Account" of that year of \$1.25 for one day attending the Mormons. Whether or not that had anything to do with the exodus to Oregon cannot be stated.

In 1845 the voters elected Jonathan Kinney, Lyman Benson, and Jireh Tucker a committee to sell all or a part of the land belonging to the town farm, which lay on the west side of the Branch road, and six acres were sold to Herman Bement Feb. 11, 1846. That year the selectmen were the overseers. The warning for a meeting Sep. 1st of that year called for action regarding the leasing of the town farm for a longer term than one year. A committee composed of Sidney S. Smith, Joseph A. Denison, Jr., and John L. Bowman were chosen to examine records and ascertain the expense of caring for the poor both before and after the purchase of the town farm. The voters were called together again on Dec. 12, when the committee probably reported, but the report is not in evidence. It could not have been very favorable for running the farm. They voted that the selectmen contract for the support of the poor and for all expenses on that account,—except foreign paupers, regarding whom they were to use discretionary powers,—for a term of from three to ten years, the use of the farm, stock, tools, and furniture thereon to be in part payment of the yearly debt. A contract was accordingly made with John L. Bowman for \$600 for the year. The bill which was audited at the end of the year was \$904.71.

One item on the bill looks as if the overseer followed the custom of people who bag a cat which they wish to get rid of, then quietly drop it a mile or two from home. He has a charge for carrying one of the unfortunates "to the north line of Barnard." Whether the overseer of Barnard was there with open arms, or whether the poor man had to wander on until some kindly hand took him in, will never be known.

The first detailed inventory of personal property at the town farm was made in 1847, showing that it amounted to \$757.54. This inventory was a necessary preliminary to leasing the farm to John L. Bowman for a term of seven years from the fifth day of March, 1847, for \$600 annually. Mr. Bowman assumed all expenses, except that for foreign paupers. There was a proviso that, if the town should elect to take the risk at its next March meeting, Mr. Bowman was to have \$125 annually, and give a bond of \$3,000 to secure fulfillment of contract. "Foreign" as applied to paupers was to mean paupers from

foreign nations. Mr. Bowman drew orders in March, 1848, for "caring for the poor the past year," \$1,599.27.

Foreign paupers were encouraged to leave. Chauncey Salisbury was paid \$5 "for getting John the Scotchman to take the cars for Scotland." How near Scotland the \$5 took him is not stated. It was the advent of the railroad that brought in this foreign population. In 1853 there was a bill of \$50 for the support of "the Irishman," who must have been especially distinguished or the only one in town. At a meeting of Dec. 17 of that year it was voted that there should be an investigation of the affairs of the town farm, and a report made at the next March meeting. The taxpayers were evidently restless, and dissatisfied with conditions. The doctors' bills for foreign paupers for which orders were drawn March 31 and April 2, 1848, amounted to \$337.29. There had been an epidemic of fever among the men working for the railroad, and many of them died. A considerable number are buried in the Sharon cemetery at the mouth of Broad Brook. They rest in the rear of the yard without headstones.

The committee of investigation reported that it was not wise for the town to dispose of the farm, that it was a desirable one for the purpose. There were then seventeen persons dependent on the town for support, and thirteen of these were at the town farm. The sum total of the ages of eight of these was 606 years, averaging nearly seventy-six. The committee reported that they had had a better offer than the terms of the Bowman contract, and advised accepting it, but the advice was turned down. It is difficult to see how the town could honorably nullify the contract with Mr. Bowman. A long, loose resolution was offered, which really meant that the selectmen could sell or do almost anything else they pleased with the town farm. The heads of some of them were long enough to have it amended so as to preclude a sale, and then it was passed.

At the March meeting of 1857 it was voted to sell a part of the town farm lying between the highway and the Branch, and to give only a quitclaim deed. The selectmen for the year 1848 had given a deed of one and one-fourth acres of land from the town farm to Josiah B. Powers, then of New York. There had been no special vote authorizing them to do this. It may be that they thought the vote of 1845 gave them all the authority needed, as all the land then specified does not seem to have been sold. The town, however, was jealous of its rights, and repudiated the sale. Mr. Powers had a good deed from the selectmen, duly recorded, and he did not propose to give it up. The town brought suit, and Mr. Powers made David Powers of Boston his attorney, in February, 1856. An arrangement was

effected by which Mr. Powers deeded the land to the town, and the suit was withdrawn. By the vote of 1857 the selectmen had the power to sell a small piece, but no record is found of their having done so.

In the warning for the March meeting, 1858, an article was inserted to "see if the Town will appoint a Committee to confer with a committee of the town of Bethel with reference to selling an undivided half of the Town Farm to the Town of Bethel." An examination of Bethel records does not reveal any action by that town on this subject. The article was passed over indefinitely in Royalton, but it shows that there was still agitation over ways in which the cost of maintaining the poor could be lessened.

Some of the buildings on the town farm had been moved when Mr. Bowman first took charge. The town at its March meeting in 1859 voted that the selectmen be instructed and empowered to build a house on the town farm, not to exceed \$1,000 in cost, besides what building material and labor could be obtained from the farm, and it was built that year. It was so built at a cash cost of \$914.72.

Another attempt was made the following year to get a vote for selling one acre from the town farm between the highway and the Branch, but it failed.

In 1865 the selectmen were chosen to act as overseers of the poor. Whenever the expense bill grew to large proportions, then the taxpayers would change from selectmen to overseer or *vice versa*, but it was generally no more beneficial than the changing from the domination of one political party to another is effective in reducing the cost of living. Another effort was made in 1868 to diminish the cost of maintaining the poor by combining two or more towns. The warning for that year contained the following: "To see if the town will unite with the towns of Stockbridge, Bethel, Barnard, and Rochester in the support of Towns Poor." It was passed over indefinitely.

The alternation of selectmen and overseer went on for a few years. In 1870 Joseph W. Bailey was chosen, and proved to be the right man for the place. He was re-elected successively until about 1881. In 1879 the selectmen were instructed by the voters to give him charge of the town farm, and also in 1880. That year he tried to be excused from serving, but he was too useful, and they would not excuse him.

The attempt to make the farm support the resident paupers was rarely, if ever, successful. For many years a man was hired to carry it on, and the town took all the risk. In 1893 the cost above the products of the farm was \$924.66. A comparison by years would not be just or truthful, unless all the

conditions were stated. Some years considerable outlay has been required on the buildings, and in other years, the re-stocking of the farm has helped to swell the expense column. Then, too, the number of persons at the farm has varied greatly, and the cost of maintaining the needy ones away from the town farm. Doctors' bills vary from year to year.

At one time a large dairy was provided in the hope, doubtless, that returns would more than compensate, but that did not prove to be the case. In 1902 the inventory of personal property at the farm reached \$2,975.75. The expense above farm products was \$971.01. The next year the expense above receipts was almost \$1,000.

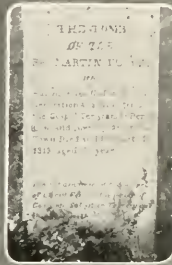
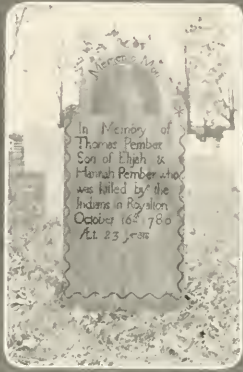
For some years after 1903 the farm was leased, and the lessee was to have the use of it with stock and all equipment, by assuming the taxes and the care of four or five paupers on the average, and agreeing to return the property in good condition. The cost was less than in the years immediately preceding, but, as a rule, not less than it was in many years when a man was hired. The amount of stock was considerably reduced, and when the overseer in 1908 reverted to the old plan of hiring a man to carry on the farm, it required no small sum to re-stock the farm.

In later years the selectmen, and George Ellis and Charles E. Black have acted as overseers. Mr. Black is serving his second year. The inventory of personal property at the town farm for 1909 was as follows: Live stock, \$804; produce, \$381; provisions, \$108.57; tools, furniture and wood, \$610.30; total, \$1,903.87. On the farm is a good house, two barns, and other necessary outbuildings. At present there are but two resident persons needing help at the town farm.



I. Colclamer      Elias Stevens      Elias Williams  
 Daniel Gilbert      Lemuel Durkee  
 Isaac Morgan      Eben Brewster      Wm. Waterman  
 Isaac Skinner      John Bingham  
 Joel Mayhew  
 Guderson Trandal      Gannet Rix  
 Zebulun Lyon      James M. Culver      Abel Washburn  
 William Joyner  
 Elijha Kent      Elijha Kent  
 John Billings      Asa Perin  
 John Kimball  
 Darius Dewey      Martin Tullar  
 Lyman Benson      Timothy Durkee  
 Calvin Wheeler      Oliver Burdick  
 Ebenezer Woodard  
 Elisha Wild      Ebenezer Woodard  
 Timothy Shepard      Eben

FAC-SIMILE SIGNATURES OF EARLY SETTLERS.



South Royalton Cemetery.  
First settled Minister,  
Gen. Stevens and wife in So. Royalton  
Cemetery.

Old Sharon Cemetery where Mrs.  
Hendee was supposed to have  
been buried.

Rev. Martin Tullar and Zebulon Lyon  
buried in North Royalton Cemetery.

Pember, buried in Randolph.  
Peter Button buried in Button Cemetery.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

### CEMETERIES.

The proper care of the last resting places of those who have gone before us is a duty incumbent upon the citizens of every town. To ask the question, "What does it signify?" or to say that it is a matter of mere sentiment, indicates a nature not far removed from the brute creation, and even some of them have the finer instinct which prompts them to care for their dead.

The laws of Vermont make provision for the yearly expenditure of a certain amount by the towns in the care and preservation of their cemeteries, but, like many other laws on the statute books, little notice will be taken of it unless public sentiment calls for its enforcement. It is, indeed, a sad commentary on man's indifference to the labors and sacrifices of the early settlers of any town, when the stones marking their resting places are allowed to fall, break to pieces, and crumble away, even be used in making fences, and thus allow all trace of the graves of our forefathers to be lost.

In past years the town of Royalton has probably taken as good care of her cemeteries as the majority of towns. In the last year the selectmen have done much to improve the condition of the burial lots. Yards have been cleaned of their rubbish, and some of the stones which had fallen have been re-set. If each successive year the good work goes on, our cemeteries will be a credit to the civilization of the town.

There is little doubt that a considerable number of the early residents of Royalton sleep in unmarked graves outside of any cemetery, and their last resting places will never be exactly known. Because of so many unmarked graves even in the burial lots, it cannot be positively stated which lot is the oldest in town. The earliest date recorded on a headstone is April 12, 1779, which marked the grave of Rufus Rude, but which is now broken and lying by the fence. This is in the South Royalton cemetery. There is, however, on record the death of Martha, daughter of Medad and Abigail Benton, which occurred Aug., 1778, and a stone with the inscription, "Martha," stands beside Lieut. Medad's, but it has sunk so far that the further inscription cannot

be seen. This is also in the South Royalton cemetery. This burial ground was laid out on the farm of Elisha Kent.

The earliest record in the North Royalton cemetery is Dec. 27, 1779, the date of the death of Lorene, daughter of Lieut. Timothy Durkee. The oldest inscription in the Branchview cemetery is dated Mar. 16, 1791, and is on the headstone marking the grave of Betsey Woodward. Other headstones bearing early dates are, Betsey Storrs', who died Aug. 7, 1794, buried in the Howe cemetery; Dea. Ebenezer Dewey's, who died Oct. 19, 1794, buried in Dewey cemetery; Olive Pixley Coy's, who died Sep. 15, 1795, buried in Branchview cemetery. None of the other cemeteries have any stones today older than 1800. As the first settlements were in the south part of the town, it is probable that the South Royalton cemetery is the oldest in town.

The first recorded action taken by the town regarding cemeteries bears the date Dec. 12, 1794, when Zebulon Lyon, Elias Stevens, and Benjamin Parkhurst were chosen a committee to lay out burying grounds. On Jan. 13th of the next year Abel Stevens and Isaac Skinner were chosen a committee to see if they could raise a sum of money by subscription sufficient to pay Timothy Durkee for one acre of land for a burying yard in Royalton, the expense being ten pounds. This committee reported Feb. 10th that they had raised the money, and the selectmen were instructed to take a deed of "ye burying yard in Town & enter into bonds in the Name & behalf ye Town to Timothy Durkee to fence & forever to keep well fenced ye yard on his farm." There are standing in this yard today records of, at least, eight burials before the town took any action regarding the purchase of the land. The deed given by Mr. Durkee is dated Feb. 4, 1797, and specifies that he received \$33 for this acre, which is a part of lot 53 Town Plot.

Although the records do not show that the town owned any cemetery except the one at North Royalton, yet they did not neglect their duty, but Apr. 13, 1802, they chose five men located near five of the cemeteries "to look into the situation of the several yards in Town & make report at some future meeting." Josiah Wheeler was chosen to act as "saxan" at the burying yard near Jireh Durkee's at North Royalton.

Before the town had secured a deed of Mr. Durkee, Abijah Burbank and Abijah Jr. had deeded to Luther Fairbanks, Nathan Page, and Richard Kimball, a committee for the "third society" one acre for a cemetery, receiving three pounds therefor. This deed is dated Sep. 17, 1795, so that what has been known as the Howe cemetery is one of the oldest in town. Just what this "third society" was cannot be stated with any certainty. The different church organizations were sometimes



spoken of in that way. There was a Baptist society in that part of the town, but the committee acting for the society in buying the cemetery were connected with the Congregational church. It may refer to the societies organized for securing a right to cemeteries. If the one at South Royalton is counted as first, the one at North Royalton as the second, then in point of time this would be the third. School districts were sometimes spoken of as societies.

The next legal right to cemetery land is dated Mar. 19, 1806. At this time the First Branch school district took a deed from William Lee of Middletown, Conn., for one-fourth acre of land, Ashbel Buckland and Dexter Waterman acting as a committee, and paying therefor three dollars. The oldest headstone, as has been said, bears the date, Mar. 16, 1791, but it seems probable that this lot was used for a burial place earlier than this. About 1879 Mr. John A. Slack, who owned the farm bordering this cemetery, enlarged the burial lot by enclosing some of his own land, and sold part of the land to Elmer Woodward and others. Not far from 1900 Charles C. Southworth, who then owned the Slack farm, still further enlarged the cemetery by adding land from his farm, as the lots had all been taken in the cemetery as it then stood. In 1908 Mr. Woodward and others formed an association for the purpose of caring properly for this cemetery, and were duly incorporated through the office of the Secretary of State, under the title of The Branchview Cemetery Association. This organization has had a new fence built about the yard, and the ground put in excellent condition. Those who had friends buried there freely contributed in paying the expense, so that this graveyard is one of the best cared for in town. The original lot belonging to the district ran eight rods on the road and extended back seven and one-half rods, and was purchased for the "sole use of a burying yard for the aforesaid district forever," and it was stated that the "foresaid district is to make and maintain the fence."

The deed of the cemetery on Broad Brook was given by Philip Royce, July 12, 1812. On this date he conveyed one acre to District No. 5, for which he received \$12. This burial lot had been in use ten or more years, the oldest stones there being for the children of Amos Robinson, and they bear the dates of 1803 and 1804.

The Second School District obtained title to land for a cemetery Nov. 15, 1815. This district was defined in limits in 1792. Daniel and Ira Havens sold the land, eleven and one-half rods by seven rods, and were paid fifty dollars. The lot had been in use ten or more years before any legal transfer of the land was made. In 1849, Mar. 3, Bestor Pierce deeded to Harry

Bingham five-eighths of an acre, which Mr. Bingham was to deed to the district whenever it should wish to enlarge the cemetery. Sep. 21, 1858, Mr. Bingham quitclaimed this land to Levi Baker for \$12.50, with the agreement that the district should have it when needed. The district records show that a special meeting was called for Mar. 29, 1862, and when met, they voted to buy an addition to the cemetery, of Levi Baker, and Gideon Bingham was appointed to secure the deed. Ira Pierce, Isaac S. Shepard, and William Shirlock were chosen to solicit subscriptions, and also to build a fence. Harvey Reynolds was appointed sexton. The deed was given Feb. 20, 1863.

It seems quite probable that the First District acquired no title to their cemetery until Oct. 20, 1836. If there had been a verbal gift from Elisha Kent, from whose land the lot was taken, and whose farm was a part of 10 Large Allotment, the cemetery had been in use so long that no deed was thought of. Mr. Archibald Kent had owned this lot for some years previous to 1836. Burial places were allowed to go unfenced, and cattle and sheep to graze in them, as they are doing today over one private lot in this town. The need of fencing the cemetery no doubt grew more urgent as the years went on, and this may be the reason why the district paid Mr. Kent \$100, which money was used in building a wall about the yard. The district obtained a deed of three-fourths of an acre. This yard was enlarged July 21, 1857, by a deed from Cyrus Safford to the selectmen, transferring 84 rods, to be used for no other purpose than for a cemetery for the First School District, the selectmen to hold it subject to the control and supervision of said inhabitants or such persons as they may appoint. An article in the warning for a meeting Dec. 4, 1858, read, "To see if the town will purchase a part of the new burying ground near South Royalton to be used as a public burying ground." It was passed over, and the same article was passed over in March, 1859, and again in December, 1860. The selectmen appear to have acted without the authority of the town in buying the land of Cyrus Safford, and they refused to appropriate the money to pay for it. The selectmen, John B. Durkee, Isaac F. Shepard, and Thomas Fay, therefore, deeded by quitclaim to Oliver Curtis and Charles M. Lamb this extension, which these men had been responsible for, and the town had no claim upon the land. The addition was made in front of the old yard, bringing it near the highway. The lots in the new addition were taken, so that in 1884 Lyman C. Tower, who had bought the place adjoining the cemetery on the south, enlarged it by the addition on the south side of one row of lots and a driveway. Another enlargement was called for in 1896, and S. C. Drew, the present owner of

the Tower place, added a strip on the southeast corner of the yard about twelve rods long and twenty-four rods wide.

In 1904 the legislature chartered the South Royalton Cemetery Association, naming as the corporation J. H. Hewitt, W. V. Soper, A. P. Skinner, C. E. Black, E. J. Fish, C. P. Tarbell, M. S. Adams, J. O. Belknap, A. G. Whitham, R. B. Galusha, W. O. Belknap, their associates and successors, and the care of this cemetery was given to them, provided the owners of lots consented. They did not.

In 1866, Nov. 30, the Royalton Cemetery Association purchased of Martin Joiner one and one-fourth acres, paying therefor \$400, and laid out Pleasant Hill Cemetery at the lower end of Royalton village. This has one of the most beautiful views in town, but is somewhat difficult to reach, as it lies on a rather steep hill. Headstones are found here dated as far back as 1831, but are probably removals. This corporation built the tomb in the slope next to the highway, and efforts were made to have the town assume the expense and ownership, but they have thus far been without avail.

The last cemetery to be laid out was the Riverview. This lot was purchased July 7, 1905, of Anson P. Skinner and Charles C. Southworth for \$550 by the South Royalton Cemetery Association. Improvements were soon begun. New roads were graded to the ground, so that the ascent is comparatively easy. The lots were surveyed and carefully laid out. Driveways and foot paths were made, and a book provided for keeping records of interments, so complete in detail that, if preserved, the place of burial can always be easily found without the aid of the headstones. Full items of identification are given, such as dates of birth, death, burial, name of undertaker, last residence, and name of nearest friend. By the payment of \$70 the lot of any one will be perpetually tended. The present officers are, trustees, J. H. Hewitt, W. V. Soper, A. P. Skinner, C. E. Black, C. P. Tarbell, J. O. Belknap, W. O. Belknap; president, J. O. Belknap; secretary, W. O. Belknap. The cemetery is located on an eminence on the east side of the First Branch, near the mouth, and has a magnificent view of the river winding down to Sharon, and the hills in the distance. Thirty-four interments have already been made.

Of what may be called neighborhood or private burial lots the largest is the yard near the old Dewey farm, on what is called Dairy Hill. No record has been found in the deeds from father to son of any reservation for this purpose, but the land where the cemetery is located belongs to 11 Large Allotment, and was owned by Ebenezer Dewey. Judging by the dates on the headstones he was the first to be buried there in 1794. The

Coys, Watermans, Deweys, and Morses are buried in this yard. This ground is kept fenced, but shrubbery has been allowed to grow unmolested.

What has been known as the Howard burial lot was used chiefly for the burial of the Howard family. When Oscar Henry came into possession of the farm, he gave, Mar. 18, 1858, a quitclaim deed of this tract of land 26 feet by 36 feet to Elisha Howard and John S. Storrs, to be used forever as a cemetery. There are found here now seven of the Howard family, three of the Parker family, and two children of David Page. It is not fenced, and is in an open pasture, in a dilapidated condition. If it is not protected, it will not be many years before the headstones will disappear. The earliest date on these stones is Feb. 11, 1813.

Samuel Metcalf set apart one-fourth acre of his land, Aug. 5, 1818, for a neighborhood cemetery. He held a part of the college right. The oldest headstone in this yard is that of Reuben Schellenger, who died Mar. 22, 1801. Here are buried the Metcalf family, and Rhoda Riggs, the wife of James, and others whose graves are unmarked. This yard is fenced, but in years past has been unkempt, and has a neglected appearance.

Benjamin Bosworth and the Lindleys used a part of the Lindley farm for a burial lot. It lies next a fence on the present Merville Waldo farm. It has been so badly overgrown with shrubbery as to make it almost impossible to tell who is buried there, but the past year the selectmen have had it cleared of bushes, and some of the stones disinterred. When Amos and Benjamin Bosworth sold a part of the Lindley farm, Sep. 13, 1828, they reserved a tract two rods by eight rods, and the right to go to and from the same. When Stephen Hicks sold this Lindley land to Ebenezer Cox in 1836, he made the same reservation.

Emeline, the daughter of Seth Moxley, was buried on her father's farm, and when he sold eighty acres from W. 31 Large Allotment, he reserved a tract six feet by eight feet where she lies buried.

There is an excavation under a ledge in the pasture nearly opposite Albert Taylor's house in Royalton village, on the land once owned by Jacob Cady. At the opening of the cave is a stone erected to the memory of Morrice, son of Jacob and Judith Cady, who died Aug. 2, 1803. In a deed which Amos Bosworth gave to Oramel Sawyer, transferring the Jacob Cady premises, Oct. 13, 1838, mention is made of the burial of Jacob Cady and wife on the land. No headstones are to be seen there today. This is in an open pasture where cattle graze every year, and is entirely unprotected except by nature.



On the farm now occupied by George Taggart is the Perrin family lot, well fenced and cared for. Here Asa, Greenfield, and other members of the family are buried. Another small family Perrin lot is on the farm that Asa Perrin, Jr., owned, where he and his two wives and others are buried. These are the Perrin Burial Lots, Nos. 1 and 2 respectively.

Not far from the Lindley lot, in a corner of a field on the hill, but nearer the highway, some others are buried, in all probability some of the Freeman family, but the lot is in such condition as to make it very difficult to ascertain who lie there. The headstones which some recollect as having seen there, appear to have fallen down and to be covered with earth. This is called the Freeman Burial Lot.

When Samuel Howe sold No. 1 Dutch, Mar. 22, 1869, he reserved thirty feet by twenty for a burying lot. It has been learned that the bodies buried there were later removed to the Havens cemetery, and the land became part of the farm owned by Mr. Howe.

In 1863 Dudley C. Denison and Minot Wheeler became the owners of a strip of land north of and adjoining the cemetery at North Royalton. About 1865 it was plotted and lots were sold from it for interment of the dead. The next year Mr. Wheeler sold his interest to Mr. Denison, who continued to sell lots. After his death the property came into the possession of his daughter, Gertrude. This new addition is fenced like the old with a fine iron railing, which was built by Mrs. William Rix, who solicited funds for this purpose. When Mr. Philip Sewall died he left by will \$500, the income of which was to be used for the benefit of the new addition. Not many vacant lots remain in this addition.

The owners of lots in the South Royalton cemetery formed themselves into an association, and on Nov. 16, 1906, they received a charter of incorporation. The members named were George Ainsworth, Charles West, W. M. Sargent, John W. Woodward, M. S. Adams, D. L. Burnett, Frank S. Ainsworth, O. S. Curtis, Charles H. Woodard, George Manchester, M. J. Sargent. The present officers are, trustees, C. H. Woodard, M. S. Adams, M. J. Sargent, Frank Ainsworth, Mrs. Erva J. Sargent; president, C. H. Woodard; secretary, Erva J. Sargent. The name of the incorporation is "The Village Cemetery Association of South Royalton." This cemetery has a number of unmarked graves, and some of the old headstones have fallen and been removed from the places where they originally stood, so that it is a difficult matter for the association to complete the records of the yard.

In 1834 David Wheelock in a deed to Peter Wheelock reserved one-fourth acre of land as a family burying ground forever. This reservation has not been identified as a family lot, and it may never have been so used.

At the March meeting, 1909, the town authorized the Royalton Historical Association to proceed to name such cemeteries and burying lots in town, as had not been authoritatively named. The Association did this, retaining the ordinary name where it seemed advisable, and keeping in mind the desirability of having the name give some idea as to the location of the yard. The cemeteries that were not cared for by incorporated bodies were thus designated: The *North Royalton* cemetery, above Royalton village; the *Royalton Broad Brook* cemetery, in district five; the *Howard* cemetery, in district twelve; the *Howe* cemetery, in district eleven; the *Havens* cemetery, in district two; the *Metcalf* cemetery, in district four; the *Lindley* cemetery, in district sixteen; the *Dewey* cemetery, in district three; the *Perrin Burial Lot, No. One*, on the George Taggart farm, and the other Perrin lot, *No. Two*; the *Cady* and the *Freeman* burial lots.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

---

### HOTELS.

Just when the settlement of the town had progressed so as to feel the need of a public hostelry, there is no means of knowing. As it was a frontier town until 1780 or later, there could have been little demand for entertainment by travelers. The destruction of the town in 1780 retarded its increase in population for several years, and people coming to it or passing through would very likely be entertained at private houses.

Capt. Gilbert, who lived on the West farm, may have had a hostelry there, as he did later at the "Pierce Stand." Zebulon Lyon, who took the initiative in so many good works, may have furnished a home to wayfarers before he sold to Elkanah Stevens land within the limits of Royalton village. Mr. Stevens is the first landlord in town of whom there is any positive record.

Zebulon Lyon did not originally have 46 Dutch, in which lot Royalton village is located. Mr. Lyon had East 54 Town Plot. In 1782 he bought of Capt. Ebenezer Brewster of Hanover, ten acres in 46 Dutch adjoining his land and lying along the river. This may have included a part of what is now the village. In 1788 Mr. Lyon purchased of Capt. Brewster the whole of 46 Dutch not before sold or otherwise disposed of. Capt. Brewster had already deeded to the town of Royalton the meeting-house lot.

It was this lot that served as a magnet to draw business and professional men toward the center of the town, and in the early part of 1791 a little settlement began there. In November of that year Elkanah Stevens came to town. To him Zebulon Lyon sold two tracts joining the meeting-house lot, one or both of which extended to the river. On this land he probably had his store. In the latter part of 1793 he purchased of Mr. Lyon 252 rods near the "Lyman fordway," and on this lot there was already an inn or Mr. Stevens built one. The records of 1801 refer incidentally to "Landlord Dickinson," who lived at the center of the town, but nothing in the deeds indicates that he had a hotel in the village.

The venture of Mr. Stevens does not seem to have been very remunerative, for the Boston parties to whom he had mortgaged

his property foreclosed, and in 1806 quitclaimed the same to David Waller. This David was one of the boys made captive by the Indians and taken to Canada. He was now married and had several children. Dr. Joseph Gallup had a hotel in Bethel at this time, and after remaining in Royalton three years, Mr. Waller exchanged property with Dr. Gallup, and removed to Bethel.

One reason for the non-success of the hotel at the center of the town may have been that Capt. Daniel Gilbert established himself in Royalton in 1792 or '93, and he kept an inn at what has since been known as the "Pierce Tavern." The house which he purchased was Nathan Morgan's, and it had been occupied by Zabad Curtis. Mr. Curtis had been assessed as a trader. Mr. Gilbert was a man well known outside of the town, and travelers from the south would be likely to patronize him, and so pass by the inn only two miles farther on.

Dr. Gallup disposed of his hotel to Col. Stafford Smith of Bethel in 1810, who removed to Royalton soon after. Col. Smith possessed the tact and ability to make a success of his business. He was not personally in charge during all the years that he held the property, as he was engaged in military service some of the time. How much he did in the way of improvement is not exactly known, but the main part of the present "Cascadnac" is said to have been erected by him. It was while he was in the hotel, that it had the honor of entertaining President Monroe and Gen. Lafayette.

Col. Smith was somewhat irascible, and the small boys liked to stir him up. A road led from the hotel by the house where Rev. Joel Whitney now lives, on toward the pinnacle. The children used to slide there in winter, and they would come down the hill pell mell and dash against the hotel. One evening they had a large sled with a full load, and, as usual, bumped into the tavern. This was too much for the Colonel, and he took an axe and shivered the offending sled into kindling wood. In the morning he found out that it was his own sled that he had demolished, and the boys had scored one more victory.

In 1818 Dolly Smith, widow of Jacob Smith, leased land to Col. Smith for the purpose of building a summer dining hall. This was probably the building between the church and the present academy, used on the occasion of Lafayette's visit, and previously on training days.

The next year after Lafayette's visit Col. Smith leased the hotel to Moses Cutter for five years. The Vermont Advocate published at Royalton, states in its issue of Feb. 15, 1827, that the roof of Mr. Cutter's dining hall fell in from the weight of snow. Possibly that was the end of this hotel extension, at any



rate, no further notice of it appears. Mr. Cutter had a store and could give little personal attention to running a hotel. In 1828 Simeon T. Stone was the landlord. Two years before Mr. Cutter's lease ran out Col. Smith sold the tavern to Amos Bosworth. Two years later Samuel Blodgett got a half interest in it, and took the personal conduct of it upon himself.

The hotel property was evidently not a paying investment to these proprietors, and their affairs became involved, so that in 1843 the hotel was sold to John Mitchell Alexander, who almost immediately conveyed it to Benjamin and Harrison Alexander of Sharon. Alden W. Titus of Brandon bought it of the Alexanders in 1845, and conducted it for four years, when he sold to William Skinner. Mr. Skinner held it for three years, then sold to Chester Baxter of Sharon, buying it back in 1855, and within two days transferred it to Frederick Washburn of Randolph.

A niece of Mr. Washburn lived with him. A clerk at one of the stores boarded at the hotel. Some one came into the store one day and asked the clerk, "How do you like your new landlord?" "First rate," was the reply. "We have beans for dinner, cold beans for supper, and warmed-up beans for breakfast." Then looking up and seeing the pretty niece in the door, he added, "And they are good beans, too."

A new hall is mentioned in 1855, and that was probably the wing at the southwest end of the hotel, where the hall now is.

Pearl D. Blodgett and William Skinner both held the property in 1856. Alden Chamberlin bought it in October of that year. Mr. Chamberlin had had experience in catering to the public. He had served as landlord in the "Cascadnac House" in Gaysville, and two years in the East Randolph hotel. Mrs. Chamberlin was a famous housekeeper, cook, and manager, and he was genial and courteous to his guests. The hotel in those days entertained many parties, and was a favorite place for lovers of Terpsichore. Its hall was also devoted to charitable works, and there the Soldiers' Aid Society met in those trying days of the Civil War. If its walls could speak, they would rehearse the scenes when men and women gathered there, and with busy fingers scraped lint, plied the needle, knitted stockings, and eagerly discussed news from the front, while many hearts were aching with anxious thought of loved ones, or with the consciousness that the soldier boy would nevermore return to the home nest. They could tell, too, of the mazy whirl, as the squeaky violins ground out "Money Musk" for tripping feet of maid and youth.

The wedding bells now and then rang in the old tavern. It was May day, 1859, that the fair young daughter of the host,

Mr. Chamberlin, gave her hand and her heart into the keeping of Dr. Constant Manchester, and the marriage rites were performed in the old village hotel.

Mr. Chamberlin was a sufferer from sciatic rheumatism, and the disease finally compelled him to seek rest, and in the latter part of 1863 he sold to Byron G. Conant and Stephen Freeman. The next year Mr. Freeman bought out his partner and ran the business about one year. He then deeded the property to George Gilson, who, in about two years, deeded it back to Mr. Chamberlin. Ira P. Thatcher now took the hotel, and after two years or less conveyed it to Horace White. Mr. White in 1872 conveyed the hotel to Alden B. Crapo of Randolph.

The property had been under mortgage for a number of years, and in 1875 the National Bank of Royalton foreclosed, and the next year sold to Arthur P. Brown of Lowell, Mass., who gave a deed to Henry A. Brown the next month. The hotel was in the hands of the Brown family until 1884, when Herbert H. Taylor bought one-half of it. Mr. Taylor had bought one-half in 1883, and now owned the whole of it. In less than a month Mr. Taylor sold to David C. Stearns.

The hotel had led a precarious and varied life in the last twenty years before its occupancy by Mr. Stearns. When he assumed control of it, a new period of prosperity began. Mr. Stearns was polite and obliging to all seeking his hospitality. He was ably seconded by his wife, who, though somewhat enfeebled in health, always kept the tavern so that it was attractive and homelike, and added to it the graces of a well cultivated mind. It now began to be sought as a delightful place in which to spend a summer vacation, and guests once enjoying the quiet and kindly hospitality of the host and hostess, were eager to come again.

As the years went on Mr. and Mrs. Stearns both felt the need of a release from their onerous duties as host and hostess, and in 1901 the hotel passed into the hands of Caspar P. Abbott, who held it less than a year, when he sold to George D. Harrington. Though Mr. Harrington owned the hotel less than four years, he added much to the reputation it had acquired under Mr. Stearns, and considerably increased its patronage. The people of Royalton village saw him leave to take charge of the larger hotel at South Royalton in 1902 with genuine regret.

Mr. Harrington sold to James M. Boyd of Hartland. He conducted the business for two years, then leased it to J. H. Zottman for a year. In January, 1910, Mr. Boyd sold the tavern to his son-in-law, George L. Moore of Barre. Mr. Moore does not occupy the hotel. It is at present under the charge of Albert E. Emery, son of Amos Emery who resides in Royalton

village. Some improvements were made while Mr. Boyd owned the property, and others are in process of making. A new coat of paint gives it a fresh appearance, but makes it look unfamiliar to those used to seeing the old brown garb of recent years. It will probably have its customary patronage of summer boarders, who enjoy the beautiful scenery from its wide verandas, and the reposefulness of the quiet village.

Capt. Gilbert, who had a hostelry near the mouth of the First Branch, on 36 Dutch, after he moved to town in 1792, sold this place to Willard Pierce in 1811 and returned to Sharon. Mr. Pierce deeded the property back to Capt. Gilbert in August, 1818, and the same year it was purchased by Asahel Cheney of Rochester. Mr. Cheney had a son, Horace, who seems to have attended to the business part of tavern keeping. That they kept an up-to-date hotel is proved by the charge which John Marshall, cabinet maker, made in April, 1823, "Horace Cheney for tavern sign, \$4.00." If the hotel flung out a fine sign, it is a pretty sure indication that all the accessories were in keeping with it. Mr. Asahel Cheney had lived in Royalton village for a few years, then went to Rochester, from which place he came to take possession of the Gilbert tavern. His son, Horace, died in 1826, and he a few years later.

Phineas Pierce, Sen., bought the tavern and lot the next year after the death of Horace Cheney. He kept both hotel and store. It is possible that Mr. Cheney had also had a store, as he seems to have had one at Royalton village. Mr. Pierce won quite a reputation as a tavern keeper, and was prosperous until the hotel across the river in the new village of South Royalton was built. His hotel was situated in a beautiful spot commanding a wide view of the river and encircling hills, and would offer to the weary traveler the prospect of good cheer and comfortable accommodations. When the new village was a foregone conclusion, Mr. Pierce purchased some land within its limits, but if he meditated building a hotel on his land, the idea did not materialize. He was the last tavern keeper at the old "Gilbert Stand."

Jacob Fox came to Royalton about 1800. He bought a tannery of Benjamin Parkhurst, and settled at North Royalton. From a letter written by his son, Jacob, it appears that he opened a hotel in the year 1811. The son says he well remembers when the tavern sign was flung to the breeze, and from thenceforth his father and mother were publicans, and for money kept entertainment for man and beast. It is from him also that we learn that the new brick building was first occupied by them in 1818. In telling the impression it had on him, a young boy, he says, "With what awe I used to mount to the garret, and

contemplate the surrounding country, and think how much more favored we were than others." That brick house still stands today, and bears about the same appearance as when first built. Mr. Fox secured the patronage of the freight stage drivers, and his roomy house was well filled with guests. Singing schools and parties were also held in the hall of the hotel, and so famous it became that it gave name to the diminutive settlement, which was named, and is still often called, Foxville.

Jireh Durkee gave a deed in 1805 to a part of the Timothy Durkee place in 53 Town Plot, the farm known in late years as the Edward Rix place. In this deed he stipulates that no tavern or other public house shall be erected on the land sold, that shall in any way interfere with any tavern that is or may be erected on his land. This would imply that some sort of an inn was already in operation at what is now called North Royalton.

Both Stafford Smith and Jacob Fox branched out extensively in the direction of land speculation and manufacturing, and both suffered in their fortunes thereby, and had to sacrifice so much as seriously to cripple them. They died comparatively poor men, and lie buried in the old cemetery near the Fox hotel.

The South Royalton House was the natural result of the building up of the new village in the south part of the town, when the railroad was built. It was the child of Daniel Tarbell, Jr., in whose active brain plans for the growth of the third village were constantly forming and successfully carried out. He erected the hotel and engaged a landlord, Harvey H. Woodard of Tunbridge.

Mr. Woodard had been proprietor of a hotel in Tunbridge, and was not without experience in providing for the needs of the public. He was an ideal landlord, and his wife an ideal landlady, and so when a grand dedicatory ball was planned in 1851, it attracted wide attention. Managers were appointed outside of the town as well as within, a fine band was engaged, it was well advertised, and the result was a memorable occasion. The face of one of the cards used at that time can be seen in the cut of "Special Days."

Mr. Woodard continued to lease the hotel for a number of years, but as soon as he was able, having built up a large patronage, he bought it of Mr. Tarbell. This was in October, 1854, and from that time to the present it has been known as "Woodard's Hotel," though retaining the old sign, "South Royalton House." It is near the station, so that guests coming on the train have only to cross the street.

Mr. Woodard continued the business until his death, 1878, but some years before that event he had taken his only son, Charles H. Woodard, into partnership with him. His son had





SOUTH ROYALTON HOUSE,  
Built in 1850.



Harvey Hazen Woodard.



Charles Henry Woodard.



THE OLD FOX TAVERN,  
North Royalton.



THE "CASCADNAC" HOTEL, ROYALTON VILLAGE, AND  
THE "BRICK STORE."

been bred to the art of pleasing the public, and on the death of his father, he and his mother successfully continued the business. The hotel had become a pleasant home for commercial travelers, and had often given large balls, attended with the finest of banquets. A small extension was built, extending toward the livery stables, which Mr. Woodard owned, sometimes alone, and sometimes in company with others. With this exception, the hotel remained the same in size and appearance, as when built by Mr. Tarbell.

During the last years of Mr. Charles Woodard's occupancy, after his mother died, he had to depend on chance help in the management of the household affairs, and finally, after leasing for a few years, he sold the property to George Harrington, who had been the popular and successful landlord of the "Cascadnac" at Royalton village. The patronage has largely increased under the skillful and kindly hands of Mr. and Mrs. Harrington, and the demand for rooms by summer boarders has necessitated the enlarging of the building. Last year the roof on the ell part was raised, and another story added, and the "Old Hall" that had been the scene of so many shows and functions that drove dull care away, is now cut up into sleeping rooms.

Mr. and Mrs. Harrington give personal attention to their guests, and every train on its arrival finds a representative of the hotel at the station to greet any guest who may desire entertainment for a longer or a shorter time.

Mr. Daniel Tarbell's last work in fostering the growth of the new village was the building of the "Central Vermont House." This was a two and one-half story hotel erected south of, and near the hotel of Mr. Woodard. It was built about 1872, and existed only fifteen years or so when it burned down. Daniel C. Jones was conducting the hotel at the time it was burned. It had been rented to different parties. Most of the large force of workmen employed in building the new block in South Royalton were boarded there.

Mention should be made of "Brightwood," which, though not strictly speaking a hotel, furnished entertainment in South Royalton for transients and regular boarders for several years. This was owned by Warren J. Bright, who, with his capable wife, gave personal attention to his numerous guests, who, coming once, desired to come again. Owing to impaired health, they sold their roomy house to George W. Brown in 1909, and removed to the upper part of the village.

## CHAPTER XXV.

---

### POST-OFFICES AND POST-ROADS.

In the first years of her existence Vermont was quite as prompt and generous in establishing post-roads and post-offices as Congress was. Four years after the Grants declared their independence, on June 19, 1781, the Governor and Council passed the following resolution:

“Resolved that Mr. Samuel Sherman be employed to ride post from his Excellency’s in Arlington to Camp Head Quarters (at Castleton) once a week three months from the date hereof, to go up one road by the way of Tinmouth and return by the way of Pawlet; that for his Encouragement he be allowed fourteen shillings per week out of the State’s Treasury, he to convey all public letters & dispatches free of all other expence.”

This was the first post-route established in Vermont, and was directly for the benefit of the Governor, but indirectly all the inhabitants of the state would profit thereby. The post-rider evidently found it a paying business, for in 1783 his compensation was reduced to nine shillings a week, and the money he received from postage on letters was to be deducted therefrom.

The people at large were given better facilities for the transmission of public business by an act of the Assembly, March 5, 1784, which provided for establishing a post-office department in the state, with post-riders. Anthony Haswell of Bennington was the first Postmaster General. There were to be five post-offices, viz.: Bennington, Rutland, Brattleboro, Windsor, and Newbury. The post-rider from Bennington to Brattleboro was to have three pence per mile, and the others two pence. The post-riders had exclusive right of carriage. Any one trying to run a rival post was to be fined ten pounds, to be paid to any postmaster who should be successful in convicting the invader. Post-riders were to make weekly trips, and could have all fees accruing from the carrying of letters and packets of every kind. The pay to post-riders by the mile ceased in 1790 by legislative action. Concerning the advantages of the new postal act the Vermont Journal of March 24, 1784, thus expressed itself:

“We flatter ourselves the Honorable Assembly have done essential service to the State by adopting this measure, as it naturally tends to unite the people thereof—affords a regular source of information



with the Southern States there being already a post established from Bennington to Albany—gives a thorough vent for the circulation of newspapers (that most excellent vehicle of intelligence and convenience) supplies us with the means of transmitting domestic occurrences, both public & private: and in fine, from so important an establishment, if conducted with regularity, we may anticipate the most happy consequences."

That was progress and enterprise in 1784. Today a man who reads only a weekly paper is likely to be dubbed a "hayseed." The Vermont Gazette in November announced that a four-horse stage was ready to run between New York and Stratford ferry, Conn., which completed the stage route from Portsmouth, N. H., to Richmond, Va., a distance of about 700 miles.

In 1792 additional post-offices were established in the state under the authority of Congress. Four post-routes were laid out in Vermont, the one nearest Royalton being a route from Brattleboro, through Charlestown, N. H., to Windsor and Hanover, N. H. Brattleboro had a post-route to Springfield, Mass., so the line was complete from Windsor to Springfield. By the way of Rutland and Burlington, Royalton could send matter to Albany, N. Y., provided she could get her mail to these points. In 1793 Josiah Allen advertised himself as a post-rider from Windsor to Braintree. He asked those in Royalton who had had the Vermont Journal to lodge pay with Dr. Searle or Benjamin Parkhurst. Spooner's Vermont Journal of 1803 advertises a mail route from Jericho, through Montpelier, Williamstown, Randolph, Royalton, Woodstock and Windsor. In 1806 there was a stage from Boston to Burlington, which left Windsor on Wednesdays at 4 a. m., and reached Montpelier the next day before noon. It left Montpelier at noon the same day, and arrived in Burlington Tuesday at 9 a. m. It left Burlington at 3 p. m., and arrived in Montpelier Saturday afternoon. It left there at 6 a. m. Monday, and reached Windsor, Tuesday at 3 p. m. The same year mails left Royalton every Monday at 6 a. m., and passed through Tunbridge, Chelsea, and Vershire to Corinth, reaching Corinth at 6 p. m. They left Corinth at 6 a. m. every Tuesday and arrived in Royalton at 6 p. m. This was a weekly post-route.

Rates of postage were at first according to miles. In 1810 the rate for 40 miles was 8 cents, between 40 and 90 it was 10 cents, between 150 and 300 it was 17 cents, and over 500 miles, 25 cents. The high rates of postage led to the private conveyance of letters, and it might be weeks before a letter would reach its destination. The stages did not run with regularity. When they did, it required nine or ten days for a letter to come from Boston to Royalton, and even longer for one to cross the mountain. The days of money orders and bank checks had not

arrived, and money was sent in letters. It was customary to divide a bill into three or more parts, and send one part in one letter, and the others, each in a different letter, and when the recipient had all the pieces he would go to work and put them together again.

In 1813 there was a post-road from Concord, N. H., to Montpelier, through Hanover, Hartford, Sharon, Royalton, Randolph, Brookfield, and Williamstown. At this time Stafford Smith was innkeeper at Royalton, and one Benton at Sharon. Those were the days when it sent the blood tingling through the veins of an admiring on-looker, as the high-perched driver of the four or six-horse stage proudly galloped up to the tavern, his long whip making graceful pirouettes in the air and ending with a sharp crack, that spurred the tired horses to show their best mettle.

No post-office seems to have been established in Royalton previous to 1798. Through the courtesy of the First Assistant Postmaster General, the Hon. F. H. Hitchcock, a list of the incumbents of the office has been received, extending from 1798 to 1898, an even century. The list follows:

"Elkanah Stevens, appointed Jan. 1, 1798; Zebulon Lyon, April 1, 1803; Asa Edgerton, Oct. 1, 1813; Loraine Terry, Nov. 25, 1816; Oramel Sawyer, Jan. 15, 1821; John Warren, April 4, 1831; Jabez H. Boardman, May 24, 1834; Joel B. Fox, Sept. 20, 1837; Edward P. Nevins, Nov. 17, 1837; Elijah D. Blodgett, July 24, 1850; Julius P. Smith, Aug. 31, 1853; Charles N. Parker, Sept. 5, 1881; Alice E. Parker, Oct. 24, 1887; George A. Laird, Sept. 26, 1898."

These names with few exceptions are often found in the records of the town. Sketches of most of these persons will be found in the genealogical half of this volume. Very little has been learned regarding John Warren and Joel B. Fox. Mr. Fox held the office less than two months. Miss Alice E. Parker has the distinction of being the only woman who held the Royalton office during the whole century of its existence. Mr. Laird still continues as postmaster. J. P. Smith was postmaster for the longest period of time, twenty-eight years. The office was kept in his store, in the building that he rented of Mrs. Felch. Miss Parker had the office in her home. She was appointed on the death of her father.

The office at South Royalton was established in 1851. Lyman Benson was postmaster from that date until 1853, when Horatio K. Blake was appointed. He was succeeded in 1862 by Charles C. Southgate. Mr. Southgate held the office longer than any other incumbent, until the democrats succeeded in placing Cleveland in the presidential chair. Henry H. Whitcomb was given the office in 1885. Miss Helen Southgate, daughter of Charles C. Southgate, was appointed postmistress

in July, 1889, the only woman to hold the office in South Royalton. She in turn gave way in 1893 to Charles E. Black. Mr. Black was followed in 1897 by Will M. Sargent, who held the office until 1902. The office was then raised to the rank of third class, and Julius Orlando Belknap was commissioned postmaster on January 22nd, 1902. Mr. Belknap died in 1910, and his son, Perley S. Belknap, was appointed to fill the vacancy, in December of that year.

The amount of matter passing through the office has continually increased since its first establishment. When the Rural Delivery system became operative in 1903, the business of the office was still further increased. Three routes were then established, and one stage route continues from South Royalton to Chelsea, and one from Royalton to East Bethel, East Randolph, South Randolph, North Randolph, and East Brookfield, once daily. The stage to Chelsea runs twice daily to meet the first train south in the forenoon, and last train north in the afternoon. This stage makes one trip on Sunday. Mail route No. 1 covers the part of the town north of the river. It is  $23\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length, accommodates 110 families with a population of 481. The mail carrier is Otis H. Flint. Route No. 2 extends to Broad Brook, East Barnard, and into Pomfret, covering the southeast part of the town. It is  $24\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length, supplies 85 families with a population of 375. Gardner Ashley was the first carrier, but was compelled to resign on account of ill health. The present carrier is Erle H. Faneuf. Route No. 3 covers the southwest part of the town, toward Barnard and Bethel. Its length is  $24\frac{1}{2}$  miles, the number of families on the route is 86, and the population, 299. James M. Shepard is the carrier. The revenue from the post-office for the quarter ending Sep. 30, 1910, was \$759.61. The salary of the office has risen from \$1,000 in 1902 to \$1,400, the present salary.

A list of stage routes from and through Royalton was very kindly furnished by the Second Assistant Postmaster General, the Hon. W. S. Shallenberg. In the letter accompanying the list he said:

"I have to inform you that the records of this Office relating to mail transportation prior to 1839, are incomplete owing to partial destruction by fire in 1836, and to other causes. This Office understands that the post office at Royalton, Vermont, was established in 1798. The first record of any kind of mail routes at Royalton is an advertisement for proposals dated April 1, 1809, covering the term from October 1, 1809 to September 30, 1811, on routes No. 29 and 32, as follows:

Route No. 29, from Windsor, by Woodstock, *Royalton*, Randolph, Williamstown, Berlin, Montpelier, Middlesex, Waterbury, Bolton, Jericho, Williston, to Burlington, once a week.

Route No. 32, from *Royalton*, by Tunbridge, Chelsea, and Vershire, to Corinth, once a week.

Following is a list of routes advertised on which the names of contractors, their compensation, and their methods of transportation are not known:

Advertisement of July 10, 1810, for service from January 1, 1811, to September 30, 1811.

Route No. 6, From Middlebury by *Royalton* to Hanover, once in two weeks.

Advertisement of April 10, 1811, for service from October 1, 1811, to December 31, 1814.

Route No. 34, From *Royalton*, by Tunbridge, Vershire, Corinth, Newbury, Peacham, Ryegate, Barnet, Littleton, and Concord, to Lunenburg, once a week.

Route No. 35, From Windsor, by Woodstock, Barnard, *Royalton*, Randolph, Williamstown, Berlin, Montpelier, Middlesex, Waterbury, Bolton, Jericho and Williston, to Burlington, twice a week."

Route No. 34 was slightly changed in 1815, and covered a distance of 109 miles. In 1824 it was made to end at Bradford, a distance of 34 miles. In 1829 it went on to Haverhill, N. H., 41 miles. The contractor was Stafford Smith, and he made his trip three times a week in a two-horse stage. In 1833 this stage ran twice a week, the contractor being Lement (Lemuel?) Bacon. In 1837 the stage started from Bethel, and ran three times a week, Mahlon Cottrill, contractor. In 1841 the route was extended to South Newbury, S. A. Babbitt, contractor. In 1845 the route was from *Royalton* to East Corinth, 28 miles; Elihu Norton, contractor. After a settlement was started at South *Royalton*, the route was again changed, in 1849, to run from South *Royalton* to Chelsea, 15 miles; Sidney S. Smith, contractor. The stage then made only three trips a week. It has not been ascertained when daily trips were first made, but probably during, if not before, the Civil War. The twice-a-day service was ordered in 1898, and for three years proved a source of loss to the contractor, Marvin H. Hazen. The Sunday service began about 1900. The mail carriers, so far as has been learned, have been John Snow, Chester Sanborn, Daniel C. Jones, Josiah Spencer, a Mr. Davis, Benjamin Hyde, Moritz Volk, a Mr. Dodge, Herbert Taylor, who came from Andover, N. H., Charles Peters of Bradford, Martin Ordway of Chelsea, Carlton O. Burnham, formerly of W. Fairlee, Marvin H. Hazen, and Harry Bryant. Mr. Hazen took the route Sep. 25, 1895, and still holds it. Mr. Bryant has the mail contract. A thorough-brace Concord coach has been run much of the time by Mr. Hazen, who has employed Mr. Bryant as carrier ever since he took the contract in 1895. Different ones have driven the second stage, the present driver being Fred Culver.

Chester Sanborn held the route for a considerable period. He was very popular, and made it a paying business. Mr. Burnham was rather profane, and very fond of fun. He did not check his oaths, even when he knew that he had a clergyman



aboard. He told one reverend gentleman that he had just as lief go to hell as to heaven, for he had friends in both places. While he was the carrier, he, with the aid of George Mudgett and M. H. Hazen, in 1892 got up a coupon ticket and a time table to advertise the Chelsea route, which they named "Jigger Central Electric R. R." These slips were distributed to people coming in on the trains. The stations on the tickets bore the names, "South Royalton Junction, Brooklyn Crossing, Shoemaker's Falls, Jigger Harbor, Dustin's Corner, Tunbridge Market, Blood Village, Randolph Junction, and Chelsea." Under the caption, "Movement of Trains," they announced, "Nos. 11 and 12 (Limited Express) are limited to two miles an hour. Any engineer proven to have run faster will be immediately discharged and passenger's money refunded." "Nos. 66 and 55 (Mail) will stop at all stations where there is a post-office one hour and ten minutes. This order is imperative, as it will allow postmasters and postmistresses time to read both sides of the postal cards." Under "General Rules and Regulations," the public was informed, "Conductors and Engineers will take it for granted that the right of way belongs to their train, and in case of doubt go ahead and take their chances." "Engineers must not blow their whistles while standing at stations, unless there are horses enough around to make it an object." In explaining signals, it was stated, "One blast of the steam whistle denotes that the engineer is awake. Two blasts denote that a section man has been seen near the track." The different coupons were "take-offs" on local names and unsuccessful enterprises. The first coupon read as follows:

"Issued by  
JIGGER CENTRAL ELECTRIC R. R.  
SO. ROYALTON

to  
BROOKLYN CROSSING.

Change for Dairy Hill and Onionville.

Connections are made here with the Steamer Abbie Barney, striking all points on Hartwell's Narrow Gauge, including Happy Hollow and Miller's Bend."

The last coupon, which brought the traveller to Chelsea, told the holder that "This Town is the Head-quarters for the Fish and Game League, and all other Sporting miscellanies pertaining to the Boot and Shoe business. You can also view specimens of the Tunbridge Granite here." Doubtless some who read this will recall the fun they had with these coupons. People alighting from the trains would often call out, "Is the train in on the Jigger Central?"

Mail route No. 29 was changed from once to twice a week in 1811. It was made to end at Montpelier, a distance of 61

miles, in 1825. In 1829 it again had for terminals Windsor and Burlington, and mails three times a week in four-horse stages. The contractors were Pettes, Barker & Co. Mail from Royalton to Burlington was provided for also three times a week by route No. 503, going to East Bethel, East Randolph, East Brookfield, East Williamstown, South Barre, Barre, Montpelier, and from that point following route No. 29. In 1837 the terminals were Montpelier and Claremont, N. H. The stage ran daily, and every other day by Barre, South Barre, East Williamstown, East Brookfield, and East Randolph. The contractor was James Bark. In 1841 the route was divided. One route went from Montpelier by Barre to East Bethel three times a week, and thence by *Royalton*, East Barnard and Woodstock to Windsor six times a week. Samuel Blodgett and Robert Barker were the contractors. In 1845 the line ran from Montpelier by Barre to Lebanon, N. H., six times a week, 52 miles, running alternately by the South Barre route to *Royalton*, Sharon, West Hartford, Hartford, West Lebanon, N. H., to Lebanon on one road, and by Washington, Chelsea, Strafford, South Strafford, Norwich and Hanover, N. H., to Lebanon on the other route; O. Hinton, contractor. Another route went from Montpelier by Northfield, East Roxbury, and Woodstock to Windsor six times a week, going alternately to Brookfield, Randolph, East Bethel, *Royalton*, and East Barnard on the one road, and by Braintree, West Randolph, Bethel, and Barnard, on the other road; contractor, Chester W. Chapin. In 1849 Montpelier and *Royalton* were made the terminals, with service three times a week; contractor, S. S. Smith. L. Boutwell in 1853 took the same route, holding it until 1861, when John Robinson bid it off. Tupper and Robinson had the route from 1865 to 1873, running the stage six times a week. In 1873 the terminals were Barre and *Royalton*; Chester Sanborn, contractor. Montpelier was omitted Oct. 27, 1875. Mr. Sanborn continued on the route until 1881, when J. R. Tupper secured it. His route was curtailed in 1885, to run from East Brookfield to *Royalton*, 16 miles. The subsequent contractors on this route have been W. A. Stoddard, F. S. Smith, Ambrose A. Call, William A. Richardson, and William Skinner. The route is now from East Randolph to *Royalton*.

On Route No. 6, from Middlebury to Hanover, N. H., through *Royalton*, a stage was run once a week in 1818. This route was lengthened in 1824 by passing through Stockbridge and Hartford, and it was shortened in 1829 by making *Royalton* a terminus. The four-horse stage now ran only three times a week; contractor, John Perry. In 1833 Shaw and Tilden were the contractors, and B. B. Brown in 1837. The stage was run with two horses in 1841-45 by Simeon A. Babbitt, contractor.

From 1845 to 1849, N. S. Chandler had the contract. After the railroad was completed this route was discontinued.

A route from Boston was established in 1829, which ran in stages from Boston to Washington six times a week, and from that place to *Royalton*, three times a week. It went by Lowell, North Chelmsford, Tyngsboro, Dunstable, Mass., Centerville, Amherst, Mt. Vernon, Francistown, West Deering, Hillsboro, Washington, Goshen, Unity, Newport, Claremont, N. H., Windsor, Woodstock, and Barnard, to *Royalton*; contractors, Pettes, Barker & Co. In 1833 the route was extended to Montpelier, running four times a week in four-horse post coaches. Another route from Amherst ran through New Boston, Weare, Henniker, Bradford, Fisherfield, Wendell, Newport, Claremont, *Royalton*, East Bethel, East Brookfield, East Williamstown, South Barre, and Barre, to Montpelier, three times a week; contractors, James Barker & Co.

In 1829 a stage ran from Concord, N. H., by Boscawen, Salisbury, Andover, Wilmot, Springfield, Enfield, Lebanon, Hanover, N. H., Hartford, West Hartford, and Sharon, to *Royalton*, daily; contractors, Shepard & Downer. In 1833 the contractor was James Barker & Co., and in 1837, Ephraim Hutchins & Co. Hanover was omitted in 1841, when John Glass and Nathan Chandler became the contractors. This route was shortened in 1845, *Royalton* and Lebanon were made the terminals, and the four-horse coach gave place to a two-horse stage. N. S. Chandler was the contractor. This route also disappeared with the advent of the railroad, and a route was established from East Barnard to *Royalton* in 1849, to run three times a week, Sidney S. Smith being the contractor. In 1853 William Skinner held this contract. It was about this time that Stephen Freeman drove the stage. Levi Johnson had the contract in 1857, and Oliver C. Woodward in 1861. This route was abandoned about 1869, and a route from *South Royalton* to East Barnard established. Washington Leonard was the contractor and carrier. He served twelve successive years. The mail at first went down the river and round by the mouth of Broad Brook, but the route was changed when the new hill road to Broad Brook was completed and open to the public in 1871. Mr. Leonard was succeeded by Azro Davis, who drove the stage four years, when Mr. Leonard again took the contract for four years, making his period of service longer than that of any other one on this route. Fred Culver was awarded the contract July 1, 1885, and held it eight years, when he was succeeded by L. Dudley Leavitt, who drove the stage about one and one-half years. Mr. Culver finished out his term, and was followed July 1, 1897, by Mrs. W. Lyman Allen, whose term expired June 30, 1901. Mr. Leavitt

then again took the contract, and continued in service until the introduction of the Rural Delivery routes. The Rural Delivery has proved a boon to many living on the hill farms, but in some other cases the mail facilities are not so good as under the old regime of stages.

The high tide of stages for Royalton was in the period between 1829 and 1832, when six stages regularly drove out with prancing horses. Royalton was the end terminal for the stages from Boston, Middlebury, and Concord, N. H., and the starting point for stages to Haverhill, N. H., and Burlington. The other stage ran from Windsor to Burlington, passing through Royalton. Each of these stages made the trip three times a week, except the Concord stage, which ran daily. The well-known hostelry of Jacob Fox at "Foxville" had its share of patronage, and the owners of what is now the "Cascadnae House," Amos Bosworth and Samuel Blodgett, no doubt depended largely for their profits on the custom from the various stages, whose drivers, guards, and passengers, would daily mingle together at their tables and replenish their coffers. There was not much class distinction at that time, but plenty of jollity. The anecdotes which follow were stored in the retentive memory of William W. Culver of West Lebanon, N. H., who, as a boy in Royalton, had often listened to tales of the olden time.

A man by the name of Cushman at one period drove the stage passing through Woodstock. John Lull had charge of the horses. After the animals were well cared for at the barn, one evening, John came into the bar-room as usual. Seeing a new fur cap, he took it up to examine it. "How's that, John?" Cushman asked rather proudly. "That's real otter." "Ought ter pay for it is all the otter there is about it," unkindly responded John. Cushman at one time drove an opposition stage to the regular line owned by the proprietor of the hotel at Royalton village. The landlady one day had their passengers waiting in the back parlor. While she was absent a few minutes Cushman wormed his way in to them, and as he was spiriting them away, like the pied piper, he met the hostess in the hall. The irate lady cried out, "You're stealing my passengers, and I'll singe your whiskers," and she did, much to his discomfiture, for his whiskers were the pride of his life.

It is related that at another time a passenger desired the services of a barber, and asked Cushman if there was one at the tavern. "No, not regular," he answered, "but a man over in that store will shave you." The unsuspecting stranger understood the joke when he asked the merchant for the barber. On still another occasion a passenger was leisurely surveying the buildings, while waiting for the stage proprietor. He noticed



the law signs opposite, and turning to Ephraim Barnes, who was sawing wood near by, he remarked, "This seems to be a small town for so many lawyers. How many are there?" "Forty," laconically replied Mr. Barnes. "Forty! How so?" asked the astounded stranger. "Wall, you see that sign, Marcy & Denison, that's two—Slade & Walker, that's four." "Yes?" waiting for further information. "You see that other sign? That's nothin'. Aint that forty?"

The stage from Boston seems to have been called the British mail. This mail through the town brought out the boys and many an older person. It had the most skillful drivers and the fleetest horses, and halted only for changes and the necessary rest for guards. After a good American supper, a guard at one time found his way into the shop of Mr. Adams, a carpenter, near the tavern. Seeing a gun on its rests over the work bench, he drawled, "Aw, that reminds me of our little unpleasantness. You seem ready for emergencies." Another guard strolling about after supper, twirling his gold-headed cane, saw a very small animal in his path, which he tossed aside with his cane. He hurried back to the tavern, and approaching the landlord, said, "Mr. Landlord, can you inform me what small animal that is with a very disagreeable odor like garlic?"

Before the bridge was built in South Royalton in 1850, people in that village had to cross the river by the fordway or go to Royalton for crossing the bridge at that place. The stage to Chelsea was connected with Royalton until July 1, 1849, when a route was established from South Royalton to Chelsea three times a week. It was bid off by Sidney S. Smith, who lived at Royalton village, and had to get mail from South Royalton. While Smith was contractor, Daniel Tarbell, the founder of South Royalton, ran a rival stage over the same route. The competition between the two was so sharp that passengers were carried over the whole distance free of charge, and it is even said that they were paid to ride in the one stage or the other. Mr. Tarbell made it pay through the patronage he gained at his store in South Royalton, and the entertainment of guests at his hotels in the same village and in Chelsea, where he had a large hostelry. He also had a hotel at Williamstown, and ran a rival stage there. This route was also owned by Mr. Smith. It was not so much a rivalry between individuals as between the two villages, and it seems to have ceased when another contractor, not a resident of Royalton, took the Chelsea route, in 1853.

No very serious accident in connection with the stages is recalled, except an incident which Dr. Alden C. Latham contributed shortly before his death, for use in this volume. It is given in his words.

"In 1848 or 1849, when the Central R. R. had reached West Lebanon, occurred an accident in which the driver of one coach and three passengers, two being English through-passengers for Montreal, were killed. The driver was a strenuous and capable young man, and was not drunk. Nothing held the coach but ruts in the frozen ground. When the wheels left these, Smith plied the whip, the only possible hope, but the heavy load drew the coach and four horses off the perpendicular bank, the coach bottom up, landing on driver and passengers, and the horses on the coach. Smith was called drunk, but this was denied by the Sharon innkeeper. He did all the best sober man could do in a dark winter's night."

This was probably the stage from Montpelier to Lebanon, N. H., a four-horse stage on its return trip, running through Sharon and Royalton. The place where the accident occurred is called the "Point of Rocks," the difficult place that Joel Shepard refers to in his account of the early settlement of Sharon. In 1797 there was a post-road from Burlington to Montreal, so that stages from Boston connecting with Burlington furnished conveyance to passengers from Boston to Montreal. This stage which was demolished was, perhaps, the Boston & Providence Mail Pilot, which Miss Gertrude Denison states in a sketch of hers "plunged down the bank this side of Sharon, the news being brought to this village (Royalton) by a man on horseback, dashing wildly through the town for help."

In an advertisement of Stafford Smith's in the Vermont Advocate printed at Royalton in 1827, he says of his tavern stand that it is the "greatest resort for stages, perhaps in the state, averaging from four to five stages six nights in the week."

The Hon. Frederick Billings, a native of Royalton, in an address delivered at the Centennial of the Congregational church, in telling of his youthful ideals, said, "But the man who was my special admiration was Field, the stage-driver, who came in at sundown on the Burlington stage on his way to Boston, blowing his bugle with one hand, while with the other he guided six grey horses. In all my life I have never seen any one quite up to what he seemed to me." There were swift coaches in those days which advertised "Boston to Montreal in two days." Of course this could only be done by travelling night and day.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

---

### THE INDUSTRIES OF THE TOWN.

The man who could wield an axe deftly, cut down the lordly trees of the forest, and build from them a home for his family was the man of most value industriously considered, in the earliest development of the town. No doubt there were several who excelled their companions in labor of this kind, and who were employed in such service by their weaker or more affluent townsmen. Paths had to be cleared between the scattered houses, that communication of family with family might be facilitated. Those rude paths would be deemed almost impassable at the present day. Just think for a moment of the attempt to drive an auto or a carriage over such a stump-defying road!

In the cleared sections grain, corn, and potatoes made a fight for existence. The settlers must have food, the grain must be ground. For a time it was carried to Hartford, and then to Sharon, but early efforts were made to have a mill at home. No better place could have been chosen than the one selected, what later was known as Pierce's Mills. It was first called Curtis' Mills, then Morgan's Mills.

The proprietors realized that grist and saw mills were essential to the settlement of the town, as the following record attests:

"The Proprietors of the town of Royalton having theretofore agreed to ensure the settlement thereof by erecting a Grist mill and Saw mill thereon for effecting of which Purpors they Proposed to Release and convey Lot Number Thirty five in the first or Dutch Allotment of the said Township to Such person or Persons as wold build the said mills at certain falls which are on that part of the Stream of water that runs through the said Lot Number Thirty five & called the first Branch, and the said Proprietors having also to lend a Sum of money to the Person or Persons who Shuld Build the same mills, and E(torn) Curtis of Royalton having ben Last Summer Recommended to us the subscribers as a Proper Person (for) the Purpose aforesaid by Isaac morgan and Robert Havens who have by their own letter made themselves liable to and answerable for the Payment of any sum we think the sd Subscribers Shuld Lend the said Elias Curtis not Exceeding two hundred pounds this currency with the interest that Shuld grow thereon and we having upon the credit of sd Letter and the said obligation of the said Elias Lent him one hundred pounds and the said Elias having this Day signified to us the sd subscribers that

it will be Necessary for him to have a further sum of one hundred and thirty three pounds six shillings and eight pence like money aforesaid for the payment of one hundred pounds whereof with Lawful Interest he the sd Elias has this day given us Sundry Bonds and himself and the above Named Isaac morgan several other bonds By them Duly executed and Payable to us the said Subscribers for the remaining thirty three pounds six shillings and eight pence with interest for the same. Now be it remembered that it is the firm intent and meaning of us the said Subscribers that as soon as the said Elias Curtis Shall Erect on the Said Stream of Water a good Grist mill and a good Saw mill we the said Subscribers severally convey in fee Simple to him the Said Elias our respective Shears of the sd Lot No. Thirty five and deliver up to him the Several Bonds or obligations by him and the said Isaac Morgan Executed to us as aforesaid, he the sd Elias Curtis giving us his own Bond for the principal and Interest that shall be Due to us and Mortgage the said Lot to us as a Security for the payment thereof with interest As witness our hands at New York this Eighteenth Day of December 1775

WHITEHEAD HICKS  
WILLIAM SMITH  
GOLDSBROW BANYAR  
JOHN KELLY

Royalton, January 1777

This is to certify the proprietors of Royalton that Elias Curtis has erected a good saw mill and a good grist mill in the aforesaid township on the above mentioned lot Number Thirty five and on the first branch of White river and hath fully answered our (illegible)." The rest is too torn and illegible to be made out.

It will be seen that in the year 1776 the township of Royalton was provided with the means of furnishing ground grain and sawed lumber to its inhabitants. Elias Curtis was the builder of these mills and of mills in Tunbridge, but it is a question if he ever ran them himself. The first miller seems to have been Isaac Morgan, who had a home near the mills. These mills were mostly destroyed in 1780, and there is no positive proof that Mr. Morgan rebuilt them, though that is the tradition. The fact that he was the original grantee of Lot 35 Dutch under the Vermont charter leads to the inference, that he had already come into the possession of this lot by purchase or by being sponsor for Mr. Curtis, before the date of the charter. The mills were on this lot. In 1782 Huckens Storrs was in possession of them, and kept them until his death in 1786. The property passed into the hands of Major Calvin Parkhurst and Herman Durkee. In 1793 the mills were bought by Daniel Gilbert, and were long known as Gilbert's mills.

Gideon Waterman tended the grist mill for Daniel Gilbert. Some people thought he took too much flour for toll, and complained to Mr. Gilbert. Mr. Gilbert thought he had better investigate, so he took a grist to mill, and remarked to Mr. Waterman, "They say you steal. I'm going to watch you. You are welcome to all the flour you can steal from my wheat." Mr.



Waterman's wife was a small woman, but a great talker. Her husband got a chance to say to her, "Slip in and get some flour. I'll have Gilbert where he won't see you." Waterman was a noted story teller. He got Mr. Gilbert to one side absorbed in a thrilling story, and Mrs. Waterman crept in and stole some flour. Mr. Waterman invited his employer to take dinner with him. His wife was known as a prime cook, and Mr. Gilbert was nothing loath to accept the invitation. They had some fine, hot biscuit, which Mr. Gilbert enjoyed and praised. Said Mr. Waterman to him, "I suppose you don't know whose flour you are eating?" "No," answered Gilbert. Then he was told, but he could not say the flour was stolen. Afterwards he said to those complaining, "We may as well stand it. If he doesn't steal it, his wife will."

Oliver Luce was the next owner, selling to Phineas Pierce, who owned the property many years, and it was generally called Pierce's Mills.

When Huckens Storrs died, the property was divided among his heirs. A daughter of his had married Sluman Allen, and they had a part or all of the saw mill. James Searle bought a portion of the Calvin Parkhurst estate, including an interest in these mills, and they are sometimes spoken of in deeds as "Allen's" or Searle's mills.

After Heman Durkee secured an interest in the mills, he made an indenture with Seth Sylvester to build a fulling mill just below the grist mill, and to set up clothier's works, and to have it ready by Oct. 1, 1790. He probably fulfilled his contract, for Feb. 4, 1792, Mr. Sylvester sold to Alexander Buckland of Connecticut the fulling mill and lot, reserving some of the apparatus. This went into the hands of Ashbel Buckland, from him to Charles Throop of Bethel, and then to Daniel Gilbert. Mr. Gilbert obtained quitclaims from some of the Storrs' heirs as early as 1790, but did not secure all of the mill property until about 1806.

In 1809 Mr. Gilbert sold Haskell Wheelock and Luther Howe water power for a carding machine and a machine for cutting nails. A nailer's shop was erected by them on the opposite side of the road from the carding machine. In 1811 Mr. Gilbert sold land and water power to Nathaniel Evans, who was to maintain a trip hammer and carding machines. Two months later Mr. Evans deeded Baxter Skinner a one-half interest, and William Woodworth the other half.

Mr. Gilbert removed to Sharon, and the following year he sold to Oliver Luce the saw mill and grist mill, mill yard, dwelling, and four and three-fourths acres for \$2,000. Mr. Luce did not seem to be prosperous in his business, and after putting two

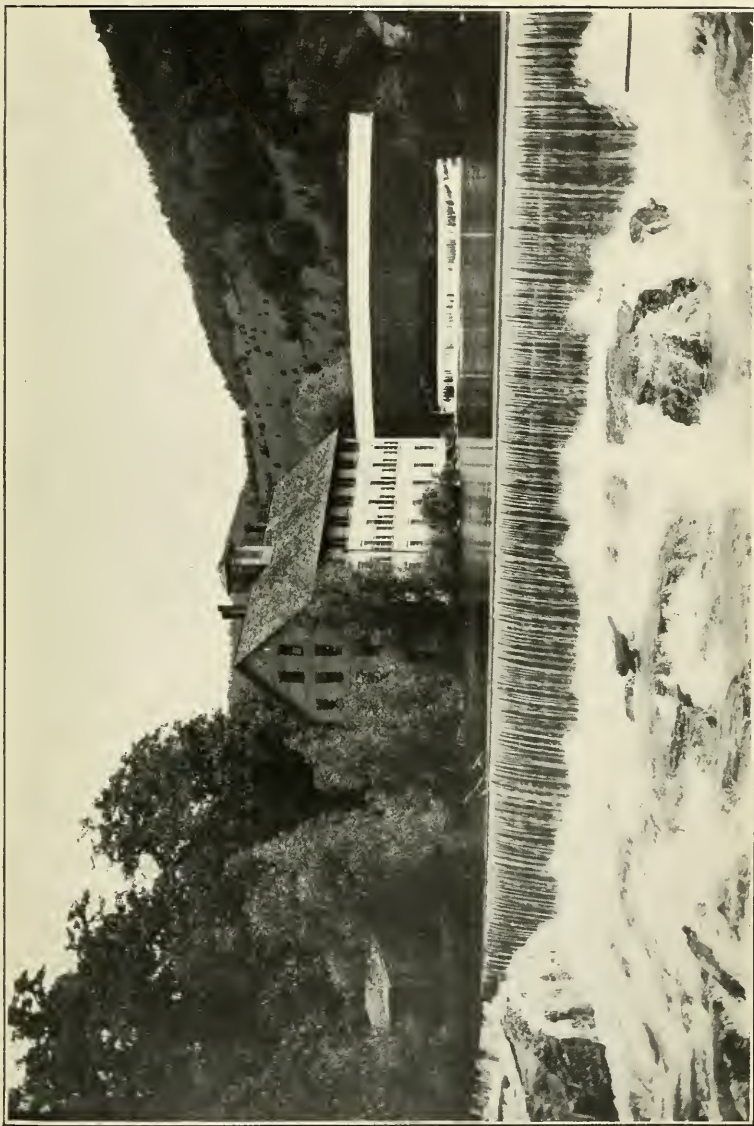
or more mortgages on the property he sold to Phineas Pierce in 1818. In 1813 Eliphalet Lyman and Elijah Spencer bought the carding machine and the machine for cutting nails. In March they sold to Alpheus Howe, who in turn three years later sold to Thomas Kenworthy of Bethel. Thomas held the property until 1846, when he deeded it to his son James.

In 1830 Mr. Pierce sold a half interest in his mills to Moses Morse of Royalton, who deeded back to him nine years later. The same year, 1839, Mr. Pierce sold Joab Young an interest in the fulling mill and clothier's works, but took the property back in about one year. There was a clover mill in connection with all the other mills in 1830. It would seem that the fulling mill and clothing works were not carried on after Mr. Pierce ceased to operate them. Mr. Pierce and his son, Phineas D. Pierce, held the mill property until 1870, when it was sold to George Gilson of Tunbridge. Mr. Gilson kept it but a few months before selling to Martin S. and Frederick Adams. In 1874 M. S. Adams bought out his brother. The fulling mill, carding machines and other manufacturing buildings, except the grist mill and saw mill, were then in a dilapidated and unused condition. The fulling mill seems to have been very near where the furniture factory is today, and the nailer's shop was on the other side of the Branch about opposite. The fulling mill which Seth Sylvester erected was described as just below the grist mill. When Nathaniel Evans sold his interest in 1811, he stated that he built the dam and the fulling mill, and in 1870 the fulling mill is spoken of as being east of the grist mill.

A large amount of business was done in both the grist mill and the saw mill while they were held by the Pierces and Mr. Adams. Western flour and grain were not then shipped into the town in the quantities that find a market here now. The demand for meal was greater than the farmers who raised corn could supply, and Mr. Adams shipped in the first car load of corn that ever came to town, in the early 70's.

In 1890 Sumner Chilson became the owner of the grist mill, and about the same time Charles Viall secured the saw mill. Three years later Oscar Stoughton bought the grist mill, and sold it in 1899 to John M. Kibby, who still owns it. Some of this building is the original mill erected by Isaac Morgan or Huckens Storrs. The old part is seen from the rear of the mill. In 1906 Casper P. Abbott and Elmer Doyle purchased the saw mill, and have an extensive patronage.

The settlers in the western part of the town soon had mills nearer home than those on the First Branch. Good water power was furnished by the Second Branch, and lot 34 Town Plot was the place selected for a site for mills. Nicholas Trask owned this



PERCIVAL FURNITURE FACTORY.  
Formerly the Adams Lumber Mill.



THE OLD TRESMOTT MILL.  
On the John F. Shepard Farm.



SITE OF THE CURTIS-MORGAN MILL.  
Burned Oct. 16, 1780.



lot in 1781, but was a non-resident. He sold it in 1789 to Aaron Brown of New Hampshire. It is not known when the mills were erected, but probably soon after Mr. Brown came to town. He was listed from 1790 to 1804. Elisha Perkins bought five acres of him in 1800, including the mills, for \$1,000, and was to pay in part in lumber, clapboards, and slit work. He in turn after three years sold to Jireh Durkee.

Four different persons owned the property between 1800 and 1811, when Daniel Woodbury bought it. In 1815 he sold land and water privilege to Nathan Kimball, Benjamin Bloss, and Elisha G. Cotton, who established a clover mill on the other side of the Branch about opposite the mills.

In 1822 John Marshall purchased the mills. He tried taking in three partners, Daniel Cushing, Oliver Ordway, and David Ford, but none except Mr. Cushing remained in the firm any length of time. Mr. Cushing seems to have put in a fulling mill. Samuel Hibbard of Bethel secured an interest in the firm, and he and Mr. Marshall leased the saw and grist mill to Mr. Cushing for two years from 1828. Before the end of the lease Mr. Marshall sold the one-third interest which he held to Hosea Harris of Hartford, who allowed Mr. Cushing to remain. The mills were known as Marshall's mills even after Harvey Wight bought a one-third interest in 1833. Five years later Mr. Wight had control of a larger part of the property, and sold John and Josiah Brooks a two-thirds interest. A shingle mill had then been put in. Erastus P. Williams seems also to have had a share in the mills.

The mills continued to change hands rather frequently, and in 1841 Milo Dearing bought them, and took in Don Crain of Bethel as a partner. Dearing and Crain bought also a one-sixth interest in the clover mill. In 1843 Mr. Crain bought out his partner, and the mills were called Crain's mills until he sold to Lucius B. Wright and Horace A. Lyman in 1853. Mr. Wright got control of the mills the next year, including the clover mill, which was then in a decaying condition. He retained the property five years and then sold to James Walcott, who, in 1860, sold a one-half interest to his son-in-law, Jason S. Lovejoy. John McIntosh, the next owner in 1865, kept the mills two years, and then turned them over to Oscar N. Stoughton. While Mr. Stoughton owned them they were burned. It was then that he purchased the "Pierce Mills." Seven years after the mills were burned, Mr. Stoughton had rebuilt a new electric plant on the old site, and alone started in to furnish electric lights to the two villages. The first electric lights began to twinkle in Royalton Nov. 2, 1900. Against many drawbacks and discouragements Mr. Stoughton continued to supply the villages with lights until

June, 1909, when he sold out to the South Royalton Power Company.

This company was incorporated March 26, 1909, with a capital stock of \$10,000, divided into 1,000 shares of \$10 each. The subscribers were N. Curtis Fletcher of Boston, Ruth L. Howe of Boston, Robert B. Keltie, 2nd, of Boston, James G. Henry of White River Junction, and G. S. Edson of W. Lebanon, N. H. Its principal place of business was to be Royalton and South Royalton. On May 22, 1909, there had been paid in \$2,000. A new organization was deemed advisable, and on Dec. 17, 1909, the Royalton Power Company was incorporated through the office of the Secretary of State. The articles of incorporation say, that it is organized "for the purpose of making, generating, selling, distributing, and supplying electricity for lighting, heating, manufacturing or mechanical purposes; and to manufacture, buy, sell, rent and deal in fixtures and appliances of all kinds for the use of electricity and hydraulic machinery and supplies; also to acquire, build, own, develop, manage, operate, lease and dispose of water rights, water powers and steam and water power plants and systems, mills and mill sites, and to construct and build dams, sluiceways and other structures, and to do a general construction and engineering work of all kinds necessary or incidental to the business of said corporation in Royalton and Bethel and other towns in Windsor and Orange Counties in said state of Vermont. With principal place of business at Royalton in the County of Windsor, in the State of Vermont, with capital Stock of Sixteen Thousand (\$16,000.00) Dollars divided into Sixteen Hundred Shares of par value Ten Dollars each."

Frederick L. Walker of Boston, N. Curtis Fletcher of Boston, Robert B. Keltie, Jr., of Boston, Marvin H. Hazen of South Royalton, and Arthur N. Stoughton of Royalton were the subscribers. The South Royalton Power Company held a meeting Jan. 4, 1910, at the office of Tarbell & Whitham in So. Royalton, when 1,300 shares were represented. N. Curtis Fletcher was authorized as agent to sell to the Royalton Power Company all the property of the South Royalton Power Co., and the transfer was made Feb. 5, 1910. Frederick L. Walker is president of the company and M. H. Hazen, clerk.

About 1800 Amos Robinson bought of Ebenezer Parkhurst fifty acres in the southwestern part of lot 2 Large Allotment. A few years afterwards Mr. Robinson refers to a saw mill on his land, and the inference is that he built his mill. In 1820 Nehemiah Leavitt who lived in the Horace Royce house, Broad Brook, deeded Mr. Robinson four and three-fourths acres of land where Mr. Robinson's grist and saw mills stood. These mills were located on a brook running into Broad Brook near the bridge across

Broad Brook just below Horace Royce's. The grist mill was on the right hand side of the brook as one stands on the bridge facing the brook, and the saw mill was on the opposite side. The site of these mills can be seen in one of the cuts, a winter scene.

In 1830 Mr. Robinson deeded these mills to his son, Amos. He was in Sharon the next year. His son sold the grist mill to John Thompson in 1833, and the next year he sold the saw mill to Benjamin Thompson of Pomfret. In 1846 Cyrus Hartshorn came into possession of the saw mill, and passed it on to Hiram Hinkley, who sold it in 1852 to Joseph Johnson. Mr. Johnson became involved in the South Royalton Bank failure, and the property went into the hands of Phineas Goff. Mr. Goff ran the mill several years, and also his son Calvin continued the business until October, 1869, when the great freshet which took out the dam and bridge also took the mill along with them. It was partially rebuilt, but practically ceased to exist in 1869.

While John Thompson had the grist mill, he seems to have put in a rake factory. In 1841 Chester Baxter of Sharon sold this property to Richard Thomas, having obtained it on a mortgage. Mr. Thomas and his son, Philip, ran both the grist mill and the rake factory. There was, however, a lapse of fifteen years between the date of sale by Richard Thomas and the date of purchase by his son Philip. During this time the property was in the hands of several persons, who do not seem to have done much in the way of developing it. The mill and rake factory were in a state of decay, when Thomas Davis took them from Mr. Thomas in 1880, and were never productive after that time. The buildings were removed many years ago. The grist mill was never used for grinding wheat, so far as can be learned. One who remembers them, says the mill and the factory were under the same roof.

Mr. Amos Robinson was a very energetic business man. He had varied interests and held considerable property on Broad Brook. His saw mill and grist mill were not enough to satisfy his active nature, and in 1824 he had his eye on a desirable site for another industry. He secured one and one-half acres of Arunah Clark in 1824. He sold this the next year to Peter Wheelock, Jr., and states that on it are two carding machines, a picking machine, clothing works, and a clover mill. The inference is that in the year in which he held it, he had erected all these plants. Mr. Wheelock very soon took in as partner David A. Adams.

This firm continued until 1828, when Mr. Wheelock sold his share to Ichabod and Joseph Davis, and they two years later sold to David A. Adams, so that he controlled the whole at this time. He took Marshall Rix as a partner in 1830, and in 1835 sold his

own interest to Heman Parkhurst of Sharon, who very soon deeded to Lyman L. Rix, who, in 1847 deeded to Marshall Rix. After running the mills four years Mr. Rix sold to Nathan P. Brownell, who sold the property to Richard Thomas in 1854. Three years later Mr. Thomas sold to Ira Curtiss, who utilized the plant to manufacture butter tubs, which business he continued until 1866, when he sold to Richard Yeaton and Nathan D. Howland. This firm broke the record for periodic changes in ownership. They continued to do business until 1886, when Mr. Yeaton sold out to his partner. They had manufactured various things, knives, shoe shaves and lasts, croquet sets, etc. A saw mill was built in connection with the other works in 1879. Mr. Howland and his son Fred still continue the business, and get out a considerable quantity of lumber yearly, but ceased to manufacture articles in 1885. If they hold the property six more years, they will have rounded out a half century of ownership. They do now a general repair business in connection with their saw mill. The property is known as the Nathan D. Howland mill.

There seems to be no means of ascertaining when the saw mill on the Jeremiah Trescott farm was erected. It is thought to be over 100 years old. It was built either by Jeremiah Trescott or his son Thomas. It is first mentioned in a deed given by Thomas to his nephew, Jeriel, in 1832, when Thomas sells Jeriel one-half of the mill. Jeremiah Trescott was the original grantee of 15 Dutch, the lot on which the mill is located. A small, rapid stream runs through this lot, to which the name "Mill brook" has been given in recent years. Isaac S. Shepard bought this farm in 1854, and he or his son, John F. Shepard, have resided on it ever since. No mill in town has changed hands so few times, and none, probably, is so nearly the original structure as this one. It still runs the upright saw, and holds its own with later inventions. It is an interesting old relic, a cut of which will be found in another place in this book.

Two brothers, William and Isaac Hatch, bought the farm where Mr. Francis Russell now lives, in 1823. They made an agreement with Ebenezer Rix, a millwright, on May 2, 1828, to build a saw mill "across the brook." In 1834 it went through the hands of Solomon Downer of Sharon to Philip Hadley of Randolph, and five years later Mr. Hadley sold to Jesse Adams. In 1846 Mr. Adams sold "the Rix and Hatch mill" to Henry C. Davis. Mr. Davis mortgaged to Mr. Adams, and the mill seems to have come into the possession of Mr. Adams again, for in 1850 he sold it to Daniel L. Lyman. Dr. Lyman deeded it the next year to Thomas Atwood. It went from Mr. Atwood to Charles Clapp and from him to Ebenezer and Oliver Atwood.



They sold it in 1865 to James G. Henry. Six years later Mr. Charles Lyman bought it of him, and held it until 1902, when he sold to Norman Sewall. In 1907 the heirs of Mr. Sewall deeded it to Fred Fowler, who still owns and runs the mill.

The old turnpike bridge across White river at North Royalton appears to have been some little distance below the present site of the bridge. In 1817 Stafford Smith bought of Isaac Skinner about fifteen acres of land located in the northwestern part of 26 Large Allotment, beginning below the westerly abutment of the old turnpike bridge. On this land he erected a woolen factory, which he rented in 1819 to Daniel and Jabez Pinney for three years. They took it on shares. From the description of the premises it is learned that butternut bark was one of the dye stuffs used. Mr. Smith again appears in the records in 1825, when he rented to Abel and Joseph Matson, Thomas Wood, and Samuel Hunter of Barre for the term of five years. The factory was already occupied by the Matsons. Mr. Smith agreed to put things in repair for receiving machinery for roping, spinning, and weaving woolens. They were to pay \$250 the first year, and after that, \$300 a year. Fifteen barrels of cider were to be taken as part of the rent. Mr. Smith had bought of Jireh Durkee a few acres on which was a distillery, and it may be that this was included now in the lease. Whether Mr. Smith failed to put "things in repair," or for some other reason, the contract was mutually discharged Nov. 17, 1826. The firm name had been Stafford Smith, Hunter, Matson & Co.

On January 15th of the next year Mr. Smith through The Advocate advertised his property for sale. He describes his woolen factory as consisting of two fulling mills, dye house, two carding machines, one picker, one roping and spinning machine. He states that he got badly into debt through building. In May following he tells the public through the columns of The Advocate published in Royalton that his woolen mill is ready to take the wool and furnish cloth by the yard or on shares. In 1830 he sold to Pliny Davis and Ziba A. Pinney the land which he had bought of Isaac Skinner and Jireh Durkee, including the factory. The next day Mr. Pinney deeded to Mr. Davis, and eight months later Mr. Davis re-deeded to Mr. Smith. In February, 1831, Benjamin Rice of Warren bought the property and removed to town in July. He carried on a successful manufacturing business for many years, turning out cloth of various kinds. In February, 1850, the mills burned, and were never rebuilt.

Mr. Rice's factory was the most extensive of its kind ever in town. Fulling mills were supplementary to the hand work of skillful wives and daughters. Before 1800, when carding ma-

chines were first introduced into this country, the carding of wool into rolls was all done in the home. The rolls were then spun, the yarn woven into cloth, and taken to the fulling mill for finishing. If it was to be used for men's clothing, it was fulled, colored, and sheared. Cloth for the use of women was dyed and pressed. So far as known no linen cloth was manufactured in town, except by hand in the home. Mr. Rice wove cloth by machinery, and the firm just preceding him may have done so for a brief time.

The making of potash and pearlash was an early industry. It required no expensive machinery, unless conducted on a large scale. The material for the manufacture of these articles was at hand. It only needed to cut down the trees which must be removed, before the ground could be cultivated, and to pile them up in heaps and burn them. They would then be gotten rid of, and also furnish material for manufacturing a salable article. The ashes were put into a wooden receptacle of some kind in the same way that farmers today "set up a leach" for making soft soap. A small quantity of quicklime was mixed with the ashes, the whole slowly wet down and the lye drained off. For potash the process was simple. The liquor was evaporated in iron vessels, and fused into rather solid masses by red heat. If pearlash was desired, the potash was calcined in a reverberatory furnace, by which process the foreign matter was thrown off. Then the residue was dissolved, filtered, again evaporated, and stirred as it became nearly dry into a white granulated mass.

Bradford Kenney in a deed of Oct. 22, 1789, refers to his potash house on N. 32 Town Plot. He had bought twenty-two acres in this lot two years before. He again mentions the potash works in a deed of 1791, locating them in the northwest corner of this lot. No further record of them is found. He may have been the first resident to begin the manufacture of potash in Royalton. In 1792 Isaac Pinney sold Samuel Bill 23 Dutch. One of the notes which Mr. Bill gave was to be paid in "salts of lye." Mr. Bill had deceased in 1798, and his estate was sold. The potash works drop out of sight at this time.

In a survey of White River Turnpike in 1802 mention is made of John Flint's potash works 122 rods from the house of Isaac Morgan, later known as James Buck's house. The firm of Flint & Jennings, located at the Yuran place, dissolved partnership in 1802, but Mr. Flint was listed in town until 1808. No other record of this potash manufactory is found. In 1806 Elkanah Stevens speaks of potash works near the pound, which was located in the village nearly southeast of the meeting-house. These works came into the hands of Curtis & Cutter. It is possible that they erected them. In a mortgage deed of 1828 Mr.

Cutter describes a part of the mortgaged land as a three-cornered lot by the pound, where the potash works "formerly" stood.

May 6, 1809, John Estabrooks bought three-fourths of an acre of Daniel Gilbert, with the understanding that he was to erect pearlash works. May 17, 1816, Mr. Estabrooks deeded this to Curtis & Cutter, and they, in 1822, sold it, calling it then "potash and pearlash" works. This was located in the upper part of the village, and was reached by a lane 115 feet in length, which ran between the brick house now occupied by Mr. George Joy and the house just north. The property must have come back into the hands of the firm or Mr. Curtis, for in 1829 the executor of Zebina Curtis deeded it to Lucia, daughter of Mr. Curtis, and wife of Bancroft Fowler. In 1842 Mr. Fowler of Greenfield, N. H., sold to Solomon Downer, E. P. Nevens, and Lewis S. Fish, this same property, which had now been enlarged by a brick coal kiln, which was built by Mr. Nevens. In 1848 it passed through the hands of Mr. Downer to Richard Stoughton.

Joseph Fessenden, July 23, 1811, sold Jacob Cady one-half acre where the potash works were. He says this land came from Mr. Cady. A search in the deeds fails to show any other reference to these works. They appear to have been on Mr. Cady's land, and perhaps on a brook which ran through the land. In 1803 Jireh Durkee sold to Isaiah Aldrich of Hartland one acre on which were pearlash works and pump logs. In 1809 Mr. Aldrich sold this to Waldo Tucker of Randolph, and the pearlash works were then mentioned. The next year the property was sold to Jacob Fox, and the acre was described as being on the west side of White River Turnpike, where Jacob Safford's north line struck it, and running towards the river. Mr. Fox sold one acre to Joseph Bowman, but it is not certain that it was this acre, and no mention is made of the pearlash works. In 1810 Levi Bellows, Joseph Dorr of Hartford, and John Estabrook sold Curtis & Cutter a potash and pearlash outfit on Broad Brook located on William Hunting's land. Mr. Hunting lived on what was known later as the Ichabod Davis farm. In Mr. Hunting's deeds no trace of the potash works has been found, and it is probable that the firm making the sale had erected the plant.

No doubt the manufacture of potash and pearlash was carried on in other parts of the town, but no one living now has any clear remembrance of them, and the records have been depended upon for information. Even in this simple manufacture, a century ago there was the same spirit that actuates the trusts today. In the Vermont State Papers it is found that in 1790 John Hinckley of Guilford petitioned the legislature for the exclusive

right to make potash and pearlash for a period of ten years in the counties of Windham, Windsor, and Orange. He claimed to have a new method. This concession, if granted, would have been equivalent to a patent, and was, perhaps, the only way of securing any benefit from his invention.

Both potatoes and apples were utilized by the early settlers in making different forms of alcohol. There has been found no reference to potato whiskey in our town records. The manufacture of cider brandy could not be carried on until apple orchards had become bearing and cider mills had been erected, so there is no reference to these products until the nineteenth century.

In 1811 Daniel Rix, Jr., deeded to Jireh Durkee two acres "on the turnpike," saying they were to be tenants in common. Mr. Durkee deeded his share the next year to Dudley Chase of Randolph, and in 1813 Mr. Rix sold his lot, then said to be in 30 Large Allotment, to Mr. Chase. At that time it is stated that a distillery and grist mill were on the land sold. Mr. Rix had this of Benjamin Clark, and he of Joseph Bowman. In 1816 Jireh Tucker bought the distillery and three acres of land of Mr. Chase, and sold it ten years later to Stafford Smith. It is probable that Mr. Smith combined it with his factory, ceasing to run it as a distillery after some years.

In another part of the town, in 1811, a partnership was formed between James Morrill and Ezra Young for the purpose of operating a distillery. This was on Mr. Morrill's land on the road to Hezekiah Young's. Hezekiah Young had purchased 13 Town Plot. Ezra Young bought the half interest of Mr. Morrill in 1814. As part payment he was to furnish 350 gallons of whiskey. He quitclaimed the distillery to James Morrill, Jr., in 1817. It came into the possession of David Brewer in 1821. No further mention of the distillery is found.

During the War of 1812 whiskey was high, and that stimulated its manufacture. Deacon Daniel Tullar, who lived in the west part of the town, south of the river, had his distillery. He refers to it in a deed of 1815. Ebenezer Day refers to his cider mills in 1833, and in 1835 a road was laid from the cider mill of Jireh Tucker to his house. Mr. Tucker had bought a farm above Isaac Morgan's in 1831. This farm was located in 45 and 46 Dutch. There used to be a cider mill in the southeastern part of the town, on the Amos Robinson farm, mostly in 7 Large Allotment. No reference to it has been found in the deeds. It gave name to a part of the road between the Lovejoy house and that of Richard Yeaton. This section of the highway is still called "Cider Mill Hollow." The mill was on the right hand side in passing up the road, and the distillery was on the opposite side. A brook runs down from the hills on the west, and passes under



the road near the site of the old mill. The old cider press screw was used for many years as underpinning for one of the Lovejoy out-buildings. The mill and distillery must have been removed more than sixty years ago.

In 1878 Oscar Stoughton rebuilt the grist mill in 34 Town Plot, and about 1881 he built a new dam and a new cider mill. The cider mill was destroyed at the time the other mills were burned. When he bought the Pierce mills, he built an annex to the old grist mill, extending towards the road. Henry Gifford, who lived at North Royalton, fitted up a cider mill beneath his barn some time in the 1870's. He did a large business for many years. When his buildings were burned in 1888, the mill perished with the rest.

In 1824 Capt. Garner Rix built a saw mill on the brook running through his land in 22 Large Allotment. In 1828 he deeded it conditionally to his sons Heman and Daniel. In 1834 Heman deeded his share to his brother Daniel. In 1857 Daniel sold to Ebenezer and Thomas Atwood one-half the mill, and in 1871 he quitclaimed to George Bradstreet. In 1862 the Atwoods deeded their share to Mr. Bradstreet. It passed into the hands of Frank Bradstreet in 1878, who removed the machinery, and deeded the mill to Mrs. Frances Bradstreet in 1884. Through a mortgage to Thomas S. Davis the mill came into the hands of John Wild, Jr., in 1897. It has not been refitted since the machinery was removed, but it still stands, a picturesque relic nearly a century old. It is located on the beautiful hill road extending from the present home of John Wild, Jr., to the old Turnpike from Woodstock to Royalton.

In 1782 Nathaniel Perrin obtained from Benjamin Parkhurst lot 10 Town Plot, Reuben Parkhurst being original grantee. In 1793 he sold one acre in the southeast corner of the lot, located on a brook, to Timothy Durkee, Jr. There was a mill privilege and a saw mill frame on the lot sold at this time. Two years later Mr. Durkee sold this acre to Zabad Curtis, giving the same description. Mr. Curtis kept the mill site until 1813, when he sold to Jacob Fox, who had a passion for acquiring property of this kind. There was still a "saw mill frame" on it. Mr. Fox sold it in 1839 to William Smith, and eight years later Mr. Smith deeded it with other real estate to George W. Cook, but bought it back in 1850. In these later deeds no mention is made of a mill, only a mill privilege, but it seems unreasonable to suppose that this acre would not have been incorporated with the other land, if it were a mere mill privilege.

In 1834-35 George Metcalf erected a saw mill on his farm, a school lot in 52 Town Plot. David Brewer laid claim to the

land. Mr. Metcalf sold the mill to Chauncey Tenney in 1838, who very soon deeded it to Chauncey Brewer. The mill was allowed to decay.

In 1853 Cyrus Safford had a saw mill in his pasture near South Royalton, which may have been built some time before, and was probably used several years. No doubt there were other small saw mills of which no record is found. Along the little stream running beside the old fort fordway in the village of South Royalton can be seen the remains of a saw mill which was once on the Kent farm, but may have been built by Cyrus Safford.

In 1852 Daniel Tarbell, Jr., erected a steam mill two stories in height on land purchased of Lyman Benson. The mill stood not far from the Joseph W. Reynolds dwelling in South Royalton. In 1854 he leased the mill to C. W. Weston and Cyrus D. Robinson for five years. He reserved the blacksmith shop, carriage shop, grist mill and bark mill. They were to use the tools, lathes, and machinery in the second story. This same year he mortgaged the mill to the South Royalton bank for \$10,000. The mill was built on a rather pretentious scale for so small a place, and did not prove to be remunerative. It was in operation for about fifteen years, when portions of it were sold to different persons, and finally it was all torn down and used in erecting other buildings.

Frank Lyman in 1890 erected a steam mill and dry house on land purchased of James N. Cloud, seven and one-half rods east of the railroad. This property came into the hands of William Martin, who converted the mill into a dwelling house, which he built on South street, the house which is now occupied by Arthur Abbott.

George H. Hackett erected a mill for finishing lumber, on the Chelsea road a short distance above the "Pierce Stand," in 1904. In 1908 the town voted to exempt his business from taxation for a term of five years. In 1910 Mr. Hackett sold his interests in the mill to his son, Frank A. Hackett, and retired on account of ill health.

The last mill of any size to be erected in town was the mill of John H. Hewitt, in South Royalton. It was built in 1909, and is located on the road to Broad Brook, just west of the railroad crossing. It is an elevator with mill attached. It is 76 feet high, and has a capacity of 10,000 bushels of loose grain and 100 tons of sack grain. It has a 35 horse-power gasoline engine, and can turn out from 35 to 45 hundred weight of flour in an hour. It was erected for Mr. Hewitt's personal use and for custom work.

In the road survey of 1783 a tannery is mentioned. From the second mile tree "near the tan yard" the survey ran 200

rods to a bridge at the mouth of the Second Branch. Benjamin Parkhurst owned this land, and must have put in the tannery before that date, so that it seems safe to say that this was the first tannery in town. Mr. Parkhurst came to Royalton when only two or three other families were in town. It was probably this tannery outfit which he sold to Jacob Fox in 1800, but it is also very probable that Mr. Fox enlarged or rebuilt the works. In 1807 Mr. Fox leased his tannery for seven years to Otis Wilson and Ebenezer Trissell of Randolph, and was to receive \$275 yearly in sole leather and neat's upper leather. In about one year the lease was declared void. In 1823 Mr. Fox sold Oel Billings land where "the old tan works were," which looks as if Mr. Fox had changed the location, and built new vats. In 1831 he sold the tannery to Coit Parkhurst, but it must have come back into his hands, for in 1837 he contracted with James Everett of Randolph to run the business. In 1839 he sold the tannery to William Smith, who in 1847 sold to George W. Cook. Mr. Fox bought the tannery and other land of Mr. Cook in 1850, and gave a mortgage for the same. In 1854 Martha, widow of Jacob Fox, sells what appears to be the tannery with other land to James M. Culver. Just when it ceased to be operated is not known.

On Dec. 15, 1794, William Pierce bought of Lyman Back three-fourths of an acre situated on the river and a brook. Mr. Back had purchased this land of Nathaniel Morse, and it was a part of 21 Town Plot. Mr. Pierce built tan vats on this land for custom work. He lived in the house now owned and occupied by John Shirlock, and the vats were in the rear of the house. He carried on the business of tanning hides for many years, and was followed by his son, William, Jr. He had bought an additional acre of Mr. Morse in 1795, and the tan house seems to have been on this land, which he sold to Charles Button in 1831, and which Mr. Button sold to Phineas Pierce, who sold it to William Pierce, Jr., in 1840. The business was continued but a few years after this.

Huckens Storrs had a tannery. He died in 1786, and, when his estate was settled, three acres, including the tannery and blacksmith shop, were set off to his daughter Anna, who later married Cyprian Andrus. Anna and her husband deeded this property in 1803 to Ashbel Buckland. It came into the hands of Phineas Pierce in 1811, but he seems to have devoted his attention at first to the manufacture of cloth, and not much more is heard of the tannery.

In 1805 Benjamin Packard bought of Ebenezer Parkhurst 100 acres, W. 2 Large Allotment. In 1818 he sold to Silas Packard a lot on the brook running by the schoolhouse on Broad

Brook, and in 1826 he bought one-fourth acre of Amos Robinson. He sold both of these purchases in 1826 to A. J. B. Robinson, and then mention is made of a tannery on the brook opposite the Broad Brook schoolhouse. The vats were probably erected by either Benjamin or Silas Packard. The works do not appear to have been run long, if at all, after Mr. Robinson bought them.

Abijah Lincoln and Capt. Asa Partridge, his uncle, formed a partnership in 1826 as tanners and curriers. They secured a water right of Stafford Smith on a brook which empties into White river just above the bridge at Royalton village. The tannery was located on the east side of the river on the left hand side of the road, a short distance from it, and on a rising knoll on the side of the brook next to the bridge. The firm did a thriving business for two years, then Mr. Lincoln bought out Capt. Partridge. There were two bark grinders connected with the tannery, one run by horse power and one by water. After Mr. Lincoln had carried on the business for a few years, he added a shoe manufactory for the purpose of working up the product of the tannery into sale shoes. This was a large two-story building, located about half way between the present residence of Miss Cornelia Stickney and the house known of late years as the residence of Dr. James Morse.

This shoe manufactory was given up after a few years, and Mr. Lincoln moved the building to the place where Mr. Joel Emery now lives, cut it down, and made it into a dwelling. The product of the shoe shop was of the best quality, in both sale and custom work. The overseer and manager was Cornelius Goodell, the father-in-law of Mr. Lincoln, whose occupation was that of a shoemaker, and whose fine work was in great demand. Mr. Lincoln died at the early age of thirty-five of quick consumption, and the industry ceased with his death.

In 1799 Ebenezer Herrick bought of Zebulon Lyon twenty-two square feet of land, for which he was to pay \$1.00 on the first of May yearly forever. Mr. Herrick erected a shoemaker's shop on this land, and later he established a tailor's shop. In 1802 he sold his shop to Grant, Bellows, and Fessenden. It was one of the first shops erected in the village, and served as a landmark in describing boundaries. It was on the north side of the street, a few rods west of the "red store" later made into the Felch house.

There was a shoemaker's shop on the premises of Jeremiah Trescott, but whether he conducted it, or Zebina Trescott, who deeded it to him in 1819, cannot be stated. Both may have done custom work, and from an early date. In the early part of 1800 Robert Button had a shoemaker's shop near his house, which he sold in 1818 to Oel Buck. Jesse Button had a shop



near where Henry Pierce now lives. This was a good location, close to the tannery. In 1827 Oscar Henry had a shoemaker's shop at North Royalton. He sold to Elisha Parker, and in 1841 it was in the hands of Jacob Fox. Of course Mr. Fox was not a shoemaker, but it passed through his hands as so many other pieces of property did.

James O'Grady began shoemaking in 1870 in Royalton village on the common, in the premises now owned by George Taggart, and continued the business for about twenty-five years.

Willard V. Eastman has the longest record as a shoemaker in town, doing custom work, mostly repair work. He had his shop in his house from 1873, when he came to South Royalton, until within a year or two, when age compelled him to cease continuous work of this kind. He is now eighty-eight years of age, and still at his bench.

In 1890 a few enterprising citizens banded together to promote the equipment of the unused mill, erected in 1882 by M. S. Adams, for the turning out of fine finished lumber. The firm was composed of Mark J. Sargent, William H. Martin, Charles P. Tarbell, Charles B. Viall, and Casper H. Abbott. On July 9, 1890, they leased of George Tarbell this Adams mill for a period of five years. It is located on the Tunbridge side of the bridge across the First Branch, above the Abbott & Doyle mills. It is on the site of the old fulling mill and clothier's works. They engaged Charles H. Abbott as superintendent, and fitted the mill with the proper machinery. All went well for a while, but through lack of business acumen, inexperience, and distance from the market, the venture did not prove successful. In 1896 C. H. Abbott bought up the stock and established a branch factory at Chelsea, and a stock company was formed there with Mr. Abbott at its head. The business was then run as C. H. Abbott & Co. Under the original company the directors of that company had become holden for borrowed money, and were not released, as they had expected. C. H. Abbott & Co. went into insolvency in about one year, and carried with it the South Royalton Shoe Company. The heaviest losers by this failure were Forest Southard, A. P. Skinner, George Tarbell, C. P. Tarbell, and Mark J. Sargent. The company had turned out a large product, and their goods had been sent to every state in the Union. Mr. Abbott had a salesroom in Boston, but their work did not prove saleable, and heavy losses resulted.

A new company was formed and duly incorporated through the office of the Secretary of State, Dec. 13, 1898. The subscribers were Frank M. Merrill, Charles D. Pierce, Charles P. Tarbell, Isaac E. Harriman, and Mark J. Sargent. Charles P. Tarbell was chosen president and treasurer, and Charles E. Mer-

rill was constituted head of the organization. The company had a paid-up capital of \$10,000. It was incorporated under the firm name of The White River Shoe Company.

There still remained the old drawback, long distance from market, and to remedy this, the plant was removed in 1901 to Epping, N. H. By an arrangement with the stockholders, Mr. Merrill assumed the obligations of the company, and took the business into his own hands, still retaining the firm name of The White River Shoe Co. The plant was removed successively from Epping to Farmington and Bristol, N. H., and to Topsfield, Mass. Two years ago last April, 1909, the machinery was shipped back to South Royalton, and the firm name changed to the Hapgood Shoe Company. It is now in a building erected by Mr. Hapgood at the end of North Street. It is doing business on a smaller scale, employing about seven hands, and turns out excellent sale work, and some custom work. In the March meeting, 1900, the town had voted to exempt from taxation for five years The White River Shoe Company, and thus gave all the encouragement possible to this industry.

The Adams mill left vacant by the removal of The White River Shoe Co. remained vacant until 1906. It was then leased to the Percival Furniture Company. This company was organized in 1897 in Barton. For good reasons it decided to remove to South Royalton. Its present officers are C. F. Percival, president; Stimpson Clark, treasurer; and E. F. Moody, clerk. It has about \$25,000 invested in the plant here. Up to the present time, they have been manufacturing couches, but have now changed to the making of convertible furniture, especially twentieth-century divan beds. Mr. Percival gives personal attention to the industry but a small part of the time. About fifteen hands are usually employed, who are at present under the superintendency of William Wellington.

There was a brick yard on Broad Brook in very early days. Clay was obtained from the hill between the Arthur Davis house and the schoolhouse, and this hill is still called "Clay Hill." Mr. Amos Robinson, who was interested in various manufactures, in 1800 secured from Ebenezer Parkhurst fifty acres in the southeastern part of lot 2 Large Allotment, where "Clay Hill" is situated. Mr. Robinson built his own house of brick, the schoolhouse and the Horace Royce house were also built of brick, and it seems likely that Mr. Robinson owned the brick yard, and that he had ceased to utilize it before he sold the lot. This would account for no mention of it in deeds.

Samuel Cleveland owned 38 Dutch as early as 1810. Jacob Fox took a mortgage on the land, and it came into his hands, and in 1821 John Tracey and Samuel Cleveland, Jr., bought the

lot. Two years later Mr. Tracey sold to his partner, and then a brick yard was mentioned. Mr. Fox got a mortgage again, and in 1834 he rented the brick yard to Mr. Cleveland for two years. At the end of the two-year lease he sold the farm. The yard seems to have been operated only by the Clevelands.

Elias Curtis had a blacksmith shop near his house by the mills on the First Branch, when the Indians burned the town. That was probably erected before the saw mill was finished, and was the first in town so far as is known. Another was built near the mills, but when cannot be stated. It existed in 1817 when Oliver Luce sold the mill property to Phineas Pierce, and a trip hammer is also mentioned. The one at the mouth of the Branch was perhaps built by Mr. Pierce. He rented it in 1841 to Robert Merrill for three years. It passed through various hands, and was owned and run for many years by Henry Sargent, who purchased it of Charles Crandall. It has not been used as a blacksmith shop for some time.

No doubt one or more blacksmith shops were erected in the village soon after other shops sprang up. In 1807 Harvey Skinner bought a small lot of Zebulon Lyon, sixty rods west of the meeting-house. He sold this in 1812 to Ebenezer Frost, and then there was a blacksmith shop on it, which he probably built. It was owned by various persons, but David Graves and Lorrain Terry appear to have been blacksmiths as well as owners. Asa Keith in 1839 sold one-eighth of an acre to Nathan Church, saying he had carried on the blacksmithing business in the village for three years. Mr. Church made some improvements, and set up a hatting business. In many cases the owners of the shops did not carry on the business themselves.

John Francis, the lawyer, became owner of the shop on the common, or at the north side of it, and sold it to Darius Dewey, who put his son-in-law, Bela Hall, in it. Mr. Hall was a blacksmith in the village for some time, and will go down in history as the man from whose forge the sparks flew, which set fire to the old meeting-house. There was another shop in the village in more recent years on Bridge Street, where Mr. William Skinner's storehouse now is. There was also a blacksmith shop near the Calvin Skinner residence, and one at North Royalton near the hotel. Both of these have disappeared. Only one shop is now run in the village, and that is owned by George Joy, and is nearly opposite the store.

At South Royalton there was a blacksmith shop in connection with the steam mill. Dostie Faneuf, Sr., was a blacksmith in South Royalton for many years. He came here about 1865, and a few years afterwards built the shop near the hotel. He sold this some years later, and tried farming for a time. In

1889 Willard E. Fay erected the two-story wheelwright and blacksmith shop just west of the bridge across White river in South Royalton, and conducted the business until 1894, when he sold to Mr. Faneuf, who continued the business until a few years before his death in 1908. This, perhaps, gives him the longest record of any blacksmith in town. His sons, Dostie and Eugene, both had a similar business here for some years. There are two shops in the South village at the present time, one owned and run by Hoyt Knight, and the other, the one erected by Mr. Fay, is carried on by Raymond Ricker. These are the shops which Mr. Faneuf occupied. Mr. Faneuf built and carried on a shop at N. Royalton, which he sold to Mr. Rich, and then built another there. His whole term of service in town was about forty years.

In 1811 George Whitney conducted a hatter's business in Royalton village, in a building owned by Daniel Gilbert. Jabez H. Boardman had a similar shop in the village in 1816. He leased land of Daniel Gilbert for 900 years, and was to pay an annual rent of three dollars. In 1829 he sub-leased to Joel B. Fox for two years. Mr. Boardman lost his property in 1840, and Joel B. Fox got the hatter's shop, and sold two-thirds of it to Hatsel Brewer.

In 1843 Asahel Clark bought the "Collamer" office and opened a harness shop in the upper part of the village, which business he continued for a considerable period of time. In 1811 Solomon Wheeler had a cooper's shop near the potash works in the upper end of the village. In 1868 James Pike came to South Royalton and opened a wheelwright shop, where he did fine work until nearly the time of his death in 1890. This shop was on Windsor street near his residence, on the opposite side of the street.

The "Rix and Hatch" saw mill came into the possession of Norman Sewall in 1902. He built a creamery near the mill. This creamery was deeded to Fred E. Fowler in 1907, by the heirs of Mr. Sewall, now deceased. Mr. Fowler has continued to carry on this business with marked success. Joseph W. Waldo erected a creamery in 1900 on the east side of Chelsea Street some distance above the Pierce stand. The next year he sold to Leon H. Richardson, who conducted the business for about five years, when it closed for lack of patronage. The farmers in the vicinity of Royalton and South Royalton have been sending their milk to Boston for the last few years.

It will be observed that quite a variety of industries were actively carried on in the first two decades after the town began to be settled, and in the succeeding ten years the number was still further increased. The town, however, is and has ever been



pre-eminently an agricultural town. Although, except along the larger streams, the land is mostly hilly, it is very productive, and some of the hill farms are the very best in town.

The main products for sale at home or for shipment have varied from year to year. Late years potatoes have been the main crop, and dairy shipments have been what the farmers have depended upon chiefly for regular revenue. During the first years in the history of the town, it would seem that flax, beef and pork, butter and cheese, and poultry were the main products which were taken to Boston in the winter, or to the store of Elias Lyman in Hartford, and from there were conveyed by boat to market.

Early attention was given to the cultivation of fruit orchards. Time has shown that along the river apple trees do not thrive so well, but fine orchards were in bearing within a surprisingly short time after the settlement of the town. Zebulon Lyon had an orchard on his farm in Royalton village in 1798, and a currant garden, which figures in a large number of deeds. Mr. Lyon seems to have cherished that currant garden as the apple of his eye, and whatever lots he sold, he never parted with that until adverse circumstances compelled him to do so. John Hibbard had an orchard in 1807. Hezekiah Young had an orchard of twenty acres in 1812, which doubtless brought him in many a dollar during the war, when cider was high.

The first orchards were started from seed brought from Connecticut. The descendants of the Joiners and others tell how their ancestors carefully saved the seeds from their apples as they ate them, anticipating their removal to the wilderness of Royalton. In recent years, since the decadence of cider mills, less attention has been paid to apple orchards, and although a few century-old trees are still standing along the Second Branch and on the Salmon Joiner farm, new ones have not replaced the old ones long since decayed, to such an extent as to make good the loss.

In lot 38 Dutch, about 1850, was a hop field, cultivated by Chauncey Tenney. He contracted with William Skinner to furnish him the product of 5,000 hills of hops yearly for five years, at a price ranging from ten to twelve cents.

Sheep have not been raised in Royalton so extensively as in some other towns, though nearly all farmers have kept more or less of them. This industry was stimulated during the Civil War, when wool was high. Horace P. Allen and William Skinner have been the principal wool buyers since the advent of the railroad.

Dairies of medium size have been and are very common. One section of the town acquired such a reputation for these products

that it was called "Dairy Hill," otherwise known as "Dewey Hill." The returns of the year 1892 show that there were 530 sheep in town, furnishing 4,122 pounds of wool; 294 cows, yielding 44,470 pounds of butter; 8,555 maple trees producing 12,950 pounds of sugar and 682 gallons of syrup. In more recent years the sugar orchards have been badly injured by caterpillars, and often fine orchards are not utilized for making sugar, the farmers preferring to use their time in other ways.

A half century or more ago considerable fine stock was raised, both cattle and horses. Charles Woodworth and Thomas Lovejoy raised a high grade of valuable horses, Mr. Woodworth having an unusually fine blooded Morgan horse. He also raised prize cattle. David Cowdery, Charles B. Viall, and John B. Goodrich have been extensive dealers in live stock, chiefly cattle and hogs. The raising of hogs has declined since milk has been shipped to Boston. D. W. Cowdery with others was at one time owner of the "Putnam Morgan" horse, sired by the "Woodbury Morgan." It was twenty-six years old at the time he owned it, in 1847. C. P. Tarbell, Daniel Bliss, and John Waterman have also been owners of racing horses.

An interesting feature in the development of the town has been the telephone. When the New England Telephone Company ran its line from Boston to Lowell, it did not foresee the possibilities of this new invention for rural towns and distant places. They offered to rent phones and give rights of territory to those who would put up lines remote from the district in which they were operating. A. C. Brown of Montpelier accepted the offer, and secured the right to a certain territory in Washington, Orange, and Windsor counties. He ran a grounded line from Randolph to South Royalton. It was on the north side of the river, and did not cross the bridge for two years. The New England Company had found that their circuit was broken by interference from electric light plants. A suit followed, and it was decided to put up two wires, transposed at the end of each mile. Before the system was brought into the village of South Royalton, M. S. Adams rented two phones and ran a line from his residence to his mills, and so has the honor of being the first man to have a telephone in this town. The New England soon pushed on to White River Junction, and then extended here. They found their mistake in giving Mr. Brown his right, and are said to have bought him off by paying \$50,000. Their central office in South Royalton was in the house of M. J. Sargent. This was in 1882, after a second wire had been added to the single line, thus making a metallic line.

About 1886 George Mudgett had a telegraph line from Tunbridge to Strafford and South Strafford. Patents on telephones expired about this time. Marvin H. Hazen was then station agent at South Royalton. He purchased of Mr. Mudgett his telegraph line and converted it into a telephone line. Owing to unsatisfactory telegraph service between his station and Chelsea, Mr. Hazen bought of the Western Union Telegraph Company their line between South Royalton and Chelsea, and connected it with the line secured from Mr. Mudgett and made the two into telephone lines. From this small beginning his telephone system has gone on increasing, until he has nearly 200 miles of pole line, about 1,000 miles of wire, and has lines in eighteen towns. He called his line The Rapid Telephone Line. In 1902 the New England Company began to take note of this independent line. It had steadily grown in spite of their competition. Arrangements were made by which Mr. Hazen agreed not to extend his lines farther, they turned over their offices to him in the territory covered by the Rapid Telephone Line, withdrew all claim to local service in this territory, and allowed Mr. Hazen to connect his line with the New England for long distance business. This agreement continues to the present time. The central office here is in the home of Mr. Hazen. In 1906 by special permit from the town and by contracts with private individuals the lines of the New England were many of them removed from the highway and set in fields.

The Orange County Telephone Company extended its line into Royalton in 1902. This is a co-operative company, and many of the farmers availed themselves of the opportunity of erecting lines on their farms at a much less rate than by other lines. It has greatly facilitated business and saved the farmer many a trip to market. The central office is in the drug store of M. J. Sargent & Son.

The mercantile business of a town is always an important factor in its history. To the merchant the farmer looks for an exchange of goods, enabling him to dispose of the products of his land without the time and trouble of long journeys to market. Merchants have always held an influential place in the communities where they have been located. For this reason some space is given to the stores and shops of Royalton, from the earliest days to the present time. The first merchants combined with their business the manufacture of potash and pearlsh, which at that time seemed an almost indispensable adjunct in increasing their profits.

John Crane on Oct. 14, 1790, bought of Cotton Evans one-half acre and five square rods of land northwest from the north end of "Stevens'" bridge with all the appurtenances thereunto be-

longing. What these appurtenances were is not stated. As no grand list exists prior to 1791, it cannot be told whether Cotton Evans was a trader or not, but during his residence in Royalton he was not thus listed. In 1791 John Crane was assessed £10 under the heading, "traders and owners of mills." It is quite certain that he had potash works, and that would probably place him in the list of traders. He sold to Abner Mack, April 25, 1793, thirty-six square rods with a potash outfit on it.

In 1793 Abner Mack and Amasa Niles bought of Jesse Richardson one-fourth acre at the north end of the "Great Bridge." This was in the same place as the "Stevens" bridge. Mr. Niles, Jan. 17, 1795, sold to John Flint and Jonathan Jennings his interest in this one-fourth acre and in the store which was on it, and occupied at that time by Flint & Jennings. This last mentioned firm got from Abner Mack by execution on April 18, 1796, his interest in this same land and store, and the next month John Crane secured by the same means from Mr. Mack 319/744 of the potash and pearlash works. Niles and Mack, then, had a store as early as 1794; perhaps it was built in the preceding year. Mr. Niles was first listed in 1792 and Mr. Mack in the following year.

The firm of Flint & Jennings succeeded Niles & Mack, and conducted the store and the potash works. Mr. Jennings does not seem ever to have been in Royalton. In 1795 he was in Windham, Conn., and Mr. Flint was the merchant here. They bought other small lots of Zebulon Lyon, and of Mr. Niles, and got control of the potash outfit. A house was on the Lyon lot. It can be imagined how the little settlement looked in the vicinity of the Yuran place, with its diminutive store, two or more houses, in one of which Mr. Crane had lived, and its potash works, extending six rods on the road and six rods back. Mr. Crane's house was situated about two rods from a little run.

In 1802 Jennings sold out to Flint, and in 1808 Mr. Flint sold to Amasa Dutton and Daniel Ashcraft. From this time the store was called the "Ashcraft" store. Ashes were received at the store in exchange for goods. The late Dr. Alden C. Latham at one time related the following anecdote: David Ames, who was rather eccentric and made his own buttons and like economies, brought a load of ashes to Mr. Ashcraft. He was not satisfied with the price offered for them, and said if they would pay no more, he would dump them into the stream, and tradition says that he did dump them, but this is not probable. Mr. Ashcraft held the property for about twenty years.

Co-existent with this incipient settlement was another at the center of the town. Zabad Curtis was assessed £10 in 1791, and Elkanah Stevens was assessed a like sum the next year.



These men held lots in the prospective village of Royalton. Mr. Curtis had potash works, and Mr. Stevens also had a similar outfit at a later date, and may have had it at this time. Mr. Stevens had a store, as is indicated by a deed of Levi Mower to Asahel Cheney in 1807. He states that he sold what he had of David Waller, that a store was on it which had been occupied by Elkanah Stevens. In a newspaper issue of Dec. 20, 1803, Mr. Stevens asks all indebted to him at Royalton and Stockbridge to settle their accounts. In 1793 he bought 252 square rods near Lyman's fordway, mortgaged this in 1805 to Nathaniel Merriam of Boston, and sold it the next year to David Waller. Mr. Cheney sold it to John Marshall in 1809, and he used it for a cabinet shop. It passed to Timothy Eaton and B. F. Hall, and when they sold it to Maurice White in 1819, they said it was nearly in front of John Francis' premises, and extended east to the brick store. Mr. Marshall was probably the finest cabinet maker ever in Royalton. He worked with the most expensive woods, and took infinite pains in turning out handsome and elaborate articles. There still is to be found in town some of his handiwork, in the shape of bureaus and other furniture, which would bring large prices if found in city shops today.

The same year that Ebenezer Herrick built his shoemaker's shop, 1799, Joseph Fessenden and Samuel Grant began a mercantile business in Royalton village. July 1, 1802, they purchased of Zebulon Lyon 136 square rods of land, beginning at the southeast corner of Elkanah Stevens' garden. Levi Bellows was then a member of the firm, and with them on this same day bought "Herrick's shop" a few rods west of their store. After a partnership of three years, Mr. Grant quit-claimed to Mr. Fessenden all land which they held in common with Levi Bellows. In 1808 the firm had become J. & J. Fessenden. In 1801 Joseph Fessenden had bought of Jacob Smith the "old society schoolhouse," and may have used this for a store. In 1806 he sold a share in the end of the store in which were Bellows, Dorr & Co., which portion Benjamin Thomas had occupied. It is difficult to determine just where his store was, but Mr. George Harvey thinks it was on the left of the lane running up the hill towards the "pinnaecl."

The advertisements of the Fessendens in *The Washingtonian* printed at Windsor, give some idea of the goods displayed for their customers, and of the condition of the people. Under date of Dec. 7, 1807, they advertise silks, velvets, silk shawls, broadcloths, etc. July 30, 1810, they appeal to the public by enumerating "English, East and West India goods, books, stationery, medicines, saddles," etc. They will take in exchange salts of lye, good butter, tow cloth, and geese feathers. On Aug. 6, they

announce the dissolution of the copartnership, and state that hereafter the firm will be Curtis & Cutter. However, the following December Mr. Fessenden advertises "elegant robes, ladies' muffs, and tippets," and says he will furnish libraries at a handsome discount, which goes to show that there was a demand for these things. The Fessendens were not listed after 1810. In 1812 Joseph Fessenden was in Brattleboro.

The firm had competitors in Bellows, Dorr & Company. Dorr & Bellows of Hartford advertised in 1806 for flax seed, and said they would pay cash at the store of Bellows, Dorr & Co. at Royalton. Levi Bellows must have left the firm of Fessenden & Grant after 1804. This new firm remained until 1810. John Estabrook, who was a member of it, remained in Royalton some years more, and carried on his potash works, but does not seem to have been in trade. Joseph Dorr was a prominent Hartford man, connected with milling interests there.

Chandler & Mower were listed first in 1801. They advertised Nov. 26, 1803, English and West India goods and liquors in their stores at Chester and Royalton. Samuel Chandler and Henry Mower were in company in Woodstock, owning mills and a distillery there. Mr. Henry Swan Dana, author of the History of Woodstock, says the father of Samuel Chandler was one of the king's judges, that his sons set up a mercantile business in Boston, importing goods largely on their own account, and that they had branch houses in Chester, Putney, Woodstock, and Royalton.

Levi Mower came to Royalton. He had bought land in town as early as 1786. His first village purchase was a pew of Dr. Allen, Sep. 26, 1801, and the first land purchased in the village was Nov. 18, 1802, when he obtained of Walter Chaffee 100 square rods on the river, beginning at the southern corner of Jacob Cady's land. The firm bought of Zebulon Lyon, July 12, 1803, a lot which had a store on it. In 1807 Mr. Mower bought of David Waller one-fourth acre in the village. This had the store which had been occupied by Elkanah Stevens. Mr. Mower may have contemplated going into business by himself, but if so, the plan was changed. He sold this purchase to Asahel Cheney and Joseph Fessenden. His brother Henry had become dissatisfied and withdrawn from partnership with Samuel Chandler, and Levi Mower went to Woodstock and entered into partnership with his brother Henry. He erected a store there on the west side of the common, a few rods above the court-house. Mr. Dana says this store was removed further up the common and converted into a dwelling house, which, in 1885, was owned and enlarged by James H. Murdock. Henry Mower lived only ten months after the partnership was formed, and in 1812 Levi

Mower deeded to Samuel Chandler of Woodstock all the land which he owned in Vermont. Chandler & Mower had sold in 1806 to Curtis & Cutter the land where the "red store" stood. In April following Samuel Chandler made an indenture with Joseph Taggart of Hillsborough, N. H., to care for him and Anna. The earliest deeds here represent Mr. Chandler as from Worcester, Mass.

Curtis & Cutter were destined to remain a longer time in trade in Royalton than any of the three firms which had preceded them. Their purchase of the "red store" has been mentioned. They soon got control of three potash and pearlash works. They purchased of Zenas Newell in 1806 one-half acre and seventy square rods for \$1,500, described as beginning at the northwest corner of Elkanah Stevens' store. The first mention of the brick store is found in a deed given by Abijah Burbank to Moses Cutter, May 13, 1816. Mr. Burbank says it is what he had of Joseph Fessenden, except one rod and the land the brick store stands on. Mr. Fessenden sold this in 1811, and no mention of a store was then made, but one rod was excepted which Daniel Carrington held, and a piece near Stafford Smith's horse sheds. Mr. Smith was then in the hotel. Mr. Fessenden sold this piece which was excepted to Samuel Grant, he to Artemas Ainsworth, next Dr. Denison had it, and after Jireh Durkee went to Burlington he got a deed of it from Dr. Denison. This seems to be the same one-fourth acre which David Waller got from Elkanah Stevens, and which Dr. Denison deeded Jireh Durkee, in which deed it is stated that Mr. Durkee built the brick store. This does not fix the year, but it was between 1811 and 1816. As Mr. Durkee was at first in the Fessenden store, he must have built this later.

The firm of Curtis & Cutter was made up of Zebina Curtis of Windsor, who did not come to Royalton, and Moses Cutter. The firm was dissolved Aug. 24, 1813, and the demands were to be made over to Mr. Curtis. Zenas Newell had been a partner for a time. Although the dissolution was announced, the firm was listed under the old name until 1823, or later. In 1821 Judah D. Throop, Frederick Orvis, Oel Billings, and Asa Francis join with Curtis and Cutter in giving and receiving deeds, and two firms are listed, the second one under the name of Curtis, Cutter & Francis. This firm was extensively interested in land speculation, and controlled a good deal of real estate in town. They had a store in Bethel. In 1823 the firm is composed of Curtis and Cutter and Oel Billings, under the firm name of Oel Billings & Co., and a share was sold to Jacob Fox. Perhaps they had a store at Foxville. In 1828 the firm bought the tavern and brick house opposite, and the same year the firm dis-

solved, owing to the death of Mr. Curtis. At this time Franklin Hunter was in the "red store." Moses Cutter sold to Elias Lyman on April 16 of that year the land which he had of Abijah Burbank, and the brick store on it. He was in Middlebury the next year, but went later to Ohio. He lived in Royalton over twenty years. Mr. Cutter seems to have conducted his business on a safe basis, and to have contributed in various ways to the welfare of the village and town.

There were several smaller traders in town previous to 1820. Jireh Durkee has already been mentioned. In May, 1811, he formed a partnership with Asa Egerton, under the firm name of Durkee & Egerton. In one deed they are said to occupy "Lyon's" store. The firm soon dissolved, and in 1812 Mr. Egerton advertised a cash store, with mixed goods, rum, brandy, wines, by the barrel or the keg. In a later issue he tempts his feminine patrons with "Ladies' Twist Harris tobacco." He seems to have taken in Warren Lovejoy as a partner, and notice of the dissolution appeared Sep. 28, 1813, and the announcement was made that Mr. Lovejoy would continue the business.

Elias Lyman of Hartford, who bought the brick store, put his son George in charge of it, who remained eleven years. Elias Lyman died while his son was in Royalton, and the heirs in 1833 quitclaimed to George Lyman the brick store. It is related of Mr. Elias Lyman, who was a remarkably thrifty and energetic man, that he drove from Hartford to Royalton one morning, reaching his son's residence before George had arisen. "Get up! Get up, George!" he called, "or the mortgage will eat you up." George Lyman sold the store to Job Lyman of Woodstock in 1839, and two years later it came into the hands of John Francis, who turned it over to Dr. Denison, from whom his son, Dr. Joseph, Jr., and William Skinner purchased it the next year.

Mr. Skinner conducted the business alone for some years, then went into partnership with Elijah D. Blodgett, under the firm name of Skinner & Blodgett, though some of the time the firm was called E. D. Blodgett & Co. About 1855 Mr. Skinner retired from the business, and the firm became Blodgett Bros., Pearl Blodgett, the brother of Elijah, joining in the business, which they continued about two years longer.

In 1838 Downer & Nevens were dispensing goods in the store having "the currant garden in the rear." Two years later Downer & Fish had the "old store" now owned by Bancroft Fowler, and in 1845 E. P. Nevens rented for five years of Mr. Downer his store, while William T. Gleason & Co. were in the brick store. At North Royalton, David W. Wells and Isaac Brown had hung out their sign on "Fox's brick store." The only record of a jeweler's shop in Royalton village is dated Sep.





The Hewitt New Grain Mill and Elevator.

Childhood Home of  
Rev. Martin Tullar.

Home of Dr. Dana E. Dearing,  
part of the Elisha Kent farm.

House built by Mrs. William H. Martin on the site of the Pierce Tavern.  
Old Academy, now the Town Hall.

Gen. Elias Stevens House, known  
as the Howard place.

The George Cowdery House on farm occupied by Robert Havens, the  
First Settler in Royalton, 1771.



SOUTH ROYALTON AFTER THE FIRST FIRE, FEB. 6, 1878.



NEW IRON BRIDGE, SOUTH ROYALTON, 1903.

16, 1854, when William Fay sold Leonard B. Mellish of Woodstock a building opposite the passenger depot, which had been occupied by Algernon S. Mellish as a jeweler's shop.

A Union store was started in the village about this time, which employed N. M. Russ as its agent, and which had an existence of only a few years. Mr. Russ continued the mercantile business for a considerable period of time. J. P. Smith as merchant tailor, and E. A. Maxham as druggist added to the facilities for trade in the village.

This period of prosperity was destined not to last. One by one the stores fell by the wayside in competition with the new firms starting in business in South Royalton, and some of the village traders seeing the inevitable trend, moved their stock in trade to the newer settlement. Finally, only the old stand-by, the brick store, remained. This for a time was occupied by N. & C. N. Parker. After the death of Charles N. Parker, it was rented and later purchased by George A. Laird, who keeps a stock of general merchandise, and also deals quite extensively in grain and flour. By strict attention to business and fair dealing Mr. Laird has gained the confidence of the public. The "old store" was made over into a dwelling, purchased by the widow Felch, and burned in the early 1890's. This is the same store called the "red store" in various deeds.

The growth of business in South Royalton will be found in the sketch of that village.

In 1854 Sylvester Davis of Claremont, N. H., assigned to Silas R. Williams, G. W. Bradstreet, Franklin Joiner, Harry Goff, Dr. J. Manchester, H. Phelps, William Hoyt, Mark J. Metcalf, Joseph A. Denison, Calvin Skinner, Calvin Davis, David Dutton, P. G. Sewall, and Oscar Henry, the right for the town of Royalton to use his patent on bee-hives, which he secured July 26, 1853. He received \$75 for this right. How much use of this was made is not known, but Dr. Manchester did manufacture bee-hives of improved pattern.

About 1852 Daniel Tarbell erected a boot factory in South Royalton, which stood where the Dickerman store which was burned in 1878, stood. This employed but a few hands and did not run long. A tallow chandler's shop did business where the garden of J. O. Belknap now is.

Two laundries have flourished for a time in town, one run in South Royalton in 1880 by Miss Mattie Sherlock, and the other a steam laundry owned by Clark Turner, about ten years later.

Mention should be made of some of the women who have added to the mercantile record of Royalton village. The "Advocate" is the only source from which early information of this sort has been obtained. On Dec. 20, 1826, Mrs. Isabella Car-

rington advertised her millinery and dressmaking business. She had a competitor in Miss Sophronia Lyman, who stated that she had the latest New York and Boston fashions. In 1827 Miss West offered her services as tailoress. In the fall of that year Miss B. G. Winnek told the public that she had moved her millinery shop to the house formerly occupied by Mrs. D(olly?) Smith. About two score years later Miss Elizabeth Lyman, afterwards Mrs. James Henry, furnished finery to adorn the heads of the ladies, and still later Mrs. Anna Hastings, now Mrs. George Waterman of South Royalton. For many years the ladies of Royalton village have had to seek millinery supplies elsewhere. In recent years Miss Ida Lyman and Miss Hattie Hanks have been successful dressmakers in the village.

In the earlier days the shoemaker and the tailor went from house to house, and shod the family, and gave a style to the clothing of the male portion that the more clumsy hands of the housewife could not attain unto. Dr. Gardner Cox has very brightly given a sketch of one of these journeymen tailors, whom some still living remember as working in their homes. This man was Matthew O'Keefe, who was born in the southern part of Ireland, and came to America in the 1830's, finding his way to Royalton, and later to Barnard. He plied his trade in both towns. He had no relatives in this country, and was unmarried. His price was from fifty cents to \$1.00 a day. His home when in Royalton was at Horatio Freeman's, who was the administrator of his small estate of \$500, which he left, when he died at the home of Mr. Farrell in Barnard, Aug. 27, 1866, aged about sixty years. He was buried in the Catholic cemetery in Claremont, N. H.

Of him and his work in Barnard, Dr. Cox says, "For nice work he had no competitor. Eliza Wood was the only one that went about from house to house, cutting and making boys' pants - - - straight down to the floor, like a paper bag, and the rural youth counted it as his *début* into fashionable society, when the Tailor put a 'spring' into the discontented end of his pantaloons. The Tailor used to say, 'She cuts pantalets, and I cut pantaloons.' - - - - When about to unload his mind, he would begin, 'It is the beest of my opinion,' and if in trouble, 'I am between three fires.' - - - - He sang and danced Irish jigs to perfection. When he unbraided his legs and descended from his high perch to attack a fresh 'goose,' he invariably pigeon-winged a circle around the room, whistling, or humming like a bagpipe, an Irish quickstep."

His dress is described as immaculate. "A cover crowned his pipe so that no ashes could soil his work. When he drew his pipe, it was as the Irishman fiddled, 'not by note, but by main



strength.' - - - He declared that the Garden of Eden was located in Ireland, and that Adam and Eve were the founders of the city of New York. 'You might know,' he used to say, 'that Adam and Eve were Irish, for long before they got able they raised Cain.' No one felt a slight more keenly, and if at a kitchen party he set out upon the journey of 'going to Rome,' woe to the Irish-American girl that did not pay proper respect to his passage, and hand over the proper amount of toll. 'Anything but a Yankeeified paddy,' he would say, 'sure no American girl would do so mane a thing.' "

## CHAPTER XXVII.

---

### THE GENERAL MILITIA.

Governor William A. Palmer, in his message to the General Assembly in 1834, stated that previous to the Revolution the greatest care was taken to keep the militia in an unorganized, inefficient state, that the provincial governors generally opposed the interests of the people, and appointed militia officers subservient to their own views. On the breaking out of the war the whole body of militia was reorganized.

This reorganization resulted in disciplining and drilling the raw troops, and bringing them to such a state of efficiency as secured finally the independence of the united colonies. When the war was practically closed, Vermont, in October, 1782, took steps for disbanding her militia, for paying the sums due them, and for settling down to the peaceful development of the new state, in the expectation that she would soon be admitted into the Union. The governor was requested to dismiss all troops except one sergeant, one corporal, and eleven privates. This had not long been done, before the action of Congress alarmed the leaders, and caused them to reinstate the militia. In the session of February, 1783, the militia was again regularly organized and put in condition to defend the state. A Board of War was chosen, and 500 men ordered to be raised exclusive of officers.

There was not only this breeze of opposition blowing without, but there was a lively one blowing within. There were still loyal supporters of New York. Guilford and neighboring sections had joined in a formidable insurrection against the authority of the new state, encouraged, of course, by New York. The civil authority proved unequal to the task of quelling the disturbance, and in October, 1783, provision was made for raising 100 men under command of Col. Wait to bring the disaffected inhabitants to a state of obedience. By a firm, but conciliatory policy this end was secured early in 1784.

Though the maintenance of the militia was a burden which the state would have been glad to avoid, it was deemed a necessity, and has been continued in a more or less efficient state ever since its reorganization in 1783. The reliance placed upon it

was well expressed by Gov. Galusha in his message to the Assembly in 1810, in which he said, "They are the guardians of our rights, the repository of our liberties, and the bulwark of our independence," and he contrasted their loyal interest in the welfare of the state with that of mercenary troops.

All able-bodied men between eighteen and forty-five were subject to enrollment as militia men. Efforts were made at times to change the age, and to include only those between twenty-one and thirty-five. Many were exempt through holding of official or other public positions. Each man was to arm and equip himself, or if unable to do so, the town was required to furnish the needful articles, and look to the state for reimbursement. They were required to meet at certain times for drill and inspection of arms, and periodically a whole brigade was to be called out for parade. Appointment of officers was specifically provided for by the very comprehensive militia act of 1818. This was not so much a change from previous regulations, as an authorization of the system already in use, and an effort to secure uniformity. In 1805 the Governor stated to the Council that there was no uniform way of numbering and distinguishing the brigades. From the first, however, the militia seems to have been distinguished by divisions, brigades, and regiments. The major generals of the divisions, and the brigadier generals were elected by a joint session of the Governor and Council with the House. The field officers were appointed by the captains and subalterns of their respective regiments.

In the Vermont Journal of April 10, 1788, Col. Paul Brigham announced the appointment of Zabad Curtis as quartermaster for the second brigade. On November 2, 1791, Elias Stevens was elected brigadier general in place of Gen. Brigham, who had been promoted. Gen. Stevens had probably risen to this position by successive promotions, as was customary. The next year he inserted a notice in the Vermont Journal announcing the appointment of Zabad Curtis as brigade major for the third brigade. In 1793 he, still as brigadier general of the third brigade, under date of March 9th, notified all staff and commissioned officers to meet at the dwelling house of Timothy Shepard in Sharon, ("where Capt. Daniel Gilbert formerly lived.") on June 20, at 2 o'clock, "all completely in uniform in order for exercise." This notice appeared also in the Vermont Journal.

There was only one higher position of active service that Gen. Stevens could gain in the militia. The date of his promotion has not been ascertained, but on Oct. 29, 1799, Major General Zebina Curtis was elected for the fourth division to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Major General Elias Stevens. Gen. Stevens had recently passed his forty-fifth birthday,

and might justly have looked back with a pardonable degree of pride and satisfaction on his military record. Probably no other resident of Royalton ever before reached so high a position in the militia forces of Vermont.

By the treaty of peace in 1783 the British were to hold military posts in the states. Two of these posts were near Alburgh, Vermont, which then was not an organized town. Later it perfected an organization and sent a representative to the Assembly. Friction was unavoidable, with a recent foe so near exercising jurisdiction independent of Vermont, and loud complaints were made about British interference. Both sides were probably to blame, and the United States government began to be alarmed, lest Vermont should drag the nation into another war. The trouble was investigated and affidavits made on both sides. In 1794 Samuel D. Searle furnished one of these, which follows:

"Samuel D. Searle of Lawfull Age testifys & says that on or about the 12th Inst He saw a Batteau coming from Windmill point, towards Mr. Corbin's in the Bay—when the sd Boat had come from ye point a certain distance, he heard firing of Cannon from the Ship, (the Maria,) & fort at point au fer, and soon saw a Ship's Boat, mann'd out, and making to Corbins—But before ye Ship's Boat came on shore—the Batteau had first arrived—With Two persons on Board—with near forty Bushels of Salt & a Puncheon of Rum, with some small matters besides—for the use of the hands—In a few minutes after the Arrival of this Boat, came the Ship's Boat, with an Armed force & demanded of Mr. Corbin to go on Boat & take it to the ship—This he positively refused & in the presence of this dept. & of a Number of other witnesses, peremptorily forbid them to meddle with the Boat—& that neither they nor their Master had business to take away the Boat from the Shore—which if they did do, they did it (at) their peril—They asserted it was their orders—& took the Boat & Cargo & towed it away from the shore towards the Ship.

Alburgh August 18th 1794.

Attest

Samuel D. Searle"

Roswell Mills gave a similar affidavit to substantiate the complaint of Royal Corbin, who was in the mercantile line, and was overhauled by the British armed vessel because they claimed that his boat was within their line. With this trouble brewing, there was new activity in the militia forces. In October, 1794, Congress passed an act requiring a detachment of Vermont militia to be in readiness as minute men. A company of cavalry was raised that year. In June Gov. Chittenden ordered a detachment of three regiments, consisting of 2,129 men to be held in readiness at a minute's notice. No doubt some of the Revolutionary heroes scented a conflict with their old foe with a sense of exultation, but their martial spirit had to die of inanition. The President sent John Jay as envoy to England, by whose good services the trouble was settled, and Secretary Knox informed Gov. Chittenden that "the statu quo as it existed immediately after the peace of 1783 is to be inviolably observed. All



encroachments since that period are to be abandoned." Through Mr. Jay's influence the British posts were evacuated "on or before the first day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six."

The young nation had not proved fully its ability to keep on the wing and steer a safe course, when misunderstandings arose between it and the country to which it owed such a debt of gratitude for timely aid during the Revolutionary period. In 1797 Congress provided for a force of detached militia in view of a probable war with France or other foreign nation, but again the militia was not called upon to prove its mettle.

There were many exempts, and it was natural that those who did not take kindly to compulsory military service should be somewhat envious of these "exempts." In November, 1798, the legislature passed an act authorizing the formation of volunteer companies from these exempts, and the incorporating of them with the regular militia. This led to numerous companies of such volunteers. In 1801 the legislature received a petition asking it to lessen "the numerous train of exempts," so that they should not be excused from military duty.

Up to this time the men had been required to arm and equip themselves. At the October session of 1801 the Governor advised that the state furnish arms to the militia, and field artillery for the use of the several brigades. It was proposed to raise a company of artillery at St. Albans. Gen. Ira Allen wrote to the Assembly that he had purchased arms in France for the citizens of Vermont, according to suggestions of Gov. Chittenden, and asked the privilege of furnishing such arms. The matter does not seem to have been settled, and came up again the next year. In 1808 the militia was made up of infantry, light infantry, artillery, and cavalry. The Assembly informed the Governor and Council that the companies of artillery were almost destitute of ordnance and apparatus. They added that the United States had in their arsenals large supplies of artillery which were idle, and would be loaned to the states on application of the proper authority, by giving security for safe keeping and return, and requested the Governor to ask for twenty pieces of artillery and suitable apparatus to accompany them. This request was the result of a Congressional act of that year, and the loaning of arms was a practice followed by the national government in its efforts to strengthen the available military force of the country.

The active service of the militia was required a few years after this in the war of 1812. The record of the militia in this war is given by itself. There is no evidence in our town records that any company of militia was ever formed in Royalton, ex-

cept an incidental reference to Capt. Bingham's company during the war just mentioned. An examination of the militia officers belonging at one time or another to Royalton will lead one to believe that a town so prominent in furnishing commanding officers was surely not behind in furnishing companies of militia. From the admirable history of Woodstock militia, written by Henry Swan Dana, it is found that Royalton did have such companies. Mr. Dana describes the muster of the 1st brigade, 4th division of the militia of Vermont, which occurred in September or October, 1814, at Woodstock. He says this was the only brigade muster ever held in this section. Quotations from his pen are given, one, an account of a muster day in general, and the other a description of this particular muster in 1814.

"The several companies came on the ground with their own music, drums and fifes, each playing a different tune as they marched to the lines, making the most perfect medley of martial airs,—a complete babel of sounds. As they approached the parade-ground the adjutant and his assistant, the sergeant-major, both on horseback, were the busiest men alive; their plumes were seen dancing about in all directions, until at length they succeeded in quieting the confusion and clatter of the field, and bringing the companies into line preparatory to the grand day's work. The regiment was then formed in two battalions, and the companies took post according to their rank. The battalions were then counted off into platoons and the officers posted. A guard was detailed under the command of a lieutenant, with a sergeant, a corporal, a drummer and fife, and assigned to their duty in guarding the limits of the parade-ground. When this was accomplished, the cavalry, at the sound of a broken-winded brazen instrument, called a trumpet, were sent off to escort the officers at the inn to the parade-ground. The cavalry returned with the three field officers (who until 1818 were a lieutenant-colonel and two majors, afterward a colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major), who were received by the regiment with presented arms. The lieutenant-colonel took post in front of the first battalion, the first major in front of the second battalion, and the second major in the rear of the first battalion. The lieutenant-colonel drew his sword and gave his order, 'Attention the first battalion! Shoulder arms!' The first major drew his sword and gave his order, 'Attention the second battalion! Shoulder arms!' Several orders were then given by the lieutenant colonel and repeated by the first major. Presently the cavalry, under the blast of the trumpet, brought on to the ground the reviewing general and his staff, who passed in the front, receiving the customary salute. Meantime the drummers and fifers had been collected into two bands, one being placed in front of the first battalion and the other in front of the second battalion, and they cheered the general, as he passed along the line, with the customary salute and grenadier march. The regiment was then put in motion, platoons wheeling on their right and taking up the line of march to pass the general in review, and the congregated fifers put in their highest and shrillest notes, while the drummers rattled and beat, to the admiration of the martial band and the thronging spectators, male and female, who crowned every eminence that overlooked the field." Three regiments were engaged in the brigade muster of 1814 at Woodstock.

"Companies from Norwich, Hartford, Windsor, and Hartland composed the first or Hartland regiment; Royalton, Sharon, etc., made up the second or Royalton regiment; Plymouth, Reading, Bridgewater, Pomfret, and Woodstock, the third. Attached to the brigade were two companies of artillery, one from Hartland, the other from Windsor; and also a squadron of cavalry, consisting of three companies, one each from Royalton, Hartland, and Woodstock. - - - - - Colonel Alexander, early in the morning of muster-day, paraded his regiment on King's flat, and then sent an officer to Gen. Wood for orders of the day. The general told the officer he must call on Major Beriah Green for orders, to whom he had delegated the command of the brigade for the occasion. When the officer delivered this order to Colonel Alexander, the colonel, swearing he would not train under a United States officer, marched his regiment at once to the Common, and drew up in front of the court-house, the regiment facing it and looking toward the north. Next south of him the 3d regiment was drawn up, and behind the third the 2d regiment came, the lines of the several regiments extending from the lower to the upper end of the Common. On the right of the first regiment the artillery and cavalry were stationed." After a while the militia marched off to the meadows near the stone mill on the North Branch, and formed again. "About the middle of the afternoon the general, having found a peg to hang his hat on while buckling his belt, next took the hat down, and, having put it on, was escorted to the parade-ground by a detachment of the 'Troop,' where he remained a short time, and then retired from the field.

Finding matters going thus, and the case growing more dubious every moment, the field-officers called a council to consider the situation. While they were thus engaged in consultation the soldiers on the right began to flash and squib, whereupon the rest of the line took up the signal, and the flashing and squibbing redoubled. The officers seeing there was like to be trouble and division in the ranks, if action was delayed, broke up the council, and the colonels returning to their regiments soon dismissed them, it being now sundown. Most of the soldiers scattered from the field and went home. - - - - - The Royalton regiment stopped overnight at Winslow's tavern. They cut up fearfully. Among other performances they got hold of an old andiron, knocked the head off, and called it by the name of General Wood. Then followed a long string of proceedings to celebrate the death and burial of the general, and he was consigned to his last resting-place with all the ceremony and pomp of military parade."

The refusal of these militia men to train under any other than their own officers was quite in accord with the stand taken by Gov. Chittenden, mentioned in another place. At this time Lovell Hibbard was lieutenant-colonel of this regiment which staid overnight at Winslow's tavern, but who the other Royalton men were we can only conjecture.

In 1822 the legislature directed the apportionment of 2,500 stands of arms which had been received from the United States. They went to the several towns and were deposited with the selectmen. In 1825 Gov. Van Ness advised calling them in, especially as it was expected an arsenal would be built. The act appropriating money for this purpose was repealed, and in 1828 the United States built an arsenal at Vergennes. In 1833

the legislature ordered the arms to be collected in one or more places.

Militia men were exempt from poll tax, and parents and guardians who equipped minors were allowed a deduction of twenty dollars from their list for every minor so equipped. By the law of 1818 every town was required to keep constantly on hand thirty-two pounds of gunpowder, one hundred weight of lead or musket balls, and one hundred and twenty-eight flints for every sixty-four soldiers enrolled in the militia of the town. That year sixteen men were listed in Royalton as soldiers, and four others had "horses of cavalry." These four were Thomas Clapp, Samuel Curtis, Simeon Parkhurst, and Ebenezer Rix. Each horseman was to furnish himself with "a serviceable horse, of at least fourteen hands and a half high, a good saddle, bridle, mail-pillion, and valise, holsters, a breast plate and crupper, a pair of boots and spurs, a pair of pistols and sabre, a cartridge box to contain twelve cartridges for pistols."

The flag of the militia was established by legislative act of Oct. 31, 1803, when it was enacted that from and after May 1, 1804, the flag should be seventeen stripes, alternate red and white; that the union be seventeen stars, white, in a blue field; with the word, Vermont, in capitals, above the said stripes and stars. This was changed October 20, 1837, to the present flag.

Officers and men came a little closer together on training days, and rigid discipline for a part of the day was set aside. The jollity indulged in after the training often ran riot, when the men had imbibed too freely of the liquor furnished by their officers. Governor Crafts in his message to the Assembly in 1829, deprecated the excesses attendant upon such occasions, saying, "the demoralizing effects of the practice, so general with officers of the militia, of treating their companies with spirits, on training days, has been witnessed by many with regret. This practice has been of so long standing that few officers are disposed to risk their popularity by adopting a different course. It imposes a heavy and unnecessary burden upon the officers, without any adequate benefit to the companies, but often the reverse—causing frequent instances of intemperance, profanity, and strife. It is believed that a law prohibiting this practice would be very acceptable to the orderly portion of our citizens." Such a candid avowal of the evil effects of liquor upon the militia is refreshing, and the courageous stand taken by the governor might well commend itself to those having the power, who favor the canteen in the army. It could hardly be claimed that the exertion of training was so exhausting as to need a stimulant. It is reported of one small company, however, that after they



had distributed the offices among them, they had one man left, and they drilled him until he had to lie down and rest.

In 1840 the whole number of state militia was 26,304. Perhaps its most flourishing period was about that time. In 1842 there were nine brigades and twenty-eight regiments. That year Minot Wheeler was adjutant in the 22d regiment. In 1864 an act was passed providing for organizing twelve regiments of militia. In 1867 and again in 1868 the military property belonging to the state in the hands of officers and privates was ordered to be returned. The quartermaster was authorized to discharge from active military service of the state all officers and men who received such property under the act of 1864. In 1872 the legislature authorized the governor to reorganize the militia, and form one regiment of volunteer infantry, consisting of twelve companies, each company of fifty-one officers and men. These were to be selected from the organized militia of the state. In 1904 an act was passed giving the name of the National Guard to the militia, which was to consist of one regiment of infantry, of twelve companies. The legislature of 1908 passed a law requiring an annual encampment, continuing not more than seven days. It also provided for scholarships in Norwich University, not to exceed two to each troop, company or battery. The men were to be approved by the commanding officers of the companies and by the regimental commander. There is, also, one company of signal corps, and one squadron of cavalry made up of cadets from Norwich University, and designated as "The Norwich Cadets, Vermont National Guard." These were brought into the service of the state by an act of the last legislature. The company of light artillery at the University is to be discontinued. The Military Band at Brattleboro is also a part of "The National Guard."

The list of officers in the Vermont militia which follows is far from complete, but every available source known has been sought to obtain even this partial list. These men were residents of Royalton, in most cases, at the time they held these offices. While John Francis was colonel of the second regiment, he was called in 1822 to preside at a court-martial in Woodstock, when two different persons claimed the same command. Major Elisha Fowler was also a member of this court, and Lieut. Col. Mills May, who married a daughter of Capt. Daniel Gilbert, but who was then probably living in Bethel. Jacob Collamer was counsel for the respondent.

## OFFICERS IN THE VERMONT MILITIA.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Div. Brig. Reg.</i>		
Atwood, Ebenezer	1807	Ensign	4	1	3
	1808				
Billings, Oel	1814	Adjutant	4	1	4
Bloss, Benjamin	1819	Quartermaster	4	1	1
	1820	"	4	1	2
	1821				
	1809	Lieut. 2d Co. Light Inf.	4	1	2
Collamer, George W.	1823	Aid de Camp	1	3	
Denison, Joseph A.	1818	Surgeon	4	1	2
	1819	"	4	1	1
	1820	"	4	1	2
	1821				
	1822	Major	4	1	2
Fowler, Elisha	1823	"	1	3	2
	1825	Lieut. Colonel	1	3	2
	1822	Quartermaster	4	1	2
Francis, Asa, Jr.	1823	"	1	3	2
	1819	Major	4	1	1
Francis, John	1820	"	4	1	2
	1821	Lieut. Colonel	4	1	2
	1822	Colonel	4	1	2
	1823	"	1	3	2
	1824	Brigadier General	2	3	
	Resigned, 1825				
Hibbard, Lovell	1807	Capt. 1st Co. Light	4	1	2
	1808	Artillery			
	1809	Major			
	1812	Lieut. Col. Vol. Corps			
	1816	Brigadier General	4	1	3
	1817	Major General	4		
Resigned, 1818					
Hunter, Franklin	1812	Aid de Camp	1	2	3
Kimball, Nathan	1807	Ensign	4	1	2
	1808				
	1809	Capt. 2d Co. Light Inf.	4	1	2
Mower, Levi	1807	Capt. of Cavalry	4	1	2
Parkhurst, Calvin	1825	Sergeant Major	1	3	2
Parkhurst, Ebenezer	1807	Captain of Infantry	4	1	2
	to 1809				
Parkhurst, Eben., Jr.	1809	Ensign	4	1	2
Parkhurst, Phineas	1817	Quartermaster	4	1	2
Robinson, Amos	1807	Lieutenant	4	1	2
	to 1809				
Skinner, Harvey	1809	Lieut. in Cavalry	4	1	2
Smith, Stafford	1807	Major	4	1	2
	to 1809				
Paige, Alfred	1819	Surgeon's Mate	4	1	1
	1820	"	4	1	2
	1821				
	1822	Surgeon	4	1	2
	1823	"	1	3	2

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Year.</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Div. Brig. Reg.</i>		
	1825	"			
Pierce, Albigence	1818	Surgeon	4	2	2
	1819	"	4	2	1
	1820	"	4	2	2
	1821	"	4	1	2
	1823	"	4	1	2
	1825	"	4	1	2
Throop, Judah D.	1818	Lieut. Colonel	4	1	2
	1819	Colonel	4	1	2
	1820				
	1821	Brigadier General	4	1	
	1823	"	1	3	
Wheelock, Peter	1807	Lieutenant			

The town records complete the data obtained regarding the general militia of the state as connected with Royalton. The selectmen's order books show that on April 6, 1820, Oel Billings was given an order for \$11.28 for furnishing lead and flints for the town stock of military supplies. A town meeting record of March 5, 1838, has the following: "Voted that all the town guns, and arms, be returned to the treasury before the 1st day of April next."

#### THE WAR OF 1812.

The amount of material available for local history in connection with the War of 1812 is surprisingly limited. While rolls have been prepared for the Revolutionary and Civil wars, none has been found of much value for the second war with England. Lists of men enrolled in Vermont during this war were ordered to be kept at the time of enrollment, but these rolls are not in possession of the state of Vermont, and do not appear to be accessible in the archives of the national government. In fact, it was reported to the state officials, when a request was made for such data in 1878, that the rolls were not in condition to be consulted.

For lack of resources and time, the account of men from Royalton, or those at some time residents of Royalton, who had a part in the war of 1812 is not so full or accurate as could be desired, but such facts as have been gleaned are submitted, in the hope that additional information may be gathered for some future historian.

The causes of the second war with England are too well known to need recounting. As Vermont was on the frontier, and had a lake border on the west, whose waters were the scene of conflict from time to time, owing to British interference with shipping, she was as vitally interested in the quarrel with Great Britain as any other state could be, and no doubt rejoiced when

the President in April, 1812, was authorized by Congress to detach 100,000 militia to be organized and held for readiness to march at a minute's notice. Three thousand of this number were apportioned to Vermont. Gov. Galusha issued a proclamation May 1st, calling for this number to be detached, organized, armed, and equipped and ready to act as minute men. They were to form a brigade of four regiments, each having ten companies, eight of infantry, one of artillery, and one of cavalry. The troops were to serve six months after reaching the place of rendezvous.

During the War of 1812 and a year or two afterwards, the two political parties in Royalton, the Federalists and the Jeffersonian Republicans, were about evenly divided, though the Federalists always polled the larger number of votes, from thirty to forty more than the other party. In 1813 there was no election of governor and lieutenant governor by the people, and the election in joint session of the House and Council resulted in the victory of the Federal party, Martin Chittenden being elected.

War with England was formally declared June 18, 1812. A special session of the Assembly was held at Montpelier on July 23, and a committee appointed to draft a memorial to the Secretary of War for a supply of arms. The committee reported next day that the Governor be requested to apply to the President for 10,000 stand of arms, as the militia could not equip themselves, and had guns requiring all sorts of ammunition. The militia was promptly detached in response to the governor's order of May 1st, and placed at different stations along the line of the frontier. In November an act was passed for raising a volunteer corps of sixty-four companies of infantry, two of artillery and two of cavalry. It was over a part of this infantry force that Lovell Hibbard was made a lieutenant colonel. This entire force was divided into two brigades, and the men were to serve until the first of the following May. Enlistments went on under that act, as is supposed chiefly of those exempt from military duty. The selectmen were required to furnish arms and equipment, and were later reimbursed by the state. At an adjourned meeting in Royalton on Mar. 31, 1813, Samuel Curtis, Elias Stevens, and Jacob Safford were chosen a committee to examine the account of the selectmen "for provisions and articles delivered to Capt. William Bingham for the support of himself and (company) on their march from Royalton to Burlington, likewise for waggon and horses to transfer their baggage and money expend on the journey." This meeting adjourned to April 20th, when the account of the selectmen, amounting to \$40.89 was allowed, for supplying the detached militia with supplies while on their way to Burlington.



The Vermonters who served in the regular army were chiefly in the 11th, 26th, 30th, and 31st infantry. In 1813 William Bingham was listed as 1st lieutenant in the 31st regiment. Huckens Storrs, son of Huckens Storrs who died in Royalton in 1786, who lived in Randolph, was lieutenant colonel of this 31st regiment in 1813, but was made colonel of the 34th the next year. Harry Bingham served as sergeant in the 2d company of the 3d regiment, while his brother William was captain of the same company. Harry was pensioned April 4, 1846. He was granted for his service in the war of 1812 forty acres in N. E. quarter of the N. E. quarter of section 29, township 81, range two west, in the district of lands subject to sale in Iowa City, Iowa.

The local militia was to garrison the coast fortifications, and the other forces were to invade Canada. The army gathered at Plattsburgh, New York, about 8,000 in number. In 1813 the lake was not strongly guarded, and the British made some successful attacks, while the aggressive movements of the Americans along the Vermont frontier were mostly abortive. In March, 1814, Col. Isaac Clark of the 11th infantry had under him a detachment of 1,000 infantry, and one hundred mounted riflemen, all Green Mountain Boys, with which he marched to take possession of the frontier from the lake east to the Connecticut river. On the 29th of March, the 30th, 31st, and a part of the 11th infantry participated as an advance guard in the attack on La Cole Mills, which was unsuccessful, owing to the inadequacy of the artillery employed in the action. The American loss was 104 killed and wounded, but so far as known no Royalton man suffered in the engagement.

In October, 1814, the Assistant Adjutant General of the Army of the United States wrote to the governor of Vermont, "It is the wish of the government, that two thousand of the militia of your state should be drafted and organized for immediate service, subject to the call, when necessary, of the Commanding Officer in this quarter. There are arms at Montpelier from which such as may be without can be furnished." The governor raised the question for the Council to settle, whether the militia, when called into actual service, could be legally commanded by any officers, except such as were appointed by the state. The question was decided in the negative. Gov. Chittenden had already had a little tilt with the national government over the right of any officer to call the militia out of the state except the President. In the latter part of the year 1813 a portion of the Vermont militia had been called into New York, and the governor ordered them back into the state. The men themselves resented this order, and replied in a spirited manner. A lengthy communication was sent, signed by eighteen of the officers, among them

Capt. Martin D. Follett. He with three sons as privates served in the Enosburgh company. One of these sons was Martin D. Follett, Jr., who moved to Royalton, and died here, the father of Norman and Ammi Follett. In the reply of the officers mentioned these sentiments are found:

"If it is true, as your Excellency states, that we 'are out of the jurisdiction or control of the Executive of Vermont,' we would ask from whence your Excellency derives the *right* or presumes to exercise the *power* of ordering us to return from the service in which we are now engaged? If we were *legally* ordered into the service of the United States, your Excellency must be sensible that you have no authority to order us out of the service. If we were *illegally* ordered into the service, our continuance in it is either voluntary or compulsory. If voluntary, it gives no one a right to remonstrate or complain; if compulsory, we can appeal to the laws of our country for redress against those who illegally restrain us of our liberty. In *either* case we cannot conceive the right your Excellency has to interfere in the business."

The spirit of independence which defied New York in her aggressions was not slumbering in 1813. The governor acted according to his convictions, and the matter blew over without serious trouble, although it was discussed in Congress, and vigorous action at first proposed.

Elias Stevens was a member of the Council from October, 1814, to October, 1815. On Oct. 31, 1814, he was placed on a committee to see what arms had been purchased, and also to see if the arms which had been received from the United States had been distributed according to legislative enactment. Royalton had received a quota, for it is found recorded that April 19, 1814, Capt. Skinner was allowed by the town his account of \$3.00 for bringing from Woodstock the arms which the state furnished.

When Gen. Macomb in 1814 called for reinforcements for Plattsburgh, the response was hearty. There were three forts on the right bank of the Saranac river at Plattsburgh, and Lieut. Col. Huckens Storrs with detachments of Vermonters from the 30th and 31st regiments was in command of one of them, Fort Brown. Although the term of enlistment of the Vermont militia first called out had expired, many of the men were still serving. The Green Mountain Boys distinguished themselves in the battle of Plattsburgh. It was in this battle that James Barnes, son of Elijah Barnes, laid down his life for his country. He had enlisted in the United States army, as stated by E. A. Maxham, a relative of his. Many volunteers who started late for the defence of Plattsburgh, with high hopes of sharing in a victory over the British, found with chagrin on reaching Burlington, that the battle was over, and McDonough's glorious victory had already begun to run its course in the annals of history. A few reached Plattsburgh, and other few saw the battle from a distance.

These volunteers who came in at the end of the race in many instances received no pay for the time spent in travel or expense incurred. This injustice was recognized, and as late as 1849 the legislature passed a resolution requiring the Secretary of State to ascertain the names of all the survivors of the Plattsburgh volunteers who had received no compensation for their services, the amount of such services, and the money expended. Such volunteers were requested to send this information to the Secretary of State previous to the first day of September, 1850. In response to this request, John Noble of Bethel made affidavit that his father, Nehemiah Noble (a resident of Royalton for a considerable time) then deceased, went as a volunteer to defend Plattsburgh in September, 1814, that he was captain of a company going from Bethel, serving ten days, with an expense for himself and horse of \$15.00. David and Samuel Woodbury were in his company, Daniel Lillie and Charles Green of Bethel, and Sergeant Nathan Kimball of Royalton. Sergt. Kimball served five days at an expense of \$6.00, and the use of his horse was estimated at three dollars. Michael Flynn, a former resident of Royalton and Bethel, but in 1850 living in Boston, sent in his claim for eleven days' service, and an expense bill of seven dollars. Sidney F. Smith of Royalton wrote the Secretary of State, June 24, 1850, that his father, Col. Stafford Smith, said he joined Capt. Warren Ellis' company from Barre, and on July 2d, Betsey Smith of Royalton made a similar affidavit, regarding her late husband, Col. Stafford Smith, adding the new item that he found his brother Richard in this company.

The action of the legislature regarding the Plattsburgh volunteers woke up the survivors, and they began to get together and take account of themselves. Two wrote from Burlington on March 20, 1850, that they were to have a meeting the next Wednesday of the survivors of the Plattsburgh volunteers in Strong's Hall. J. K. Parish wrote from Randolph that he had a roll of the Randolph company, and the survivors were to meet in West Randolph. Lebbeus Edgerton was captain of the company. Captain Edgerton was enrolled in the 31st regiment. Probably he was the same man who was honored with a special visit by Lafayette on his tour from Royalton to Montpelier. On reaching East Randolph, and learning that Lebbeus Edgerton was living at Randolph Center, Gen. Lafayette, at his request, was driven in a light carriage with swift horses to the home of Capt. Edgerton, and returned to East Randolph after his brief visit, to resume his journey with his suite. Capt. Edgerton was afterwards Lieutenant Governor of the state.

Other men serving in the War of 1812 were Samuel Cleveland, who served three days in Capt. Bingham's company, and

also William Smith and John D. Waugh. On application to the Adjutant General of Vermont, a certified list of Capt. Bingham's company was sent which follows.

"I *hereby certify* That the following is a correct transcript from the records on file in this office, regarding soldiers who served in the War of 1812.

Extract:

The following list of names appear as having been enrolled and serving in a Company of Detached Militia commanded by Captain Bingham, in 1813 & 1814, in Colonel James Williams' Regiment.

Babcock, Augustus	Emery, James	Noble, Periz
Banister, Simeon	Foster, Theodore	Palmer, Thomas
Bean, Levi	Harrington, Nahum	Putney, Bailey
Bingham, Harry	Herrick, David	Sanford, Daniel
Blanchard, Geo. D.	How, Samuel	Smith, William
Brooks, Osmand	Huntington, Roswell	Stanley, Benjamin
Brown, Miram	Johnson, Edward	Stanley, Roswell B.
Buckland, Joseph M.	Kellogg, Thomas	Tucker, Oliver
Chamberlin, Freeman	Lada, Frederic	Waugh, John D.
Cleveland, Samuel	Lillie, Joseph, Jr.	Wentworth, Daniel
Cole, Daniel	Lilley, Samuel	Wentworth, Lemuel
Colby, Hez'h	Miller, Etheny	White, Ashel
Davis, Nathan	Miller, Silas	Woodworth, Lyman
Eddy, Elam	Moody, David	
Ellis, Daniel	Newton, Amon	

Edward Baker,  
Assistant Adjutant General."



## CHAPTER XXVIII.

---

### ROYALTON IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Royalton, like many other loyal Vermont towns, strained every nerve during the dark days of the Rebellion to furnish her quota of troops from time to time, in answer to the President's call, and she also tenderly cared for her sick and wounded soldiers at the front. Though there was some opposition to the paying of large bounties in order that volunteers might be secured, there were generally eloquent tongues to plead for self-sacrifice on the part of stay-at-homes, that those who risked their lives for their country might be in some measure compensated, and that the reputation of the town for ready response to demands upon her patriotic citizens might not suffer diminution. It cannot be known how many of her sons participated in this great conflict, as they were scattered far and wide, and served in various regiments in different states. The town has kept no accurate list of those sent to the front, and the historian has had to depend upon the Vermont Rolls, which are probably nearly complete.

The common in Royalton village became now and then a camping ground, and sometimes companies were gathered in the vicinity of South Royalton. The awfulness of war was not realized so much when the drum and the fife sent the echoes flying from the hills, and the young soldiers marched proudly away towards "Dixie Land," sad as were the partings, as when the news of some bloody engagement came flying over the wires, and hearts stood still, while an unuttered prayer went up for the safety of loved ones. Then came hours and days of anxious waiting, followed often, Oh, so often, by the low repeated message that the vacant chair of one or more of those who had gone so bravely forth would nevermore be filled, and the neighbors gathered to weep with those bereft.

It needed no urging to set eager hands to work for the relief of the sick and wounded. Through the courtesy of Miss Gertrude Denison the history of the Soldiers' Aid Society has been secured. Part I of the Constitution reads:

"Whereas, We Citizens and Ladies of Royalton, having been at various times engaged in efforts to relieve the sick and wounded Soldiers of the Government, and wishing still more effectually to forward

this work, and assist, as far as may be in our power in Crushing the Rebellion, and deeming a permanent organization a necessary means,

We do hereby form ourselves into a Society which shall be called, 'The Soldiers' Aid Society of Royalton, Vt.'

God save the Republic."

There were the usual officers, and committees for soliciting contributions of cloth, clothing, money, and other necessaries, for making purchases, etc. The disbursements were to be either "for our own state or general hospitals directly or through the organization known as the Christian Commission." Any person fifteen or over was admitted by paying twenty cents, and ten cents if under fifteen. Meetings were held monthly. The charter members numbered sixty-two, and during its existence 236 others joined. Of the original number over one-half were men. Hon. John S. Marcy was the first presiding officer. From Jan. 26, 1863, to Feb. 13, they raised \$56.14, and had sent forty-two articles to the Brattleboro Hospital. Woman suffragists would have taken great encouragement from a motion of Judge Marcy to the effect that "Ladies are citizens and have all the rights as voters and members of the Society that any member has."

Their plan was to work in the afternoon, and enjoy a social hour in the evening. At the evening sessions addresses were made suited to the purpose of the organization, one subject discussed by D. B. Dudley being "Woman and War." Money was raised by concerts as well as by solicitation, and two such concerts with scenic representations brought into the treasury the snug little sum of \$86.96. White River Cornet Band aided in these concerts, charging only \$10, and the Vermont Central R. R. carried the band free. They were very successful in their work, and naturally rejoiced in the result of their labors. The society continued its efforts until near the close of the war. Among a list of articles sent away as a product of the handiwork of the ladies, are found 19 bed-quilts, 51 sheets, 41 pillow cases, 58 shirts, 10 pair of slippers, 26 dressing gowns, and 88 bottles of preserves. At the time of one of the band concerts there were given scenes from the burning of Royalton, an account of which is given under that subject.

It was not necessary to offer bounties until Aug. 27, 1862. A special meeting was then called to see what course should be taken to raise the quota for the town under the President's call for 300,000 men. It voted to pay \$50 each to all such men as had enlisted or should enlist and be mustered into service and accepted to fill its quota. If there should be an excess of volunteers from the number already enlisted as nine months men from Royalton, and this excess was accepted and mustered into service, each man was to have \$50 bounty. The selectmen were authorized to borrow money to pay the bounties, and a vote of

thanks and pay for services was given Stillman F. Smith for his efforts in procuring the enlistment of the nine months men. At their March meeting, 1863, the selectmen were instructed to abate the taxes against the soldiers.

As the war continued, and its horrors were better understood, and tales of rebel prisons found their way to northern ears, it became more difficult to secure volunteers. Now and then an emaciated soldier, long held in rebel prison was exchanged, and on his return home the people gathered to hear of the terrible sufferings of Libby and Andersonville. It fired the heart to a white heat of indignation, but it did not tend to increase the number of volunteers.

A special meeting was called for Aug. 3, 1863, to see if the town would pay a bounty to secure men instead of drafting them, or if it would pay to exempt men who had been or might be drafted. The town refused to take action in paying any bounties or in paying for exempting from service drafted men. On November 27th another meeting was held, and the town voted to pay the sum of \$200 as a bounty to each man who would volunteer and should be mustered into the service of the United States under the last call of the President of the United States, until the quota for the town should be full. This bounty was also to be paid to any who had volunteered under the last call. Evidently the quota was not secured by December 17th, for another meeting held on that day resulted in a vote to pay an additional bounty of \$100 to each man. They decided to raise the money on the list of 1863 to be collected by the lowest bidder, and the selectmen were voted \$1.00 a day for services in enlisting men.

A petition for a meeting to see "if the town will pay a bounty and if any how much to recruits, required from the town for the quota assessed for the deficiency of the draft," was signed by Stillman F. Smith, A. W. Kenney, J. P. Smith, William Fay, Minot Wheeler, Stephen Freeman, and L. B. Dudley. When met, Feb. 9, 1864, it was voted 55 to 28 to pay no more bounties, but at an adjourned meeting it was voted 56 to 29 to pay a bounty of \$300 to each man who had volunteered or should volunteer under the last call of the President for 500,000 men, but no provision was made for raising the money. On Mar. 23, it was voted to pay \$300 to each veteran that had re-enlisted or might re-enlist to fill the quota of the town under the last call for 200,000 more men, and to pay the same to volunteers and to such men as had enlisted in the 17th regiment. At another meeting on August 1, it was voted to pay \$300 to each volunteer for one year, and they immediately voted to pay \$200 additional bounty for one year, these bounties not to be paid until mustered

into service. They also voted to raise fifty cents on a dollar to pay in part the expense of the bounties, and authorized the selectmen to deposit in the State Treasury for the purpose of procuring volunteers in the Southern States under general order No. 9 of the Governor of Vermont.

The selectmen were placed in a rather trying position. The tax raised by the town was not sufficient to pay the bounties, the town had to fill its quota of men, and they seem to have acted without special authority from the voters in some cases. At a meeting on Nov. 8, the town voted that the selectmen be authorized to draw orders for the amount that they had paid out over and above what they had been authorized to pay by vote of the town. The selectmen were given still greater latitude on December 31st of that year, when the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved that we authorize our Selectmen to use the credit of this town for the purpose of paying such bounties to men either in or out of town, as they in their judgment shall deem expedient for the purpose of raising sufficient number of Soldiers to fill our quota of the last call of the President for three (?) thousand men," but they raised no money by taxation. They soon began to see the necessity of heavier taxation, in view of the large debt which they were incurring, and at another special meeting, Feb. 13, 1865, they voted a tax of 400 cents on the dollar, the high water mark of taxation in the history of the town. In December the town voted 100 cents on a dollar.

Some account of the regiments in which Royalton men had a part follows.

Col. William F. Fox in his "Regimental Losses in the American Civil War" gives a list of eight famous brigades, famous for their fighting qualities and losses in action. In this list the First Vermont Brigade stands first.

Royalton had no part in the First Regiment of Volunteers. This was made up of militia companies by a selection of volunteers, which companies had been designated by Adjt.-Gen. H. H. Baxter, in conference with Brig.-Gen. Jackman of the State militia, and with the field and line officers of the several regiments of militia of the state. Royalton had no men in these companies, and therefore she sent no men to the war until the Second Regiment was formed. This was organized at Burlington, and mustered into service June 20, 1861, the first three years' regiment raised in Vermont. Ten companies were selected from the sixty offering their services. After reaching Virginia the Second Regiment was formed into a brigade with the Third, Fourth, and Fifth Maine. Under Major General Howard it took part in the battle of Bull Run. Later it was brigaded with the Third Vermont, Sixth Maine, and Thirty-second New York,



and in September the famous "Old Vermont Brigade" was formed by the addition of the Fourth and Fifth Vermont. The regiment has a list of twenty-eight engagements, including Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; Antietam, Md., Sep. 14, 1862; Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5th to 10th, 1864, and Petersburg, Va., April 2, 1865. In the battle of the Wilderness May 5th and 6th, its loss was the heaviest of any regiment engaged, losing 348 out of an effective force of 700 men.

The Third Regiment was mustered into service July 16, 1861. It was a three years' regiment, and as a part of the Old Vermont Brigade shares in the glory of that brigade, and has almost exactly the same engagements as the Second Regiment.

The Fourth Regiment was raised in August and early part of September, 1861, and mustered into service September 21, 1861. Stephen M. Pingree of Stockbridge, at one time a lawyer in South Royalton, was Lieut.-Colonel. In the battle of the Wilderness, May, 1864, the regiment lost by death 84 men, the largest loss suffered by any Vermont regiment in any one battle. As a part of the Old Vermont Brigade, its engagements were almost identical with those of the other regiments forming this brigade.

The Sixth Regiment was raised in less than two weeks, from nine counties, and mustered into service Oct. 15, 1861. This was the last regiment to join the Old Brigade. During the Wilderness campaign it lost in killed and wounded nearly one-half the number that went into battle. It was one of the famous three hundred fighting regiments of the war.

The First Vermont Cavalry was the first full regiment of cavalry raised in New England. It had four different colonels in one year, but made a brilliant record for itself notwithstanding. It has a record of 76 engagements, Winchester, Bull Run, and Gettysburg among the number. It was mustered into service Nov. 19, 1861, and served three years.

The Eighth Regiment was raised for special service, as a part of General Butler's New England division. It was mustered into service Feb. 8, 1862, and has 13 engagements to its credit, chiefly in Louisiana. A granite boulder from Vermont at Cedar Creek, Va., has this inscription: "The Eighth Vermont Volunteers, Col. Stephen Thomas commanding the brigade, advanced across this field on the morning of Oct. 19, 1864, engaged the enemy near and beyond this point, and before sunrise lost in killed and wounded one hundred and ten men, out of one hundred and forty-eight engaged, and thirteen out of sixteen commissioned officers. Whole number of men engaged, one hundred and sixty-four."

In May, 1862, Governor Holbrook was ordered by the War Department to raise at once another regiment of infantry, and

by a dispatch he was later ordered to send to Washington the whole volunteer and militia force in the state. The regiment was mustered in July 9, 1862, and in a few days started to aid in the protection of Washington, now threatened by the rebel forces. Only five engagements are credited to the Ninth Regiment on its colors, but it participated in twelve other skirmishes and battles. It was a part of the force at Harper's Ferry, Va., which was surrendered to the rebels by the officer in command. Col. Stannard attempted to break away, but was overpowered by ten times his force. When Stonewall Jackson noticed how disheartened Stannard's men were, he said, "Don't feel bad, men, don't feel bad, God's will must be done," to which Col. Dudley K. Andross made reply, "Very well, General Jackson, but there will be a change in God's will in forty-eight hours," which proved true in the battle of Antietam.

The Eleventh Regiment was the First Artillery and the largest Vermont regiment. It was recruited as an infantry regiment, but was changed by order of the War Department. It did duty at Washington a year and eight months, then it was called to active service in the Army of the Potomac, and was a part of the Sixth Army Corps. It participated in twelve engagements, among them Cold Harbor, Cedar Creek, and the final surrender of Petersburg, Va.

The Twelfth Regiment was raised in response to President Lincoln's call for 300,000 militia for nine months. Many of the men had already been in service in the First Regiment. It is noted that in the list were two governors, a quartermaster-general, a railroad commissioner, a state librarian, a state historian, and a number of state senators. It was mustered into service Oct. 4, 1862. With the four other regiments raised it formed the Second Brigade. Out of its 1,005 members there were but four deserters. The only engagements in which the whole or part of the regiment engaged were Fairfax Court House and Gettysburg.

The Sixteenth Regiment of Vermont Volunteers for nine months was raised from Windsor and Windham counties, and the companies were each organized in a different town, Company A at Bethel, Company G at Barnard. The officers of the companies elected their field officers. The regiment was mustered into service Oct. 23, 1862. With the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth regiments it formed the Second Vermont Brigade. In the battle of Gettysburg the regiment captured prisoners many times its own number and three stands of colors. The only other engagements of the regiment were Burke's Station and Catlett's Station, Va.

The Seventeenth Regiment was expected to be formed mainly of veterans who had enlisted as nine months men and had been mustered out. They did not hasten to re-enlist, and the regiment was composed of recruits from all parts of the state. It was nearly nine months before all were mustered in. On reaching Virginia the regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, made up of the Sixth, Ninth, and Eleventh New Hampshire regiments. It had a part in thirteen engagements, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg being the most important, in which it displayed courage and trustworthiness most commendable.

Company F, First United States Sharpshooters, was organized in September, 1861, and mustered in at Washington, Sep. 13. The sharpshooters had special and dangerous duty to perform. Their more exposed positions in engagements resulted in greater casualties than is usual, and this company of 100 men had dwindled to forty-three when it entered upon the battle of Cold Harbor, where it lost twenty-eight of these in that engagement. When their three years' term of service expired, nineteen were discharged, and six re-enlisted. During its term of service, in which it had engaged in thirty-seven battles and skirmishes, it had enrolled in all 177 men, and has a record of casualties reaching forty-three and one-half per cent of this number. It had served with the Second, Third, and Fifth Corps.

Company E, Second United States Sharpshooters, was mustered Nov. 9, 1861. It had been recruited by Homer R. Stoughton of West Randolph. It is recorded that Major Old said to the colonel of the regiment on their first pay day, "Colonel, you have one thing of which you should be proud: you have a regiment of almost 800 men, and every man steps up and signs the pay roll himself. I do not believe such a thing ever happened before in the world's history of wars." That they could fight as well as write is attested by Colonel Oates, the Confederate, who said of them at Gettysburg where they opposed him, "I never got into such a hornet's nest in all my life." They did duty in the Virginia campaigns, and have a record of twenty-seven engagements. They were finally so reduced in numbers that they were transferred to the Fourth Regiment Vermont Volunteers.

The Third Battery Light Artillery was mustered into service at Burlington, Jan. 1, 1864, and in April was assigned to the Ninth Army Corps. Its chief work was to assist in the siege of Petersburg, where it occupied most trying situations, one of them being known as "Fort Hell," where the firing was almost incessant from Aug. 30 to Sep. 6, 1864. The Battery numbered in all 466 men, nearly all of whom were native born Vermonters, and many of whom have since the war risen to posts of honor

and distinction. The Battery was mustered out of service June 15, 1865.

The St. Albans Raid led to the organization called the Frontier Cavalry. It was composed of seven New York companies, three Massachusetts companies, and two from Vermont. The two Vermont companies were stationed at Burlington and St. Albans, and were organized at Burlington, Jan., 1865. They continued on guard until the close of the war. Their regiment was called the Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry, and the Vermont companies were M and F.

In a miscellaneous list of colored recruits is found the name of Abraham C. Bowen from Royalton, who enlisted Sep. 6, 1864, for one year, in the First United States Colored Troops, and was mustered out Sep. 29, 1865.

In a list of unassigned recruits are found from Royalton Henry C. Cleveland, who enlisted Dec. 29, 1863, and died March 24, 1864, in the Brattleboro Hospital; also Hastings A. Willey, who enlisted Sep. 19, 1864, for one year, and was discharged at New Haven, Conn., Oct. 22, 1864.

The following is the roster of men furnished by Royalton in the Civil War. Although great pains have been taken to make this accurate and complete, errors and omissions may possibly be found.

Explanation: The date when service ended is the date when the soldier was mustered out, unless otherwise specified. Com. stands for commissioned, d. for died, des. for deserted, dis. for discharged, pro. for promoted, re-en. for re-enlisted, tr. for transferred, wd. for wounded, red. for reduced.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Adams, Geo. S.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	July 15, '65
Pro. Corp. Aug. 28, '62; re-en. Dec. 21, '63; Sergt. Oct. 18, '64;				
1st Sergt. Feb. 7, '65; 2d Lieut. June 7, '65.				
Adams, Oliver E.	3		Nov. 19, '63	Oct. 18, '64
Died of disease. In 3d Battery Light Artillery.				
Atwood, Irving H.	8	G	Dec. 28, '63	Aug. 12, '64
D. in Marine Hospital, New Orleans.				
Atwood, Oliver A.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Bailey, Jos. W., Corp.	1	C	Oct. 1, '61	Nov. 18, '64
Pro. Sergt. Nov. 1, '63; pro. Co. Com.-Sergt.; wd. July 3, '63.				
Baker, Henry L.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	June 29, '64
Pro. Corp.; wounded May 5, '64.				
Baker, Nahum C.	2	E	Sep. 9, '61	June 29, '64
Taken pris. May 21, '64; paroled.				
Baker, Royal F.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Barney, Mason	6	E	Oct. 9, '61	Apr. 16, '62
Killed in action. Buried in National Cemetery, Yorktown, Va.				
Beckwith, Jos. D.	2	E	Apr. 21, '61	June 29, '64
Beedle, Charles C.	8	A	Dec. 18, '63	June 28, '65
Beedle, Elisha T.	4	E	Aug. 26, '61	May 5, '63
Dis. for disability.				



<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Beedle, Eugene T.	17	D	Oct. 8, '63	Feb. 7, '65
Died of disease.				
Beedle, Thomas	6	F	Sep. 24, '61	Sep. 27, '62
Died of disease.				
Bement, William B.	8	E	Jan. 4, '64	June 28, '65
Benson, Hamden W.	9	C	Sep. 8, '64	Dec. 19, '64
Died. Buried at City Point, Va.				
Bennett, Warren F.	16	A	Aug. 27, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Wounded July 3, '63.				
Bingham, George A.	4	E	Sep. 1, '64	May 13, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Bixby, Orville, 2d Lt.	2	E Com.	May 21, '61	May 5, '64
Pro. 1st Lieut. Jan. 11, '62; pro. Capt. Aug. 4, '62. Killed in action.				
Blake, Eugene	1	E		
Served as sutler with his uncle, Capt. S. P. Rundlett.				
Blake, Horatio C.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	Mar. 8, '63
Dis. for disability.				
Blanchard, Frank F.	2	E	Aug. 4, '64	June 19, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Blanchard, Orville F.	3	A	Aug. 4, '63	Jan. 9, '64
Drafted; discharged.				
Bowman, Albert H.	8	E	Sep. 14, '64	June 1, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Bowman, Amos B.	8	E	Sep. 14, '64	June 1, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Bowman, B. F., Corp.	8	E	Oct. 5, '61	June 28, '65
Taken pris. Sep. 4, '62; paroled Nov. 13, '62; pro. Sergt. June 8, '64; re-en. Jan. 5, '64; pro. 1st Sergt. Mar. 20, '65.				
Bowen, Abraham C.	1		Sep. 6, '64	Sep. 29, '65
In 1st U. S. Colored Troops; enlisted for one year.				
Bowen, James F.	9	F	July 12, '62	Oct. 10, '63
Died of disease.				
Bridge, George S.	9	A	Sep. 19, '64	June 13, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Chadwick, Edwin H.	2	E	May 2, '61	July 15, '65
Des. Nov. 27, '62; re-en. Aug. 14, '63; des.; re-en. Mar. 21, '65.				
Chamberlin, F. W.	2	E	Apr. 23, '61	May 3, '63
Wd. Dec. 13, '62; killed in action May 3, '63.				
Chilson, Van R.	6	I	July 22, '63	June 26, '65
Drafted.				
Cilley, John A.	2	E	Dec. 19, '63	July 15, '65
Wd. Sep. 19, '64.				
Clark, Henry	16	H	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Cleveland, Chas. B.	4	B	Aug. 12, '61	Dec. 13, '62
Pro. 1st Sergt.; killed in action.				
Cleveland, Henry C.			Dec. 29, '63	Mar. 24, '64
Unassigned recruit; d. in Brattleboro Hospital.				
Cole, Horace B.	6	F	Sep. 30, '61	Oct. 15, '64
Tr. to Veteran Reserve Corps Dec. 1, '63; discharged.				
Conant, John W.	8	A	Dec. 18, '63	June 30, '64
Dis. for disability.				
Conant, William D.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Wd. July 3, '63.				
Colburn, Oscar	2	E	Oct. 25, '61	Nov. 9, '64
Wd. Sep. 16, '62; tr. to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sep. 1, '63; dis.				
Coy, Carlos C., Sergt.	16	H	Sept. 18, '62	Aug. 10, '63

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Coy, Carlos C.	8	G	Dec. 30, '63	Aug. 22, '64
Died of disease.				
Coy, George E.	8	G	Dec. 30, '63	June 28, '65
Coy, Charles P.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Coy, Charles P.		F	Jan. 3, '65	June 27, '65
In Frontier Cavalry.				
Culver, Seymour	8	G	Dec. 29, '63	June 28, '65
Pro. Corp. Mar. 1, '65.				
Cushman, Carlos B.	3		Aug. 30, '64	Aug. 31, '65
In 3d Battery Light Infantry; en. for one year; discharged.				
Cushman, Milo H.	3		Aug. 13, '64	June 15, '65
In 3d Battery Light Infantry; en. for one year.				
Davis, Pliny E., Jr.		F	Jan. 3, '65	June 27, '65
In Frontier Cavalry.				
Denison, Henry H.	8	G	Jan. 1, '64	June 28, '65
Denison, Franklin	12	C	Aug. 26, '62	July 14, '63
Dewey, George W.	16		Aug. 10, '63	H Sep. 18, '62
Dewey, H., 1st Sergt.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	Oct. 4, '62
Pro. 2d Lieut. Jan. 11, '62; taken pris.; par.; hon. dis.				
Dodge, George A.	1	E	Sep. 23, '61	May 24, '62
Killed in action. In 1st Cavalry.				
Driggs, George T.		F	Jan. 3, '65	June 27, '65
Pro. Corp. May 15, '65; Q. M. Sergt. June 1, '65. In Frontier Cavalry.				
Dyke, Calvin	3	F	Nov. 16, '61	Mar. 9, '65
Wd. Apr. 16, '62; re-en. Feb. 15, '64; tr. to Co. B July 25, '64; tr. to Veteran Reserve Corps; discharged.				
Ellsworth, Francis P.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	May 5, '64
Killed in action.				
Ensworth, Geo. W.	8	G	Sep. 5, '64	June 28, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Fallon, William	6	F	Sep. 27, '61	Nov. 18, '61
Died of disease.				
Farmer, George	8	G	Jan. 20, '62	Sep. 5, '62
D. of wounds received Sep. 4, '62; bur. at Chalmette, near N. O.				
Farnham, Carlos E.	9	M	Jan. 4, '64	Aug. 25, '65
Des. Sep. 14, '64; re-en. Feb. 1, '65; tr. to Co. D June 24, '65.				
Fay, Alba M.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Feb. 1, '63
Died of disease at Fairfax Court House, Va.				
Fay, William H.	4	E	Aug. 31, '61	July 13, '65
Re-en. Dec. 15, '63; wd. May 5, '64.				
Fish, John M.	2	E	Apr. 26, '61	May 5, '64
Died of disease at Philadelphia.				
Fowler, John H.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Foster, Wm. S., Jr.	2	E	Dec. 10, '61	Sep. 19, '64
Re-en. Dec. 21, '63; pro. Corp.; wd. May 5, '64; killed in action.				
Gifford, Collins	9	D	June 14, '62	June 16, '65
Dis. Jan. 15, '63, to en. in Regular Army, 17th U. S. Inf.; dis.				
Granger, Gilbert	3	C	Mar. 24, '65	July 11, '65
Enlisted as volunteer sailor and marine, Mar. 31, '65.				
Gee, Lavius	8	E	Sep. 5, '64	June 1, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Gee, Amos	11	H	Aug. 8, '62	Dec. 26, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Hall, Frank	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Pro. Corp. Jan. 29, '63.				

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Harper, George N.	2	E	May 6, '61	July 26, '62
Dis. for disability; re-en. Dec. 19, '63; wd. May 5, '64; d. of disease.				
Hatch, John	8	G	Dec. 28, '63	June 28, '65
Pro. Corp. July 1, '64; Sergt. Mar. 1, '65.				
Hastings, Harvey W.	1	C	Aug. 12, '64	June 21, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Haynes, Caleb	4	E	Sep. 3, '61	Sep. 30, '64
Henry, Jas. G., Q. M.	16	Com.	Sep. 29, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Holmes, Charles E.	2	E	Sep. 30, '61	May 23, '62
Died of disease. In U. S. Sharpshooters.				
Honey, Amon S.	8	G	Jan. 4, '64	Mar. 28, '64
D. of disease in New Orleans. Called Haney in official report.				
Hopkins, William	9	D	May 31, '62	July 24, '64
Dis. Jan. 17, '63, to enlist in 17th U. S. Inf. Discharged.				
Houston, C., Corp.	17	D	Sep. 21, '63	May 23, '65
Red. Apr. 17, '64; taken pris. Sep. 30, '64; par. Mar. 10, '65.				
Hovenden, James	2	E	Sep. 7, '61	Aug. 15, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Howard, Philip	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	July 10, '63
Died of wounds received July 3, '63; bur. Gettysburg, Pa.				
Howard, Silas W.	2	E	Sep. 26, '61	Mar. 5, '63
Dis. for wounds received Sep. 17, '62. In U. S. Sharpshooters.				
Howard, Thomas B.	2	E	Sep. 26, '61	June 25, '62
Died of disease. In U. S. Sharpshooters.				
Johnson, Chas. H.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Johnson, Chas. H.	3		Aug. 18, '64	June 15, '65
In Light Artillery. En. for one year.				
Johnson, Jesse W.	6	F	Oct. 7, '61	Oct. 28, '64
Wd. Sep. 19, '64.				
Keily, Timothy	4	E	Aug. 27, '61	Sep. 30, '64
Wd. Dec. 13, '62; pro. Corp. Nov. 21, '63.				
Kilburn, Geo. P.	8	G	Jan. 2, '64	June 28, '65
Kinney, J. K., Corp.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Kinsman, H. E., 1 Sgt.	1	F	Aug. 20, '61	Sep. 13, '64
Pro. 2d Lieut. May 15, '63; 1st Lieut. Nov. 5, '63.				
Lathrop, Julius M.	8	A	Jan. 5, '64	Dec. 31, '64
Died of disease near Winchester, Va.				
Leavitt, Amos, Jr.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Wd. July 3, '63.				
Lesure, D. P., Corp.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Lesure, John G.	8	G	Aug. 18, '64	June 28, '65
Enlisted for one year.				
Lovejoy, D. W., Sgt.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Lovejoy, Daniel W.	9	C	Sep. 5, '64	June 13, '65
Lovejoy, Daniel W.	9	D	Jan. 4, '64	Sep. 23, '64
Died.				
Luce, Aurin F.	17	D	Oct. 16, '63	July 14, '65
Luce, Charles A.	9	D	June 13, '62	Sep. 28, '62
Killed by cars.				
Luce, George F.	6	F	Sep. 23, '61	Dec. 1, '62
Dis.; d. in hospital Dec. 29, '62; bur. in Nat. Military Asylum.				
Lyman, Horace H.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	Nov. 10, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Lyman, Horace H.	2	E	July 3, '63	Jan. 29, '65
En. in V. R. C.; tr. to this Co. Jan. 9, '64; taken pris. Oct. 19, '64; d. at Florence, S. C.; bur. Nat. Cem., Salisbury, N. C.				

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Lyman, Joel F., Corp.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	Nov. 20, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Lyman, Joel F.	8	G	Jan. 2, '64	June 28, '65
Pro. Corp. Nov. 1, '64; en. for one year.				
Mack, D. A. Chap.	3		Jan. 11, '62	July 27, '64
Com. again Mar. 30, '65; mustered out July 11, '65.				
Martin, David	9	I	Aug. 12, '64	June 13, '65
Metcalf, Marquis L.	8	G	Dec. 21, '63	June 28, '65
Metcalf, E. B., Corp.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	Mar. 12, '63
Died of disease.				
Mercy, Marshall	17	H	Mar. 30, '64	June 17, '64
Killed in action; bur. at City Point, Va.				
Miller, Lorenzo	8	G	Dec. 26, '63	Dec. 7, '64
Tr. to V. R. C. July 2, '64.				
Morey, Charles C.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	Apr. 2, '65
Pro. Corp. June 20, '61; Sergt. Feb. 10, '62; 1st Sergt. Dec. 27, '62; re-en. Jan. 31, '64; pro. 1st Lieut. Co. C, June 20, '64; wd. Aug. 21, '64; killed in action; bur. in Nat. Cem., Petersburg, Va.				
Morse, Henry E.	2	E	Aug. 4, '64	June 19, '65
En. for one year.				
Osgood, Henry H.	2	E	May 22, '61	June 29, '64
Pro. Corp.; wd. May 6, '64.				
Packard, Alonzo	3	G	July 22, '63	June 26, '65
Drafted; tr. to Co. I, July 25, '64; discharged.				
Paige, Alfred	4	E	Sep. 14, '64	June 19, '65
Paige, Charles A.	4	E	Aug. 23, '61	Sep. 30, '64
Wounded May 5, '64.				
Paige, William D.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Pierce, George H.		F	Jan. 3, '65	June 27, '65
In Frontier Cavalry.				
Pierce, George W.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	Aug. 28, '61
Dis. for disability.				
Pierce, Perry F.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Rand, Preston A.	2	E	Sep. 26, '61	Mar. 5, '63
Dis. for wounds received Sep. 17, '62. In U. S. Sharpshooters.				
Reynolds, Frank F.		F	Jan. 3, '65	June 27, '65
In Frontier Cavalry.				
Robinson, Joseph A.	3		Sep. 1, '64	June 15, '65
In Light Artillery.				
Rolfe, Eugene W.	3		Aug. 30, '64	June 15, '65
In Light Artillery.				
Riddall, James E.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Rollinson, Joseph	2	E	Sep. 16, '61	Sep. 6, '62
Died of disease.				
Root, Benjamin A.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	June 29, '64
Royce, Jason S.	2	E	Aug. 17, '64	June 19, '64
En. for one year.				
Rundlett, S. P., Capt.	1	E	Com. Oct. 16, '61	Mar. 17, '63
Resigned.				
Russell, Thos. F.	4	E	Aug. 30, '61	Nov. 11, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Russ, Henry J.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Wounded July 3, '63.				
Russ, Thomas S.	16	A	Aug. 29, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Sanborn, J. C. 2d Lt.	16	H	Com. Sep. 18, '62	Dec. 26, '62
Resigned.				



<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Sanborn, William H.	2	E	Apr. 22, '61	May 5, '64
Pro. Corp. Dec. 27, '62; killed in action.				
Shepard, John F.	2	E	Oct. 14, '61	Oct. 12, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Shuttleworth, G. L.	4		Sep. 3, '61	Aug. 9, '62
Discharged; in the Band.				
Smith, George W.	8	A	Dec. 28, '63	June 28, '65
Smith, Henry A.	1	E	Sep. 23, '61	Feb. 29, '64
In Cavalry; taken pris. July 6, '63; d. Richmond, Va.				
Smith, Henry C.	4		Sep. 3, '61	Aug. 9, '62
Discharged; in the Band.				
Spaulding, Alonzo D.	2	E	Apr. 26, '61	Mar. 25, '65
Re-en. Dec. 21, '63; pro. Corp. Oct. 18, '64; Sergt. Feb. 7, '65; died; bur. Petersburg, Va.				
Spaulding, Nathan D.	4	E	Sep. 3, '61	Sep. 5, '62
Died of disease.				
Spaulding, Reuben	2	E	Sep. 6, '61	Feb. 21, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Spaulding, Richard	4	E	Sep. 4, '61	Sep. 20, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Stevens, Cornelius C.	2	E	Sep. 6, '61	Dec. 11, '63
Wd. Dec. 13, '62; tr. to V. R. C. Sep. 1, '63; discharged.				
Stevens, Chas. P.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	July 3, '63
Killed in action.				
Stevens, Collamer G.	8	E	Sep. 30, '61	Apr. 6, '63
Taken pris. Sep. 4, '62; par. Nov. 4, '62; discharged. Officially credited to Bethel; on the Royalton selectmen's list of soldiers.				
Stevens, Oliver H.	16	H	Sep. 18, '62	May 27, '63
Dis. for disability.				
Stevens, Oliver H.	4	E	Aug. 31, '64	July 28, '65
En. for one year.				
Stockwell, E. A.	2	E	Sep. 26, '61	Nov. 9, '64
Wd. May 12, '64.				
Tenney, Luman C.	4	E	Sep. 3, '61	Apr. 8, '62
Died of disease.				
Trask, Joseph E.	2	E	Oct. 10, '61	Nov. 9, '64
Wd. May 6, '64. In U. S. Sharpshooters.				
Tullar, Myron	2	E	Aug. 25, '64	June 9, '65
Wd. Oct. 19, '64; en. for one year.				
Vesper, Owen R.	3	F	June 1, '61	June 27, '65
Re-en. Dec. 21, '63; wd. May 5, '64; tr. to Co. K, July 24, '64; dis.				
Vesper, Oramel H.	3	F	June 1, '61	Sep. 24, '62
Died of disease.				
Walcott, James A.	2	E	Apr. 2, '61	Aug. 21, '64
Re-en. Dec. 21, '63; pro. Corp. Aug. 7, '63; killed in action.				
Waldo, Albert M.	3		Aug. 23, '64	June 15, '65
En. for one year; in Light Artillery.				
Waldo, Albigence	2	E	Apr. 27, '61	July 21, '61
D. of wounds received July 21, '61; bur. Nat. Military Asylum.				
Waldo, B. F., Corp.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Sergt. Dec. 24, '62; re-en. as volunteer sailor and marine on the "Ohio," Mar. '64.				
Waldo, Dillingham	2	E	Sep. 16, '61	June 4, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Waldo, George W.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Wd. July 3, '63.				

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Regt.</i>	<i>Co.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Service Ended.</i>
Waldo, George W.			Mar. '64	
En. as volunteer sailor and marine.				
Waldo, Henry R.	3		Aug. 22, '64	June 15, '65
In Light Artillery.				
Waldo, J. W., 2d Lt.	16	A	Com. Aug. 26, '62	Mar. 12, '63
Resigned.				
Waldo, Willard	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Waldo, Willard G.	8	E	Sep. 13, '64	June 1, '65
En. for one year.				
Waldo, William L.	16	A	Aug. 26, '62	Aug. 10, '63
Wales, George A.	8	G	Dec. 30, '63	May 13, '65
Tr. to V. R. C. July 2, '64; discharged.				
Waterman, Alonzo L.	1	E	Oct. 2, '61	June 20, '62
In 1st Cavalry.				
Watts, Wesley	1	E	Oct. 8, '61	July 6, '63
Killed in action; bur. Antietam, Md.				
Wheeler, Henry H.	3		Sep. 3, '61	Aug. 9, '62
Discharged; in the Band.				
Whitney, L. C., 1st Lt.	2	E	Com. May 21, '61	Jan. 8, '62
Resigned; in official record credited to Tunbridge; in Royalton selectmen's list of soldiers.				
Wills, Bliss P.	8	G	Jan. 20, '62	June 16, '62
Dis. for disability.				
Wills, Edward S.	2	E	Apr. 25, '61	Dec. 11, '61
Dis. for disability.				
Wills, Edward S.	17	F	Nov. 3, '63	July 30, '64
Tr. to Co. D, May 1, '64; wd. July 4, '64; killed in action.				
Willey, Hastings A.			Sep. 19, '64	Oct. 22, '64
Dis. at New Haven, Conn.; in Frontier Cavalry; en. for one year.				

## SUBSTITUTE SAILORS AND MARINES.

<i>Principal.</i>	<i>Substitute.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Ship.</i>
Abbott, James S.	Lawson, John	Jan., '65	"Penobscot"
"Cyone," "Independence," "Saranac."			
		Dis. June 4, '68.	
Adams, Frederick	Cook, Benjamin	Jan., '65	"W. G. Anderson"
"Susquehanna." Dis. Jan. 7, '68.			
Adams, Martin S.	Freeman, Charles	Jan., '65	"Penobscot"
Des. July 29, '65.			
Beedy, George	Sullivan, John	Feb., '65	"Kearsage"
"Ohio." Dis. Sep. 5, '66.			
Belden, Jullus P.	Cornish, Stephen	Feb. 5, '65	
Fraudulent enlistment. Deserter from Galena.			
Buck, James H.	Merriam, Joseph	Mar., '65	"Wachusett"
"Hartford." Dis. Aug. 14, '68.			
Dewey, Garner R.	McLaw, Neil	Jan., '65	"Wachusett"
Des. Aug. 14, '65.			
Denison, Franklin	Kennedy, Patrick	Jan., '65	"Itaska"
Des. May 15, '65.			
Durham, Henry	Moore, Frank	Mar., '65	
(Dunham?)			
Durkee, John B.	Smith, James	Jan., '65	
Dis. Mar. 21, '65.			
Harvey, George H.	Gibbons, James	Jan., '65	"Trefoil"
Des. Aug. 23, '65.			

<i>Principal.</i>	<i>Substitute.</i>	<i>Enlisted.</i>	<i>Ship.</i>
Harvey, Wm. F. Des. Apr. 4, '65.	French, John	Jan., '65	"Wachusett"
Skinner, William "Powhatan."	Lyons, James Des. July 17, '65.	Jan., '65	"Cherokee"
Stoughton, H. E. Des. Sep. 6, '65.	Loss, Hermon P.	Mar., '65	"Shawnee"

It was not deemed expedient to try to ascertain the service of all Royalton men who enlisted in other towns in Vermont and in other states. The undertaking was too great and almost impossible of accomplishment. Such service, however, has been secured in many cases, and appears in the records of families who had members serving in the Civil War.

A list of present pensioners living in Royalton follows. Only the name is given, if the record is found in the preceding list, otherwise the full record of company, regiment, and place of enlistment is stated.

#### ROYALTON PENSIONERS, 1911.

Beedle, Elisha T.  
 Bennett, Herbert A., Co. B, 25th Regt., Mass.  
 Benson, Mrs. Hannah, on service of son, Hamden W.  
 Blake, Mrs. Rosaline M., widow of Horatio C.  
 Blake, Dom, in Navy, from Fletcher.  
 Bowman, Benj. F.  
 Bright, Joseph Warren, Co. I, 13th Regt., N. H.  
 Cook, Jesse M., Co. G, 9th Regt., from Thetford.  
 Copeland, B. H.  
 Copeland, Albert O., Co. K, 106th Regt., N. Y.  
 Culver, Seymour.  
 Dings, Luman, Co. M, 3d N. Y. Battery, 1863-65.  
 Durkee, Martin H., Co. H, 14th Regt., from Chittenden.  
 Dutton, Mrs. Arethusa, wid. of Henry, Co. E, 12th Regt., Braintree.  
 Eastman, Willard V., Co. D, 17th Regt., from Granville.  
 Fay, Mrs. Lucy, widow of Fred, Co. B, 1st Regt., from Woodstock.  
 Flanders, Sadie B., wid. of Clifton, Co. M, 11th U. S. Cav., Spanish War.  
 Goodale, Emogene O., wid. of Ora H., Co. D, 12th Regt., Tunbridge.  
 Green, Edward A., Co. F, 12th Regt., and G, 8th Regt., Randolph.  
 Hackett, George H., Co. D, 12th Regt., from Tunbridge.  
 Hubbard, Henry W., Mexican War.  
 Lamb, Amos H., Co. B, 22d Regt. N. Y., Co. G, 139th Regt., Ill. Inf.  
 Lovejoy, Mrs. Evelyn M., widow of Daniel Webster.  
 Luce, Mrs. Mary J.  
 Martin, Mrs. Fanny J., wid. of F. J., Co. F, 9th Regt., from Pomfret.  
 Morse, Mrs. Jane, widow of Henry E.  
 Mudgett, Mrs. John, Co. G, 4th Regt., and E, 1st Cav., Tunbridge.  
 Parkhurst, Daniel L., Co. G, 16th Regt., from Sharon.  
 Pitkin, Charles E., Co. I, 9th Regt., from Pomfret.  
 Rand, Alfred E., 3d Battery Light Artillery, from Barnard.  
 Rogers, Mrs. Riley G., Co. E, 1st Cav.; Hancock's 1st Army Corps;  
 Sharon.  
 Sargent, Albert, Co. C, 13th Regt., from Marshfield.  
 Sargent, Mark J., Co. E, 2d Regt., from Tunbridge.

Shepard, Charles J., Co. H, 16th Regt., from Hartford.  
Smith, George L., Co. A, 3d Regt., from Rockingham.  
Smith, Mrs. Julia A., wid. of Wm., Co. B, 5th, and H, 17th, Middlebury.  
Stoughton, Oscar M., in ship "Mahaska," 1864-65, from Sharon.  
Waldo, Albert M.  
Waldo, Mrs. Nettie M., widow of Joseph W.  
Waterman, Albert.  
Waterman, Robert.  
Yeaton, Richard, Co. F, 15th Regt., Mass.



## CHAPTER XXIX.

---

### THE METHODIST CHURCH.

SUBJECT MATTER CHIEFLY CONTRIBUTED BY MISS MATTIE BUCK.

Methodism did not gain a foothold in Vermont much before 1800. That their missionaries were sent into the state somewhat earlier is not improbable. The first mention of this new denomination in the records of the town is found in 1803. At a meeting held April 12th of that year they voted "to allow Jont Bowen and others as witnesses in the methodist scrape four dollars fifty cents." From the phraseology one may infer that "methodist" was not a term of sweet savor to the stiff, orthodox palate. What this "methodist scrape" was is of interest chiefly in determining whether or no this new sect had already invaded the stronghold of Congregationalism in Royalton. Mrs. Olive Barnes, a centenarian, joined the M. E. church in 1804, and was a member of this particular church in 1841, its earliest record of membership.

The next reference to the Methodists is a recorded certificate given by Bishop Asbury to Noah Bigelow, stating that he had been set apart as a deacon of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with the authority to marry, bury the dead, and baptize in the absence of an elder. It is dated at Lyons, Ontario Co., N. Y., July 24, 1812. The date of recording is not given. A similar certificate given to Thomas C. Pierce is dated 1815, and both appear to have been recorded in 1814 or '15. The fact that these certificates were put on record in this town indicates that these men intended, at least, to perform some of the duties of a deacon belonging to the Methodist church. Bishop Asbury was very active in promulgating the doctrines of Methodism in the United States, and was Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in America.

It is very probable that Methodist services were held in town more or less after 1800, and that some sort of an organization that could be called a church existed as early as 1818.

In the first division of public money which is on record as coming from the rent of ministerial lands in 1820, the Methodist church got about one-fourth of the whole, and it is stated that it

was for the past two years. Stephen Freeman received the money. In 1822 the money was paid to Peter Wheelock. In 1827 the Methodists received the largest sum of any church in town. In 1829, when the rents were divided according to the membership, it stood second in amount received. When one considers the slow growth of the Baptist church, and the by no means rapid growth of the Congregational church at a time when it was the only church in town, it seems reasonable to suppose that the Methodist church had been organized for several years previous to 1818.

That the right hand of fellowship was not extended to it by the Congregational people is pretty evident from the fact, that the Congregational church in 1834 adopted a particular form of dismission to the Methodist church. A member who desired to join the Methodists might be good enough for that particular church, but they must not open to him the doors of any strictly orthodox church.

In 1837 there seem to have been two divisions of Methodists, one on the south side of the river, for whom Stephen Freeman drew \$3.75 of the ministerial money, and the other, location not stated, which drew \$33. In 1839 the Congregational church voted to give Abner Kent a letter to the Methodist church on Broad Brook. There is an incidental reference to a camp meeting on Broad Brook before any authentic records of the church are found. Rev. Russell Spaulding was a Methodist minister, who married one of Nehemiah Leavitt's daughters, and it is said that meetings were held in the Leavitt house, later known as the Amasa Royce residence on Broad Brook.

The first authentic records of the church are found in the minutes of the Tunbridge Circuit. A quarterly conference was held in Royalton, Sep. 1st and 2nd, 1838. The presiding elder requested a report of the spiritual condition of the church, which was given as low, with two cases of seriousness. J. M. Culver was elected to attend the district stewards' meeting to be held at East Williamstown, Oct. 16. E. J. Scott was preacher of the circuit at this time.

A quarterly conference was held at Tunbridge on the 24th of the following November. It was voted that the stewards and class leaders should form themselves into a missionary society. J. H. Stevens, A. Button, and J. M. Culver drew up a constitution for this society, and the following officers were elected: J. M. Culver, president; A. Button, vice-president; I. Riddall, T. W. Kelsey, Mr. Sawyer, and J. Adams, committee.

The time was now ripe for establishing a church with a house of worship in Royalton. Accordingly, those in sympathy with the movement gathered together on March 15, 1839, and adopted the following agreement:

"We the inhabitants of Royalton and vicinity do hereby voluntarily associate and form ourselves into a society to be called the Methodist Episcopal Society for the purpose of building a house for publick worship on or near the town common in Royalton village according to the first section of an act entitled an act for the support of the Gospel passed Oct. 26th 1797, and we hereby agree to be governed by the following constitution.

Art. 1st. To build a house on the plan of the Methodist house at East Barnard with the exception of a vestry in the Gallery and the desk & Steeple or spire which is to be similar to the Methodist house at Chelsea Green.

Art. 2. The house shall be owned according to the amount paid by each subscriber who wishes to receive his subscription in slips, and those who subscribe and do not wish to take slips will have their amount set off in free slips.

Art. 3. The whole expence of said house when finished to be estimated on the whole number of slips in said house by the appraisal of men appointed for that purpose by the subscribers, and each subscriber shall obtain his or her slip or slips by bidding for choice—the average price of the slips shall not exceed thirty dollars.

Art. 4th. Each subscriber shall pay to the Treasurer of the building committee one third of the amount of his subscription by the first of June next, and the remainder in semiannual payments from that time.

Art. 5th. When eight hundred dollars are subscribed the subscribers shall meet at some suitable place and appoint a building committee to superintend the building said house.

Art. 6th. When the house is finished there shall be a board of Trustees appointed by said society who shall be members of the Methodist Episcopal Church to superintend and manage the affairs of said house.

Art. 7th. After the sale of the slips in said house each purchaser shall receive an executed Deed from the board of Trustees conveying to them the right and title of their slip or slips on the conditions herein mentioned."

The required amount in subscriptions seems to have been promptly secured. The subscribers met on the 24th of March and organized by choosing David Wheelock, moderator, and Oramel Sawyer, clerk. John Marshall, Oliver Curtis, and Oramel Sawyer were chosen a building committee, and J. M. Culver, David W. Wheelock, and Garner R. Lyman a committee to select and prepare the ground for the building.

The building committee called the society together January 14, 1840. Rev. Patterson and Lyman Wing were appointed appraisers, and Oramel Sawyer, Paul McKenstry, J. M. Culver, Joel B. Fox, and Garner R. Lyman were appointed as trustees. According to their constitution this action was to be taken when the house should be finished, so the presumption is that it was now completed. The land on which the building was set was a part of the Jacob Smith estate, and the deed for that was given Jan. 24, 1840, to the trustees for eighty dollars.

They were ready now for bids for the choice of slips. A list of the subscribers, sums each gave, and the number of the slips that each secured are given:

Oliver Curtis, \$200; Oramel Sawyer, \$150; James M. Culver, \$50, Nos. 2, 17; James Williams, \$25, No. 45; Joel B. Fox, \$25, No. 15; George Lyman, \$25, No. 14; Bela Hall, \$25, No. 35; Paul McKenstry, \$100, Nos. 3, 9; David Wheelock, \$100; Polly Fay, \$25, No. 47; Joseph P. Chamberlin, \$25, No. 12; Samuel Osborn, \$20, No. 43; Garner R. Lyman, \$25, No. 8; Luther Howe, \$10, No. 12; Samuel Blodgett, \$25, No. 16; Joseph Johnson, \$40, Nos. 28, 54; Elias Stevens, \$25; Arunah Clark, \$15, No. 52; Jacob Fox, \$10; John Marshall, \$25, No. 32; Jonathan Dyer, Jr., \$25, No. 31; Joseph A. Denison, \$10, No. 23; Salmon Joiner, \$5; Charles Clapp, \$25, No. 13; George Barnes, \$25, No. 26; Marshall Rix, \$5; Calvin Goff, \$10, No. 55; Job Bennett, \$15, No. 52; William Leonard, \$25, No. 30; E. P. Nevens, \$10, No. 25; T. H. Safford, \$10, No. 24; Thomas S. Davis, \$20, No. 18; Lyman Benson, \$25, No. 53. James Denison bought No. 4 and John Francis No. 19.

Several of these were probably not members of the Methodist church, but subscribed and took slips to aid the society.

The amount bid for choice of slips varied all the way from two cents to \$4.50. According to the records four never paid anything on their subscriptions and ten others did not pay in full. The entire cost of the new church was \$1,744.17. The next year the society bought of the Congregational society a small strip of land adjoining their lot.

In 1841 the name of the circuit was changed from Tunbridge to Royalton, and included East Bethel and Tunbridge. The official members of the church in Royalton were J. H. Culver, recording steward and class leader; Lyman Benson, class leader, and Oscar Henry, Joshua Eaton, Alva Button, and Reuben Dodge, stewards. The local preacher was Thomas W. Kelsey. The membership was sixty-three.

At the quarterly conference held at Tunbridge, Dec. 7, 1844, the church expressed its views on the question of slavery by these resolutions:

"Resolved in view of the fearful encroachments that slavery is making in our land not only in the enslavement of our colored brethren but also the incarceration within prison walls of our free fellow citizens for no other crime than in aiding the enslaved from slavery to the liberty which the Declaration of our independence declares to be the birthright of all, that we are more than ever convinced of the great evil and sin of slavery and will not cease our efforts for its overthrow until we lose the name of freemen or see our nation free.

Resolved that the doctrine of Millerism is a dangerous error and ought not to be countenanced by us in any shape."

The church in Royalton village had an existence of only one decade, when steps were taken for its removal to the new village springing up in South Royalton. A subscription paper was drawn up May 6, 1850, for a Methodist meeting-house in South Royalton to be begun that season and finished as soon as practicable. Each subscriber was entitled to draw back his money in pew property, and those who owned pews in the house belonging to other denominations were not to be prohibited from the use of the house on funeral occasions and on the Sabbath, when



it was not regularly occupied by the Methodists. The subscribers to this building were Lyman Benson and Oliver Curtis, each \$150; P. Pierce, Cyrus Hartshorn and Daniel Tarbell, Jr., each \$75; Elisha Flint, John Manchester, Amos Robinson, I. P. Morgan, and Manahan, McCain & Co., each \$50; H. K. Blake, E. B. Stanley, Josiah Smith, Ezra Wills, William M. Dennett, and A. Button & Co., each \$25; Tracy Morgan, \$40; Jireh Tucker, \$15; Lorenzo Mosher and Thomas Burgess, each \$10; William Hoyt, Nicholas Mosher, Azuba Hutchinson, and Benjamin H. Cushman, each \$5.

The subscribers met on June 10 and elected Cyrus Hartshorn and Oliver Curtis a committee to investigate the means for, and facilities of, building a meeting-house. On June 22 Edwin Pierce and Forest Adams were chosen a committee to appraise the meeting-house at Royalton village in its relative value to move and put into another at South Royalton. Lyman Benson, Oliver Curtis, and Ezra Wills were chosen a building committee, and Mr. Benson was elected treasurer.

The building committee made a contract with Ezra Wills for erecting the new house, 40 by 52 feet on the ground, 19 feet between joists, four twelve-lighted windows in the front, 12 by 16 glass, three windows on each side of the house, 48-lighted, 9 by 11 glass. There were to be two front doors with window between, and three windows above for the vestry, provided with blinds. The front end was to be built with a belfry 11 feet square and of suitable height, with a dome well tiined. The inside was to have space way 11 feet wide, with two pair of stairs to go up to the vestry and singers' seats, with a door at the top to enter, and folding doors in the front of the singers' seats. One row of seats in front was for the singers, and the vestry on the floor with the gallery was to extend from one stairway to the other, with stairs at one end leading to the belfry. Two entrances to the body of the house were provided for and two aisles, the wall slips were to face, and the slips were to be without doors. The wall slips were to be elevated, and two short aisles to be on each side. The altar was to be made in "modern Methodist style." The foundation was to be put in that fall and the whole done by June 1st of the next year. Mr. Wills was to receive \$1,500. He was to bear equal burdens with the other committee, and if all the money was not collected when the job was done, each member of the committee was to bear equal proportions of the deficiency, with interest until all should be paid, and have a claim on the house for the deficiency. Daniel Tarbell, Jr., signed with the committee as surety.

There seems to have been a kind of tacit understanding from the first that the church was to be a union church so far as the

building was concerned, and that the Universalists should have the use of it a part of the time. On Sep. 24, 1852, the subscribers and owners of pews or slips consented that one-half of the meeting-house should be sold by the building committee to pay for the deficiency or balance that was due to Daniel Tarbell, Jr., that he might improve one-half of the house with such preaching as he might choose, not to exceed one-half the time.

By this arrangement the Universalists and Methodists were to have the use of the building on alternate Sundays, the pastor for the Universalists coming from Rochester. This arrangement was carried out for some time, but it was scarcely to be expected that two denominations so variant as these two should agree to live together permanently, and one day when the Methodists found the Universalists in possession of the building, a day which they claimed as theirs, and they had to go to the schoolhouse for their services, a breach arose that resulted in the separation of the joint ownership.

March 12, 1851, Lyman Benson deeded to the M. E. Society 66 and one-half rods of land so long as wood grows and water runs, they paying one cent per year if demanded, provided the stewards and successors in office should keep in repairs one-half the building and support preaching one-half the time. He received \$200 for the land.

When the quarterly conference met on May 3, 1851, the stewards were authorized to give a quitclaim deed of the Methodist chapel in Royalton village to Oliver Curtis, provided he should obtain deeds of the owners of property in said house, or give a writing in his own name to secure the society from loss in consequence of giving said deed. Mr. Curtis already held considerable interest in the pews of the old church. On the January 7th previous to this meeting of the conference, Mr. Curtis had taken a deed from the trustees of the church and about twenty other owners of the property, by which he secured the lot and most, if not all, of the pews. The following December Mr. Curtis sold this property to William Skinner for \$1,000.

On Nov. 15, 1852, Lyman Benson sold to Daniel Tarbell, Jr., sixty-six and one-half square rods, stating that it was the land on which the Methodist meeting-house stood. In the same deed the building committee say that they have been paid by Mr. Tarbell for one-half the meeting-house, the pew holders' rights to be respected. On Mar. 26, 1856, Mr. Tarbell deeded his half interest to the South Royalton Bank. October, 1867, the stewards of the church secured a quitclaim from several persons interested, and the following year they got a clear title to their real estate from Daniel Tarbell, Jr., George Tarbell, and

Chester Downer, and for the first time held all the church property in their own right.

At the second quarterly conference in August, 1867, James M. Culver, Harvey Reynolds, and William Tarbell were appointed a committee to superintend and raise funds for repairing the church. At a meeting of the association for purchasing, holding, and keeping in repair the meeting-house, which was held in November, they voted to raise \$900, and to assess each pew holder ten dollars. The extensive repairs meditated were not made, but the interior of the building was renovated, and new carpets were laid, and pews changed.

At the quarterly conference of Oct. 28, 1878, it was voted to build a parsonage, the cost not to exceed one thousand dollars. W. A. Bryant, J. H. Buck, and Constant Dodge constituted the building committee. Mrs. Harvey Reynolds, Mrs. J. H. Buck, Mrs. G. W. Waterman, and Mrs. J. M. Culver were a committee to solicit funds. Rev. W. A. Bryant was the treasurer. The parsonage was built with a small debt remaining. Rev. A. H. Webb was the first to occupy it.

Rev. W. R. Davenport called a special meeting for Mar. 9, 1888, to discuss the advisability of repairing the church or building a new one. It was voted to build a new one, and a committee made up of the pastor, Mrs. A. C. Waterman, and W. H. Sargent was appointed to solicit funds. The quarterly conference applied to the Church Extension Society for \$300. The dedication of the church was held the second week in June, 1890, in connection with Preachers' Meeting. William Ingraham Haven, D. D., of Boston, son of Bishop Haven, preached the sermon. The church was dedicated free of debt and with free seats. The pastor said it might truly be called the "Friend of the Poor Man." The new church is valued at \$5,500. The old debt had been hanging over the church until 1887, when the last note against it was burned with proper ceremony.

In accordance with the custom of the Methodists the pastors were not allowed to remain with any one church more than two years, and often were changed every year. In 1837 Rev. O. E. Hall was preaching for the Methodists, and the next year Rev. William H. Stoddard was pastor of the Methodist churches in Royalton and Tunbridge. In 1840 Rev. J. H. Patterson served these two churches a part of the time at least. Daniel Field seems to have been the first pastor sent by the Conference. He was born at Springfield, Oct. 13, 1805. He entered the itineracy in 1831. He was a man of many rare gifts. He died May 20, 1883. He was located in Royalton in 1840-41. Nathaniel Aspinwall supplied the church a part of 1841. He was born at Bradford, Jan. 26, 1801, and died Nov. 17, 1873, at Chicago.

Charles N. Smith, 1842-43, came to the greatest prominence of any of the Royalton Methodist ministers. After leaving the Vermont Conference he joined the New England Conference, and was at one time stationed at Bromfield Street Methodist church, Boston, Mass. Edmund Copeland, 1844-45, was born at Braintree, July 3, 1811. In 1852 he was chosen delegate to the General Conference. He filled with success some of the first appointments in the state. He died April 6, 1881. Homer T. Jones, 1846, was born at Madison, Maine, Aug. 16, 1816. He was educated at Newbury Seminary. He died at Barton Landing, Feb. 3, 1886.

J. L. Slason, 1847-48, was transferred to the Troy Conference. He was a great singer, and led the choir at Rutland at the age of sixteen. O. S. Morris, 1849, joined the Congregational church, and was pastor of that church at Tunbridge. This closes the list of pastors before the church was removed to South Royalton.

Perez Mason, 1850-51, was transferred to the N. E. Conference, and was a missionary in Boston. Pliny Nye Granger, 1852-53, was born July 17, 1807, at Brompton, Canada East. He prepared to enter college, but instead of pursuing a collegiate course, he turned his attention to the study of medicine. He labored in the ministry from 1837 to 1864. He died in 1868. Adna Newton was the pastor in 1858, and Ira LeBarron in 1859.

Daniel A. Mack, 1860-61, was born June 4, 1825, at Plainfield. He died at the N. H. Orphans' Home in Franklin, N. H., Dec. 1, 1883. He was left an orphan at an early age. He studied at Newbury Seminary, and fitted for the ministry at the General Biblical Institute, Concord, N. H. He was chaplain of the Third Regiment in the Civil War. He was prominently engaged in the founding of the Orphans' Home, where he died. His early history, ministerial career, army services, and efforts in behalf of orphans gave him prominence in society. He was grandson of Daniel Mack, captain in the Revolutionary War, and a participant in the battle of Bunker Hill.

Harvey Webster, 1862, was born in Weston, June 6, 1826. He was a graduate of Newbury Seminary and of Concord Biblical Institute. He was a preacher for forty-four years. He died Jan. 6, 1899, at Swanton. Zadoc Haynes, 1863-64, was transferred. Nelson M. Granger, 1865, was transferred to the N. H. Conference. Amasa G. Button, 1868-69, was born at Tunbridge, Oct. 19, 1814. In his ministry of forty effective years, he filled many of the most important charges. He died Jan. 23, 1884, at Evanston, Ill.

William H. Wight, 1870-71, was born in Brimfield, Mass., Feb. 10, 1834, and is now living in Springfield, Mass. He filled



acceptably some of the largest appointments in the state. Thomas Trevillian, 1872-74, was born in England, Oct. 22, 1828. He died at Lebanon, N. H., Nov. 30, 1900. Before leaving England he was engaged in mercantile business, and was a local preacher. He came to the United States in 1867, and immediately entered upon the ministry. George H. Hastings, 1875, was transferred.

James E. Knapp, 1875-78, was born in Greenwich, Conn., Aug. 25, 1845, and died Dec. 15, 1905, in Irasburg. He served eleven charges in the Conference. Revivals were the legitimate result of his faithful preaching and earnest work everywhere he went. He always took especial interest in the children and young people, while his cheerful face, happy smile, and pleasant greeting won the hearts of young and old alike. For several years he had charge of children's meetings at the Claremont camp ground. He was methodical and punctual in his habits. As a preacher he was intensely earnest, often eloquent, always impressive. His hearers felt that he believed what he preached, and was shaping his own life accordingly. He was always in demand for evangelistic work. An appeal to his heart for sympathy, or to his pocket for money, always met the most generous response. As a pastor he gave himself to his people, and won their love and confidence.

W. A. Bryant, 1878-80, was born July 7, 1828, in Weston. His first appointment was in 1874. He died in 1899 at South Londonderry.

A. H. Webb, 1881-82, was born Oct. 16, 1846, at Biddeford, England. He is a preacher of a high order, and has served the largest appointments in the state, among them being Montpelier, Northfield, Woodstock, and Brattleboro. He was eight years at Bradford. O. W. Barrows, 1883, died in 1887.

John S. Little, 1884-85, was a very acceptable pastor. The largest revival in the history of the church was during his pastorate in the fall of 1885. The evangelists were Mr. and Mrs. Charles Ballou. The Sunday school was increased in numbers, and the class meetings were much better attended. A class was formed at Royalton village with Henry Adams as leader. This class had an attendance of thirty. The Congregational church was invited to unite in the revival meetings. At the quarterly meeting on Nov. 15th, thirty-three were baptized, and one hundred and eight received the sacrament of the Lord's Supper.

Walter R. Davenport, 1886-87, was born April 10, 1855, at Williamstown. He has received the highest honors which the Conference can give. He was five years pastor of Hedding Methodist church of Barre, was presiding elder of the Montpelier District for three years, and for two years was principal

of Montpelier Seminary. W. M. Gillis, 1888-90, was transferred to another Conference, and nothing more is known of him.

F. E. Whitham, 1891-92, served as pastor for one year and three months, when he left the charge on account of ill health. The year was most acceptably filled by Robert E. Bisbee and George H. Rogers. F. H. Roberts, 1893-94, was born Dec. 16, 1835, at Chelsea. He has had appointments in the Vermont Conference since 1862, except between 1895 and 1901, when he was a member of the North Minnesota Conference.

E. W. Sharp, 1895-98, was born Sep. 2, 1860, at Maccan, Nova Scotia. He began his membership in the Vermont Conference at South Royalton. He was stationed at Northfield eight years. He won a large place in the hearts of the people of the church and community, and was pastor for four years. It was during his pastorate that improvements were made in the church and parsonage. Water was brought to the parsonage, and the debt on the organ was paid.

J. D. Beeman, 1899-1901, was a man of established reputation when assigned to Royalton. He had served as presiding elder before this time. His wife died before the first year of his pastorate closed. This was the only death in a pastor's family at this place. Before the third year closed he was married to Mrs. Bessie Bryant. He was born Nov. 26, 1835, in Fairfax. He was president of Montpelier Seminary, 1882-91. He was a graduate of Wesleyan University. He died in 1903.

W. H. White, 1902-03, was pastor one and three-fourths years. Fred A. Wells, a student from the Boston University School of Theology, filled out the year, and in 1908 was pastor at Randolph Center. Edward E. Wells, 1904-06, joined the Conference in 1903. He was stationed at Irasburg. He was a graduate of Montpelier Seminary. Although quite a young man, he made many friends, and his work was very acceptable. F. M. Baker, 1907-08, had recently buried his wife when he came to Royalton. He left in September to attend the Boston University School of Theology, and was married September 14, 1908, to Miss Josephine L. Bright, daughter of J. W. Bright. He preached while attending lectures at the University, and now is located at Whiteville, N. Y. The year was filled out by Rev. H. M. Springer. Mr. Springer is now farming at North Hartland.

Eldred L. M. Barnes, 1909-, was born April 20, 1870, in Chelsea. He graduated at the Montpelier Seminary in 1891, and at Wesleyan University in 1895. He took post-graduate work in Boston University, 1899-1900. He joined the Conference in 1896. He married June 5, 1901, Bessie Thayer Penniman of Hartland. They have three children. Mr. Barnes is a preacher

of marked ability. The church has never been better served than it is today, and the relations between the two churches in South Royalton were never more harmonious.

The members of the church according to the records were, in 1841, Matthew, Jemima, Prudence, and Patience Atherton, Hannah and Olive Barnes, Jonathan, Louis, Esther, and Mary Dyer, Garner R., Elias, Patty, Martha, Eliphalet, and Mary Lyman, Lucy and Wealthy Denison, and Achsah Hartshorn. This list was soon increased. While Rev. W. R. Davenport was pastor, there was a large increase in membership, and there were large congregations. There were many accessions to the church, also, while Rev. Frank H. Roberts was stationed at South Royalton. Revival services were held in the fall of 1893, Rev. M. H. Jackson being the evangelist. About twenty were added to the church as a result. While Rev. E. W. Sharp was pastor, there was an addition of forty-three to the church membership.

The pastorate of Rev. J. E. Knapp was, perhaps, the most successful in making accessions to the membership, forty-four joining in full connection from 1875 to 1878. Besides preaching at South Royalton and South Tunbridge, he conducted weekly meetings in the Rowell district and the Young district. At the close of his pastorate the all-day service at South Royalton was dropped. The present membership of the church is seventy-eight. The present officers are, G. W. Ward, superintendent of the Sunday School; Irving Barrows, C. W. Cowan, L. M. Corwin, George Dutton, G. W. Ward, Ransom Roberts, and Dr. O. J. Ellis, trustees; G. W. Ward, Mrs. A. C. Waterman, Irving Barrows, A. J. Eaton, C. W. Cowan, George Dutton, Miss Alma French, Mrs. Della Tenney, Miss Addie Hastings, Mrs. Irving Barrows, Mrs. Charles B. Viall, Mrs. Harry Bingham, Mrs. O. J. Ellis, and Miss Jessie Benson, stewards.

The Sunday School is in a thriving condition, with an average attendance of about fifty-seven, and won the banner for the greatest increase for the last six months. The Epworth League has been in existence for many years. The present officers are, president, Rev. E. L. M. Barnes; 1st vice-president, Irving Roberts; 2nd vice-president, Elarey Isham; 3rd vice-president, Arthur Hutchins; 4th vice-president, Edith Howard; secretary, Harry E. Bingham; treasurer, Grace Pinion; organist, Mrs. Lester Corwin.

The Ladies' Sewing Circle was organized in 1862, with Mrs. Webster as president, and Mrs. Harvey Woodward as vice-president. They assumed the name of the South Royalton Ladies' Benevolent Association. This society assumed the debt on the vocalion organ, which was put into the church about 1893. A Junior League was formed about this same time, and was in

later years under the direction of Miss Mattie Buck. It started with a membership of nearly thirty, but has now ceased to exist.

In 1867 Luther D. Preston left by will to the Vermont Conference \$400, the income of which was to be paid annually for the support of Gospel ministry of the M. E. church at South Royalton. If in any year there was no preaching by direction of said church, the income was to be paid to any young man or men preparing for the Gospel ministry in the M. E. church, to assist in their education. In 1903 Miss Lucinda Goff left by will \$500 to the church. Mr. Charles Senter gave a new altar rail in recent years, and the Epworth League put in a new chandelier.

A part of the time the South Royalton charge has included some other church. For several years it has been combined with the Methodist church at South Tunbridge, the pastor preaching in the morning at South Royalton and in the afternoon at South Tunbridge. Union services are now held each month in the evening, with the South Royalton Congregational church.



## CHAPTER XXX.

---

### SOUTH ROYALTON CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

At the request of twenty-two residents of South Royalton, by the direction of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society represented by its secretary, Rev. C. S. Smith, a council was called to meet at the schoolhouse in South Royalton, at 11 a. m., Jan. 16, 1868. There were present from Bethel, Rev. T. H. Johnson and Dea. D. Tolles; from Royalton, Rev. C. B. Drake, D. D., and Dea. Daniel Rix; from Sharon, Rev. Philetus Clark and Dea. Simeon Nott; from Tunbridge, Dea. H. Farnham; from Chelsea, Franklin Dearborn; and from the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society, Montpelier, Rev. C. S. Smith.

Rev. T. H. Johnson was chosen moderator and Rev. C. S. Smith scribe. After the need of a church had been presented by residents of South Royalton, and the probable effect it would have upon the church in Royalton village had been shown by members of that church, the council withdrew, and after consultation decided almost unanimously to organize a church.

At this time there were received into the church by Rev. C. S. Smith, William Smith, Mrs. William Smith, Charles Carr, Mrs. Charles Carr, John B. Durkee, Mrs. Arlotta Durkee, Mrs. Ellen A. Adams, Frederick B. Adams, Miss Emily Lamb, Mrs. Laura Foster, Mrs. Asenath Lathrop, Stephen Simmons, Miss M. Hoyt, all by letter, and on profession of faith, Silas Doubleday, Mrs. Silas Doubleday, Martin S. Adams, John F. Nute, Miss Lotta Lougee, Miss Susan Lamb, Miss Alma Foster, Miss Susan Newton, and Miss Laura Foster.

The first special meeting was held Feb. 1, 1868. Rev. C. S. Smith preached a preparatory sermon, and the following officers were elected: M. S. Adams, clerk, who has held the office to the present time; John B. Durkee and Frederick B. Adams, deacons. Through the kind thought of Oel Billings of Woodstock, the Congregational church of that village presented the South Royalton church with a communion service.

On May 10 a call was extended to Rev. Daniel W. Fox. He accepted the call, and he and his wife were the first names added to the list of charter members. Mr. Fox was a man of ability, but his health was impaired, and he resigned and was dismissed

Mar. 10, 1870. He was so much improved that he assumed another pastorate in November, and he and his wife took letters of dismissal to the First Presbyterian church of Flanders, N. J.

The South Royalton church at once took steps to build a suitable house of worship. Just what these were cannot be stated, because the books of the Society were burned in 1886, and there is no other record. The money was raised by subscription. A lot was purchased of Martin S. Adams on June 16, 1868, on which to set the new church. While this was being built, meetings were held in the schoolhouse.

This continued through the winter and until April 1 of the next year. A council was called for that date to dedicate the new church, which was now fully completed and furnished. The pastor was to be installed the next day. Pastors and delegates were present from the churches in Royalton village, Bethel, Chelsea, Tunbridge, Woodstock, Hartford, Montpelier, Brattleboro.

At the dedicatory services the house was crowded, and the exercises were very impressive. The order of exercises was as follows: Organ voluntary by Prof. H. C. Eddy of the Bethany church, Montpelier; Invocation, Rev. Daniel W. Fox; Voluntary by the choir; Prayer, Rev. J. C. Caldwell; Sermon, Rev. W. H. Lord, D. D.; Dedicatory prayer and benediction, Rev. C. S. Smith.

The next day the installation of the pastor, Mr. Fox, took place. The sermon was preached by Rev. N. Mighill of Brattleboro; charge to the pastor was given by Rev. C. S. Smith; address to the people by Rev. B. F. Ray of Hartford. In connection with these exercises two grand vocal and instrumental concerts were given by the Congregational society. Mr. James S. Abbott of Boston was the conductor, assisted by Prof. Eddy and a full chorus of fine voices. The proceeds of the concerts were to go for a new organ for the church. The church building cost \$5,600.

The pulpit was not at once supplied after Mr. Fox left town. The church was somewhat disheartened at the loss of its pastor, and it was not until April, 1871, that it voted to ask Rev. S. F. Drew to serve as acting pastor for one year, at a salary of \$800. Stephen Folsom Drew was a graduate of Dartmouth in 1848; in Lane Theo. Sem. in 1855; a native of Tunbridge; pastor at Stowe before coming to South Royalton. He remained with the South Royalton church one year only, until May, 1872. He was followed by Elisha W. Miller, a licentiate, who served the church until Jan. 1, 1873.

At the annual church meeting this year it was voted to change the name of the church to the Congregational Church of Christ in South Royalton.

The next year a Rev. Mr. Hemenway supplied the pulpit. He was a missionary, and a man of more than ordinary ability. Rev. A. B. Lyon was the acting pastor from Jan. 1, 1874, to Jan. 1, 1875. The next year there were several supplies.

Rev. S. K. B. Perkins was engaged as acting pastor in 1876, and began his work November 14th of that year. Mr. Perkins was the son of Rev. Jonas and Mrs. Rhoda Perkins. He was born in Braintree, Mass., April 14, 1830; graduated at Monson, Mass., 1847, and from Amherst College in 1851; principal of Hollis Institute two years; studied theology at Bangor Theo. Sem.; pastor, Hartford, one year; Glover, eighteen years; South Royalton, six years; Middleton, Mass., four years; Raynham, Mass., thirteen years; Perry, Me., four years, in all forty-eight years. He received into the church 206 members, married 354, attended 516 funerals. Served seven years as superintendent of schools in Glover and South Royalton. Mr. Perkins tendered his resignation after a pastorate of six years in South Royalton, and it was accepted Aug. 7, 1882. While here he had charge of the Congregational church in Tunbridge one and one-half years.

Mr. Perkins married May 14, 1862, Miss Laura L. Brocklebank of Meriden, N. H. Two children, Mary E. and Henry M. A., were born to them, both of whom attended the grammar school while he was in South Royalton. Mary E. married, June 3, 1885, Dea. Charles G. Sheppard, and has one son, a graduate of Harvard College, *cum laude*. Henry married, Sep. 3, 1891, Ella Louise Severance, and has three daughters, one of them in the high school. No doubt many of Rev. Mr. Perkins' old friends will be pleased to see his face in one of the cuts. Mr. Perkins is still living in Raynham, Mass., at the age of eighty.

Mr. Perkins was universally liked both as pastor and citizen. He was ready to join with any movement for the betterment of the social and religious life of the community, and was often the leading spirit. Though the church did not increase its membership by any leaps or bounds, it had a steady spiritual growth.

At the time he severed his connection with the church, it testified to his worth in these recorded words: "His character as a citizen, neighbor, and friend has ever been one of uniform courtesy and kindness, true to his principles and profession, always reliable and ready for every good work."

Mr. Perkins was succeeded by William Denison Smith, a licentiate. He was the son of Nathan T. and Alzina (Button) Smith, born in Clarendon, Sep. 3, 1855. He graduated from Middlebury College, 1878, and from Union Theo. Sem., 1881; preached for Presbyterian churches at Glassboro and Elmer, N. J., 1881-82; at South Royalton, Sep. 1, 1882, to Sep. 1, 1883; Presbyterian church, Fulton, Ill., 1883-84; State Center, Iowa,

1884-87; ordained Oct. 20, 1885; Mt. Sterling, Ill., 1887-90; Normal, Ill., 1890. Mr. Smith preached a part of the year 1883 for the Royalton Congregational church. He had many of the qualifications of a pulpit orator.

Rev. William Sewall acted as pastor from Jan., 1884, to Jan., 1885. He was a devout, spiritually-minded man, and gave excellent satisfaction.

Prof. Campbell of Dartmouth supplied the pulpit much of the time in 1885 and a part of 1886. The latter part of 1886 Charles H. Dutton, the son of Rev. Albert I. Dutton, occupied the pulpit at South Royalton. His father was located at that time in Royalton, preaching for the church at the other village. Mr. Charles Dutton was then a student, and could only temporarily be secured. He later married a daughter of S. C. Drew, and his record will be found with the record of that family.

Rev. James Ramage began his work as acting pastor Oct. 8, 1886. Mr. Ramage was born at Lasswade, Scotland, Aug. 11, 1855; educated in the public schools and New College, Edinburgh, Scotland; took a special course in Bangor, Me., Theo. Sem., 1893-95; ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational church, So. Woodbury, Oct. 18, 1885, and closed his work there in 1886. He remained in So. Royalton until July 1, 1893. From here he went to So. Brewer, Me., where he remained until 1901, since which time he has been preaching in N. Troy.

Mr. Ramage preached at Tunbridge Sunday afternoons from Oct., 1891, to June 19, 1892. By this added labor voluntarily assumed by Mr. Ramage, the church in South Royalton was able to dispense with aid from the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society, from which it had drawn aid ever since its organization. Arrangements were made with the church at Royalton village, by which Mr. Ramage was to preach for them Sunday afternoons, alternating with So. Royalton Sunday evenings. While preaching in Tunbridge Mr. Ramage had a centennial address to prepare there and a pamphlet to work up.

Perhaps Mr. Ramage became more widely acquainted with the people of the town than any other resident clergyman since Dr. Drake died. When he resigned, the church expressed its confidence in him and its appreciation of his labor in a letter recommending him to the churches. It read in part: "You have received into the church forty-eight members, thirty-two on confession of faith, forty being received into this church, three into Tunbridge church and five into the Royalton church. During all this time you have been earnest, active, and faithful to every duty. You have adorned the doctrine you have preached by a pure, devoted, unselfish Christian life. - - - - You found us with our village in ashes, our people discouraged, our church



in need of extensive repairs. You leave us with a village restored, the church in splendid repair, and our people prosperous. We voice the universal regret that you are to leave us.”

The pulpit was supplied by different ones a few months until Rev. Henry Martin Goddard began his work as acting pastor Dec. 28, 1893. Mr. Goddard was born May 3, 1869, in Ludlow. He graduated from Black River Academy, 1886; from Middlebury College, 1890; from Yale Divinity School, 1893; pastor at Royalton and So. Royalton, 1893-99; West Congregational church, Concord, N. H., 1899-1907; First Congregational church, Essex, Mass., 1907 to the present time. He married, October 2, 1895, in Ludlow, Lena A. Sargent, daughter of Darwin R. Sargent. They have three children, Paul Marlin, born in So. Royalton, Sep. 25, 1896; Helen Verona, born Sep. 19, 1899; Dwight Sargent, born Feb. 3, 1905.

Mr. Goddard received the degree of M. A. from Middlebury in 1893. He supplied the pulpit at Royalton village while stationed at South Royalton. Mr. Goddard is a man of strong religious convictions, and courageous in standing for any principle which he deems right. The fact that he remained six years as pastor in Royalton shows that his ministrations were acceptable to the churches over which he was placed.

On June 5, 1899, Rev. Wilfred E. Mann assumed the acting pastorate of the church. Mr. Mann was born June 15, 1867, in Mannhurst, N. B. He graduated from the Bangor Theo. Sem. in 1904. He possessed exceptional ability as a public speaker, and was an enthusiastic worker for the church. He was ably seconded by his wife, who acted for some time as superintendent of the Junior Endeavor Society, which was then a thriving organization. He has recently become an Episcopal minister in Illinois.

Mr. Mann also supplied the Royalton pulpit, continuing the arrangement which had been operative for some years. In 1902 the church was in a straightened condition. The Royalton church had been able to secure a pastor, Rev. Joel Whitney, who had taken up his residence there, and the South Royalton church was compelled to pay a larger salary than it had been doing for several years, if it retained Mr. Mann. At an adjourned annual meeting of the church that year it was finally agreed that he should remain another year. Their confidence in him and their appreciation of his pastorate was expressed in a set of suitable resolutions. Mr. Mann remained another year, but the meager salary was too small to support his growing family, and his resignation was accepted Feb. 12, 1903. He was called to the Indian Orchard church, Springfield, Mass., March 1, 1903. He

was pastor in McGregor, Iowa, and in 1910 of Hanover Street church, Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Rev. Levi Wild preached very acceptably for the church about four months in the year 1903, and various other clergymen, in all numbering fourteen, among whom was Rev. Sherman Goodwin. From so many candidates Mr. Goodwin was chosen and engaged Nov. 15, 1903.

Sherman Goodwin was born July 18, 1867, in Derry, N. H., the son of Charles H. and Katherine (Payson) Goodwin. He graduated from the Bangor Theo. Sem. in 1898. While taking his theological course he preached for the church in Freedom, Me. He was pastor at Orford, N. H., 1899-1903. He is still in South Royalton, where his parishioners and the community universally hope he will long remain. If he serves out the time for which he is engaged, he will have had a longer pastorate here than any other clergyman.

Mr. Goodwin is a vigorous, logical speaker. He has the happy faculty of presenting old truths in a new and attractive form. He believes the church has a duty to the community as well as to itself, and his efforts have been in the direction of improving the moral tone of South Royalton and the surrounding region. His work with the young boys and men of South Royalton has been remarkably successful, and is worthy of all praise. He has put new life into the church, and inspired its members to renewed efforts for their own upbuilding and for the drawing within the church those who have not formed the habit of Sabbath observance.

Mr. Goodwin married Sep. 26, 1899, Miss Ruth Alma Russell. They have four children: Charles Winslow, born Sep. 22, 1900; Henry Russell, born Jan. 11, 1902; Drusilla, born Sep. 16, 1906; Katherine, born July 4, 1910, in S. Royalton. She is the only one of the children born in S. Royalton.

As has been stated before, the records of the South Royalton Society were burned in the conflagration of 1886. The society was re-organized Mar. 16, 1889. At that time they adopted the constitution and by-laws furnished by Rev. C. S. Smith. The officers elected were John B. Durkee, moderator; M. S. Adams, clerk; C. P. Tarbell, collector; W. H. Martin, auditor; John B. Durkee, Charles West, W. H. Martin, prudential committee.

One hundred copies of the new constitution and by-laws were ordered printed. Under this constitution any person paying into the treasury of the society not less than one dollar a year for the support of public worship was eligible to membership. The original members signing the new constitution were Martin S. Adams, Edward Foster, Oren A. Burbank, John B. Durkee, Edson Bixby, Mark J. Sargent, James Ramage, Charles

P. Tarbell, and J. N. Phelps. New names added at that time were S. M. Pike, H. M. Goddard, Arthur G. Whitham, W. V. Soper and F. D. Freeman.

Two years later an innovation crept in by the election of a woman as collector, Miss Nellie E. West. Mrs. Erva Martin Sargent has also served in this capacity. The records for the years when they were kept by women are not excelled in neatness and accuracy by those of any other year.

In 1891 the church and society received its first bequest, a gift of \$600 from Joseph L. Dutton, the brother of Mrs. Charles West. The same year Mrs. Susan H. Jones presented the church with a nice communion service, and Mrs. Emily R. Morse gave two fine stuffed pulpit chairs. The old communion service first used by the church was sent to the Congregational church in Farmington, Washington. In 1894 Mrs. Emily R. Morse left to the church by will \$100, and the next year Mrs. Susan H. Jones bequeathed to the church and society \$800 and the house in which she had lived, as a parsonage.

On Dec. 27, 1895, the society voted to provide some suitable memorial to commemorate the Dutton, Morse, and Jones bequests, not to exceed \$75, and they adopted the following resolution:

"That we the members of the Congregational Society and Church of South Royalton, Vt., do hereby express our gratitude for the generous gifts which this society and church have received, and which are as follows: six hundred dollars from Mr. J. L. Dutton, one hundred dollars (100) from Mrs. Emily Morse, eight hundred dollars (800) cash and also her own home given for a parsonage by Mrs. Susan Jones.

Resolved that we also hereby express our gratitude for the deep interest which these persons took in the welfare of this church and community and throughout the world.

Resolved that so far as we are able and in accord with the purpose for which these gifts were intended we will make the best possible use of them, and that, holding in grateful remembrance those persons, we will ever strive to be faithful in the fulfillment of our obligations to the church and society, and we will labor with greater zeal and devotion for the upbuilding of Christ's Kingdom.

Resolved that these resolutions be entered upon the church records and upon the records of the society.

John B. Durkee	}	Special Committee elected by the Society Dec. 27, 1895."
H. M. Goddard		
M. J. Sargent		

William H. Martin was made agent to receive the Dutton fund and give bonds for the society. A window in memory of Mrs. Jones was placed in the front of the building in 1896. In 1904 the church received a legacy from Miss Frances Pierce of \$200, and in 1906 from Mrs. Katherine McLean Smith one of \$300.

In 1894 an effort was made to consolidate the church and society, and again in 1896. Both efforts were fruitless. In 1897

the question of merging again came up. A committee was appointed to take charge of the matter. A special meeting was called Jan. 29, 1898, at which the committee made its report, which advised the merging of the two organizations into one incorporated body. It was voted that when the new organization was effected, it should be called the South Royalton Congregational Church. The church voted that this same committee join with the society committee in procuring a charter.

The church met Feb. 24, 1899, and voted that John B. Durkee be a committee to transfer property to the new church. The society met on the same date and voted in favor of merging. Those present were John B. Durkee, Rev. H. M. Goddard, M. J. Sargent, William M. Sargent, Arthur G. Whitham, W. V. Soper, Joel N. Phelps, Fred D. Freeman, and Martin S. Adams. The society chose John B. Durkee as their agent to make a legal transfer of property, and the South Royalton Congregational Society ceased to exist. The Congregational Church of Christ in South Royalton and the South Royalton Congregational Society (incorporated) of Royalton conveyed by deed dated Feb. 24, 1899, all property belonging to said church and society to the South Royalton Congregational Church (incorporated), and the merging of the two into one was complete. The members signing the articles of incorporation of the new church, the certificate for which was issued from the office of the Secretary of State Jan. 20, 1899, were Martin S. Adams, Joel N. Phelps, Charles P. Tarbell, H. M. Goddard, S. M. Pike, W. V. Soper, F. D. Freeman, J. B. Durkee, Charles West, W. M. Sargent, O. A. Burbank, W. H. Martin, William C. Smith, Mary Belle Whitham, Arthur G. Whitham, and Harlin Carpenter. The members of the society in good standing were to be known as charter members of the new church incorporated, but future membership would require regular admission to the church.

The first extensive repairs on the church building were made in 1889, when the building was remodelled. The repairs were in the hands of Dea. J. B. Durkee, M. J. Sargent, and M. S. Adams. The building was raised ten feet, and a brick basement placed beneath, with an addition in the rear twelve feet deep and two stories high, providing for a kitchen to the vestry in the basement, and an alcove for the pipe organ and the choir. While these repairs were in progress, services were held in Masonic Hall. The audience room was thoroughly renovated, frescoed, and carpeted. The entire cost was \$2,937.49. Of this sum \$1,455 was raised by subscription. This repairing left the society considerably in debt.

The church was re-dedicated Dec. 15th of that year. Rev. James Ramage, the pastor, read an historical address, in which



he stated that nineteen of the twenty-two charter members were then living, and fourteen of them were still members. At the present time all are dead except M. S. Adams, Mrs. Arlotta Durkee, Miss Laura Foster, now Mrs. W. V. Soper, and Miss Emily Lamb, now Mrs. Henry E. Kinsman of Hartford, Conn. Mr. Ramage stated that at that date 115 had united with the church, 54 by profession of faith. The first meeting in the vestry after the repairs was on Aug. 4, and the first one in the audience room was on Oct. 20, 1889.

In 1899 some further repairs were made on the church. The society had reported in 1894 that the church debt had been paid, and in 1908 the officers of the church felt that the building should be still further improved. The repairs were confined mostly to the audience room. A new pulpit platform was put in, the room newly ceiled, painted, and carpeted. The whole expense amounted to about \$1,000. Miss Delia Cloud was chairman of the repair committee and secured a large part of this sum by subscription.

Six memorial windows replaced the old ones in the audience room in 1905. The one in memory of Miss Frances C. Pierce was put in by Miss Ellen E. Pierce; the one in memory of Dea. John B. Durkee, by Mrs. Arlotta D. Durkee; the one in memory of Mrs. Dorcas E. West, by Mr. Charles West; those in memory of William Harrison Martin and Ellen Garrett Martin, by their daughters; the one in memory of Dea. Martin Skinner Adams and Mrs. Ellen Abbott Adams, by Dea. Adams; the one in memory of Mrs. Elvira C. Cloud, by Miss Delia Cloud and Charles E. Cloud.

In 1893 the church celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary. During this time there had been added to it 133 members, 63 of them by profession of faith. At this anniversary a debt of \$560 was reported, of which the Ladies' Social Circle pledged \$200, and Mrs. M. J. Sargent volunteered to get the rest by subscription. From the organization of the church to Jan. 4, 1899, 142 members had been admitted, and since then there have been 59 admissions, making the whole number of different members for a period of forty-two years, 201. The average membership has not been far from seventy. The resident membership in 1904 was fifty-nine. The average Sabbath attendance in 1896 was seventy-nine.

The service of the deacons has been as follows: John B. Durkee from Feb. 1, 1868, to his death, Mar. 16, 1904; Frederick B. Adams from Feb. 1, 1868, to his death, April 26, 1878; Martin S. Adams from Mar. 2, 1878, to present time; re-elected Jan. 1, 1909, for five years; Oren A. Burbank from Mar. 2, 1878, to his death, Oct. 8, 1908; Fred D. Freeman from Jan. 6, 1905, to

his death, May 16, 1908; Anson P. Skinner from Jan. 1, 1909, to present time, elected for five years; Joel N. Phelps from Jan. 1, 1909, to present time, elected for five years.

In 1889 the deacons were elected for an indefinite time, and were to be the committee of the church. At the annual meeting of 1909 the church was practically without a deacon, as Dea. Durkee and Dea. Freeman had died, and the term of office of Dea. M. S. Adams expired with the end of the year. Three deacons were then elected, Dea. Adams being re-elected. By the new constitution the deacons are to hold office for five years.

The Sunday School in connection with the church was organized Jan. 5, 1868, by Frederick B. Adams in the schoolhouse, before the church was organized. Twenty-three pupils were present under six teachers. Dea. Frederick Adams was superintendent two and one-half years, Dea. John B. Durkee two years, R. D. Crain one and one-half years, Dea. M. S. Adams fifteen years, Rev. James Ramage three months. Following them have been Will M. Sargent, Miss Minnie Metcalf, C. P. Tarbell, Mrs. S. M. Pike, Mrs. Burton Tenney, Mrs. E. F. Moody, Charles Seymour, and Earle Wilson. In 1891 the number of pupils was 120, with eleven teachers, and an average attendance of fifty-seven. That year the Sunday School raised \$50 towards furnishing the vestry, and the church debt. The average attendance for the first twenty-five years was fifty-two. In 1892 a Home Department was established. In 1896 Miss Charl Hackett was elected superintendent of this department. It is not continued. In 1908 the New Movement plan was inaugurated, and the older classes are organized, and have their proper officers. About once a year each class entertains other classes as guests, when an appropriate program is rendered. The adult woman's class with C. P. Tarbell as teacher has been active in raising funds for the church debt and other purposes. It put a new furnace into the parsonage in 1908, and the next year contributed \$100 to the treasury of the church. This year it has assumed the responsibility of raising \$100 for the pastor's salary. Meetings have been held a part of the past year monthly at the homes of those who were unable to be present on Sunday. The Philathea class under Miss Delia Cloud aided in putting the furnace into the parsonage, and is doing considerable charity work. A Cradle Roll class was formed about 1903. Mrs. A. R. Fielders was its superintendent for a time, but at present it is under the care of Mrs. Perley Belknap. The primary class in charge of Mrs. Fred Seymour is the pride of the school.

The church for a number of years was a protegé of the Vermont Domestic Missionary Society, and could not be expected to contribute much, if anything, to the cause of missions. In 1877

it voted to take a collection the first Sabbath of each month in aid of the Congregational Union and of the V. D. M. S. The benevolent contributions in 1889 amounted to \$120.87. The church strove to do some missionary work at home, and opened its vestry two evenings in the week as a reading room for young men, during the months of November and December. In 1890 the benevolences aggregated \$250, including \$50 given by Mrs. Susan Jones. The church members also boarded fifteen fresh air children. On the twenty-fifth anniversary the total benevolences amounted to \$2,441.57, including gifts from individual members. The church had received from the V. D. M. S. \$3,228 and paid in \$521. In the seventeen years since that time the collections for missionary purposes amounted to something less than \$700. The contributions for the past few years have come from the Sunday School and the Christian Endeavor Society. The Sunday School, during the last decade, has contributed \$226.13 to missions, the bulk of it going to the American Board of Foreign Missions, and some to the Vermont Bible Society.

The Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor was organized in 1885, and re-organized in 1889. During most of the time since its organization it has had an active existence. In 1896 it took upon itself the charge of the Sunday evening meetings, and has ever since continued thus to relieve the pastor. It put the electric lights into the church, and took the initiative in having memorial windows placed in the body of the church. It assisted in furnishing the vestry kitchen, and maintained a telephone in the parsonage for three years. In 1908 it contributed \$70 towards the repairs of the church. Its present officers are Miss Ala Day, pres.; Miss Nellie Adams, vice-pres.; Mrs. Leon Skinner, rec. sec.; Miss Minnie Metcalf, cor. sec.; Miss Ethel Lewis, treas.

A Ladies' Aid Society has existed since the church was first formed, and has been an efficient adjunct to its social life, and a medium for charitable deeds. In 1892 it raised \$150 to apply on the church debt, and has turned into the church treasury no inconsiderable sum. In the last eight years it has received \$1,852.21, nearly all of which has been devoted to meeting the expenses of the church. It assumed the debt remaining after the repairs of 1908, and has still \$115 of that debt to meet. Miss Delia Cloud has been its capable president for many years. Mrs. A. R. Fielders is its present treasurer, and Mrs. Sherman Goodwin its secretary.

The church has been democratic from its beginning. Its constitution was amended in 1891, making it more liberal. When the society and church were merged in 1899, a constitution and by-laws were adopted. Article 2 reads as follows:

"This church is Congregational in policy, being answerable to no other ecclesiastical body; its government being vested in the body of believers who compose it. It also recognizes the obligation and privilege of the Communion of churches, and cordially extends to other churches holding a common faith, and as cordially receives from them that fellowship, advice and assistance which the law of Christ requires."

There has been little call for discipline in the church. According to the present constitution the occasions for discipline "are wrongs done to individual members of the church. The duty of visiting the offender and seeking his restoration, devolves first on the member who is cognizant of the offence. - - - Charges if made, shall be in writing with the signature of the persons preferring them and a copy of the same together with the names of the witnesses relied upon for proof, shall be given to the offender at least two weeks before the time of trial. In case of difficulty the advice and aid of a Council may be sought." There is no record showing that a council was ever necessary in the whole history of the church.





Rev. Henry Martin Goddard.  
Rev. James Ramage.

Rev. Sidney K. B. Perkins.  
Rev. Sherman Goodwin.

SOUTH ROYALTON CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.



REV. NATHANIEL SPRAGUE,  
First Rector of St Paul's Episcopal Church, Royalton.



ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH,  
Royalton Village.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

---

### OTHER RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

A record of this church is still in existence, but the first and last pages are missing, so that it is impossible to tell exactly when the church was organized, and when it ceased to exist. It was probably organized about 1790. Its origin was not due to dissensions in the Congregational church, for not one of its members was enrolled in that church. It was the outgrowth, apparently, of a felt need of an organization, where those who believed that baptism by sprinkling was no baptism at all, and that they could not join in the administration of the Lord's Supper with those so baptized, could have church fellowship and the benefit of all church ordinances.

The first recorded date is that of an adjourned meeting, Oct. 27, at Sharon, probably in 1790, at the "Scoole house a little South of Mr Simeon hows." They voted "to try to make out £16.17.0 for the chhes youce by Subscription according to Equality." In order that it might be according to "Equality," each gave in a list of his possessions. Most of this list is missing. A few of the names which are still preserved are given, as they furnish some information regarding the progress made in the cultivation of the land, which has not been found so early elsewhere. The first grand list was taken in June, 1791, in which John Hibbard's name does not appear, and the returns do not all agree with this record. Elder John Hibbard (Junior) had 88 acres of land, 22 acres improved, 1 cow, 1 yearling, 2 calves, 2 hogs, 1 horse, 11 sheep, 60 bushels of wheat and corn. He was in debt six pounds, and had nothing due him. He had nine in the family. Dea. John Billings had 130 acres, 30 acres improved, 1 yoke of oxen, 4 cows, 3 yearlings, 3 hogs, 14 sheep, 1 horse, 10 calves, 1 colt, 50 bushels of wheat, 10 bush. of rye, 70 bush. of corn, 25 bush. of oats, 6 bush. of peas. He owed twenty-five pounds more than was due him. There were eleven in his family. He subscribed four pounds. John Hibbard, Sen., owed as much as was due him. He had 1 horse, 1 cow, 8 sheep, about 400 weight of tobacco, and subscribed two pounds. Other mem-

bers named were Dea. (Israel?) Waller, Daniel Leonard, David Ames, Jonathan ———, Abraham Waterman?).

At their next meeting, Nov. 11, they chose John Hibbard, clerk, and voted to raise five pounds "toard the (past)ors Seport that is to say—twenty Bushells of whate." The assessment was laid upon four only, Dea. Billings, Abraham Waterman, Brother (Samuel) Peake and John Hibbard, "this Being all Dun in love & giving thanks to God."

Open and close communion was their next topic of discussion, and a warm subject it proved to be, the controversy over it waging long, and sometimes with a good deal of acrimony. Two more meetings in 1790 and one in 1791 were held at the home of Elder Hibbard. Samuel Benedict appears as a new member.

From the town records it is learned that Benjamin Ordway had joined the Baptist Society in Tunbridge this year, and John Parks had joined the "baptist Society in ye west part of Royalton." On July 24, 1791, they record that they send by request "our Beloved Elder John Hibbard and Dea. Bi(lings) and our Brother Abraham Waterman to Randolph to aid in forming a church there."

The name by which the church was designated is seen from a record of October 26, 1791, when "the chh of Baptized Bretherin of Royalton meet at the house of Brother Abner Perkins in Barnard." "The chh. then Renewed Covenant and Sum was added to" it. The next February they met at the house of Dea. Billings. Elder Hibbard does not appear to have been there, and as his name is not found on the grand list of that year, it is very probable that he was not in town. Elder Call was chosen moderator. They resolved that "Brother Abner Perkins" be desired to improve the gift that God had given him, that the church might know what his gift was, and might be benefitted thereby. They voted that the Lord's Supper be administered once in six weeks, half the time in Royalton and half in Sharon.

The name of the church in October, 1792, was "the Baptist Church of Royalton and Sharon." Robert Low became a member in 1792, and at a meeting at the house of Jonathan Howe in Sharon, Feb. 24, 1793, he was recommended "to the Grace of God as a Preacher of the Gospel of Christ." In April following for the first time, it would seem, they met at the meeting-house in Sharon. A new Society had evidently been organized in the north part of Sharon, as the articles and covenant of the "Baptized Bretherin" living there were examined and approved, and the church received into fellowship. The new church heard the articles of faith of the Royalton church, and approved the same. They met again at the house of Jonathan Howe in Sharon, Aug. 31, 1793, and voted to send Elder John Hibbard, Dea. John Bil-



lings, Dea. Samuel Peake, John Hibbard, Sen., to attend the Woodstock Association to be held at Lebanon, N. H., the last Wednesday in September.

In the year 1793 Elder Hibbard gave certificates to Jonathan Bowen, David Waller, Lieut. Samuel Curtis, Nathaniel Reed, Experience Trescott, Samuel Lyman, David Smith, and William Anderson, stating that in sentiment or judgment they were Baptists, but the church records do not name them as members.

The first Ministerial Act passed in March, 1778, considered every adult person to agree in religious sentiment with the major part of the inhabitants, unless he brought to the town or parish clerk a certificate from a minister, deacon or elder, or moderator of the church to which he claimed to belong, setting forth that he was of their persuasion. This certificate released him from taxation for church support, to which the major part was subject.

About 1793 the church dropped Sharon from its name, but continued to hold meetings there. They met at the house of Silas Leonard in Sharon, Jan. 6, 1794, and radically departed from church precedents. They voted that a store be kept for the benefit of the church, "of all and every necessary article that the Bretherin or any other Person shall see fitt to Put into Said Store for the Good and Benefit of Said Chh." Silas Leonard, Dea. John Billings, and Dea. Samuel Peake were chosen store keepers to receive whatever was brought in. It is a pity that the motive for this action is not recorded. It is quite evident that their store was not kept like ordinary stores, as no provision was made for buying, only for receiving contributions. It may be that some were dissatisfied with prices paid for produce, and thought that they could exchange goods with each other with less cost, than when they came through a middleman. Some trouble had been or was brewing, for the spirit of love had departed, when one brother called another "the ofscouring of the world."

Their next meeting was at James Towns' in Sharon, and the following one at Dea. Billings', when Ebenezer Woodward was received into the church. Isaac Wheeler had united before, but soon became disaffected. They had services in April, 1794, at Capt. Ebenezer Parkhurst's, and in June at "Esquire" Timothy Shepard's. Edward Spear and Elijah Huntington were members at this time.

In October Elder Hibbard had a call to preach one-third of the time in Strafford. He had been authorized to preach and baptize in 1793. The church did not decide what to do regarding the Strafford call until Feb. 23, 1795. They then say they "will endeavor to free Elder John Hibbard from his worley bizones the one half of his time as long as it is thought his Duty to Continue Preaching with us half the time," and they agreed

to hire a hand for him half the time. Elder Hibbard could not have received any munificent sum for his services, judging by the subscription of this date, which amounted to three pounds and seventeen shillings.

The next year, Mar. 9, 1795, Joseph Wheat was received from the Athens church, and the church agreed to "encourage said Brother Whate in the improvement of his Gift," which the church had discovered that he possessed.

The same heterodoxy that the Congregational church had been wrestling with, now was a subject of discipline in the Baptist church. David Smith had become a Universalist, and upon trial the clerk says, "He Seamed to be much puzzled to Git along with his Eyedeas." No more could the church get along with them, and after two months they declared they could not fellowship one who believed in the same "Doctrine that the Sarpant Preached to our first Parance in the Garden—thou shalt not surely die," and he was excommunicated.

Small as was the remuneration of Elder Hibbard, one sister thought he became a minister for what there was in it, and not having learned to bridle her tongue, she said as much, and this little indiscretion led to numerous church meetings, to a council, to a division among the members, to initiatory steps for another church, to mutual recriminations, confessions, forgiveness, and finally, peace. One of these sessions lasted till nearly break of day. The council called to settle the question, whether the opinion expressed by the fault-finding sister was a matter for discipline or not, was composed of Dea. Daniel Davison and Timothy Grow from Hartland, John Griswell and Capt. Dean from Hartford, Elder Low and Dea. Bartlett from Norwich, and Orion Day from Sharon. The council decided it was a matter of discipline. At their next meeting at Elder Hibbard's they apparently were loathe to act on the finding of the council, and voted not to accept its decision.

They met at Dea. Peake's in Bethel, Feb. 1, 1796. The meetings which follow for some time were given over to the discussion of open communion. Elder Hibbard was strictly in favor of close communion, but Dea. Peake, Cyrus Tracy, and Dea. Billings were opposed to it. They agreed that baptism was dipping or immersion. At a Sharon meeting Aug. 8, 1796, at James Town's, Brother Doubleday, Silas Leonard, David Ames, Phebe Lord, Sister Ames, and Sister Doubleday said they could not fellowship an open communicant, but still they would not withdraw from him. Elder Hibbard succeeded in winning all to his views except Mr. and Mrs. Silas Leonard. At their communion the next day a paper was prepared by the close communicants, stating how they could receive the others at the table. About

one-half refused to commune on those conditions, and a serious division was threatened.

The separation of the Sharon from the Royalton church took place at a meeting held at Jonathan Howe's in Sharon, Feb. 20, 1797. The Sharon brethren took the articles of the Royalton church for theirs, and received the free consent of the Royalton brethren to be in a church by themselves, on condition that they accept the articles.

When they met next at Dea. Billings', Zebulon Hibbard and Russell Ellis were admitted from Randolph. Eight renewed covenant. The church was considerably reduced by the withdrawal of Sharon members, and by dissensions among themselves. They were not yet weary of discord, but renewed the trouble regarding the offending sister, before mentioned, by voting that they were wrong in not accepting the action of the Council.

It is no wonder, that one member in sending in his excuse for non-attendance upon their meetings should say, that his mind is "cold, Dead and lifeless, as to Speritual religion." He gave as a further excuse that he was far from the meetings, and that "nothing sarting has bin known as to these meetings when they meet and when they did not," and that he could not give fellowship to matters that came up in their meetings. He charged the church in not accepting the advice of the Council, and then again accepting it, with being guilty of "double-minded conduct." He takes his turn at admonitions, and says that the difficulty with the offending sister was settled two years before, and should not be brought up again, and he fears the church has turned aside into "vaine ganglings and giving heed unto fables and endless genealogies."

As a sample of the argument of the fathers of the church, an extract from a letter of admonition that was sent out is given:

"You seame to think, that Because he (Dea. Billings) said that he would not commune with an unbaptized person to the ofense of his bretherin; that it ought not to be a ofense to the Bretherin. What if a person Should Say: I wont steal if its an ofense to my Bretherin; lye or cheat or Git Drunk; if it will give an ofense to my Bretherin; otherwise I could do any or all of them; we conclude that this would surprise; and you would think such a Brother ought to be Delt with in the chh—now it is not in our opinion one Graine Plainer forbid to Do, these abominations than it is Comanded to be Baptized before we ccme to the Lord's table, for the command is; Believe and be Baptized - - - renounce your eyedeas or Else prove them to be right from the bible; if you can prove that you are right; that will prove that we are rong; and if we are Rong we want to know it."

The church learned in December that Elder Hibbard had a call to preach at Wilbraham. He went there in February, but does not appear to have had more than a temporary engagement. A Council convened in June to see if they could settle the dis-

puted questions. From Woodstock there came Elder Ransom, Dea. Cattle, and "Brother Ralph"; from Hartland, Dea. Daniel Davison and Timothy Grow; from Hartford, Dea. Elisha Fowler and Labond Hall; from Sharon, Elder Joseph Wheat; from Brookfield, ——— Hovey; from Chelsea, Jedediah Griswell. The Council voted in the affirmative on the question, whether the case of the offending sister was a matter of discipline or not, and on the question, whether a brother holding that he could occasionally commune with an unbaptized person, should be called to account. It will have to be borne in mind, that "unbaptized" to them meant Christians who had been sprinkled only.

It seemed for a time that there would be a hopeless division in the church, as each side held to its own views, and the minority began to have Sabbath meetings by themselves, but, finally, in October they had a general love feast, each part made concessions, and "those that were present were hapely renighted and concluded to walk together in fellowship." The ghost of open communion was not quite laid, however, as on Nov. 11, 1798, when the Lord's Supper was administered, two of the minority did not partake.

Each of the services thus far had been held in private houses with one exception. The next gathering was Nov. 23, 1798, at the red schoolhouse. This was probably "Sever's schoolhouse" in the west part of the town. In December they met at Ebenezer Woodard's in the east part of the town, and voted that the brethren in the two parts should not be divided. They received Thomas Ainsworth and wife, Eunice Battis (?) and Eunice Woodworth into the church.

The action of the church for some time after this reminds one of the little three-year-old on the train, where no water supply was at hand. He kept up a constant wail of "Oh, mamma! How dry I be!" Finally, a kind-hearted gentleman got a drink for him at a station. The little fellow had hardly gulped down the last drop, before he began the new refrain, "Oh, mamma! How dry I was!" So these church members apparently wasted much precious time in telling each other how naughty they had been. At one meeting they spent the entire day in this way. The natural result would be a reopening of the old trouble, and that is just what did occur in the last part of 1799.

Elder Hovey ministered unto them in the first months of 1800. A delegation came to inquire if the church at Royalton was in Gospel fellowship, and if so, why Elder Hibbard could not fellowship it. The reason was found to be that he thought the offending sister should make a public confession. Whether it was partly his fault or not, Elder Hibbard had more than his share of trouble, and he succumbed in July of that year, and



passed where such questions as had sorely afflicted him here would no longer disturb him.

In October they voted to have Elder Ramsey preach one-third of the time at the red schoolhouse, if he could be obtained. He evidently was not secured, for in November, 1801, they voted to have the Lord's Supper, if an administrator could be obtained. During this year Matthias and Lydia Rust joined the church.

A period of rest followed. In 1803, Aug. 23, a meeting was held at Dea. Billings'. A letter was read from Lucy Kellogg, presumably a member, in which she says she is not satisfied with the doctrine of election, and requests to join the Methodist church. At this time they agree to hold monthly conferences.

The last record bears date, Sep. 22, 1806, when they met at Abraham Waterman's, and voted to send a letter of excommunication to a sister, because she had become a Universalist. At this time Elder John Hibbard and his father were both dead, John, Sen., having passed away in 1805. The church was always weak in numbers and in ability to support a minister. Its most flourishing period was while it was connected with Sharon. Not enough additions were made to counterbalance deaths and removals, and so, after the death of Elder Hibbard it seems to have gradually lost its influence. The prejudice against the Congregational church, which taxed the people for the support of the Gospel, was removed by legislative action in 1807, which left each individual free to contribute or not. This may have had something to do with lessening the ranks of the Baptists. Then, too, the organization of Baptist churches in adjoining towns furnished ample opportunity for church fellowship, as the members of the Royalton church had nearly all come from the borders of the town. Its strictures regarding open communion tended to limit its membership.

The East Bethel Baptist church drew away some of the members of the Royalton church. This church was first united with Randolph. It was organized Nov. 18, 1800, at Randolph, at the house of Bezaleel Davis, and was named the "Baptist Church of Randolph and Bethel." On Nov. 18th John and William Evans and Elisha A. Fowler united with it. At the ordination of Mr. Ramzey, June 4, 1801, there were present from Royalton Dea. John Billings, Abraham Waterman, and Abner Perkins.

The East Bethel church was organized Aug. 24, 1812. They met for services at the schoolhouses near E. and W. Bethel. Jireh Tucker united with the church on Nov. 22, 1812, and John Billings, Jr., and wife, Hannah, took letters of dismissal to the church in Claremont, N. H., the next year. That year Mrs. Tryphena Davis came into their fold. In 1817 Polly Morse united, and in 1818, Asa Billings. In 1821 they met at Dea.

Billings' and at the brick schoolhouse near Capt. Dewey's in Royalton, and held a number of meetings at the home of Asa Billings. In 1822 they drew to their church Thomas Anderson, Samuel Hibbard, Jedediah Cleveland, and Betsey Bloss. The year before Alsop Latham had joined them.

On Aug. 21, 1825, Jireh Tucker testified that he had felt called upon to preach, and the church gave him leave to "improve his gifts." It is not known that he ever did preach, but the spirit worked out in making two of his sons ministers. The next year "Dea. John Billings and wife offered themselves to this chh. for membership, as the bap. chh. in Royalton of which they were formerly members, had lost its visibility & become extinct." Sarah Button joined this year, and in 1829 Abraham Waterman. In 1836 Leonard Kimball was ordained as an evangelist.

Dea. John Billings was clerk of the E. Bethel church. His daughter married Leonard Fiske, and the church records came into her hands. Their son, Goodrich, was afterwards the clerk of the church and had the old records, and when he went away he turned the book over to Dea. J. H. Green. It is now in the hands of his son, Julius Converse Green.

The Royalton Baptist church drew no ministerial money in the first division made of it, 1820, but did from 1822 to 1835 inclusive. It has been, and is, customary for the town to give a part of the ministerial money to any religious society that maintains preaching from time to time, so that from this record it is impossible to say just when the Baptist church did expire.

#### ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

Contributed by Miss Alice D. Grant.

St. Paul's church of Royalton being a daughter of Christ church of Bethel, its beginnings must be sought in the records of that church.

Christ church owed its origin to the efforts of Dudley Chase, who came from Cornish, N. H., in 1779, to Bethel. He was the father of Dudley Chase, Jr., afterward Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, and United States senator from Vermont, 1813-17. He was also the father of Simeon Chase, Mrs. Benjamin Smith, Mrs. Bybye L. Cotton of Bethel, and Mrs. Joseph A. Denison, Sr., of Royalton. His youngest child was Philander Chase, who became Bishop of Ohio and, later, of Illinois.

While he was here he taught school in a log schoolhouse in the north part of Bethel, and it was in this schoolhouse that the members of the church first met, and he acted as lay-reader.

The parish of Christ church was organized in 1794. As the community was new and there were few settlers, they were not able to have the regular services of a minister, but received occasional visits from different clergymen. The parish was reorganized Jan. 23, 1823, and a church building was erected and consecrated by Bishop Griswold, June 23, 1824.

The first move toward a separate parish in Royalton was made in October, 1835. A meeting was held the 12th of that month at the house of Stafford Smith, "to consider the subject of constituting a parish, and if judged expedient to constitute the same." There were present at the meeting Stafford Smith, Richard Bloss, Benjamin Rice, Joseph A. Denison, and Nathaniel Sprague. The meeting came to order by electing Mr. Smith as chairman, and Mr. Sprague secretary. The question as to the expediency of forming a parish was decided in the affirmative, and the parish was organized by adopting and subscribing to a set of resolutions.

At a parish meeting on April 6th the question came up of erecting a church building the ensuing summer. A committee was appointed to see if the parish was so constituted as to be capable of holding the requisite real estate, to select a plan for building, obtain funds, and to report as to the plan and expense at the next meeting. Messrs. Sprague, Bloss, and Kendall were chosen as said committee. Three adjournments followed. An adjourned meeting was held at Mr. Blodgett's on May 4, 1836, when the committee on parish organization reported that they had laid the preamble and resolutions forming and constituting the parish, together with the records, before Jacob Collamer of the town, and his opinion was against the legality of the present parochial organization. Thereupon the organization was dissolved, and a new one constituted. Richard Bloss was chosen warden and Benjamin Rice and L. M. Kendall vestrymen. It was resolved to build a church, and the warden and vestrymen were empowered to obtain funds, and also to obtain a plan for the erection of a church.

The ground on which the church stands was given by Richard Bloss and Elizabeth Sprague, and the deed was executed May 5, 1836. At an adjourned meeting May 11th Richard Bloss, Nathaniel Sprague, and L. M. Kendall were chosen a building committee with power to draw money and pay all bills and expenses incident to the building of the church.

The first service in the church was held on Christmas eve, 1836, by Rev. James Sabine. Mr. Sabine officiated at various times during the year 1837. The church was consecrated to the service of Almighty God Nov. 3, 1837, by Rt. Rev. John H. Hopkins, the Bishop of Vermont.

A parish meeting had been held early in June, 1837, at which the slips were assigned, and at a second meeting in January it was voted to unite with Grace Church in Randolph in obtaining a clergyman. Nathaniel Sprague was ordained deacon by Bishop Hopkins in October, 1838, and was elected rector of the church on his ordination to the priesthood in 1840, and served until his resignation in 1844. Rev. Joel Clapp had charge of the parish at Woodstock, but officiated often at Royalton during the years 1844-47. From July, 1844, to October, 1865, Rev. Josiah Swett, D. D., was rector of the church, and still supplied till 1868, when Rev. C. R. Batchelder was called as rector, who had charge until 1871, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. Moses P. Stickney, who was in charge till 1887, and still supplied till the infirmities of age forbade further work. Rev. George A. Wilkins was rector 1892-94. Rev. J. B. Trevett, 1895-97, Rev. G. B. Clarke, 1897-99. Rev. C. H. Wells was ordained deacon in 1899, and in conjunction with Rev. G. B. Johnson supplied the church, being elected rector upon his ordination to the priesthood in 1901. He resigned in October, 1902, and in 1905 the present rector, Rev. William B. Reynolds, became rector.

Mention must be made of the services of Dudley C. Denison as lay-reader from 1846 to 1873, and also of his son, Joseph D. Denison, from 1873 to 1895.

Since 1847 the church has always been associated with Bethel in maintaining a minister, as a joint parish. It has always received an appropriation from diocesan funds, and with the other churches has had its share of the town ministerial funds. Its first gift, the church site, was subject to the following conditions: "that on or before the 10th day of June the parish shall erect on the premises a house of worship, and shall also seek and obtain admission into the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the diocese of Vermont." The Bible in use was given by Rev. Henry C. Caswell of Figheldean, Wiltshire, England, in 1860, and in 1869 he also gave a sum of money, which enabled the parish with the help of other friends, to purchase a bell.

The church has received the following memorial gifts: In 1874, a communion set, in memory of Mrs. Eunice D. Denison, given by the family of the Hon. Dudley C. Denison; in 1885, a chancel window, "All Saints," by Mrs. Clara D. McClellan, in memory of present and past members; in 1892, an inscription plate for pew, by Mrs. E. M. Gallaudet, in memory of William Denison; in 1893, a brass tablet, in memory of Rachel Chase Denison, given by her nine nieces; in 1895, a prayer book and hymnal by Alice Denison, in memory of George Stanton Denison; in 1901, vases and altar desk by Prof. Charles S. and Alice Chase Denison, in memory of Jeanette B. Denison; in 1901, altar book



by Mrs. William Rix, in memory of William Rix; in 1905, chancel furniture by Mrs. Clara D. McClellan, in memory of Alice Denison, Dudley Chase Denison, and Rachel Chase Denison. In 1891 the church was repaired, and received at that time, and later, from various friends new seats, new windows, a font, altar cross, chancel and side lamps, two hanging lamps, altar linen and hangings, and electric light fixtures.

The church has had for Senior Wardens, Nathaniel Sprague, 1836; Joseph A. Denison, Sen., 1840; Oramel Sawyer, 1856; D. C. Denison, 1865; John Hinckley, 1905. The Junior Wardens have been Stafford Smith, Richard Bloss, Benjamin Rice, Oliver Gleason, D. C. Denison, D. L. Lyman, William Skinner, Horace E. Stoughton, W. W. Culver, J. D. Denison, C. H. Woodard, A. G. Whitham, John Hinckley.

Rev. Nathaniel Sprague, D. D., was the son of Peleg Sprague, Esq., an attorney in the county of Cheshire, N. H. He was born Aug 20, 1790. He entered Dartmouth College at the age of seventeen, where, having become disheartened under a mortifying and, as was supposed, an incurable imperfection of the organs of the voice, he remained but two years. He did not, however, abandon the pursuit of knowledge, but continued his studies until he became not only a good classical scholar, but a man of varied and extensive learning. He received the degree of A. M. from Dartmouth in 1823, and the degree of D. D. from Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., in 1847.

In the year 1818, while engaged in teaching in the county of Oneida, N. Y., he became deeply interested in the subject of religion, and was admitted a member of the Presbyterian church. In 1823 he came to Royalton as the Principal of the Academy, in which position he remained several years. After this he studied law in the office of Jacob Collamer, was admitted to the bar, and practiced his profession for a few years. But this was not a preferred vocation. A beloved sister was instrumental in turning his attention to the Protestant Episcopal Church, and in her communion and ministry he found to his great joy all that his reasonable and well-trained mind craved in the way of Christian institutions. He was ordained deacon Oct. 17, 1838, and in due course advanced to the priesthood. The first six years of his ministry were spent in Royalton, where he organized a parish and built a church. In 1844 he went to Drewsville, N. H., and became rector of St. Peter's church, where he exercised the functions of his sacred office, beloved and revered by his parishioners, and profoundly respected by all who knew him. He died Oct. 29, 1853.

Rev. Josiah Swett, D. D., was born in Claremont, N. H., Aug. 4, 1814. He was the son of Josiah and Hannah (Healy)

Swett. He fitted for college at the Chester Academy, and the Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H. He entered Norwich University from the latter in the fall of 1834, and took his A. B. degree in 1837, and an A. M. degree in 1840. Trinity College bestowed on him an A. M. degree in 1856, and Norwich University the D. D. degree in 1864.

Soon after graduating he joined with Prof. A. Jackman in establishing the New England Seminary at Windsor. In 1834 he was elected to the faculty of his Alma Mater, and in 1838 was made full Professor of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy, Natural Theology, and English Literature, which position he held two years, and again from 1844 to 1846.

He was educated as a Methodist, and admitted to that church in Claremont, N. H., in 1832. In 1843 he was regularly discharged from that society, confirmed by Bishop Hopkins in St. Paul's church, Windsor, and began the study of theology. In September of that year he became a candidate for Orders in the diocese of Vermont, was transferred to the diocese of New Hampshire, and admitted to the Diaconate of Bishop Chase in March, 1847. For three months he had charge of Union church, West Claremont, then accepted a call to Christ church, Bethel, and moved there in July. Here he remained for eighteen years, during which time he was also rector of St. Paul's church in Royalton.

Upon leaving Bethel he served as a Professor of Divinity in the Vermont Episcopal Institute at Burlington. At various times he had charge of parishes at Cambridge, Jericho, Underhill, Shelburne, Fairfield, Fairfax, Swanton, and Highgate. He removed to Highgate in 1877, and resided there the remainder of his life. He established there Champlain Hall, a very successful boarding and day school for boys and girls. He was deputy to the General Convention which was held in Philadelphia in 1856, and for many years was president of the standing committee of the diocese.

He was married in 1843 to Mary Jarvis Campbell of Windsor. She died in 1845, leaving one child. He afterward married Lucy Miranda Wheeler, daughter of James Wheeler of Newport, N. H. Nine children were born to them, of whom seven are still living. His wife died at Highgate in September, 1885, and his own death occurred at the same place Jan. 4, 1890.

Rev. Charles R. Bachelder was born in Sunapee, N. H., Aug. 9, 1812. His father was a farmer, and he was the youngest of fourteen children. At the age of seventeen he went to Wolfboro, N. H., to live with one of his brothers, and studied under his tuition and at the academy in that village. From that place he went to Bangor, Maine, and after a year in a classical school

in that place, he entered the regular course in the Theo. Sem., and graduated August 29, 1838.

He was licensed to preach by the Penobscot Association of Congregational Ministers. He supplied at Calais, Me., for a year, and then preached at Henniker and Warren, N. H. He was pastor of the Congregational church in Westminster for five years. He left there in 1845, and was confirmed by Bishop Eastburn while on a visit to Salem, Mass. He became a candidate for Orders in the diocese of New Hampshire, and was ordained deacon by Bishop Chase in June, 1847, and priest by Bishop Hopkins the following September. He was rector at Highgate, 1847-59, at Manchester, 1859-64, at Bellows Falls, 1864-71. He resided in Claremont and Charlestown, N. H., from 1872 to 1879.

In 1840 he married a daughter of Samuel Abbott, Esq., of St. Johns, N. B., formerly of Boston. Three sons were born to them, the eldest dying at the age of four years. His own death occurred Feb. 2, 1879.

Rev. Moses Parsons Stickney was born in Byfield, Mass., July 12, 1807. He studied for the ministry, and was ordained by Bishop Griswold in 1842. His first charge was St. Michael's, Marblehead, Mass., where he served, 1842-47. He was rector of St. Peter's, Cambridgeport, 1847-51, head master of Burlington College, New Jersey, for one year, and assistant rector of the Church of the Advent, Boston, in 1853.

In 1871 he came to Vermont, having been called to the rectorship of Christ church, Bethel, and St. Paul's church in Royalton. His home was in Bethel for the next seventeen years. He resigned on Easter, 1887, and the following year he removed to Royalton. Here he held services as long as failing health permitted. After a brief illness he passed into rest Aug. 19, 1894. His earthly pilgrimage began and ended on the Lord's Day, and the years thereof were spent in His service.

Rev. George A. Wilkins was a Baptist minister. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Bissell in St. Paul's, Burlington, June 1, 1890, and priest by the same bishop in Christ church, Bethel, June 30, 1891. He had charge at Bethel and Royalton, 1891-94. He was rector of St. John's, Highgate, and Grace church, 1894-95. From 1896 to his death he resided at White River Junction, without a charge. He died April 18, 1907, aged seventy-two years.

Rev. Joseph Benedict Trevett, M. D., was born in Maryland. He was ordained deacon by Bishop Odenheimer of New Jersey in 1872. He officiated at Windsor, 1872-74. He was connected with the diocese of Central New York for several years. He had charge of the Episcopal churches in Bethel and Royalton, 1895-97. He died at Ogdensburg, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1902.

Rev. George Barnard Clark was ordained deacon in 1892, and priest the following year by Bishop Worthington of Nebraska, in which diocese he has done missionary work. His present address is Buena Vista, Florida. He had charge of the churches in Bethel and Royalton, 1897-99.

Rev. Charles Henry Wells was born at Woodbury, April 10, 1871. He was educated at Goddard Seminary, Barre, graduating from that institution in 1889. He entered Tufts College, from which he took an S. T. B. degree in 1895. He served three years as pastor of a Universalist church in Belfast, Maine. He became an Episcopalian, and studied two and one-half years with Bishop Hall at Burlington. After his ordination to the Diaconate in October, 1899, he began work for Christ church, Bethel, and St. Paul's, Royalton. He was ordained priest at Bethel, February, 1901, and completed a ministry of three years there in October, 1902, when he was called to St. James', Woodstock, where he remained until May, 1906, when he was called to a curacy in Old Trinity Church, Lower Broadway, New York City. In November, 1908, he was called to a mission church in Newark, N. J.

Rev. William Benjamin Reynolds is a native of Stockport, N. Y. He was ordained deacon and priest by the Rt. Rev. W. C. Doane, Bishop of Albany, in which diocese most of his ministry has been spent. He served for a short time in New Jersey, and served as rector of three churches in the diocese of Western New York, under Bishop Walker. He became rector of Christ church, Bethel, and St. Paul's, Royalton, in 1905. He resides at Bethel.

#### THE UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

The Universalist is the most mythological of all Royalton religious organizations. It is doubtful if any regular church ever existed. The doctrines of Universalism early gained ground in Royalton, and, as has been noted in the history of the Baptist and Congregational churches, became a source of much anxiety to the strictly orthodox Christians. They were at first called "Restorationists." Asa Perrin in his diary, to which frequent reference has been made, mentions that there was a meeting of the Universalists May 17, 1803, but it is not stated that it was held in Royalton, and it may have been in East Bethel, where a church was early organized.

The first record of the Universalists drawing any of the ministerial money is found in 1826, when \$13.93 was paid to Asa Partridge. In 1829, when membership was reported, they were credited with 64 members, in 1832 with 70 members. The last record of membership is in 1833, when they had 61 members. In



1837 they drew nearly as much of the fund as the Congregational church. From that date there is an apparent decrease, until 1855, when they drew the largest sum of any society, \$23.29.

This was after the organization of a Society at South Royalton, which had united with the Methodist church in building a meeting-house, and which held services on alternate Sundays. The records of the Society have not been found. Rev. S. A. Davis, located at Bethel, preached for them for a time. In the years 1859-60 Rev. M. B. Newell was living in South Royalton, and preached more or less of the time. Rev. S. A. Parker of Bethel officiated on alternate Sundays from July 16, 1865, to Feb. 24, 1867.

The Methodists got a clear title to the meeting-house and land connected therewith in 1868, and after that time the Universalists held meetings in Tarbell's Hall. How long this continued is not known, but after some years meetings were held only occasionally for a succession of years.

A new organization of a Universalist Society was effected Jan. 20, 1893. J. H. Hewitt was elected chairman; D. L. Burnett, M. D., auditor; J. A. Schontag, clerk; A. W. Pierce, treasurer; Miss Lu Adams, collector. The trustees were J. H. Hewitt, J. G. Ashley, and J. F. Shepard. The first pastor called was Rev. Walter Dole of Northfield. He was followed by Rev. S. A. Parker of Bethel, and by college students, among them Rev. Grant VanBlarcom. The Society ceased to hold regular meetings about 1899. While Rev. Dole was connected with the Society he organized a Young People's Union. Meetings of the Society were held in Hewitt's Hall, South Royalton.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

No records of the Christian church in Royalton have been found. The only information that has been obtained are the scanty references to this church in the town records and the few facts that a small number, who were members of the church, can recall. It was probably younger than the Baptist or the Methodist church. It drew none of the ministerial money until 1826.

Its membership was chiefly from the northeast part of the town. The meetings were held in the "Mill District" school-house. This was situated in the Branchview cemetery near Mr. Charles Seymour's. It is recalled that Elder Lazarus Riford preached for them, and Elder Green, a travelling elder. Mr. Riford lived for a time in the brick house near "Pierce's" mills. Elder Lyman Ames, son of Jesse Ames, a Royalton boy, was also one of the elders who preached for the church. Elder Rollins from East Randolph served for a time. He was editor of an anti-masonic paper. Elder Knights was another preacher.

It is related of Elder Ames, that one time when he was to hold services at the schoolhouse, two disreputable men came into the room and took seats on either side of the desk. Soon after Elder Ames came in from the cemetery, took his seat undisturbed between the two, and announced for his text, "He was crucified between two thieves."

Some of the members and supporters of the church were Dea. William Bingham, who married a sister of Elder Ames, Joab Young, Daniel Woodward, Sen., Dea. Ebenezer Woodward, Jeremiah Rust and wife, James Kenworthy and wife, Thomas and Mary Kenworthy, and Gardner Lyman, who was a zealous exhorter. The membership seems never to have been very large, though the attendance on the services was enough to fill the little schoolhouse. In the division of the ministerial money in 1831 it was given as twenty. The church was drawing its share of this fund as late as 1855.

Baptisms took place in the First Branch, close at hand. It is told of Mr. Young, that when he was baptized, he was so feeble that he had to sit in a chair by the stream.

After the removal of the Methodist church to South Royalton, the Christian church ceased to exist.

#### THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

There is no indication in the town records that any Catholic society or church existed in Royalton during the first century of its existence, though it is probable that there were, from time to time, residents in town of that persuasion. After the advent of the railroad a few Catholic families connected with the V. C. R. R. removed to Royalton.

Services were later held in South Royalton occasionally, but it was not made a mission until toward the end of the nineteenth century. From Rev. James L. Penders of Randolph it is learned that, for the benefit of the Catholic families living in South Royalton and surrounding towns, services were held "in the town of Sharon from the year 1884 to the year 1899, in which year Rev. E. C. Drowhin of Woodstock, Vt., who was appointed to the charge of the mission, made South Royalton as a center for the Catholics living in South Royalton, Royalton, Tunbridge, and Sharon. Rev. E. C. Drowhin had charge of this mission, 1899-1900, when Rev. Jos. Therieu of Windsor succeeded him, and had charge of the mission until the year 1903, when Rev. Jas. L. Penders of Randolph, Vt., who is the present pastor, took charge of the mission. At present services are held the first Sunday of the month in Hewitt's Hall, at 9 o'clock."

This denomination began drawing its share of the ministerial fund about 1900, and so continues to do. The number of Catholic families in town is comparatively small.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

---

### THE BANKS.

#### THE ROYALTON BANK.

Contributed by A. W. Kenney, Esq., Lakewood, N. J.

The first bank in Royalton was chartered by the General Assembly of said state, Nov. 30, 1853, under the name of "The Bank of Royalton," with a capital of \$100,000, divided into 2,000 shares of fifty dollars each. Chester Baxter, William Skinner, Stoddard B. Colby, Solon Danforth, Daniel L. Lyman, William W. White, Russell Hyde, E. B. Chase, and Philander D. Bradford were named in the charter as commissioners to receive subscriptions for the capital stock of the bank, and the stock was subscribed in February, 1854.

The bank was organized March 10, 1854, by the election of William Skinner, Daniel L. Lyman, Solon Danforth, George Lyman, E. D. Briggs, Perley C. Jones, and Ziba Sprague as its first board of directors. On March 24, 1854, William Skinner was elected president, and Newton Kellogg of Rutland, cashier, and the first bills of the bank were issued June 7, 1854.

Newton Kellogg resigned the office of cashier Oct. 2, 1854, and Lucius L. Tilden, then cashier of the White River Bank at Bethel, was elected his successor. January 9, 1855, the same board of directors was re-elected, excepting George Lyman, who was succeeded by Charles Baxter. Jan. 8, 1856, the same board was re-elected, excepting Hiram Moore was chosen in place of Chester Baxter. Perley C. Jones resigned the office of director September 23, 1856, and Aaron King was appointed by the other directors to succeed him. January 13, 1857, the board was still further changed by the election of Dudley C. Denison in place of E. D. Briggs. L. L. Tilden resigned the office of cashier March 3, 1857, and William H. Baxter of Barton was elected in his stead, but Mr. Tilden continued by the request of the directors to assist Mr. Baxter in the bank till April 1st following.

During the autumn of 1857 the bank suffered large losses by insolvent debtors, and the last of October it suspended the redemption of its circulating bills in Boston and at its counter. Jan. 12, 1858, Hiram Moore, Daniel L. Lyman, Ziba Sprague,

Aaron N. King, Perley C. Jones, Asa W. Kenney, and William H. Baxter were elected directors, and Perley C. Jones was elected president, which office he continued to hold by re-election till January 9, 1866. The new board of directors without delay made great efforts to collect money enough on the overdue notes to the bank to enable it to resume business, which had been almost suspended from November 1st. Failing to raise money in this way, they borrowed it on their private note, and the bank was thus enabled to resume business and the redemption of its circulation Feb. 24, 1858.

Hiram Moore, one of the directors, died May 29, 1858. January 11, 1859, the directors of the previous year were re-elected, except that Silas H. Clark succeeded William H. Baxter, and George W. Bradstreet took the place of Hiram Moore, deceased. Mr. Clark soon after resigned. August 2, 1859, William H. Baxter resigned the office of cashier to take effect on the 9th inst., and Asa W. Kenney was elected cashier, which office he continued to hold till "The National Bank of Royalton," which succeeded this bank, was closed in 1882.

In consequence of losses sustained by the bank in 1857, its capital was reduced by an act of the Legislature, Nov. 18, 1859, to \$50,000. January 10, 1860, the number of directors was reduced by a vote of the stockholders to five, and Perley C. Jones, Aaron N. King, Ziba Sprague, Asa W. Kenney, and R. H. Hyde were elected, but Mr. Hyde soon resigned. Jan. 8, 1861, the same board of directors was re-elected, except that R. H. Hyde was succeeded by Chester Downer, and this board was continued in office by re-election till Jan. 9, 1866. At the last mentioned date Chester Downer, Asa W. Kenney, Dudley C. Denison, Crosby Miller, and Phineas D. Pierce were elected directors, and continued to be re-elected directors till the close of the National Bank in 1882. Chester Downer was elected president of the bank Jan. 30, 1866, and was continued in that office by annual re-election till Jan. 17, 1879, when he was succeeded by Crosby Miller, who was re-elected to said office as long as the bank continued.

The Comptroller of the Currency claimed that New England had received under the United States law for establishing national banks more than her proportionate share of circulating notes, and would not grant leave for the conversion of this bank into a national bank, until the directors had executed a paper waiving all claim on behalf of the bank for circulating notes, which they did. On the 16th day of September, 1867, the bank was converted under the laws of the United States into "The National Bank of Royalton," No. 1673, and its capital was increased March 7, 1868, \$50,000, making the whole capital \$100,-



000. After this the directors learned that by buying the notes in circulation of national banks which had failed or gone into liquidation, and surrendering them to the Comptroller at Washington, they could obtain from him circulating notes to an equal amount for their own bank, and this they did, paying par and three or four per cent. premium for the broken bank notes, until they had obtained in this way \$90,000, being their full quota of circulation.

On the night of April 26, 1870, the bank vault was blown open by burglars, and the walls of the banking house were badly damaged by the explosion, but they did not succeed in breaking the safe in the vault, and they carried off only about five dollars of nickels then lying in the vault. In consequence of the damaged condition of the vault and building the bank was removed May 14, 1870, to South Royalton, about two miles distant. During the summer and autumn of 1871 the vault and banking house were repaired, and the bank was moved back to its old quarters Oct. 23, 1871. Phineas D. Pierce was elected vice-president of the bank Jan. 12, 1875, and was annually re-elected till the close of the bank.

Lyman A. Peck, a resident of Royalton, on the 8th day of October, 1877, broke into the banking house for the purpose of stealing money from the drawer of the counter, while the cashier was at dinner, but the money was safely locked in the vault so that he obtained none, but he was tried and sentenced to the state prison for five years for his luckless exploit. On the night of October 17, 1881, burglars again entered the bank and drilled through the outer brick wall of the vault to the heavy granite wall, and with powder or some other explosive, blew out a few bricks and broke the windows, but obtained no money.

For some time previous to this the local demand for loans was not enough to keep the money of the bank in use, and some foreign commercial paper was purchased on which considerable losses were suffered, and banking on such paper was so unsafe, that the directors deemed it best for the bank to go into voluntary liquidation. Jan. 10, 1882, the stockholders accordingly voted to close the bank. In less than six months thereafter all liabilities were paid, and the stock at par was paid back to the stockholders. Afterwards they were paid by the bank \$21,000 on the capital of \$100,000, it being one and one-fifth per cent. more than par. The banking house was sold to the town of Royalton for the town clerk's office.

The following is a letter from the president of the bank:  
"Pomfret, Vt., March 25, 1889.

A. W. Kenney, Esq.,

Dear Sir:

Your favor of 21st inst. is rec'd and checks found enclosed as

stated. I am much gratified that the old bank is fully closed up during our life time, and is closed so favorably.

I should have been much pleased to have had the full board of directors together when final action was had, and to have placed on record a vote recognizing your faithful service as cashier.

I think the stockholders are under great obligations to you and would all be glad of an opportunity to express their appreciation of your untiring service in their interest.

I take this occasion to express my own earnest thanks for your zeal and fidelity in the interest of the bank, and for your uniform consideration and courtesy to me personally as an officer

Very truly yours,

Crosby Miller."

#### THE SOUTH ROYALTON BANK.

The South Royalton Bank was organized under the general banking law of Nov. 17, 1851. This law required securities in public stocks and real estate. Daniel Tarbell, Jr., was the prime mover in establishing the bank, as he was of almost every other enterprise in South Royalton for the first few years of its existence. The *modus operandi* was to take deeds of farms in Royalton and adjoining towns, mortgage the land to the bank, and then turn the mortgages into the State Treasury. Some of the Royalton men thus deeding their farms were Lyman Benson, Elisha Flint, Cyrus Safford, Phineas Pierce, Joseph Johnson, Simon Sanborn, and Lorenzo Mosher. Mr. Tarbell mortgaged his own property heavily and turned in these mortgages.

According to a report of the Commissioner of Banks issued in 1852, the status of the South Royalton Bank on July 19th of that year was as follows:

"Resources:—Virginia Stocks, \$50,000; Bonds and Mortgages, \$11,400; Notes and Bills discounted, \$58,315.04; Bills of solvent Banks, \$931; Specie, \$1,936.36; Due from Hanover Bank, N. Y., \$9,600; Profits, \$628.75; Total Resources, \$132,816.75.

Liabilities:—Capital,—Virginia Stocks, \$50,000; Capital, Bonds and Mortgages, \$11,400; Circulation, \$59,495; Due Thompson & Brothers, and Wetherbee & Co., \$1,553.75; Due Depositors, \$9,509.30; Due Farmers & Mechanics Bank, \$99; Expense account, \$473.80; Total Liabilities, \$132,530.85. Surplus, \$285.90.

No bad or doubtful debts are known to exist.

Six months interest, amounting to \$1,500, has been collected on the Virginia Bonds, and a dividend of \$2,000 was made July 1, 1852.

The indebtedness of the Directors, which the law requires the Commissioner to report, appears to be \$12,787.

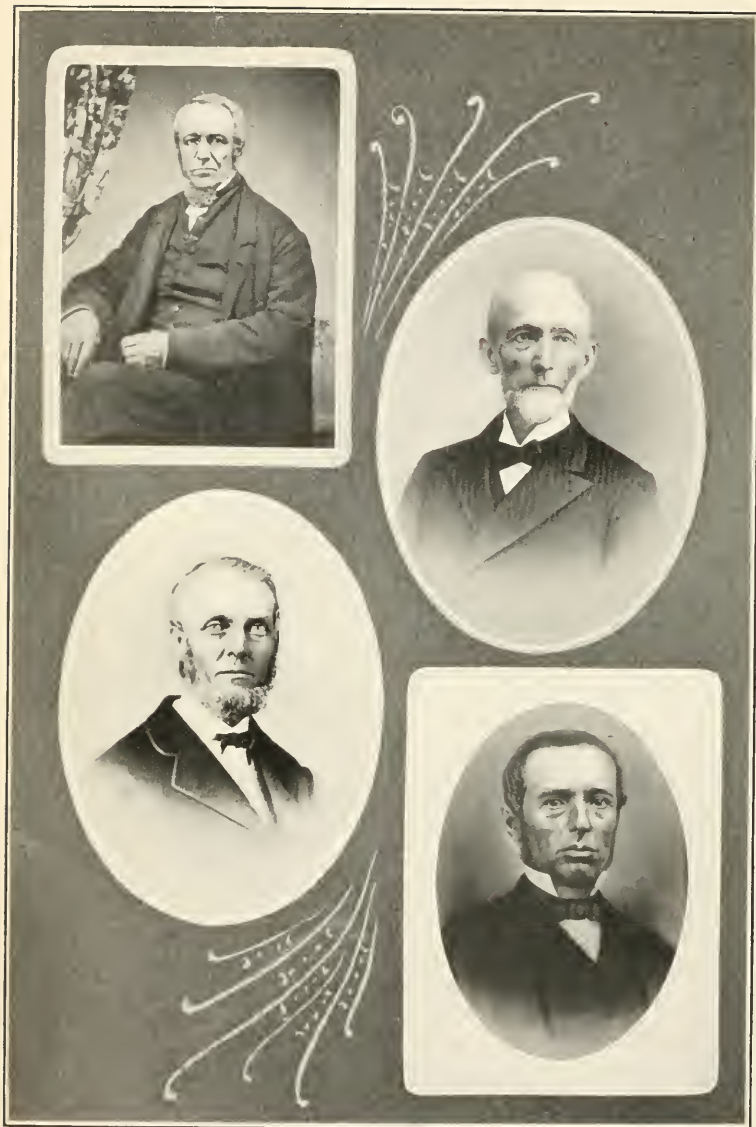
Bills for circulation, amounting to \$61,400 have been received from the State Treasurer; of which \$59,495 are in circulation, and \$1,905 on hand.

D. Tarbell, Jr., President, Sam'l H. Stowell, Cashier.

Directors.—D. Tarbell, Jr., D. W. Cowdery, Chester Clark, Solomon Downer, and Edmund Weston; who have executed bonds for the redemption of their bills, in case the public Stocks and Mortgages should prove insufficient.



South Royaltun Bank Note loaned by Mrs. Kate Wilhoit Bain. The Royaltun Note loaned by Asa W. Kenney.



BANK OFFICIALS.

James Spencer Moore,  
Director of So. Royalton Bank.  
Phineas D. Pierce,  
Director of Royalton Bank.

Asa W. Kenney,  
Cashier of Royalton Bank.  
David Wickham Cowdery,  
Pres. of So. Royalton Bank.



The Association was formed December 8, 1851, and the Bank was organized under articles of agreement of that date, to continue in force until the 1st of January, 1872, with an authorized capital of \$250,000. All monies received of individuals composing the Association, have been expended in the purchase of Virginia Bonds, at a premium of about six per cent. This stock is now worth about 12 per cent. in the market. By a vote of the Association, March 22, \$25,000 was added to the capital, and \$25,000 more by a vote of the 3d of July; of these two additions, only \$11,400 appears to have been paid in at the time of the examination, and that in Bonds and Mortgages.

By the Articles of the Association, the Stock is pledged by the owner, for all debts due from him to the Bank, and loans are made on this security, reckoning the Stock at par. No restrictions have been imposed on Directors, Stockholders, or others, limiting the amount of their indebtedness, as in the case of chartered Banks. The law of 1840, prohibiting loans on pledge of Stock, and confining the indebtedness of Directors to 5 per cent. and all others to 10 per cent. on the capital, has not been treated as applicable to Banks organized under the act of 1851.

This is the first experiment within the State, under the General Banking Law; and it must be regretted that the Association have attempted to set up a Bank, without so much as one dollar of *working capital*. It would, at least, have been more prudent, to have retained a portion of their cash in the vault of the Bank. No Bank can do a regular and permanent business on circulation alone; unless their facilities are much greater for circulation than most Banks enjoy. But there is nothing in the law, nor in the articles of Association, to preclude the Stockholders from devoting a portion of their future assessments to a permanent *cash capital*, to remain in the Bank, as a basis for the transaction of business. This should be done. *Working Capital* will be found as necessary for this Bank, as for the chartered Banks; and may be dispensed with in one case, as well as the other.

The Virginia Bonds, on which \$50,000 in bills have been issued, will bring \$56,000 under the hammer; and the Mortgages are on *improved farms*, at three-fifths their value, exclusive of buildings. These securities, backed by the Directors' bonds, must insure the redemption of the bills, beyond all reasonable doubt."

In the Commissioner's report for the next year he stated that the profits were \$1,648.09, the dividends in January, \$3,000, in July, \$3,864, the indebtedness of the directors, \$72,560.85, and the bills in circulation amounted to \$96,221. The officers were the same, except Azro D. Hutchins was now the cashier. The Commissioner, George C. West, reported very depreciatingly regarding the bank, apparently going out of his way to heap scathing words upon the Free Banking System, and this bank in particular. In fulfilling his duty he adverts to two writs, one against Mr. Tarbell, and the other against the bank, the latter served by the order of the Suffolk Bank of Boston. He ends, "Notwithstanding the dark clouds which seem to overshadow this Bank, I must renew my assurance, that the *final* redemption of its bills is substantially secured; and that there can be no reasonable apprehension of a failure on that score." That being the case it occurs to an impartial thinker at this late day to ask,

Why then, so bitterly and scornfully denounce the system and the operations of this particular bank? Such a public attack could result in only one way—serious injury to the bank in question.

Mr. Tarbell, whose pen was dipped in keenest satire, on Nov. 2, 1853, printed in the "Green Mountain Herald," located at Randolph, the report of the Commissioner, and followed it with a reply, answering the strictures of Mr. West. Regarding the charge that bills were not redeemed on presentation, he said that few individuals presented bills for redemption, and in almost every instance their requests were honored, but certain banks, he understood, had engaged a notary to pick up the South Royalton Bank bills and present them for payment, and in such cases the bank suited its own convenience in redeeming them. This is given, as in part an explanation of the cause of the failure of the bank. Every one knows how important it is to the existence of any institution, that it retain the confidence of the public dealing with it.

The case of the Suffolk Bank of Boston is fully treated by Mr. Tarbell in his autobiography. His account of the matter in brief is, that the South Royalton Bank did not maintain a deposit with the Suffolk Bank, and do business through this bank as a medium of exchange. When the South Royalton Bank was first organized it had some correspondence with this Suffolk Bank regarding the redemption of its bills, and offered to make arrangements for so doing in Boston, but when it learned that it must make a permanent deposit of \$2,000 or \$3,000, it took no further action in the matter. The last correspondence with this Suffolk Bank regarding the redemption of bills, which was published in the "Green Mountain Herald," Nov. 9, 1853, was dated July 17, 1852, so in the natural course of business the Suffolk Bank would have acquired a considerable amount of South Royalton Bank bills before they were presented for redemption, especially as they say, "the daily receipts of your bills are large." The cashier, S. H. Stowell, acting under instructions, no doubt, had asked for better terms of redemption than were tendered to the chartered banks, on the ground that their bills were better secured and safe-guarded.

Mr. Tarbell claimed that the Suffolk Bank was intentionally working against their interests, and gathered in \$45,000 of their bills. It then sent an agent, Mr. Wyman, with this pile, expecting so large a sum could not be redeemed. Mr. Wyman telegraphed to Norman Williams of Woodstock, a notary public, to come and protest the bills for non-payment. Mr. Williams could not reach South Royalton until the next day, and Mr. Tarbell had a writ made out charging the Suffolk Bank with malicious

intent to break the bank without a cause. A writ of attachment was served on the bag of \$45,000, and Mr. Wyman placed under arrest. The president of the Suffolk Bank was summoned. They were three days in securing counsel. They got possession of the bag by a replevin writ, and a bond for twice the amount claimed.

They then appeared at the bank to get the specie. They were informed that the bank would redeem the one-dollar bills. By the time they were counted out, re-counted by cashier Stowell, and the cash counted out, it was two o'clock, and the bank closed. The bills were exchanged for Chelsea or White River Bank bills, presented at those banks, the specie obtained, and the bank was ready the next day to redeem the two-dollar bills. No bill was protested, and the Suffolk Bank assured them that they would have no further trouble with them. The suit, however, which Mr. Tarbell brought against the Suffolk Bank was pressed, and the defendants won, the case was appealed, and the Supreme Court affirmed the judgment of the lower court, saying that "malicious intent" was not proved.

The stockholders were divided in their opinions as to the policy pursued by the officials of the bank, and as there was so much opposition from other banks, Mr. Tarbell finally resigned as president, and David W. Cowdery succeeded him. James Moore became one of the directors. Those opposed to the bank next got a bill through the legislature providing that, if any person who was on the bond of the bank should become dissatisfied, the bank should release him and supply a man in his place within ten days. Solomon Downer gave his notice, and, as that led to a feeling of insecurity, no one would take his place. The State appointed Heman Carpenter of Northfield as Receiver. Mr. Tarbell claimed that the assets of the bank, represented by public stocks, sold in New York at a premium. Bills were brought to foreclose mortgages and bonds. Strenuous efforts were made to save the bank, but it became involved in numerous lawsuits, and it was impossible to rehabilitate it. Rufus H. Hyde, a director of the Orange County Bank at Chelsea, which bank was a creditor, pressed their claims, and to satisfy them the shareholders in several cases had to mortgage everything they had. Mr. Hyde got a decree of foreclosure on the bank, Feb. 7, 1855. The bank seems to have become extinct in 1856, but lawsuits and the settlement of claims continued for ten or more years. Mr. Tarbell claimed that he lost \$50,000 by the failure of this bank, which failure he attributed to unjust treatment by other banks, and not to any fault in its organization or methods of doing business.

Judging from the history of banking in the last half century, it would seem that the South Royalton Bank was estab-

lished on a safe basis, and if it had not aroused opposition, or had been a trifle more tactful in its relation with other banks, it would, perhaps, have been able to close up its record with no serious loss to shareholders and those holding its bills. It is said that one of its shareholders committed suicide on account of melancholy at the loss of all his property.

The lack of a bank in town is seriously felt by business men. Its place has to be supplied in both villages by one or two who are able to accommodate applicants presenting checks and drafts, or else a journey to a neighboring town is necessary. The National White River Bank of Bethel has very recently made arrangements with Tarbell & Whitham to receive money on deposit, and to cash checks and drafts.



## CHAPTER XXXIII.

### TOWN PROPERTY.

By the terms of the charter granted to Royalton by the State of Vermont, there were five public rights, viz., the college right, the grammar school right, the first minister's right, the Gospel right, and the town school right, each containing 300 acres. The first was pitched by the prudential committee appointed by the proprietors, in the north end of the Simpson Lot, the second in the south end of the same lot, 100 acres of the third in E. 11 L. A., 200 acres of the third in W. 40 L. A., the fourth was pitched in Lot 3 L. A., and the fifth in E. 52 Town Plot.

Under the New York charter no provision whatever was made for public rights, and none in the deed of partition, unless the 1,000-acre lot was intended for such purposes. This lot is only incidentally mentioned in giving boundaries of each lot, as "one thousand acres laid out for Simpson." Careful research and inquiry has failed to reveal who or what this Simpson was. The settlers in Royalton previous to 1781 did not seem to have any right in it.

They had not long been organized as a town, when, on July 12, 1779, they voted to choose a committee to "Procure one hundred acres of land for the first settled minister in this Town," and chose Comfort Sever, Medad Benton, and Esquire Morgan to procure the land "and see that the subscription" (the rest illegible). If this was done, the record of it was probably destroyed at the burning of Royalton. There is no record of the action of the proprietors in authorizing their committee, John Hibbard, Calvin Parkhurst, and Comfort Sever to buy for them thirty acres of Elisha Kent, June 6, 1780, for which they were to pay £100. The deed did not say for what purpose the purchase was made, but the committee was acting under the authority of the proprietors. This thirty acres seems to be identical with the thirty which the proprietors instructed the selectmen in 1781 to buy of Elisha Kent, giving him the Clapp lot in exchange. No record of this deed is found. This land lay on the west or south side of White river, between Daniel Rix and Medad Benton. X

The same year some negotiations were carried on with Zebulon Lyon, who doubtless thought it would be better to have the minister settled in his part of the town. Accordingly at the March meeting a committee was chosen to make an exchange, but it was not effected. This was probably the same exchange which the proprietors acted on in June, for they say, "the peridental committee shall give Lutet Lion a good Deed of the Clapt Lot and the proprietors will scape them from harm." The reason that the exchange was not consummated may be partly due to the fact that they had thus far been unsuccessful in procuring a minister. Then, too, there must have been some opposition to the exchange, for at an adjourned meeting in January, 1783, they voted not to exchange with Lieut. Lyon, and chose a committee to draw up a subscription paper for labor to be done on the ministerial lot. From this we may infer that the lot was yet a wilderness, and would not be very attractive to the ordinary clergyman. Benjamin Parkhurst served with three lieutenants and one captain of this committee, truly a martial band.

Before the first settled minister, Rev. John Searle, came to Royalton, there was provision made for the first settled minister by the Vermont charter, so that instead of a paltry thirty acres, he was to receive 300 acres. The value, however, of the thirty acres was much more than that of the 200 acres in Lot 40 L. A., situated as this lot of thirty acres was, on the river, and cleared to a greater or less extent by vote of the town. Mr. Searle seems to have consented readily to accept the thirty acres in lieu of the 200-acre lot, and gave the town a quitclaim to the 200-acre lot and his after-division. This agreement was carried into effect May 8, 1787, through the selectmen, Abel Stevens, Elias Stevens, and Benjamin Parkhurst.

Mr. Lyon had not relinquished his efforts to get the minister to reside nearer the center of the town, where he had built a meeting-house. He was so far successful that a meeting was called Apr. 24, 1788, when they voted to exchange "ye two hundred acre Lot belonging to ye Town with Mr. Zebulon Lyon for forty acres of his Land below ye meeting house being part of ye Brewster Lot & a part on ye Lot Sd Lyons now Dwelling house stands on." They gave him, also, the after-division belonging to the town in addition to the 200-acre lot.

There remained of ministerial land in the hands of the town the forty-acre lot. When Mr. Searle had to relinquish his ministry, and an effort was made to secure another pastor, different individuals not named gave the town for the purpose of settling a minister, eleven and one-half acres. This gift was probably provisionary, and as they did not secure the clergyman for whose

benefit the gift was made, it was probably never really secured to the town.

Under date of Sep. 24, 1792, an article in the warning for a town meeting related to the choosing of an agent to petition the Assembly to order the administrators of the estate of Calvin Parkhurst to give the town a deed of the Gates Lot, which Mr. Parkhurst had purchased for the town. They first voted to do so, then reconsidered. There is no record of Mr. Parkhurst's having been authorized by the town to buy this lot, and if the purchase was made, the writings probably had not been drawn at the time of his death in 1791. No further mention of it occurs.

The land sold Mr. Lyon fell short on measurement, and the matter was considered in town meeting Dec. 6, 1796, and Mr. Lyon was reimbursed from the town treasury.

The warning for the March meeting, 1805, contained an article, "To see if the town will look into the situation of the Town lands and dispose of them by lease or otherwise or whether they will direct any suit for trespass." A committee of three was chosen to look after the lands, and the rest of the article was ignored. This committee reported May 21st that no trespasses of any consequence had been committed on the public lands. At this time Jacob Smith, Isaac Skinner, and Nathan Paige were chosen to dispose of the lands by lease or otherwise.

The effort to secure the school lands of the town for the support of a grammar school at the center of the town failed in 1806.

The General Assembly passed an act November 3, 1798, empowering the selectmen of the several towns in the State to take charge of or lease out the lands granted to the first settled minister, and to the use of the ministry. This right was implied in the charter, but this action of the legislature made such action legal beyond any question. Towns now began to make some effort to obtain returns from the lands devoted to the support of the Gospel. By this act of the legislature leases could not be made for a longer time than fifteen years, and some towns found this a very inconvenient arrangement, and in 1803 the law was changed so that the time was not limited. The first restriction may account for this town not taking action in the matter of leases earlier in its history.

The leasing of the ministry or Gospel lands was acted on by the voters of 1808. They instructed the selectmen to make perpetual leases of the right of land laid out for the ministry. The selectmen thus empowered leased on June 1, 1810, a considerable part of Lot 3, Large Allotment, the Gospel Right, to George Lamphere and Nehemiah Leavitt. It is difficult to determine from the leases just which part each had, as the number of acres is

not given nor the exact portion. Mr. Leavitt seems to have had the western part, and Mr. Lamphere the southeastern and middle. A record of the ministerial land of 1833 gives the Lamphere lot as containing 85 acres, at a rental of \$25.50, present occupants, Eastman and Amasa Royce, and the Leavitt lot as having 109 acres, rental, \$19.26, George Gerry present occupant. On Feb. 1, 1811, a part of the Gospel Right was leased to Asahel Davis and Daniel Lovejoy, 148 rods by 65 rods, at a rental of \$21.60. In 1833 this was owned by Reuben Spalding. The total sum received originally from this right was \$72.60. This was at a time when the land was in a wild condition. In 1909 the sum received was \$54.76. The present owners of the land are, Fred Howland, W. Burke, Edmund Burke, Hugh G. Green, A. T. Davis, Irving G. Adams, Leon W. Holt, and Clarence Taylor.

On March 1, 1801, James Riggs leased John G. Riggs one-half of a college lot which he says was leased him Feb. 21st of that year, bounded north on Tunbridge. In 1803 John G. Riggs leased to Samuel Metcalf, Jr. On April 7, 1801, the President of the Corporation of the University of Vermont leased to Abraham Schellenger 100 acres of the college right from the south end, at a yearly rental of sixteen cents an acre, the first rent to be paid in 1805. Three days later Mr. Schellenger leased the same to Hezekiah Baker. On June 30, 1806, the Corporation of the U. V. M. leased to Samuel Metcalf, Jr., sixty and one-half acres in the northeastern part of the college right, and also ten and one-half acres of undivided land, and the same day leased him sixty and one-half acres in the south one-half of the east lot. He seems to have had the eastern side of this lot. This lot does not appear to have been divided by unbroken straight lines. The present owners of the college land are Mrs. Arethusa Dutton, Charles E. Spalding, F. C. Moulton, and J. G. Taylor.

By legislative act of March 5, 1787, each school district was to appoint one person, who, with the selectmen, were to be trustees of schools within the town, and one of their powers was to lease lands and real estate. No leases seem to have been made before the beginning of 1809. As these leases all read very nearly alike and the conditions may be of interest to many, the original lease of the school land of 100 acres which was given to Reuben Ross by the selectmen and one from each district, on Jan. 6, 1809, herewith follows:

"This indenture made this sixth day of January in the year of our Lord Eighteen Hundred and nine between Jacob Smith Daniel Rix, Jr. Nathaniel Evens Joseph Pierce Jared Kimball Joseph Bowman Benjamin Day Jr. Thomas Wheat Stephen Freeman Silas Williams Ebenezer Parkhurst Benjamin Packard and Isaac Skinner Trustees of the School lands in the Town of Royalton and County of Windsor on



the one part and Reubin Ross of the other part Witnesseth— That said Trustees for and in Consideration of the Covenant and agreement hereafter mentioned and named on the part and behalf of the said Reubin to be paid done and performed hath demised granted and to farm letten and by these presents doth demise grant lease and to farm let unto the said Reubin his Executors Administrators and Assigns a certain tract or parcel of Land lying and being in the Town of Royalton aforesaid and described as follows to wit one third of the Right of Land laid out in the Town of Royalton laid out for the benefit of schooling in said Town being the middle hundred acres of said Right with the usual allowance for highway—

To have and to hold the said demised premises unto the said Reubin his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns from the day of the date hereof as long as water runs and grass grows—Yearly and paying therefor yearly and every year unto the said Trustees or their Successors in office thirty dollars and seventy two cents on the first day of January each year

Provided always and it is the true intent and meaning of these presents and the parts thereunto that if the said yearly Rent hereby reserved or any part thereof shall be behind or unpaid for the space of six months next after the same became due and ought to be paid the same being first demanded by said trustees or their successors or any of them in their behalf at least one month before then and from thence forth it shall and may be Lawful to and for the said Trustees or their Successors unto and upon the said demised premises and every or any part or parcel thereof with the appurtenances in the name of the whole to reenter and the same to have again repossess for and in behalf of the town and him the said Reubin his Executors Administrators and assigns and all and every other Occupier and possessor of the said demised premises from thence utterly to expell remove and put out anything in these presents to the contrary notwithstanding— And he the said Reubin for himself his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns doth Covenant to and with the said Trustees their Successors that he the said Reubin his Executors Administrators and Assigns shall well and truly pay or Cause to be paid unto the said trustees or successors the aforesaid yearly Rent at the time above mentioned in such manner as herein before Limited and Appointed for the payment thereof according to the tenor intent and meaning thereof

And the said Reubin for himself his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns doth hereby Covenant grant and agree that he or they shall and will at all times reserve in proportion of thirty acres of said Lot for wood Land without committing (illegible) or waste thereon taking only therefrom such timber yearly as shall be necessary for keeping in repair the buildings thereon and for the improvement of said land according to the Rules of good husbandry that he or they will clear said land as fast as they take off the Timber that is as fast as they Cut over five acres at any time they will clear off and fence the same well and in case of non compliance of either of the foregoing conditions it shall be Lawful for said Trustees or their successors at any time to reenter and possess the same in as full and ample manner as in case of non payment of rent.

And the said trustees for themselves and their successors in office doth Covenant to and with the said Reubin his heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns that he and every of them shall quietly and peaceably enjoy the aforesaid demised premises without any Let or hindrance whatever according to the true intent and meaning of these presents

In witness whereof the parties have hereunto set their hands and Seals the Day and Year above Written"

This was signed and acknowledged in the usual way and witnessed by Jacob Safford and Amasa Dutton.

On the same day on which the trustees gave this lease to Mr. Ross they leased to Joseph Bowman the south one-third of the school lot and to Benjamin Dutton the north one-third. Mr. Dutton was listed 1808-10. He removed to Hartford, and from that town in 1814 he leased to Willard and Phineas Pierce the south one-half of his lot. The same year Reuben Ross leased Daniel Ross the whole of his lot. There were two Joseph Bownmans owning considerable land in town, one a clergyman residing in Barnard, and the other living in Royalton. In 1815 the Royalton Joseph died, and in 1818 his son Stephen leased the south one-third to Daniel Ross, who in 1821 leased both the middle and the south thirds to Judah Throop. The same year Reuben Ross leased Mr. Throop and Frederick Orvis the north one-half of the north one-third. How Mr. Ross acquired this lot has not been ascertained. It went through several hands to John Howard, who, in 1828, deeded to the selectmen, and they the next year leased to him and Jireh Tucker.

The records for 1909 show the ministerial lands as follows: Fred Howland, 60 acres, appraisal, \$350, rent, \$10; W. Burke, 2 acres, app., \$10, rent, \$1.30; H. G. Green, 30 acres, app., \$150, rent, \$6.30; A. W. Davis, 60 acres, app., \$300, rent, \$12.96; I. D. Allen, 6 acres, app., \$100, rent, \$2.05; L. W. Holt, 6 acres, app., \$50, rent, \$.75; W. Burke, 1 acre, app., \$25, rent, \$.40; E. Burke, 90 acres, app., \$900, rent, \$21; total, 255 acres, appraisal, \$1,625, rent, \$45.76. This lot was cut short by the Whitelaw Sharon line. Grammar School lands: H. C. Sargent, 130 acres, rent, \$26; Fayette Green, 30 acres, rent, \$6; J. B. Dukett, 59 acres, rent, \$11.80; Fred Cowdery (present owner, Albert Merrill), 81 acres, rent, \$16.20; total, 300 acres, rent, \$60. Public School land: Alfred Vezina, 110 acres, app., \$1,000, rent, \$15; G. W. Northrop, 110 acres, app., \$1,000, rent, \$17; M. S. Adams, 55 acres, app., \$500, rent, \$6; E. Winslow (present owner, Edwin C. Martin), 55 acres, app., \$400, rent, \$6; total, 330 acres, appraisal, \$2,900, rent, \$44.

#### THE COMMON.

The first gift to the town was the Common or "Green," a tract of land deeded for a meeting-house lot and other purposes. The deed as recorded in Book A of land records is here given:

"Know all men by these presents that I Ebenezer Brewster of Dresden on the New Hampshire Grants East of Connecticut River for Divers Good causes and valuable considerations me hereunto moving

and more especially that the inhabitants of a certain Township called & known by the Name of Royalton Lying and Being on White River on the New Hampshire Grants west of Connecticut River otherwise called the State of Vermont may be in the most advantageous manner Accommodated with a convenient Lot whereon to erect a meeting house in Said Town and for other public uses of the Said inhabitants of the Said town of Royalton one certain tract or parcel of land in Said Royalton being part of the Lot No. 46 and bounded as follows (viz) beginning at a birch tree marked T on the Northerly side of White River thence running W 35° N 32 rd to a stake thence S 35° W 14 Rods to a small maple tree marked T thence E 35° S 36 Rods to Beach tree marked T on the Bank of White River thence on the Bank of the River to the first Bounds—

To have and to hold the said granted premises with all the appurtenances thereof to the inhabitants of said Royalton to be improved by them for a meeting house Lot a parade and other public uses of Said Town—I hereby engaging to warrant and Defend the use and improvement thereof to them the said inhabitants for the purpose above mentioned—

In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal this Third Day of April A D 1781

Eben Brewster

Signed Sealed and Delivered  
in presence of Baza Woodward  
Zuah Closson

New Hampshire Grants East of Connecticut River SS.

Dresden April 3d 1781 Then Capt Ebenezer Brewster Signer and Sealer of the above Written Instrument Personally appeared and acknowledged the Same to be his Voluntary act & Deed.

Before me Baza Woodward Just Peace

Received may 15th 1785 and entered  
the Same attest Comfort Sever Clerk"

How much, if any, credit is due Zebulon Lyon for securing this gift will never be known. He had been already active in trying to effect an exchange of the ministerial land, so that a pastor might live near the center of the town, and he obtained possession of this lot, No. 46 Dutch, in 1788. Whether the idea first originated with Capt. Brewster or not, it was a fine thing for the town at this time, and will always remain as a memorial of the giver's kindly thought and generosity. It might fittingly be called the Brewster Common.

The town in accepting Lieut. Lyon's offer to build a meeting-house, deeded to him one-fourth of an acre of this lot north of the road, and gave up control of just so much of the original gift, and also of the immediate spot where the house was to stand. The center schoolhouse was erected on the common without any recorded action by the town. It was between the present church and academy, and may have been erected by Lieut. Lyon on the part of the common which had been deeded to him. His descendants say that he built the first schoolhouse, but others seem to have had a share when it was sold.

The pound was located on the common by authority of the town, as will be found elsewhere, and the academy was built on it. The bounds of the common were not very rigidly respected, and after a while there was some danger that further encroachments might be attempted. In the warning for the March meeting, 1833, this article was inserted: "To see if the town will adopt any measures by which to reclaim & repossess their common." At their meeting they adopted John Warren's resolution, and in accordance with it they chose Mr. Warren, Elias Stevens, and John Francis "to survey the common and investigate the situation of the claims of the town to the common, and all such information as they can obtain in relation to the lands of the common, and report at the next meeting." Their next meeting was the following day, when they voted to hear the report at the next meeting, and adjourned *sine die*.

A special meeting was called for May 7th to see among other things "what measures the town will take to recover that part of the common which has been trespassed upon." At this meeting the same committee that had been chosen before was authorized to survey the common, pursue their inquiry in relation to bounds, trespasses and obstructions on the common, and to report at the next meeting. This occurred Sep. 3, but no mention was made of the common. The town was fully occupied over the matter of the Fox bridge, which was also the sole subject of action at the following meeting in January, 1834. The bridge claimed attention again at their March meeting, and was the cause of a special meeting later in the same month.

Almost before the doors had closed on this last meeting the following gentlemen had met and drawn up a petition for another meeting: Nathan Kimball, Franklin Hunter, Samuel Cleveland, Benjamin Bosworth, Thomas Clapp, Sullivan Waldo, David Wheelock, Edwin Pierce, and Thomas Rust. One article to be inserted in the warning was, "To chose a committee to consist of one person from each of the denominations claiming to be religious denominations to investigate & ascertain the rights of the town in relation to the Public common and all other lands and property of a publick kind belonging to all the inhabitants of sd town, & with full powers to take any legal measures to secure to them their respective rights & privileges at their discretion." When they met pursuant to this call for April 10, 1834, they first acted favorably upon the petition, and chose a committee, but reconsidered and left the matter in the hands of the selectmen to report at the next March meeting. Their report was as follows:

"We have endeavored to learn with as much accuracy as possible the situation of the public common; with regard to the title and the uses for which it was given see Brewster's deed to the town.



The exchange of a part of sd common with Esq Jacob Smith which has lately been the subject of conversation, so far as we have been able to discover from the records of the town was never in fact made. We find at one time in town meeting a committee appointed by the town to negotiate said exchange but nowhere could we find a report of the doings of that committee. We called on one member of that committee viz Gen. Stevens, who says they called on Esq. Smith and he refused to give a deed, but said when he wanted his land the town might have theirs.

A part of the common was enclosed by sd Smith & a piece of his land thrown out for public use, and has been so occupied till very recently, within three or four years his heirs have enclosed it, and still hold enclosed a part of the original common. We here remark that we can find no interchange of deeds respecting this exchange. The bounds of the common from their nature had decayed and were lost, we availed ourselves of the best information we could find to fix on a bound on the bank of the river, which having done as nearly as possible Mr Child the county surveyor run out and bounded the common according to the deed which bounds are made permanent. We find on this public ground the Meeting house, about one third of the brick schoolhouse, & the Woodhouse adjoining—the Academy with its appurtenances—a part of the pound, the house in which Abijah Lincoln now lives and a piece of Doct Denison's garden wall, and the remnant of the meetinghouse sheds.

We examined and employed Mr Child to survey the right of land set apart for the use of common schools, and after giving to each lessee his full quota we found an overplus of about eighteen acres but in examining the proprietors records we could not find that for this right of land any pitch was made of what are called after divisions, to which it was entitled by common usage. The survey of the lots is as follows.

'A survey of the three public school lots in Royalton in the year 1832 and this 6th day of November 1834. Beginning at the South East corner of Lot No. 52 Town Plot, in sd Royalton, then in the East line of sd lot 225 rods to the North East corner of sd Lot, then running in the North line of sd Lot, No. 52, 232 rods to stake & Stones, then running South  $62\frac{1}{2}$  West 217 rods to the South line of sd Lot, thence in the South line of sd lot 232 rods to the place of beginning containing 300 acres with an allowance of 15 acres for roads, and sd Lot is divided into three equal lots of Land of 105 acres each by corners placed in the East & West lines of sd 315 acres.

A true Survey Attest Daniel Child Surveyor'

The right of Land which was designated for the social Worship of God we find to have been leased to three original lessees, but in comparing the amount land to each there seems to be a deficiency in that tract of land of from twenty to forty acres, owing, probably, to the fact that that lot was layed off adjoining Sharon up to the most Easterly line, which has been run between that town and this, but which has since been abandoned. It seems that no equivalent for that loss has been secured to sd right, neither have its after divisions been pitched.

That right of Land which has generally been considered as designed for and belonging to the first settled Minister in the town was assumed and entered upon by John Searl who was in fact the first settled minister in town. Said Land was pitched 100 acres in Lot No. 11 East side & is now in possession of Oliver Curtis, the remaining 200 acres were pitched in Lot No. 40, west side, in possession of

Jonathan Bowen. so far as we can ascertain the after division pertaining to sd right was pitched in Lot No. 17, south end of middle hundred, now pertaining to the farm lately owned by Bancroft Fowler. It appears by the records of the town that Mr. Searl in consideration of having 30 acres of land down upon the south of the River where Mr. Durkee now lives, quit claimed to the town his right and title to the two hundred acres in Lot No. 40, with the after division, and that his heirs deeded the other hundred to Curtis. subsequent to this (viz in 1788) by vote in town meeting (the town?) authorized the Selectmen to deed sd 200 acres in Lot No. 40, with the after division to Zebulon Lyon in exchange for a part of what was called the Brewster Lot, the same where Dea Joiner now lives, which deeds were duly executed, with respect to the right of the proceedings it must be determined from the charter."

Their report on the meeting-house is given under that head.

This committee, Harry Bingham, John Marshall, and Jonathan Kinney, said nothing about the part of the common which had been sold to Lieut. Lyon. That some citizens felt the act to have been unwise, to say the least, is certain, for at a meeting in May, 1792, they chose a committee to treat with Capt. Durkee concerning that land. At their next meeting they voted to buy that land and a building near the meeting-house known as the "scenter schoolhouse" of Heman Durkee. The purchase was made and the building sold, so that part of the common had been regained. Elkanah Stevens, Isaac Skinner, and Jacob Smith were to dispose of the schoolhouse. Smith bought it of the other two acting for the town.

In September, 1796, at a special meeting they took up the article in the warning to see if they would exchange "Land with Jacob Smith Esq on ye meeting house Green," and voted "not to put away ye Land before ye meeting house," and to choose a "Committee of three to treat with Jacob Smith on account of his Land adjoining ye meeting house Green," and chose Elkanah Stevens, Luther Fairbanks, and Elias Stevens. This is probably the action referred to by the selectmen in their report, which is undated, but seems to have been made in 1834. Why the town should need to take a deed of Mr. Smith is not clear, seeing it voted not to exchange. Mr. Smith does not appear on record as having any part of the common, unless it was the land where the schoolhouse stood. Possibly he could claim this by right of possession. He held the building until 1801. He may have desired that land because it was near his home, the house where the Rev. Joel Whitney now lives, as it would form a part of the lawn extending from his house to the road. As the committee reported, no record has been found of any further action.

There was a considerable descent in the common from the meeting-house to the old academy. When it was decided to remove the old meeting-house to the lower side of the common, the

town appropriated \$75 for leveling the ridge, so that the removal could be accomplished.

A revival in the public conscience, or some other influence led to the insertion in the warning for the March meeting, 1842, of an article "to see if the Town will direct the center School District to move their School house off from the common or take measures to affect the same." This was passed over, and the schoolhouse remained, and still remains, though it has lately been used for other purposes.

Lieut. Lyon provided for a small common in 1803, when he sold the "red store" and land to Mower & Chandler. He deeded the land where the store stood, and twenty feet back of it, and the use of the land between this lot sold and the currant garden fence. This last was to lie forever as a common, undivided, but he gave the town no control over it. The cemeteries controlled by the town are found in another chapter.

The agitation over the subject of public lands, which extended over a period of years in the 1830's may have originated, in part at least, in the rivalry between the different religious bodies in town. The division of the income from the ministerial lands, in the early years, seemed to have no very definite basis, and again, as one society had been allowed to build on the common, why not all? This feeling may have led to the passing of the following resolution, Mar. 4, 1839:

"Resolved that each of the Religious Societies in Royalton have the liberty to build a house of publick Religious worship on the common, provided that no such house of publick worship shall be built in the central part of the Common nor when one or more of such houses shall be built shall any other house be built so near the house or houses already built as to incommode injure or interfere with the house or houses which have been built—also provided no one society shall occupy for their house more than one half of either end of the common."

Neither the Methodist nor the Episcopal church availed itself of this permission, when each soon after erected a house of worship at the center village.

#### THE SOUTH ROYALTON PARK.

Although the beautiful square which adds so much to the attractiveness of South Royalton is not really public property, the public has free use of it, and probably few have thought to inquire whether it was a public park or not. It has a checkered history. It was originally a part of the Lyman Benson farm, which, before he owned it, had been a part of the Joseph Parkhurst lot. In 1849 the Vermont Central Railroad bought several acres of land near the depot of Lyman Benson, and the park was included in the purchase. Later, the Railroad Corporation

mortgaged this land, which came into the hands of Charles Dillingham by execution, was deeded by him to Paul Dillingham in 1865, and Paul Dillingham in 1868 quitclaimed to George Tarbell, with the stipulation that it was to be used for a park in South Royalton, not public unless the grantees chose to make it so. Mr. Tarbell quitclaimed to Lawrence Brainerd in 1875, who, in turn, quitclaimed to Daniel Tarbell, Jr., in 1878. Two weeks later Mr. Tarbell sold this land to Edson Bixby, Daniel Jones, and Martin S. Adams, and quitclaimed the land between it and the hotel and Mr. Adams. It was stipulated that it was to be a public park forever.

A number of public-spirited citizens joined with the three owners of the land in forming a plan for its purchase, to become eventually the property of South Royalton. The whole was divided into 100 shares, of which the grantors took seventeen shares at \$6 each, Charles Woodward took five shares, William H. Martin, M. J. Sargent, H. H. Whitcomb & Son, J. B. Durkee, A. P. Skinner, Simon C. Sanborn, L. C. Dickerman, H. M. Doubleday, C. C. Southgate, James Pike, and Richard Wills took four shares each; Miss Alice L. Winslow, three; D. W. Cowdery, Phineas Pierce, J. O. Belknap, C. P. Tarbell, J. H. Hewitt, Mrs. H. A. Moore, two shares each; S. W. Davis, Charles West, Amos H. Lamb, S. C. Drew, B. C. Latham, H. M. Bingham, Dr. F. Leavitt, Daniel P. King, Rev. Sidney K. B. Perkins, Oliver S. Curtis, Benjamin Flint, James H. Buck, Edward Foster, J. H. Haynes, Edwin Parkhurst, W. V. Soper, Seymour Durkee, J. S. Shepard, and Thomas Prindle, one share each. The three owners deeded the park to these grantees, with the stipulation that the land was to be deeded to the South Royalton village free of expense, whenever it should be incorporated.

This Park Association had the care of the park through its proper officers, until it turned the same over to the Village Improvement Society in 1900, having served as care-takers of the park since 1881. Since the fire of 1886 no buildings have been allowed on the park. In the fall of 1887 the selectmen widened the so-called Chelsea street by purchasing of Lewis Dickerman, Mrs. Georgia Dickerman, George Tarbell, John Mudgett, J. B. Kenworthy, and A. N. King the land adjoining the park, on which the stores had stood on the south side of the street, and which were destroyed by the fire of 1886. The sum paid for this was \$3,175. A part of the land thus secured was incorporated in the park, and the rest used to broaden the street. The bounds of the park are now well defined by stone posts.

The "South Royalton, Vermont, Village Improvement Association" was organized May 22, 1896. The object was "to promote the growth and improvement of the village financially and



socially." Any lady could become a member by signing the constitution and by-laws, and any gentleman of good standing by doing the same and paying an annual fee of one dollar. The original members were J. O. Belknap, S. M. Pike, H. M. Goddard, Will Sargent, E. B. Doyle, M. J. Sargent, W. P. Noyes, A. G. Whitham, J. H. Hewitt, W. P. Hubbard, John Woodward, D. L. Burnett, Edward Foster, J. Euclid Fish, E. J. Fish, J. B. Durkee, J. A. Schontag, W. V. Soper, G. H. Hackett, J. G. Ashley, A. P. Skinner, and Charles P. Tarbell. The committee to draft the constitution and by-laws were C. P. Tarbell and Drs. Fish and Burnett.

At a meeting on the 29th of May the list of members had been increased by twenty-one gentlemen and thirty-seven ladies. Mr. Belknap was elected president; J. B. Durkee, vice-president; A. G. Whitham, secretary; and Will O. Belknap, treasurer. A general committee and an executive committee were appointed.

The association strove to interest the public in the movement. To this end on Memorial Day, 1898, a patriotic entertainment was given in the Methodist church. An Outing Club was organized, made up chiefly of members of the association. It leased the grounds at "Lake John" for a period of five years. In the fall of 1899 a picnic was held at these grounds. The clergymen of the village and others, including Mrs. Jennie Hagan Jackson, made addresses, which were highly enjoyed.

The money received the first year was chiefly used in advertising the village, by rehearsing the attractions of South Royalton on the reverse of letter-heads, and in one or two city papers, and in other ways. Then the association gave its attention to sidewalks and street lamps. Free concerts were given under the direction of Miss Belle Shepard and Mrs. E. J. Fish, at which collections were taken, which helped to swell the fund for improvement purposes.

The agitation of the need of street lamps stimulated a number of residents to put in lights at their own expense. The association set up six in 1898 and fourteen the next year. At the March meeting, 1900, the town voted to light eighteen lamps in South Royalton village. These lamps had been in use but two years, when the selectmen decided to put in electric lights in the two villages. The association then disposed of this idle property as best they could.

At first a bee was formed for making new gravel sidewalks. They had not money enough to do more than this, but there was idle talent in the village, and willing feet and hands. Mr. and Mrs. Perley S. Belknap put their shoulders to the wheel, and the result was the presentation in 1900 of the grand opera, Queen Esther, which netted at two recitals \$97.00.

At their May meeting that year they voted to assume the care of the park, if the shareholders would consent to such an arrangement. This consent was secured. The fountain and fence were thoroughly repaired, and walks laid out across the common.

Meantime the effort to advertise the town went on. A neat folder was prepared, and sent out, and in 1901 they improved on this by enlarging the folder, and inserting cuts of the village, of the Methodist church and of several houses. This attracted considerable attention, and won favorable notice from a number of newspapers. The picnics at Lake John were now a yearly event, and drew large numbers.

On Memorial Day, 1901, a play was given at Woodard's Hall, under the direction of Ernest J. Hewitt, which netted a nice sum. Trees were set out along the line of the railroad. Since that time the association has devoted its attention chiefly to the park, which is one of the best kept parks in the small villages of the state. The fence has been removed, and the fountain and the cannon keeping guard near by yearly receive a fresh coat of paint.

From the time of the organization of the association to 1907 over \$300 had been realized for improvement purposes, of which sum about \$200 were received from entertainments by local talent. The association died out, apparently from lack of something to do, and the care of the park has reverted to the members of the South Royalton Park Association who are now living here. Out of the thirty-nine members purchasing the park in 1881, but twelve are now living in town.

This last named association depended upon the payment of subscriptions to carry on its work. Its books show that only five paid in the amounts due, the whole sum received from this source being \$58.80. A dramatic company was organized, and gave entertainments, which in five years netted the sum of \$283.43. Private individuals contributed to the funds of the association in a modest amount. The fountain was put in in 1886, costing with work over one hundred dollars. A new fence was built in 1887, and walks were repaired and new ones laid. No doubt the few who remain will be as faithful as they formerly were in making the spacious park a thing of beauty.

#### TOWN BUILDINGS.

According to an agreement between Lieut. Lyon and the town, the town had a certain right in the meeting-house which he built, but only for ten years. That building became the town house whenever the weather was not so cold that it necessitated

an adjournment to private houses, but it could scarcely be called public property. The next move in the direction of owning a town house was when action was taken for building another meeting-house. The plan of the house was directed by the town, and it attempted to raise the money needed for the erection of the building, but a reference to the history of the meeting-house built in 1790-91 will show that the "Society" took the responsibility upon its own shoulders, and the town could not legally claim a right in it, although it was located on town land, and the town had occupied it from time to time for its meetings. This fact was reported by the selectmen in 1835, after a thorough investigation.

When the Society decided to build anew in 1839, the old meeting-house was moved to the lower side of the common, crowded in between the academy and the building occupied for many years by Frank Bosworth. The academy then stood about where the present town house stands.

From the time of the selectmen's report until 1839 the town meetings were held in the meeting-house as before. At the March meeting that year it was voted that the selectmen have the power to furnish the town with a town house, either by buying the Congregational meeting-house, or by building a new one, either of which was not to cost over \$600, and it was to be prepared that season. The selectmen objected to taking the responsibility, and Edwin Pierce, Stephen Freeman, Oramel Sawyer, George Lyman and John Marshall were chosen a committee in the place of the selectmen. The old meeting-house was bought by the selectmen for \$125, as recorded in the selectmen's book of orders drawn. This was paid Feb. 29, 1840, to Garner Rix, Jonathan Kinney, and Josiah Douglass, acting for the Congregational Society. No deed appears on record. The house was moved in November at a cost of \$200, besides work contributed by citizens of the town. The leveling of the common so that the building could be moved cost \$69.83.

The first warning for a meeting at the town house was issued Nov. 12, 1839. The previous meeting was held in the meeting-house in May, so the purchase by the town was consummated between those dates. The first meeting in the town house was held Nov. 25, 1839, the second Dec. 21st of the same year, when they adjourned to the academy, and the third March 2, 1840. This was the last meeting in that building, as before the next meeting, called April 8, 1840, the town house and the old academy had burned, having caught from a spark which blew out from Bela Hall's forge in his blacksmith shop near by. The old building, dry as tinder, quickly was in flames, and it stood so near the academy that it was impossible to save that, with no

equipment for extinguishing the flames except a pail brigade made up in part of academy girls. It is related of the plucky Emily Goff, afterwards Mrs. Benjamin Day, who had worked untiringly carrying water, a pail in each hand, that she was quite disgusted with an able-bodied man who stood by and did nothing but holler "More water! More water!" so when she came up one time with her pails filled, she set one of them down, and threw the other full in his face. "I was tired of hearing that great lout holler," she remarked, as she resumed her labors. "I guess that will cool him off."

The loss of these two buildings was a serious one to the community and town. A meeting was called for April 25th at the schoolhouse, at which time the following preamble and resolution were adopted:

"Whereas the town of Royalton needs a house to accommodate their Meetings and town officers, And Whereas the Corporation of Royalton Academy need a School room to accommodate their Preceptor and his pupils—and believing that a suitable building for both purposes may be built on one foundation and under one roof at an expense one third less than by erecting two separate buildings, and that said building will have a better appearance so constructed, Therefore, Resolved that the town build a town house in connexion with the Corporation of the Royalton Academy two stories high, and of suitable length and breadth, the lower story to be for the town house, and the upper story for the Academy excepting a room to be finished off for a town committee room. The entrances to said town house and Academy to (be) separate and distinct. The town to pay two thirds of the expense, and the Academy to pay one third."

Lyman Benson and David F. Slafter were chosen to act with one member of the Corporation of Royalton Academy in locating and building the town house, and in locating it they were to be assisted by Elisha Rix, Garner Rix, Oramel Sawyer, Edwin Pierce, and Joseph A. Denison, Jr. The committee chosen for the academy was George Lyman. It was further voted that the building be of wood, the upper part finished by the first of the next September, and the lower part by the first of the next March, and the selectmen were directed to borrow of the surplus money for the purpose of building, not to exceed \$800.

The building committee must have vigorously pushed the work of erecting the new building, for the first meeting held in it was on Nov. 10, 1840. The committee rendered their report Dec. 26, 1840:

"Your committee appointed to build a Town house and Academy having attended to the business of their appointment beg leave to report as follows that they have built a house 50 feet by 32 feet two stories high the basement story for Town Meetings and the room above in the South West corner for the (use) of the Town to do their business in, the two other rooms above for the Academy and its apartments. Said house was so far done that the Academy School went into their



rooms in October and the town rooms were completed the first of November last and expense of the same as follows.

House exclusive of Stoves Pipe and Bell,	\$1400.
Lyman Benson's bill as Committee	3.00
David Slafter's bill as Committee	3.00
George Lyman's bill as Committee	5.00

---

\$1411.00

David Slafter  
 Lyman Benson  
 George Lyman on part Academy."

The selectmen were instructed to look more closely after the safety of the house, and to effect an insurance on it, and to employ some one to see that the town house was secured from all danger at all times, especially when used, and to keep the key. They voted to allow singing schools and other public assemblies to have use of the building.

The attendance at the academy increased to such an extent, that it was necessary to secure larger quarters, and the town in 1853 granted the use of the part owned by them when not needed for town purposes. Thus the town and the academy lived, as it were, amicably together for some years, until the new academy was built, and even later, as during the period of the academy's greatest prosperity in the 50's, it was necessary to use both buildings. Repairs were made on the building in 1857. At the time of the Civil War it looked upon the little city of tents on the common, where the soldiers encamped before starting for the front, and witnessed the sad partings which were final in many a case. It has changed very little since those days, except that now it has but one entrance, and the rooms in the second story have been converted into a hall with anteroom, which are used as a dining hall on festive occasions, and occasionally for the meetings of different organizations.

The records of the town for more than a century were kept in the dwellings of the different town clerks. In 1895 negotiations were entered into with Asa W. Kenney, who had purchased the bank building in Royalton village, after the bank went into voluntary liquidation, with a view of securing the property for the town, and a deed was given by Mr. Kenney, March 21st of that year. The town paid \$700 for the bank building and lot. It has now one of the most commodious, well-equipped offices in the State of Vermont. Besides its records the office contains a considerable number of volumes dealing with the early history of the state, and its legislative action from 1775 onwards. A fireproof vault ensures safety to the records. The building is located very near the center of the town, accessible to all, and is used instead of the town house for committee meetings and the

general business of the town, with the exception of town meetings.

The town seems to have got along very comfortably without a lockup until 1894, when it occurred to the voters that one should be provided, and they empowered the selectmen to use their discretion in furnishing one. Accordingly, an arrangement was made with Constable D. C. Jones, by which the town built an addition to his ice-house, and was to have the use of it for ten years as a lockup. This ice-house is near the Jones dwelling on the south side of the railroad track. The proximity of the lockup to the ice-house enabled the constable to cool off an offender, if he so chose. This contract terminated in 1904.

#### THE POUND.

In days when fences were rare, and what did exist were mainly the upturned stumps of trees, the public pound was more of a necessity than it is today. Most Vermont towns still retain their old pounds, which now only occasionally furnish a jail for an animal turned loose, or one tired of the restraint of rein or fence.

Royalton had a pound keeper before any record shows that she had a pound. Probably some yard more than usually roomy was called into service as a confining place for strays. The first pound or "key-keeper" was Elisha Kent, who was chosen at the March meeting, 1780. The pound was probably either on his farm or near him. His neighbor on the other side of the road, a little below him, was Daniel Rix, and at the next March meeting Mr. Rix was chosen pound keeper, and they voted "to Build a Pound at the Croch of the Road West of the old Fort." This was important, not as regards the pound, but as locating the fort, which is discussed under the caption of "Royalton Fort."

It is by no means certain that a pound was built because they voted to have one. No provision was made for its building, and no one appointed to attend to it, and it is very likely that a private yard furnished the pound for some time. At the next March meeting, 1782, they voted to build a pound on Lieut. Lyon's lot, and he was chosen pound keeper. This was a transfer of this public convenience from the southern part of the town to the central. The following year both Mr. Rix and Mr. Lyon were chosen pound keepers, and as evidence that the town had not yet built a pound, it is recorded that two committees were appointed for this important action. The military element was predominant, three lieutenants forming one committee, Stevens,

Parkhurst, and Benton, and Lieut. Lyon, Benjamin Parkhurst, and Nehemiah Noble forming the other.

The same pound keepers were elected the next year, but the following year John Kent and Comfort Sever held the offices. Comfort Sever lived some distance from Mr. Lyon, in lot 11 Town Plot, and the fact that he was pound keeper seems to show that the town did not own a pound near the center, or if one had been built, that it was a primitive affair. The next year only one keeper was elected, Calvin Parkhurst, but the following year he and Lieut. Lyon were chosen, and they voted to build a pound at the meeting-house lot.

From that time only one person was elected yearly. Lieut. Lyon at different periods served twelve years. In 1804 he took the oath of office. When the lawyer, Jacob Smith, came to town, the voters elected him to that office, and his work was so satisfactory that they re-elected him the three following years, his period of service being from 1795 to 1799. The voters next drew on the merchants for a keeper, and Levi Mower contributed his service for two years. Mr. Mower evidently brought his business experience to bear on the needs of the pound, for in September, 1800, the town voted "to build a good substantial Pound on the N. E. corner of the Green by the first day of December next." After an interval of two years Mr. Mower served again one year, 1803. Jacob Smith was keeper again in 1805, and Stafford Smith held the "key" for ten years, 1813, 1816, 1819-25, 1828.

In 1835 it was voted to rebuild the pound, the bills for which were paid in 1837. A veteran pound keeper was John Sprague, who began his service in 1830 and continued it until 1866. He was also employed to take charge of the town house in 1841. Mr. Sprague was succeeded by Hazzard Bosworth, who served until 1871, when Frank Bosworth was put in charge, and was retained until his death in 1908, making his term of service one year longer than John Sprague's, and giving him the distinction of having served the town in that capacity longer than any other incumbent.

All the earlier pound keepers were busy men, whose time was quite fully occupied with their own business. Frank Bosworth was a recluse most of his life, and had ample leisure to use as he liked. The world as he looked at it was not a friendly one, and he sometimes expressed his thoughts in prose or verse, as he sat alone in his little cottage on the common, not far away from the pound. The talents that might have made its owner happy and even honored, were dwarfed and twisted by too much self-introspection. That those who, of late years, knew so well the bent and decrepit figure creeping to his home from the town pump with his small pails of water, may have a clearer insight

into the inner thoughts of the feeble, unhappy pound keeper, two little effusions of his are given, which were found among his papers after his death. The first is pessimistic, and expresses, probably, the musings of his troubled soul.

“Still a target for the marksman of Zion,  
 Still questing green fields to die on,  
 Still doomed to stay in a Christian land,  
 Still a torment to the Christian band,  
 Still waiting like any other pup,  
 Still for a bean on which to sup,  
 Still cheered by kindest friends,  
 Snow and sleet, godsends,  
 Still to others a poison adder,  
 Still to me something sadder.”

In a better mood he wrote:

“Still there comes in joyful glee,  
 Robin redbreast and chick-a-dee,  
 And with such powers as are given by song,  
 Cheers the weary heart along.  
 Tender birds and birds of peace,  
 May their music never cease,  
 But cheer us on to the world above,  
 The world of peace, the world of love.”

The history of the town farm has been given in the chapter on the “Town’s Poor.” In 1846 John L. Bowman, one of the selectmen, purchased for the town a compass, for which he paid \$39. Although such articles are supposed to have the quality of durability, no one seems to have heard that the town ever possessed such an asset. The town owns a road machine, five road rollers and other road tools, amounting in value to over \$500. The road commissioner, A. W. Merrill, reports that \$1,453.24 was spent in 1910 for permanent roads.

The town is also the owner of a handsome hearse, which is to go to the home of every citizen of the town free of expense, and has twenty sign boards, which are reported to be in good condition.



## CHAPTER XXXIV.

---

### TAXES AND THE GRAND LIST.

When the town voted June 28, 1779, to raise £200 to defray the expense of getting the New York charter, it said nothing about a tax rate. If there was a regular rate, it was fixed by the committee appointed to collect the sum. Better success was then obtained in getting voluntary payments, than could be expected at the present time, when the property holders pay their taxes because the law requires them to do so. The early towns were more like co-operative organizations, each seeing in his own advancement the good of the whole. Such a spirit of antagonism had arisen against the unjust taxation of England, that it led in some cases to a question of the right of a town to tax itself, and enforce payment.

A collector was chosen in Royalton before any recorded action is found levying a stated tax. Lieut. Stevens was the first collector, chosen Mar. 23, 1779. His business was probably to solicit and collect subscriptions. The first regular tax was voted Sep. 4, 1781, when a tax of two pence on a pound was voted for town purposes. The Assembly of 1780, which met at Westminster in March, passed an act empowering each town to lay town taxes to defray public expense, with some limitations, but there were numerous petitions from different towns in the next few years, asking for authority for levying and collecting taxes for specific purposes.

Although Vermont had not been admitted into the Union, and was not compelled to aid in meeting the debts incurred by the United States, yet she had a considerable debt to pay in providing means for the defence of her own territory, for the support of the state government, and, later, for raising the sum which she was to pay New York. Some of this needed revenue was obtained by confiscating the lands of tories, some by fees for new grants, some by issuing bills of credit, but the larger part had to be raised by a land tax. The Assembly received numerous complaints of overtaxation in 1781. The voters of Royalton took action in January of the next year. They chose Major Burton of Norwich to prefer a petition to the Assembly "to have the land tax relinquished." This petition does not

appear to have been in a spirit of resistance, but because of inability to meet the demand. The Assembly granted the petition, and the governor approved it Feb. 26, because "of the ravages of the enemy."

The highways were first built in all probability by each settler clearing a path to his own house, later by vote of the town that each one should work a certain number of days on the highways. At the March meeting, 1783, it was left with the selectmen to raise such a tax as they should judge best. The bridges not built by lottery or subscription, were at first erected by tax on land.

In 1783 the land of delinquent taxpayers was first advertised for sale. This tax was voted in 1782 for building bridges. As a result of this open vendue Barnabas Strong, constable from Bethel, sold to Zebulon Lyon for 500 Spanish milled dollars 893 acres, part or all of eleven lots. This sale took place in April, 1784. Mr. Lyon afterward quitclaimed to two lots, saying he had received the full bridge tax.

The proprietors voted taxes independent of the town, and chose their own collector. In June, 1781, they voted one dollar (Spanish milled probably) on each proprietor's right, and chose Lieut. Lyon as collector. In October another like tax was voted, and Elias Stevens was chosen collector, who was also collector for the town. This last tax was turned over to the agent, Elias Stevens, for his expenses in getting the Vermont charter. In January, 1784, a tax of one dollar on each proprietor's right was levied for the purpose of a survey of the land that was cut off by the line run by the Surveyor General, and to pay the expense of sending Elias Stevens to petition the Assembly for a grant of this land. This is the last record of any tax laid by the proprietors.

Provision was made by the town during the next few years for paying the minister and building his house, furnishing military supplies, and for building bridges and roads, part of which tax was to be paid in farm produce. There was no increase in the levy until 1791, when the two pence tax was increased by three farthings. In 1793 a tax of two pence on the pound was laid to procure a standard of weights and measures and to pay other charges. Since 1783 Lieut. Stevens' half bushel and Mr. Rix's steel yards had been constituted a standard of weights and measures. The building of a bridge over the First Branch near the mouth required an increase in the rate of taxation, and a tax of three pence on the pound was voted Sep. 26, 1796, for this purpose. The town incurred some expense in a suit against the town of Ellington, Conn., and a curious mixture of old and new money standards is seen in the levy of that year of "six

cents on the pound." The rate the following year was one cent on three dollars. Occasionally there was a year in which no tax was levied, again certain sums were voted and no rate named. In 1804 the rate was eight mills on a dollar, the next year one cent on a dollar. In 1809 two cents on a dollar was needed. The first mention of a county tax occurs as late as 1819, but it is probable that a tax of this sort had been paid before. The tax law of 1797 provided for the repair of jails, and it would seem that a tax must have been paid for part, at least, of the expense of providing county buildings.

The rate did not rise above five cents on a dollar until 1829, when eight cents were voted. The increase during the intervening years was largely due to expense incurred in repairing and making roads, and in repairing and building bridges. In 1830 the rate of the preceding year was nearly doubled, the sum voted being fifteen cents on the dollar. The tax was not always levied at the March meeting, but frequently a special meeting was called later in the year, usually in the fall.

Only once in the early history of the town did it borrow money. This was in 1783, when a committee was appointed to "higher" \$50, apparently for meeting the expense of moving Rev. Mr. Searle from his home to Royalton. In 1835 the town was considerably in debt, and the selectmen were authorized to borrow money to relieve the town from its claims. This was borrowing from Peter to pay Paul. A tax of only six cents on a dollar was voted that year, from which it may be inferred that the previous year had not been an especially prosperous one. In 1838 the town was fined for bad roads, and the next year it voted ten cents on a dollar for highways, and in December an additional fifteen cents on a dollar was voted for current expenses, making the whole rate for the year twenty-five cents on a dollar. In 1844 the rate had risen to thirty cents, but the largest increase was in 1851, when fifty-eight cents on a dollar was voted. This was made necessary by the building of a bridge at South Royalton, and a new survey for a road to Chelsea.

Why the town should not wish to vote its taxes in the regular March meeting is not clear. Possibly they wished to see what the harvest would be, and to know more accurately what expense was incurred during the year. An article in the warning in 1862 was "to see if the town would raise its taxes in March instead of in the fall." This was passed over, and a similar article the next year met the same fate. With an eye to saving expense or, perhaps, because there was lively competition for the office, in 1864 it was voted that the collection of taxes be put up at auction. Isaac F. Shepard offered to collect them for one

per cent., John L. Bowman for \$100, Harry Gage for \$200, and M. C. Gage for \$95. It is not stated who was given the office.

The town was heavily in debt by reason of paying large bounties to soldiers of the Civil War. It must either continue to increase that debt, or take heroic measures to liquidate it by taxation. A special meeting was called for Feb. 13, 1865. No other business was considered. A tax of four hundred cents on a dollar was voted, and the meeting adjourned without date. At the regular March meeting it was voted that, when it became necessary for the town to borrow money, the sum should not exceed \$5,000. At another meeting in December of that year a tax of 100 cents on the dollar was voted, and an abatement of fifteen per cent. allowed, if paid at specified dates, and interest collected after Feb. 1, 1866, and the collector to be responsible for the interest.

In 1868 the town was compelled to open a new road from South Royalton to Broad Brook. The rate of sixty cents on a dollar voted at the March meeting the next year was not sufficient to meet the expenses of the town, and a special meeting was warned for Sep. 7, 1869. The selectmen on being called upon reported that the town needed \$3,000 to meet their bills, whereupon another tax of sixty cents on a dollar was voted, making the tax for the year higher than it had been since 1865. In spite of the high rate of taxation, between Mar. 1, 1869, and Mar. 1, 1870, the town ran behind \$1,721.29. The indebtedness gradually decreased until 1874 only twenty-five cents on a dollar was voted, although the town was still in debt \$1,219.92. The rate of taxation varied between twenty-five and fifty cents on a dollar up to 1880. In 1893 when the town system of schools and the new road law went into operation a tax of 135 cents on the dollar was voted. After the building of the new iron bridge at South Royalton in 1903 a tax of 100 cents on the dollar was necessary for two years. The taxes for 1910 are town, 50 cents; school, 70 cents; highway, 40 cents on a dollar. The town's indebtedness in 1903, Feb. 12, was \$11,735.61; in 1910 it was \$2,171.25.

None of the town grand lists have been preserved previous to 1791, the year after the first census. The list that year was taken by Thomas Bingham, Jabez Parkhurst, David Fish, Dr. Silas Allen, and Luther Fairbanks. Listers, however, had been chosen, beginning with the year 1780. Usually there were three, but in 1790 and 1791 five were elected.

The grand list for State and County in 1791 was £3321. 15. 0; for town and society, £3542.15.0. The difference was due to deductions for troop and infantry, which were made on the list for the state, but not for the town. Ten were enrolled under



the head of troop, and twenty-two under the head of infantry. There were 167 polls between twenty-one and sixty years of age. The ten highest taxpayers were, Calvin Parkhurst, who paid on a list of £93.10.0; Daniel Tullar, £89.5.0; Elias Stevens, £68; Zebulon Lyon, £63.5.0; Daniel Rix, £58.15.0; Joseph Parkhurst, £56.5.0; Bradford Kinney, £50.15.0; Abijah Burbank, £48; Zabad Curtis, £46; Robert Havens, £45.10.0. Seth Sylvester was the only one having any money at interest, and he was assessed on ten pounds. The total number of acres of improved land was 1,774. The ten having the largest number of improved acres were, Calvin Parkhurst, 80 acres; Timothy Durkee, 60 acres; Zebulon Lyon, 55 acres; Medad Benton, 55 acres; David Fish, 50 acres; Elias Stevens, 50 acres; Daniel Rix, 45 acres; Daniel Gilbert, 41 acres; James Hibbard, 40 acres; Abijah Burbank, 40 acres. Fifty-three had no land improved. There were 541 head of neat stock, and 115 horses from one year up. This was the financial condition of the town ten years after it had been almost wiped out. There were ninety-seven different family names.

There was no rapid growth from year to year, as has been the case in new western towns in recent years. In 1796 the list was given in dollars and cents for the first time, and then was \$11,269.21, Zabad Curtis leading all with a list of \$492, Jacob Smith a close second with \$413, and Daniel Gilbert third, with a list of \$366; then came Darius Dewey, \$314; Elias Stevens, \$276; Zebulon Lyon, \$250; Nathan Stone, \$218; Othniel Eddy, \$195; Daniel Havens, \$190. Forty-five others had over \$100 set to each list.

In 1797, houses, clocks, and watches were listed. Eighty-three houses were assessed that year. Daniel Gilbert was the only one who had two. There were ten clocks and watches in town, their fortunate possessors being Dr. Silas Allen, Othniel Eddy, Daniel Havens, John Flint, owners of one each; Zabad Curtis and Daniel Gilbert, who each had a watch and a clock, and Jacob Smith, who had two, probably clocks. The next year Ashbel Buckland and Zabad Curtis paid on three houses, Samuel Curtis, John Flint, Elisha Kent, Jr., Zebulon Lyon, and Elkanah Stevens each paid on two houses. This throws some light on the time when stores, hotel, and shops were built. Zabad Curtis was assessed \$100 on his three buildings, Elisha Bartholemew, Zebulon Lyon, and Jacob Smith were each assessed \$20 on their houses. Abijah Burbank, Jr., Jesse Dunham, Nathaniel Morse, Daniel Rix, Elias Stevens, Elkanah Stevens, Daniel Tullar, and David Waller each, ten dollars. The other houses ranged in assessment from fifty cents to \$8.00. The number of houses had increased to one hundred and forty.

At the end of the first decade after 1791 the total list was \$25,162. There were 265 polls, and 3,793 acres of improved land. Cows now took the lead in stock. Dr. Silas Allen had left town and taken his watch with him, but Chandler & Mower had moved in, each with a watch. Daniel Gilbert had lost, sold or given away his watch, and Othniel Eddy had left town, so there were yet but ten clocks and watches in town, to regulate the doings of the different neighborhoods. Nearly 100 militia were exempted, and nine horses. This year "faculties" were assessed for the first time. Physicians, merchants, manufacturers, lawyers, and perhaps others were assessed under this head. This year five merchants were thus assessed, one lawyer, one doctor, one miller, and one of whom nothing is known, Roswell Towsley, who was here but this one year, and owned no land, though he had a list of seventy-four dollars.

Only two or three had any money at interest for several years. In 1803, Daniel Gilbert was the only one thus listed, and he gave in \$3,333.33. His list was much larger than any other, being \$546. Carriages were taxed in 1807 for the first time. Joseph Fessenden, Zebulon Lyon, Jacob Smith, and Daniel Tullar paid extra taxes for the privilege of riding in carriages. Two years later Jacob Smith was the owner of two carriages, and his list jumped from \$205 to \$515.

At the end of a second decade, in 1811, the total list was \$25,595.53, from which thirty-three militia polls at \$20 each were deducted. There were 198 paying poll tax and 70 non-payers, making 268 polls. At that time there were 4,247 acres of improved land, a gain of 454 acres of cleared land. This went into the list at \$1.75 an acre.

In 1818 there began a deduction for minors equipt for military duty. In 1821, the end of the third decade, 250 had a poll list of \$20 each, eighty-one were exempt, twelve of them through military duty, making the whole number of polls 331. There were 5,168 acres of improved land appraised at \$73,872. There were 221 houses and lots appertaining, appraised at \$67,779. There were listed 1,314 head of neat stock, and 351 head of horses and mules. A large increase in pleasure carriages is observed, there being at this time sixty-six. Jacob Collamer had nine, Samuel Curtis eight, Jesse Dunham nine, John Francis eight, Throop & Orvis six, and S. & D. Williams six. Thirty-six house clocks were assessed at ten dollars each, one doctor at \$75, two lawyers at \$40 each, seven mechanics in the whole at \$160, four merchants and traders in the whole at \$185. The whole list as given is \$23,285.50.

In September of that year one lister from each town in Windsor county met at Woodstock, and voted a reduction on

buildings and lots of 19%, and on lands of 20%. By this act Royalton had a reduction on land of \$4,720.61, and on houses of \$3,660.59. Jacob Fox had the largest list in 1821, amounting to \$573, and Dr. Jo A. Denison was second with a list of \$366. Only six had a list of over \$200, Jabez and Ebenezer Parkhurst, Elisha Kent, Stafford Smith, Calvin Skinner, and Amos Robinson. Jacob Fox had 124 acres of improved land, and Amos Robinson seventy-two. The number for any one was not large, mostly under forty.

After 1822 no town list was incorporated with the town meeting records, and there seems to be no means of ascertaining the data that is lacking until lists were preserved in separate books. The reports, however, show in 1832, that at the end of the fiscal year Mar. 5, 1832, the town had in its treasury a balance of \$644.01. The report was even better in 1841, when the balance in favor of the town was \$902.39.

The grand list in 1840 was \$15,453, and the population, 1,893. In 1851 the list had fallen to \$5,159.86. By a law of 1797 a fixed rate of assessment was set for listers, which rate was very sensibly lessened from time to time. In 1820 listers were given more margin for the use of their own judgment in making valuations, although live stock still had a fixed value, regardless of quality. Provision was made for equalizing the assessment of towns. For many years polls had been set in the list at \$20 each, and when this was changed it made considerable difference in the size of the grand list. These facts may help to explain something of the drop in the list of the town from 1840 to 1851.

In 1855 the legislature appointed a committee to equalize the real estate grand list among the counties. By the action of this committee the list of Windsor County, and of course Royalton, was raised thirteen per cent.

In 1861 the grand list was \$5,990.30, and the population, 1,739; in 1871 the list was \$6,193.51. The quinquennial valuation of real estate in 1870 was \$445,410, and the total value of real and personal property in 1871 was \$537,451. There were then 378 polls. The list in 1881 was \$7,648.84; real and personal property, \$695,084. The list in 1891 was \$7,718.05; real and personal property, \$709,905. In 1901 the list was \$7,749.75, and in 1910 it was \$8,061.74; real and personal estate valuation, \$730,974; number of polls, 376. The population according to the last census is 1,452.

## CHAPTER XXXV.

---

### THE LEGAL PROFESSION.

A century ago lawyers do not seem to have been drawn to new settlements so soon as physicians. It would be some time, as a rule, before controversies over land ownership and private rights would reach such ample proportions as to furnish a livelihood to the limbs of the law. It is doubtful if those who did legal business in the earliest days were generally licensed as practicing attorneys.

The records indicate that Comfort Sever, Zebulon Lyon, Daniel Gilbert, and Abel Stevens did more or less work that a regular lawyer does today. If any one of these had read law with a view to its practice, it was probably Abel Stevens, who is sometimes spoken of as Esquire Stevens. In 1797 the town chose Zebulon Lyon to act as agent in attending a suit of Royalton against Ellington, Conn., in the case of Abial Craw, for whom the town had been caring. The suit either was not prosecuted that year or was deferred, for in 1798 Daniel Gilbert was chosen to attend at Tolland, Conn., on the same case.

So far as has been ascertained, no regular lawyer was practicing in town before the coming of Jacob Smith in 1792 or '93. He was listed for the first time in the latter year, but did not pay poll tax. He started with one acre of land improved and a list of £4.10. In 1796 his list had risen to £95.10, and by 1804 he distanced all in the size of his list. His most prosperous time appears to have been in 1810, when the amount set to his name was \$577, and he then had ninety acres of improved land.

From his first entry into town he became a close rival of Gen. Stevens, both in land speculation and in popular favor. He was sent to the General Assembly for the first time in 1798, and in all he served eight terms. An examination of assembly records shows that he stood among the foremost on important committees, and in shaping legislation. There seems to have been only one weakness in his character, and that must be attributed to the custom of the times. He was not alone in an occasional over-indulgence of the cup. At his death he had on hand ten barrels of cider. It is told of him that one evening, while in Montpelier, he was found hugging a lamp post. "What





Arthur Gilbert Whitham.  
Herbert Chancellor Sargent.

Dana E. Dearing, D. M. D.  
Arthur A. Abbott.

Know all men by these presents that I Faber Symon of the County of Windsor and State of Vermont for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars to me in hand paid before the date hereof by James Dix of the same State the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have and lawfully give grant bargain sell convey and confirm unto the said Governor the his heirs and assigns forever all my right title interest or demand in or unto a certain piece of land in said State described as follows: viz the north east part of lot 117 in large district known unto the first of the original by the name of William Jones to wit by going at marked bench tree with a stake and stones on the north line of said lot thence westerly corner to a hick tree marked with stones and at thence in a straight line to the south line of the lot so as to have the bounded tree range with the first bound . . . . .

To have and to hold the above premises and bargain premises with all the privileges and appurtenances therunto belonging unto the said Governor the his heirs and assigns to them and their own use and behoof forever: And the said Faber Symon his heirs executors and administrators do hereby covenant bargain grant and agree to and with the said Governor the his heirs and assigns that whosoever the delivery hereof do in the lawful name of the said premises shall and lawfully be in his own right in full and lawful power and lawful authority to grant and convey the same in manner as aforesaid that the said premises are free and clear of all and every incumbrance whatsoever and that the said Faber Symon my heirs executors and administrators shall and will warrant the same to the said Governor the his heirs and assigns against the lawful claims and demands of any person or persons whatsoever.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 30<sup>th</sup> day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen  
Signed sealed and delivered

Faber Symon

In presence of  
Daniel Dix  
Stephen Buckner

State of Vermont, Poyakethome 30<sup>th</sup> June 1814  
I personally appeared and acknowledged the instrument by him executed and subscribed to be his free act and deed before  
Daniel Dix Justice of the Peace

Witness my hand this 30<sup>th</sup> day of June 1814  
Joseph Bedford Clerk

SAMPLE OF EARLY LAND RECORD.

are you doing there, Squire?" a passer-by inquired. "Hic—hic—rep—hic—hic—representing Royalton," was his answer.

In 1802 he served on a committee to divide the state into four Congressional districts. This committee was made up of one member from each county, with a committee from the governor and council. It was a compliment to his ability to be thus selected.

Young law aspirants sought him as preceptor. One of his law students was Cyrus Ware, who became Chief Judge of the Caledonia Court in 1808, serving four years.

In 1797 there was printed in London a book entitled, "A Descriptive Sketch of the Present State of Vermont," by J. A. Graham, LL. D., Lieut. Colonel in Service, formerly of Vermont, then of London. In this book he names the principal families in the state, among them, Curtis, Dewey, Lyon, Olcott, Safford. In speaking of different towns in Windsor County, he says of Lawyer Smith, "Mr. J. Smith of Royalton was bred to the Law, and for a young Gentleman, Mr. Smith possesses great abilities and is an excellent orator." This praise from a disinterested person shows that the town was most fortunate in having for its first lawyer one of so high talents.

He was only twenty-eight when he first represented the town, and but forty-four when he died, leaving an estate inventoried at \$16,262.34. He owned land in Brookfield, Sunderland, and Arlington. His home must have been elegantly furnished for those days. A pair of tongs and a shovel were valued at \$16, a looking glass at \$25. His library was a large one for the time and place, and comprised in addition to legal documents and works, a fine collection from the very best ancient and English classics.

Theophilus Olcott settled in Royalton in 1803. He was a brother of Jacob Smith's first wife, and a son of Rev. Burkley Olcott of Charlestown, N. H., where he was born in 1782. He was just of age when he came to town. He seems to have done a prosperous business for seven years. The succeeding four years he was not listed under the head of "faculties," though he was in town. His name disappeared from the list in 1815, and the next year on July 19 he died. His first list was \$45, and that year he bought a house of Zebulon Lyon at the west end of the store of Bellows, Dorr & Co., and also a strip of land, probably adjoining, on which he had his office. His highest list was in 1809, when he paid taxes on a list of \$263. From the Vermont Republican of 1811 it was learned that both he and Jacob Smith were connected with a suit relating to the Vermont State Bank, as signers of a note. From that year his fortunes seem to decline. It would appear that he had no ambition for

political preferment, as his brother-in-law had, and that he shrank even from the responsibility of town office. It is more than probable that his health was impaired, and that his early death was due to a decline. He never married. If he is buried in town, there is no headstone to mark his resting place. He died in Royalton. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1800.

A valuable addition to the citizenship of the town was made in 1813, when John Francis, Esq., hung out his shingle as a young attorney of Royalton. He was a graduate of Dartmouth in 1809, from which institution he received an A. M. degree. He read law with Mr. Bradley of Westminster. He was a sound, conscientious advisor. An honorable member of the profession, who remembers him, says of him, that if he did not think himself competent to conduct a difficult case, he secured talent that he felt would be successful. He had the confidence of the community as a man of strict probity and good judgment. He was faithful and honest in caring for the business of out-of-town people, and was extensively employed by Boston firms in looking after their interests.

He was for many years president of the Chelsea Bank. He was chosen one of the directors of the Windsor County Agricultural Society, which was formed in 1820, and he was one of a committee to secure subscriptions for it in Royalton. He took a great interest in military affairs, and his record will be found under "The General Militia."

His residence in town covered a period of thirty years. He identified himself with the Congregational church, and was a useful and influential member of the same. He had a benevolent disposition, and at his death in 1843 he left, besides an unusually handsome estate to be divided among his heirs, the memory of a lifetime of good works, and an unspotted character.

Three years after Mr. Francis came to Royalton, another young lawyer chose this growing town in which to make his home and his reputation. This was Jacob Collamer. He graduated from the U. V. M. in 1810, receiving the A. B. and A. M. degrees from this institution. The honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Dartmouth college in 1855. After graduation he read law with Hon. Benjamin Swift of St. Albans, and was admitted to the bar in 1813. He served as Register of Probate for a few years, which office was the first stepping stone to more important appointments. In the fifth year of his residence in Royalton his townsmen sent him as representative to Montpelier, again in 1822, 1827-28. It was in 1827 that Elias Stevens and others presented to the legislature a petition for the division of Windsor County. He was their advocate, and the Woodstock Observer of that year commends his effort as an able one, though



it was not successful. Had it been, Royalton would have been the shire town of the new county in all probability, and Judge Collamer might have made this his permanent residence. It is certain that he entered heartily into the interests of the people, and their ambitions were his.

His speech at the time of Lafayette's visit shows fitness, and grace of diction without any effort at fine oratory. It has a note of sincerity throughout, in accord with the nature of the man. It may be found in full in connection with the history of that occasion.

The calls to higher positions of trust and usefulness came fast. He was state's attorney for Windsor County, 1822-24, elected school commissioner by the Council in 1827-28, and again in 1830, associate justice of the Supreme Court 1834-42, and member of the Constitutional Convention of 1836. The creation of the Senate as a branch of the legislature has been largely attributed to his ability and influence. Up to this time his talents had been employed in the interests of his town and state. Now his efforts were to take on larger proportions, and the nation was to profit by his legal acumen, honesty, and comprehensive grasp of public questions.

This year, 1836, he removed to Woodstock, which town claims him during the later years of his career, but his reputation was already made, and his children were all born in Royalton. That his townspeople regarded his departure as a personal and public loss is certain, and their affectionate interest in his future is shown by the action of one of the old settlers of the town, Dea. Salmon Joiner. When he was assured of the election of Judge Collamer to the House of Representatives at Washington, he hitched up his horse and drove over to Woodstock on a cold, wintry day. After dinner the Deacon told the Judge that he had come to labor with him, to warn him against the snares of the wicked city to which he was going. The Judge took him to the parlor, and the interview lasted two or more hours, then the household was called together and the old deacon prayed long and fervently for wisdom for the Judge, that he might be preserved from the enticements to evil to which he would be exposed. After the prayer he started on his ten-mile drive homeward. This anecdote has been preserved to us by the Hon. Orville Tinkham.

Judge Collamer continued to serve in the House of Representatives until 1849, when he declined a re-election, and accepted the portfolio of Postmaster-General, serving till the death of President Taylor. His administration of the office was highly lauded as cheap and honest. In 1850 he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court in Vermont, which office he held until he was

elected U. S. senator in 1854. He was still a member of the Senate at the time of his death.

Judge Collamer, as he generally is called, did not ally himself always with the winning side. He had strong convictions regarding the disposition of the public domain, the slavery question and the temperance question. He was made chairman of the committee on public domain, and he submitted the minority report on the situation in Kansas in 1855. Senator Sherman said of it, "In the majority report the true issue is smothered; in the minority report it stands forth as a pillar of fire to guide the country."

He was a trusted friend of President Lincoln, who, in the early part of 1863, after repeated national reverses, called Judge Collamer to him and held a consultation lasting twelve hours. Who shall say that the petition of Deacon Joiner for a rich endowment of wisdom for his neighbor and friend was not recalled in this critical time, when Senator Collamer was trying to aid with his advice the weary, anxious, almost despairing President?

Judge Collamer was not called a brilliant orator, but Senator Blaine called him the wisest man he ever knew, and Sumner named him the "Green Mountain Socrates." The greatest effort of his life is thought by some to be his speech denying the power of the President to declare peace by proclamation to the seceded states. Of this speech Sumner declared that it was "the brightest and most glorious moment of his long life."

In form he was portly, above the medium height. In his early manhood he always wore a ruffled shirt, and generally a blue dress coat with brass buttons. His face was a kindly, though firm one. One writer says that he carried the ten commandments written in it. He was always courteous in his own home, fondly attached to his family, sympathetic and benevolent to all. The state has honored itself in honoring him by having his statue placed in the old Hall of Representatives in Washington.

Before the death of John Francis two other attorneys had opened offices in town, Alden Crafts Noble and Nathaniel Sprague. Mr. Sprague's career as a lawyer was brief but honorable. A full sketch of his life may be found in connection with the history of St. Paul's Episcopal church.

Mr. Noble was the son of Nehemiah Noble, one of the earliest settlers in town. He belonged to the class of 1826 in the U. V. M., but left when the college was burned. He then went to Charlotte and studied law with his brother, William Noble. He came to Royalton in the latter part of 1828 or the first part of the next year. He at once took an active part in the business

of the town, and was elected one of the superintending school committee in 1829, which office he held for several years. He married one of Jacob Smith's daughters, and it seemed as if he might be a valued and permanent citizen of the town. With David Bosworth he bought a small place of Bela Hall, but soon sold his share to Mr. Bosworth. The West called to him, and he went there in the early part of 1837. He was attacked with fever and died, and was buried in Cleveland, Ohio. His one child, James Jacob, was born in Royalton in 1833.

Samuel W. Slade was a lawyer in town in 1846, in which year he was elected one of the school superintendents, and again the next year. Very little has been learned of him or of Romanzo Walker, with whom he entered into partnership. It is said that Mr. Walker was born in Grafton, Windham Co., and that he died in Royalton, and was buried in another town. Mr. Slade does not seem to have been here more than three or four years. Mr. Walker was here in 1849, perhaps later than that. He is spoken of by one who remembers him as a ready, fluent speaker. He represented Royalton in the legislature in 1846-47.

Samuel Selden lived in Royalton for a few years in the 1830's. He may have been the lawyer from Lebanon, N. H., who married one of Jabez Parkhurst's daughters, and went West, where he became a noted judge. When in town he lived on the Jabez Parkhurst farm.

John Sullivan Marcy came to Royalton about 1839. He at once took front rank as a citizen and a lawyer. A sketch of his life will be found in the genealogical part of this book.

Charles Morris Lamb removed from Tunbridge to South Royalton in 1852. He was a self-educated, self-made man. He was forty-three years old when he began the study of law with Norman Durant of Tunbridge, and in 1850 he was admitted to the bar. He had a lucrative practice for many years. He was held in high respect by the bench for his clear understanding, and evident desire that justice should not be thwarted by legal quibbles. Though one of the most unassuming of men, his ability in working up a case and conducting it to a successful issue was well recognized. He was not much of a politician, but he was elected as senator from Windsor County in 1872.

There was a vein of humor in his nature, which his quiet demeanor did not betoken. He and Judge Marcy used to exchange pleasantries occasionally. Squire Lamb, as he was called, became very bald, while Judge Marcy had a heavy growth of hair. One day the Judge sent down a note from his home in Royalton village, which, when deciphered, read, "If a fly should light on your head, it would slide off." By return mail went

the reply, equally difficult to make out, "If one should light on your head, it would slump in."

Mr. Lamb had for a partner for two years Col. Stephen Pingree, 1864-66. Col. Pingree went from Royalton to Hartford to become the partner of his brother, the Hon. Samuel E. Pingree. He remained with his brother about seven years, and then had an office by himself, until his death, April 19, 1892. He was a fluent speaker and an able lawyer.

Dudley Chase Denison, the son of Dr. Jo Adam Denison, and so far as is known, the first native lawyer to practice in town, is also distinguished as having continued the practice of his profession a longer period in town than any other lawyer in the whole history of Royalton. For sixty or more years he helped his neighbors and others in disentangling legal knots. The record of his long and useful service will be found in the sketch of the Denison family in the genealogical part of this History.

James Gilman Henry formed a partnership with the Hon. D. C. Denison in 1855. He had not then completed his law studies. He entered the U. V. M. in 1852, and left at the end of his Junior year. He was admitted to the bar in 1857. He possessed a naturally brilliant mind, a fine figure, and engaging manners. His legal career was broken by military service during the Civil War, and he did not long remain in Royalton after its close. He married a daughter of Jabez Lyman, and removed to Brighton, Mass., where he died at the comparatively early age of forty-one.

Joseph Dudley Denison was taken into partnership with his father, Dudley C. Denison, about 1869. The account of his work in Royalton and Randolph, and the important positions which he held will be found in the Denison sketch.

Arthur Culver, the son of James, was another native to practice law in town. He studied with the Denison law firm, and was admitted to the bar in the 1860's. He entered into partnership with C. M. Lamb of South Royalton, after he had served in Montpelier as clerk of the County Court. He was secretary of the last Council of Censors. Mr. Culver was a young man of exceptional talents. His aspirations were of a high order, and a most promising future seemed open to him, when he was stricken down at the early age of twenty-five.

W. N. VanCor was also associated with C. M. Lamb for a time not long after the Civil War. He was a one-armed veteran. He did not long remain in South Royalton, but went to Norwich. He left there not many years after, and nothing more is known of him.

B. B. Stiles is another lawyer, here about the same time, of whom almost nothing is known, except that he practiced in South Royalton.



The honorable record of Henry C. Denison will be found in the history of the Denison family.

Since the death of Hon. D. C. Denison there has been no lawyer in Royalton village. For some years previous to the death of Mr. Lamb, the firm had been known as Lamb & Tarbell. The junior member of the firm was Charles Paine Tarbell, the son of Daniel Tarbell, Jr. His connection with the social and religious life of South Royalton will be given in the Tarbell family history. His record as a lawyer was furnished by one who has known him well, and can better estimate his abilities than the writer.

“He was a graduate of the Albany Law School in 1870 and was admitted to the bar in Vermont in 1870. He located at South Royalton in 1872, and entered into partnership with C. M. Lamb in 1873, which partnership continued to the time of Mr. Lamb’s death in 1891. In 1894 Mr. Tarbell took Arthur G. Whitham into partnership, and the firm of Tarbell & Whitham has continued to the present time. Mr. Tarbell’s more noticeable characteristics as a lawyer are those of clear-sightedness in discerning the merits of a case, and his whole-hearted integrity and loyalty to his clients, his profession and his own best self, coupled with great natural ability. His ability as an advocate has been evidenced over and over again in his practice before the jury. He was never adroit in the sense of using shams to work a case through, but ever has rested his success on the truth of his cause, and his diligence and care in preparing for trial. He has been frequently alluded to by members of the bar, as no mean antagonist because of his sincerity before the jury, and always has been accorded the confidence of the Court and the bar for the same reason. As a chancery lawyer he is recognized today as one of the best in Windsor County, and a bill bearing his signature as solicitor in that Court meets with the most careful consideration.

In 1900 he was elected State’s Attorney for Windsor County, and for two years maintained the prestige and integrity of the Court and the bar, by a courageous adherence to duty in the face of most trying conditions. The firm of Lamb & Tarbell was well known for many years throughout the state as one of the best firms of chancery lawyers in the state, and the law reports of those years contain a number of important decisions rendered in cases, in which Lamb & Tarbell were the leading counsel on one side or the other. In 1897 Mr. Tarbell was admitted to practice in the United States Courts. His sturdy character, courageous and sincere nature, and his weight in argument have been commented upon as likening him to Abraham Lincoln, as a lawyer.”

The junior member of the firm of Tarbell & Whitham is Arthur Gilbert Whitham. He came to South Royalton in 1891, and began to read law with Mr. Tarbell after the death of Squire Lamb. He was admitted to the practice of law in October, 1894, at Montpelier, passing third in a class of eighteen students for admission, in which Hon. Frederick G. Fleetwood, once candidate for Governor, was first. He entered into partnership with Mr. Tarbell the same year. He has been for nine years Secretary of the Republican Committee of Royalton, and three years on the executive board of the County Republican Committee. He was elected town treasurer in 1909 to succeed E. Winslow, retired.

Being the junior member of the firm, Mr. Whitham has not been called upon to act as an advocate to any extent until the past year. He is quick to recognize the vital points in a case, and is most painstaking in working up a case for trial, and is faithful to his clients. He has much executive ability, and has been employed in settling some very difficult and complicated estates, which he handles with apparent ease, untangling knotty questions, and successfully closing up the business in hand.

#### LITIGATION.

Royalton has been rather fortunate in having few long and expensive lawsuits. Those of importance connected with the laying of new roads and with the Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike Company have already been noticed, likewise the Crow suit with Ellington, Conn. There remains one suit which must be mentioned, probably the longest and most expensive in the history of the town, the "Joseph Culver Suit."

On Oct. 4, 1850, Mr. Culver, who was a resident of Barnard, was on his way home from South Royalton with a load of flour, drawn by a span of horses. He was going by the way of the "mouth of Broad Brook," the hill road not then having been laid. Heavy rains had recently fallen, which had badly washed the roads, and they had not yet been fully repaired. When he was passing near the Flint place, where Mr. Irving Barrows now lives, one wheel of his wagon struck into a hole in the road, throwing him from the load, and frightening the horses, which started into a run.

Mr. Culver was picked up unconscious and carried into the Flint home. He did not regain full consciousness for a month, and it is said that his mind never recovered its former vigor.

He brought suit against the town for damages. Daniel Woodward was then agent for the town, and with the selectmen refused to settle, claiming that the town was not liable, that Mr.

Culver was so far under the influence of liquor as to be incapable of handling his team properly. The suit was entered at the May term of Court at Woodstock, and came up for trial at the December term, 1851. The attorneys for the plaintiff were Washburn & Marsh, W. C. French, and John S. Marcy; for the town, Andrew Tracy, Julius Converse, and Denison & Henry. The jury disagreed.

The case was re-tried at the May term, 1852, when a verdict was rendered for the town. The defendant was allowed review. Mr. Culver would not rest with this verdict, and the case was again on the docket at the December term, 1852. This time the verdict was in favor of the plaintiff, who was awarded \$1,500 damages. The defendant was allowed review.

The suit now rested for a time, but the town, which had once won, was in no mood to accept the verdict. Mr. Culver had used about all the means he possessed, and his brothers came to his aid in the fight. The case was tried for the fourth time at the May term, 1855. The jury disagreed. The town aimed to prove that Mr. Culver was a man addicted to the use of liquor, and that he had been drinking that day on which the accident occurred, and that it would not have happened had he been sober.

Again the case wound its slow length along in preparation for another move, until the May term, 1857, when for the fifth time it was in Court, and the result was the same as at the preceding trial—the jury disagreed. Mr. Culver was now impoverished, and it is said that he, at one time, sent a man to the town authorities, whom he had empowered to settle for \$300, but the officials were still obstinate.

Finally, the lawyers on his side agreed to go on with the case, and if they did not succeed in winning, they would charge nothing. It is claimed by one who recalls the case that Paul Dillingham was called to the aid of the plaintiff's side by Mr. Washburn, and that he made the last plea in the case. The suit for the sixth and last time was tried at the May term, 1860. The town was prepared to prove that the ring on the neckyoke of the horses was so large, that it would slip over the tongue of the wagon as far as the everer, and the accident was partly due to defective harness. By some means the plaintiff's counsel got wind of this, and after the testimony was in on the side of the defendant, Lawyer Washburn announced that they would then bring in another witness, viz., the neckyoke and tongue. They showed that the ring would need to be, at least, seven inches in diameter to allow of its slipping over the tongue as claimed by the town, and by actual measurement it was found to be only four inches. The jury brought in a verdict for the plaintiff. The damages were set at \$1,615. Motion was made by defend-

ant in arrest of judgment, which was overruled, and then exception was taken by defendant.

The case went up to the February term of the Supreme Court in 1861. The judgment of the County Court was affirmed with costs. The damages were set at \$1,687.67 and costs at \$1,124.59. Execution was issued Mar. 2, 1861. The town called a special meeting for Nov. 5, 1861, to see if they would vote to raise money to pay the expenses of the Culver suit. They voted not to raise a tax for that purpose.

It is a tradition that this suit cost the town \$10,000, and that it took all Mr. Culver received from the town to pay his lawyers. Both parties were probably sadder and wiser for the long and stubborn contest, at least, it has since been the policy of the town, to look more carefully after its highways, and to settle questions of damage without a lawsuit, whenever it could be justly and honorably done.

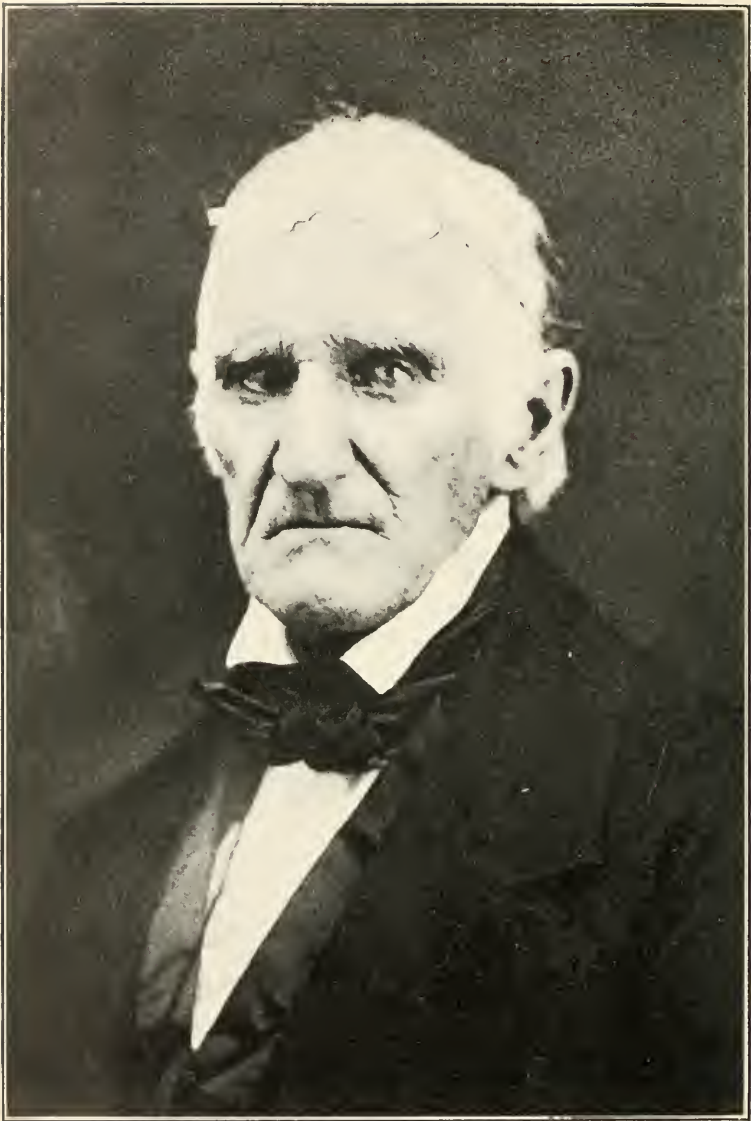




Samuel Parkman Danforth, M. D.



Edgar John Fish, M. D.



*Yours with parental love*  
*Jos. A. Demison*

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

---

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Through the courtesy of Dr. Charles S. Caverly of Rutland, for several years President of the State Board of Health, some interesting information has been obtained regarding the early history of medicine and surgery in Vermont. A very able and exhaustive paper of his was published in "The Vermonter" in May, 1903. A quotation from this paper, credited to Dr. Bartlett of Hanover, will show the usual charges of doctors in the latter part of the eighteenth century: "Medicine was usually one shilling for each potion; occasionally two shillings; bleeding was always one shilling; dressing a wound one shilling; lancing a sore one shilling; setting an arm or leg six shillings; 'attendance on your wife in travel' was twelve shillings." If we take into account the considerable per cent. of poor debts, and the fact that the doctor furnished the medicine, it is easy to see that physicians did not rapidly acquire wealth in those days.

Dr. Joseph A. Gallup of Woodstock, in his "Sketches of Epidemic Diseases in the State of Vermont," published in 1815, has left an account of the fatal epidemic of 1813. He calls the disease "epidemic peripneumony," and states that it had many characteristics of "spotted fever." Dr. Caverly is of the opinion that it was cerebro spinal meningitis. It started with the soldiers at Burlington in the winter of 1813, spreading through the larger part of the State. The method of treatment which proved most successful was "bleeding, puking and purging," the promoting of free expectoration, and avoidance of heating stimulating means. The disease is thus described by Dr. Littlefield of Arlington: "From four to ten hours after the attack, the surface of the body would be covered with spots or blotches like blood blisters; some of the bigness of a pea, others the size of a man's hand. Total loss of sight, insensibility, and the signs of approaching dissolution are mentioned." Dr. Gallup estimates the number of deaths during five months at 6,400 in a census population of 217,913. While nothing is on record referring in any way to this epidemic as having invaded Royalton, it is not improbable that some of the deaths occurring between 1809 and 1816, when the disease prevailed in New England, may have been due to this cause.

Licenses to practice were obtained in different ways, from medical colleges, medical schools not colleges, and from medical societies. The First Medical Society in Vermont was organized Aug. 19, 1784, and incorporated by the Assembly in October of that year. It originated with the physicians of Bennington and Rutland counties. The Windsor County Medical Society was legalized by legislative act Oct. 27, 1812. The Vermont Medical Society was incorporated Nov. 10 of the next year. A bill for such a society had been before the Assembly in 1799, and on October 25th it was placed in the hands of a joint committee of the House and Council, but evidently was allowed to die.

The majority of physicians received their licenses from medical societies, after studying and practicing with a preceptor. The Clinical School of Medicine in Woodstock, established by Dr. Joseph A. Gallup, was patronized by some of Royalton's sons who were studying for the medical profession. Dr. Gallup was a remarkable man, and no doubt influenced to a considerable degree the methods of cure employed in this and adjoining towns. He was progressive and independent in theory and practice, and was prominent in Windsor County and State Medical Societies. Our local doctors did not have a part in the inception of these societies, but later some of them were members of both.

The General Assembly passed a law in March, 1784, providing for prevention of the spread of small pox, and again in 1787 it passed an act more rigid, requiring selectmen to look after such cases. The voters of Royalton at their March meeting in 1792 voted, "That if ye selectmen find it necessary they may allow of ye inoculation being set up in some convenient place in town next October," which shows that they were simply anticipating the appearance of this dreaded disease. In 1802 there was opposition to vaccination, but it was overcome. In 1846 the whole town was vaccinated at public expense, the three physicians each being paid \$10 for inoculating one-third of the inhabitants.

No serious epidemic of this sort is known to have seized the town, though there have been cases from time to time, and a pest house was erected of logs on the Calvin Skinner place in 1792 or thereabout, and another house on the hill in the rear of Irving Barrows', not far from the Broad Brook road was later utilized for patients so afflicted. From Miss Ruth Tracy of Beverly, Mass., it is ascertained that small pox broke out in Royalton in 1792. A woman tramp from Canada came along, and was given shelter in one of the village houses. She picked the scabs from her feet and threw them into the fire before it was known what was the matter with her. The school children had gone in "to see the funny old woman and hear her jargon." The people in the



house took the disease, and all in the house had to be vaccinated. Zebulon Lyon and family had the disease, she says, by vaccination, and Mrs. Lyon's daughter, Sally Skinner Washburn, went with a three-months-old baby, both vaccinated, to care for them. Mrs. Washburn told how the patients in the log pest house used to roast potatoes on the coals, after they were able to eat, and as their lips were sore, they laid the potatoes on the logs to cool. One man died and was buried on the intervale, whose "deep grave was avoided and kept in remembrance as long as Mrs. Washburn lived."

In these days, when doctors are summoned by telephone and brought to the beds of suffering ones in autos, one can scarcely realize what it meant to the early settlers to see their loved ones stricken with disease, in the agony of pain, and know that the nearest physician was, perhaps, twenty or more miles away, and even when reached by the swiftest rider, might not be able to come for a day or more. Fortunately, in almost every neighborhood there were some good wives who understood the art of soothing and healing by herbs and roots, and with these simple remedies at hand, a doctor was not considered so much a necessity as he is today. Though an offending tooth was not removed when the patient was blissfully unconscious, it was pretty sure to yield when grappled by the old-fashioned forceps in the hands of an iron-muscled back-woodsman. Such service was often gratuitous or reciprocal, and so had its compensations, and this exchange of neighborly courtesies furnished one more link in the bond of friendship.

When, however, an aspiring doctor, who had studied and ridden for a time with an older practitioner, came to a new settlement, he was warmly welcomed, and held a place in the hearts of the people next to that of the minister.

Silas Allen is supposed to be the first doctor in Royalton. He seems to have attended strictly to the healing art, and not to have caught the prevailing spirit of adventure. His townsmen entrusted him with important offices, and in 1797 sent him to the General Assembly. He married into the Cleveland family before coming to Royalton, and had two or more children when he settled here in the west part of the town, where an island in the river was called his. From the land records it would seem that he rented, rather than owned, a farm of his own. He probably moved here about 1782. No evidence has been found that he was college educated. He left Royalton in 1800, and removed to Ohio, where a new town was started. He was sufficiently influential to have the name of Royalton given to it, perhaps the second town in America to be thus named. He removed to Cleveland, Ohio, for the practice of his profession in 1841, and died there. He is buried in Royalton, O.

The second physician was Samuel Dunbar Searle. He was the son of Rev. John Searle, the first settled pastor in Royalton. His name does not appear on the records until about the time of his father's death, 1787. From that time until 1794, the last record we have of him, he appears as a physician, an energetic and competent business man, a leader, and a speculator in land. He came of scholarly stock. He was named for his grandfather, Rev. Samuel Dunbar, who graduated at Yale in 1723. His father graduated there in 1745, and he in turn entered those classic walls October 21, 1779, as junior, at the age of sixteen, a "remarkably precocious young man," the annals of Yale say. How fortunate that the town in its infancy had two men of such unusual attainments and worth as Rev. John Searle and his son, Dr. Samuel Dunbar. Dr. Searle graduated from Yale in 1781 with the B. A. degree. When he acquired his medical education, or how he spent the intervening years between 1781 and 1787 is not known.

Dr. Searle was one of the managers of the "Bridge Lottery," and in 1792 he advertises that the drawing will take place at his house. Nothing certain is known of him after 1794. He probably pushed northward and westward. Tradition says he went to Ohio. Royal Corbin of Alburgh entered complaint to Gov. Chittenden in 1794, and asked for relief from British persecution. He had the aid of an affidavit from Samuel D. Searle, perhaps our Dr. Searle, reciting that on a certain day he saw a batteau coming from Windmill Point to Corbin's; that when the boat, loaded with salt and rum for the merchant, was about to unload, it was taken away by a boat from a British ship, whose commander said he was acting under orders.

For the next three or four years there does not appear to have been any resident physician in town. Dr. Ben Adam Denison is first listed in 1798, but may have been here the year before. He had a considerable practice here for a few years. He was born March 31, 1773, in Hartland, the son of George Denison and grandson of Ben Adam Denison of Hartland. He married first, April 11, 1802, Polly, the daughter of Nathaniel Morse of this town. Their home life does not seem to have been a happy one. A daughter, Polly, was born to them. He went to Tunbridge about 1813, it would seem, and in 1817 Mrs. Denison secured a divorce. He went to Pennsylvania and settled in Montrose, where he married second, Dec. 10, 1817, Eunice Williams. Polly Denison died in this town and is buried in Havens Cemetery.

Doctors from adjoining towns were having more or less practice in Royalton, among them Dr. Jo Adam Denison of Bethel, Dr. Thomas Moxley of Tunbridge, and perhaps others. Dr. Silas

Sabin was here about two years, 1807 and 1808. He was born July 3, 1777, in Connecticut. He graduated from Dartmouth in 1803. He died July 29, 1850, in Claremont, N. H.

In 1809 Dr. Ebenezer C. Paul was listed and practicing in town. He was here until 1813. His list increases in size for a time, but his good fortune did not continue. He died the latter part of 1812 or first part of 1813, as his estate was in probate court, January 6, 1813. He was probably the first practitioner to die in town.

Dr. Lyman Fay was here from 1812 to 1815. He and Dr. Henry Ingersoll were doubtless the two "Practitioners of Physic and Surgery assessed" in 1813 at \$20 each.

Dr. Henry Ingersoll served as trustee of the Academy while here. He remained only about two years, then removed to Stockbridge, Mass. He lived in Royalton village, a few rods east of the old academy. He graduated from Dartmouth in 1813. He died in 1872.

Thus far there had been frequent change in practitioners, but with the year 1815 a man moved to town who was destined to spend many successful years in the practice of medicine in Royalton and adjoining towns, and to take a prominent position in the civic and religious affairs of the town. This man was Jo Adam Denison, M. D., who had already secured a good practice among the inhabitants of Royalton while he was yet living in Bethel. For a more full account of the history of his life the reader is referred to the sketch of the Denison family.

Many amusing and interesting incidents of his experience as a practitioner are related. He had a neighbor, a lady who fancied she was a helpless invalid, in which opinion the Doctor did not concur. Some of his students knew of the situation, and one day they brought the woman outdoors and deposited her on a stump of a tree in the yard, and left her to reflection. Her calls for aid were unheeded, and she had to get back to the house as best she could. From that time she made rapid recovery.

Dr. Denison was the only practitioner in town for several years. When it was decided that the inhabitants must be inoculated in 1821, Dr. S. P. Woodward performed that service. In 1828 Dr. Denison took his son Joseph into partnership, which was not dissolved until the untimely death of the young Dr. Denison in 1848.

Another physician of note put out his sign in Royalton village in 1830, Richard Bloss, M. D., who, like Dr. Denison, had begun his practice in Bethel, but in Bethel, N. Y. He was a native of the town, the first one to practice in Royalton. He was educated in the village school, and then began a preparatory

course for college. For three years he taught winters as a means of self-support. He studied with Dr. Denison the next three years, attending lectures at Dartmouth, from the Medical Department of which he graduated in 1823. He returned to Royalton from E. Bethel, N. Y., in 1830.

He was an ardent Episcopalian, and the little church at Royalton village owes its existence largely to his efforts and generosity. While in Royalton he belonged to the Orthodox school of medicine. After he went to Troy, N. Y., in 1840, he became a convert to Homeopathy, and worked assiduously to build up that school of medicine in Troy and in the State of New York. He was eminently successful, and while he lived to direct and inspire the followers of Homeopathy, it thrived. He held the highest masonic offices in Troy and New York state.

He died from the effects of a cancerous tumor on his under lip, induced by an injury received at a post-mortem examination. It was said of him, "He was loyal and patriotic. To the talented he gave his admiration; to the wealthy, his courtesy; to the poor, his advice, his services and his substance; they never sought his aid in vain. His mission was to heal the sick, and he never inquired of the prospect of remuneration. Love was the mainspring of his life."

Contemporaneous with Dr. Denison and Dr. Bloss was Abiel Jones, M. D., D. D. Dr. Jones graduated at Dartmouth in 1788, from both the classical and medical courses, though a medical school was not regularly established there until ten years later. Two years after graduation he became converted, and began to study theology with Rev. Dr. Backus. He was licensed to preach by the Hartford, Conn., Association.

The want of ministerial labor in the new settlements of Vermont appealed to him, and he was sent as a missionary to different parts of the state and at Crown Point, N. Y., where he was ordained as an evangelist by the Addison Association. He was in Chelsea about 1797, went to Salisbury in 1805, then to Lavonia, N. Y. He was in Royalton in 1825. On account of his health he went to Farmington, Ohio, where he was both physician and minister. Finding he was a victim to consumption he returned to Royalton, and died here. Though not living out the full number of his days, he had accomplished great good among the pioneers of this and other states, and left an honorable record to his family.

Another son of Royalton who settled as a physician in his native town was Levi Rix, M. D. It has not been learned where he graduated. He was practicing in town in 1845, but was in Sharon some years later. He returned to Royalton and died here. He had a good practice, and had the reputation of being a conscientious physician.



In 1850 Dr. H. L. Brown was located in Royalton village, and Dr. J. H. Patterson was in town. The following year Drs. N. D. Ross, John Morse, and D. P. Benson are recorded as local physicians. No doubt some or all of these were students riding with preceptors.

Chester L. Stewart, M. D., was in practice in Royalton in 1852, remaining less than two years, when he located at Reading for a time, removing in 1854 to Randolph, where he remained until his death, building up a large and lucrative practice. He was born in Grantham, N. H., April 2, 1829. He studied medicine with Dr. Bushrod R. Gibson of Sharon, with Prof. B. R. Palmer of Woodstock, and Prof. H. H. Childs of Pittsfield, Mass. He graduated from the Berkshire Medical College of Massachusetts in 1851. He was for a time President of the Board of Pension Examining Surgeons, and Surgeon to the C. V. R. R. He was twice married, and had three daughters. His first marriage to Miss Jane P. Fales occurred June 17, 1852, while he was in Royalton.

Dr. David Ingraham first began the practice of medicine in W. Hartford. When he removed to this town in 1835, he had left behind the vigor of young manhood, having been born in 1779. He bought the place now owned by Irving Barrows. He at once identified himself with the Congregational church, as he had previously done in W. Hartford. He was one of the committee that called Dr. Drake. He remained only five years, when he returned to W. Hartford.

Dr. Samuel Parkman Danforth removed from Ludlow to Royalton in 1853. He located in the village, and built the residence which has ever since been the home of the family. He studied medicine with his father, Dr. Isaac Danforth of Barnard, and graduated from the Medical Department of Dartmouth in 1832. He at once assumed the practice of his aged father in Barnard, and continued it until October, 1849, when he removed to Claremont, N. H., and a few months later to Ludlow, Vt. Dr. Gardner Cox of Holyoke, Mass., writes of Dr. Danforth:

"I knew well Dr. Samuel Danforth, as did seemingly every one else in the county. I knew him in Barnard, and after he moved to Royalton, when I attended the academy. He was one of the first of his contemporaries to discard the old school practice of bleeding, which was shortly before he settled in Royalton, where he quickly became the leading physician in that vicinity. His ride covered all the adjoining towns, and no member of the fraternity between Woodstock and Rochester had a greater professional reputation.

His natural abilities were strong, and his acquired abilities were in keeping with his scholarly nature. He was trusted by

his colleagues as a safe, well-balanced practitioner, of excellent judgment, extensively read, always conservative, and he generally had his own way in a council. When I consider the labor of riding those hills, the miles between patients, the moderate fees, and numerous charity patients, the dark nights and long drives, I shrink from the attempt to follow him a single day in his wide practice, and I am amazed at the prodigious amount of labor he performed. He was continuously on the road, and drive where you would, you were sure to meet Dr. Parkman."

The physician who has the longest record of service in town, settled in South Royalton in 1854. This was Henry H. Whitcomb, M. D. South Royalton was then a growing, ambitious hamlet, and he wisely cast his lot with the little village. His practice, however, quickly extended beyond its limits, and beyond the boundaries of the town. Dr. Whitcomb had but one good eye, and always wore glasses to cover the defect, but it was often said of him that he could see more with one eye than many physicians could with two. He had the faculty of inspiring his patients with the utmost confidence in his skill, so that the battle was half won, merely by his presence and word of encouragement. His practice was too onerous to admit of devoting much attention to other public matters, but he was always public-spirited, and interested in anything pertaining to the welfare of the community. For thirty years he drove over the hills of the town night and day in all kinds of weather, and became familiar with nearly every household. He was in much demand as counsel for younger physicians, and in difficult cases. He continued his practice almost to the time of his death. He died an honored and lamented physician and citizen.

David Comstock Moore, M. D., came to South Royalton in 1866. He graduated from Tufts College in 1858, and from Dartmouth Medical and from the U. V. M. in 1860. On settling in South Royalton he entered into partnership with M. J. Sargent in the drug business. He had served as volunteer surgeon in the U. S. Army in 1864-65, and was honorably discharged in June, 1865. His army experience gave him an advantage as a surgeon, and he ranked among the best physicians. He had an excellent practice, but was induced to remove to Charlestown, N. H., where he continued in practice, until the cancerous disease of which he died had so far progressed as to sap his strength, when he returned to South Royalton, and died here. He was a scholarly, well-read physician, and held the respect and esteem of his colleagues. He made friends wherever he went. He was serious-minded, a man of the strictest integrity, whose life was governed by high principles.



Henry Harrison Whitcomb, M. D.

Daniel Webster Lovejoy, M. D.

David Comstock Moore, M. D.

James E. Morse, M. D.

Levi Rix, M. D.





A short time before Dr. Moore settled in South Royalton the corps of doctors in town was increased by the advent of James Ephraim Morse, M. D., into Royalton village. Dr. Morse took his degree from Dartmouth Medical College in 1850. He practiced in W. Hartford until 1865, when he removed to Royalton, and bought the large two-story house, known as the George Lyman house, now occupied by Mr. Hanks. The death of Dr. Danforth made a good opening for a physician in that village, and Dr. Morse soon had a large practice, which he held and increased up to the time of his death. Gentlemanly in manner and of a genial disposition, he made many warm friends during his seventeen years of residence in town, and acquired an enviable reputation as a successful practitioner. His son Fred became a physician, and practiced for a short time in Royalton village. He graduated from Baltimore, Md., Med. Coll. Practiced for a time in Evansville, Ind., and is now in Denver, Col.

The third native doctor was Daniel Webster Lovejoy, M. D., great-grandson of the first settler in town, Robert Havens. Dr. Lovejoy was educated in Royalton and South Woodstock academies. He had taught a few terms when the Civil War broke out, and he enlisted as sergeant in the 16th Vt. Vols., and later went as a recruit in the 9th Regt. His health was so impaired by his service as to debar him from any hard labor, and after recovery from a long illness he entered Eastman's Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., from which he graduated in 1867. Mercantile life did not appeal to him. On his mother's side there were many physicians, Dr. Jason Spalding of Sharon, Dr. James Spalding of Montpelier, Dr. Phineas Spalding of Haverhill, N. H., and he felt drawn to that profession. He studied with his cousin, Dr. Horace Fales of Waterbury, and attended two courses of lectures in the U. V. M. He then entered Bellevue Hospital College, Long Island, and was to have graduated from that institution in June, 1871. A few days before the examinations, his mother suddenly died, and grief and overwork compelled him to give up all effort for months. In the spring of 1872 he took a course at Dartmouth Medical College, and was graduated from that institution the same year. He at once located at South Royalton, where he remained until his death.

Dr. Lovejoy had the true physician's instinct and sympathy, and was remarkably accurate in diagnosis. His cases were all carefully studied in his office. He trusted much to nature, and gave less medicine than the generality of physicians of the orthodox school. His disease which he had contracted in the army occasionally prostrated him, but in spite of this drawback his practice continually increased. The strain, however, was too great, and after only eight years he succumbed. His brother

physicians from many towns fought heroically to save him, but in vain. He died "the beloved physician."

Simeon Belknap, M. D., was located at Royalton village, 1867-68. He was a grandson of the Simeon Belknap who was taken prisoner by the Indians, Oct. 16, 1780, and the son of Seymour Belknap of East Barnard, and brother of J. O. Belknap of South Royalton. He studied medicine with Dr. Huntington of Rochester, and graduated from the Medical Department of the U. V. M. in 1860. After spending a year in a hospital in Boston he formed a partnership with his preceptor. The West called to him, and he removed to Niles, Mich., in 1873. He took a front rank in the medical profession, and held numerous important offices. He was a member of the Pan American Medical Congress.

In his boyhood home at East Barnard he was an especial favorite, and he always retained that charming personality that makes friends. He married in 1860 Miss Addie M. Rice of Cincinnati, and had two sons, Dr. Fred R. and Simeon, Jr. He died in 1908. The esteem in which he was held is evidenced by the fact that every place of business in Niles was closed during the funeral.

The place left vacant by Dr. Morse in Royalton village was ably filled by Clayton Philemon House, M. D., a graduate from the Medical Department of the U. V. M. in 1881. Being a native of E. Bethel, he secured considerable practice in that town, and was eminently successful in his profession. He was ably assisted by his accomplished wife, who was Miss Minnie Tower, a graduate of Montpelier Seminary, an unusually bright and capable woman. It was to the great regret of the community that he left in 1888 for Spokane, Washington. In 1891 he removed to Conconully, and in 1894 to Oroville of the same state, where he is in practice at present.

There are always some disciples of the good old-fashioned way of treating disease by the use of herbs and roots, nature's simple remedies. There is room, therefore, for the botanical doctor, wherever the law will allow him to practice. Such a doctor, holding no degree, but skilled in decoctions, and with native and acquired ability to diagnose ordinary diseases with accuracy, was Dr. John Manchester. He removed to Royalton in 1847, and bought a small place adjoining the Gen. Elias Stevens farm. Here he lived in a quiet way, and practiced the healing art in Royalton and other towns until about 1870, when the infirmities of age compelled him to abandon effort of this kind. He was a respected citizen of the town, having friendly relations with doctors of a different faith, some of whom, perhaps, profited by his knowledge. One of his sons, Byron Albert, studied medicine

regularly, graduating from the Medical College at Woodstock in 1852. Dr. Byron, as he was called, opened an office in South Royalton the same year, but his health, always frail, was not equal to the strain of active practice, and he died in the spring of the next year. Another son, Constant W., was also a regular physician, an honored and successful practitioner of Lebanon, N. H., for many years.

Homeopathy has had little foothold in Royalton. It has not been learned that any physician of that persuasion settled in town prior to 1879. About this time Dr. Forrest Leavitt, a native of Laconia, N. H., moved to Royalton and opened an office. He was a young man recently married, and had one infant son. Dr. Leavitt won converts to his faith quite as much by personal magnetism as by his skill. In a brief time he had secured a considerable patronage among some of the best families in town, which he held as long as he remained. Nothing can be said regarding his preparation for the practice of medicine, as inquiries have not been answered. About the year 1894 he removed to Somerville, Mass., where he is at present. No other homeopathic physician has since located here.

After the death of Dr. Lovejoy, Arthur Brown Bisbee, M. D., came to South Royalton. He was educated at Barre Academy before beginning the study of medicine in 1878 with Dr. Sumner Putnam of Montpelier. He attended lectures at Dartmouth Medical College and the Medical Department of the U. V. M. He received his degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University, in May, 1882. He came to South Royalton in July of that year.

His fine preparation and his native ability, coupled with a sterling character, soon won for him a lucrative practice. He was universally liked, both as a man and as a physician, and entered heartily into the interests of the people. He married in 1886, Alice M. Putnam, the daughter of his preceptor. His outlook here was promising, but he decided to remove to Montpelier in 1887, where he still resides. He has held several honorary offices in his profession, serving at one time as President of the Vermont Medical Society. Since 1888 he has been Medical Director of the National Life Insurance Company of Montpelier, and has now given up general practice.

Frank Gillis Mills, M. D., was born in Topsham, Oct. 6, 1857. His preparatory education was received in the academy at Chelsea, where he studied medicine with Dr. B. W. Braley. He graduated from the Medical Department of the U. V. M. in 1880, and came soon after to South Royalton, and entered into partnership with Dr. H. H. Whitecomb. He was an energetic physician, devoted to his work and his patients, always ready to re-

spond to the call of duty. He removed to South Natick, Mass., about 1884, where he practiced successfully for about two years. He died Jan. 1, 1886, at the home of his sister in Manchester, N. H. This sister, Mrs. Alice Mills Hadley, to whom he was warmly attached, is an artist of repute, and at one time taught drawing and painting in Wellesley College.

A quiet, unassuming man was William H. Gerrish, M. D. He was born in Portland, Me., Aug. 20, 1856. He entered the University of Maine at the early age of fifteen, and took his B. S. degree from that college. He then attended the Bowdoin Medical School, and later graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Columbia University. He supplemented his education by a trip abroad. He married Frances E. Berry of Portland, Nov. 22, 1882, and had one daughter. He began practice at Merrimac, Mass., and came to Royalton village in 1888, remaining until 1892.

Dr. Gerrish was a man of fine scholarly attainments, and a most worthy citizen, but he found the field pretty well covered by the South Royalton doctors on one hand, and by the Bethel physicians on the other. He removed to Deering, Me., where he held the position of City Physician. During his later residence in Portland, Me., he passed the Civil Service examination, and became Acting Assistant Surgeon in the Marine Hospital service. He died Dec. 12, 1900. His widow resides in Portland.

Israel Putnam Dana took his M. D. degree from Dartmouth in 1885. He soon after located at South Royalton. Though an extremely modest man, who would not sound his own praises, his sterling worth and skill soon introduced him to the homes of numerous patrons. Dr. Dana came of good stock, being a direct descendant of Gen. Israel Putnam, whose name he bore. It was some of that stubborn resistance that characterized the old hero, that enabled Dr. Dana to ward off for years the dread destroyer, consumption.

He bought the Dr. Whitcomb house, and made a brave effort to establish a permanent home in Royalton, but failing health forced him to seek the milder climate of California. He removed with his family to Otay in 1891, where he bought a ranch, and practiced as his strength would allow, until his death in 1899. His demise added another name to the list of country doctors whose arduous duties quench the flame of life, before they have had a chance to fulfil the promise of their youth.

William Lincoln Paine, M. D., a native of Randolph, graduated from the two courses of the Randolph State Normal in 1872 and 1874, and from the Medical Department of the U. V. M. in June, 1879. He practiced in Weston two years, in Bradford two, in Thetford fourteen, and in Royalton eight years.



Dr. Paine is of a literary turn of mind, and has considerable ability as a poet. He was a decided acquisition to the social life of the town, and helped to elevate the standard of living. While his ride was not so extensive as that of some of his predecessors, he had a fair practice. He was held in high esteem, and his departure from Royalton village was a loss that has not been filled. His present address is Palmer, Mass., where he is engaged in hospital service.

With the exception of Dr. Denison, Sr., and Dr. Whitcomb, no physician has practiced for so long a period of time in Royalton as Edgar John Fish, M. D. He began the study of medicine with Dr. S. N. Goss of Chelsea, a former army surgeon. He attended lectures at Dartmouth Medical College in 1872, and graduated from the Medical Department of the U. V. M. in 1874, and settled in Tunbridge the same year.

He married in 1872 Miss Eliza A. Lyman of Washington. She was a woman of far more than ordinary mental power, resourceful, and just the helpmeet for a young, struggling physician.

Dr. Fish removed from Tunbridge to South Royalton in 1887, succeeding Dr. Bisbee in this town. He was already well and favorably known here, and his reputation was well established. He bought the home once owned by Dr. Moore, where he still resides. He is a member of the Windsor County Medical Association, the White River Valley Medical Society, of which he has twice been president, the Vermont State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. He was Health Officer of Royalton for about twelve years, but declined a reappointment in 1908. Being alert in judgment, and having always kept well abreast of the times and in close touch with the progress of medical science, during his many years of experience, he has come to be much sought as a consultant in important cases, by neighboring practitioners.

Dr. Fish represented Royalton in the General Assembly of 1902, and was elected a senator from Windsor County in 1904. In both these sessions of the Legislature his ability and leadership were well recognized. He held several important chairmanships, among them being that of chairman of the Joint Committee on Public Health in 1904. In that year many important additions and changes were made in the health laws of the state, some of which were measures which he framed and introduced.

Dr. Fish is a prominent member of the Masonic Order. He is a Past Master of Rising Sun Lodge, Past Worthy Patron of Rising Sun Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, Past Eminent Commander of Vermont Commandery of Knights Templar, a member of the Mount Sinai Temple of the Mystic Shrine, and

has attained to the thirty-second degree of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite. He is also an honorary member of the Alpha Kappa Kappa, a college Medical Fraternity.

Dr. Fish is more than a mere physician. He has long been recognized as a leader in matters concerning the highest interests of the town and community, and his judgment and advice are sought on social and political questions.

One of the most trusted and respected physicians of South Royalton was Daniel Lillie Burnett, M. D., a native of Bethel. He received his higher education in the Randolph High School and the High School of Springfield, Mass. He then taught in the graded schools of Bethel, South Royalton, and Barnard. He attended lectures in the Medical Department of the U. V. M., and graduated from the Medical College of Baltimore, Md., in 1890. He settled in Stowe in May of the same year, where he remained until September, 1891, when he purchased Dr. Dana's business in South Royalton. He continued his practice here until October, 1907, when he removed to Underhill, where he has a drug store in connection with his profession.

While residing in Royalton, Dr. Burnett grew steadily in favor as a physician, and was well known in adjoining towns, where he was often called, either to his own patients, or as a consulting physician. He was strictly honorable in his profession and in all business relations.

Notwithstanding his busy life, he gave thought to the welfare of the community in which he dwelt. He was actively connected with the South Royalton Village Improvement Society, and was a member of the board of directors of the South Royalton Graded School District. He was also a member of the Republican Town Committee for several years. In 1906 he represented the town in the Legislature. When the Royalton Historical Association was formed, he was elected a member, and served some time as its treasurer, and is still a member of the Executive Committee of the Association.

The latest native physician to practice in town is Oliver Justin Ellis, M. D., and he is maintaining the town's reputation for producing bright, energetic youth. Dr. Ellis graduated from the High School in Keene, N. H., in 1881, and then served in that city three years as clerk for Bullard & Shedd. He attended the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, 1901-4, and graduated from the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, in 1905. He married and located in Pittsfield that fall, where he established a good practice, and remained until he bought out Dr. Burnett in October, 1907.

Dr. Ellis has made many warm friends since his removal to town, and has an excellent practice, which is on the increase.

His ability, gentle courtesy, and straightforwardness make him trusted by his patients, to whom he is devoted, whether rich or poor. He has recently identified himself with the Methodist church in South Royalton. He is a member of Rising Sun Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and a charter member of Royalton Lodge, 74, I. O. O. F., becoming Noble Grand Junior in 1909.

## DENTISTS.

Dr. Daniel L. Lyman must be mentioned as a regular practitioner, who chose to devote his time to the practice of dentistry. See his record in the genealogical half of this volume. Before any dentist was located in South Royalton, Dr. G. D. Blanchard of West Randolph and Dr. R. M. Chase of Bethel were accustomed to make periodical visits to South Royalton for the practice of dentistry. Dr. Daniel B. Freeman, formerly a dentist in Chicago, was located in the South village for about two years.

In 1887 Dr. Harlan Carpenter came to South Royalton, and opened an office in the Block, over the present barber shop of E. H. Ashley. He was the son of Selah and Rebecca (West) Carpenter, born in Strafford, Aug. 3, 1841. He was educated in the academy at New Hampton, N. H., and studied dentistry with Dr. Blanchard of Randolph, Dr. Nelson Haskell of Woodstock, Dr. C. B. Erickson of New Britain, Conn., and Dr. Fraim of Brooklyn, N. Y. He worked in the offices of Dr. George Modemann, New York City, and of Dr. Fred M. Hemenway, Boston. His was a well-known figure on the street, when he would leave his office for a sun bath or a talk with friends. He made monthly professional visits to Sharon during the last few years of his life. He was a Knight Templar and a 14 degree Mason. He died in Strafford, Aug. 3, 1910, and his funeral was attended by members of Rising Sun Lodge, who conducted the Masonic service in memory of their brother.

Dana E. Dearing, D. M. D., began his professional career in So. Royalton in the summer of 1904. He was born in Randolph, June 10, 1880, the son of George T. and Abbie M. Dearing. He was educated in the public schools of Randolph, and graduated from the Randolph Normal at the age of nineteen, afterwards teaching in his native town for the term of two years.

When he became of age, he began the study of dentistry in the office of Dr. E. O. Blanchard of Randolph. From there he went to Tuft's college, from which he graduated and received the degree of Doctor of Dental Medicine in 1904. While in his senior year he passed the examination of the Massachusetts State Board of Dentistry.

After graduation from college he returned to his native state, and immediately located at South Royalton. He was married to Miss May F. Palmer of Jonesville, March 21, 1905. They have two children, Dorothy May, born Feb. 19, 1906, and Mary Elizabeth, born Jan. 12, 1911.

Dr. Dearing is a member of White River Grange, Rising Sun Lodge, F. & A. M., Psi Omega Dental Fraternity, the Vermont State Dental Society, Rising Sun Chapter, No. 12, O. E. S., Royalton Lodge, No. 74, I. O. O. F., White River Poultry Association, and White River Valley Horticultural Society. He has been remarkably successful in his profession, and is a faithful and prominent member in all the organizations to which he belongs.



## CHAPTER XXXVII.

---

### THE VILLAGES.

As soon as nomadic peoples began to weary of their migrations, and to settle down to life in one locality, there grew up rude settlements, and primitive forms of community life. The nomads were accustomed to wandering in companies, and isolation was foreign to their nature. The reasons for the choice of location were, of course, very simple, appealing almost wholly to their physical needs. In the advance of civilization higher reasons have been a controlling force, though even today the material consideration predominates in choosing a site for the building of a village or city. A mine, promising rich returns, is the cause of one settlement, springing up almost in a night, and disappearing as quickly if the mine ceases to be productive. Good water power is the magnet which draws settlers together in another place. It is unnecessary to name all the various causes which lead to the birth and growth of new towns, villages, and cities.

The question of especial interest to us is, why did the first settlers of Royalton begin to build up a village where they did. The first pioneers of the town halted in its southern part, with one or two exceptions, and the evidence gathered from a history of the church all points to that section of the town as the place where it was thought a village should grow. There was good water power on the First Branch, a saw and a grist mill, and a blacksmith shop was early built there.

In locating a meeting-house, it would naturally be expected that the inhabitants would have in mind some central point, around which a settlement might soon follow. The first spot chosen for the meeting-house, on Lieut. Stevens' lot, without much doubt 41 Dutch, was not far from the center of the town, and near the mills. The village would probably have been established there, had not Capt. Brewster donated a lot nearer the center of the town.

When Zebulon Lyon got possession of 46 Dutch in 1788, he at once began to plan for making the place where the meeting-house was to be, a business center. There is no positive record to prove it, but the tenor of the deeds, which he gives in 1791 and 1792, seems to indicate that he improved the interval in putting

up buildings suitable for business purposes, or encouraged would-be merchants and others to build, with the expectation of securing deeds to the land later.

Early in the year 1791 Zabad Curtis purchased a lot, but he already had a house there, where Royalton village now is, and seems to have been running potash and pearlash works. His house was probably on the upper side of the road, not far from where the academy is today. He had a store, but just when he began trade is not known. He bought several acres in what is now the village, and a considerable number of farm lots, but was evidently not successful. He had mortgaged to a Boston firm, Tuckerman and Rogers, and in 1807 he gave up all claim to what he had mortgaged, for the sum of \$9,000. The village part of the released land passed through several Boston hands, and finally in 1818 came into the control of Stafford Smith.

Some of the townspeople evidently bought a lot or two as a speculation. Mr. Lyon sold one acre to Richard Bloss in 1791, which seems to have been in the village, and again in June, 1792, Elisha Kent bought one acre. Lots were of generous proportions then. Mr. Kent's joined the meeting-house lot, which served a long time in bounding lots. They were spoken of as either on it or at a certain distance from it. Mr. Kent does not seem to have occupied his lot, and sold it in a year, and the following year Zabad Curtis bought it.

Capt. Brewster had deeded one acre to Rev. Azel Washburn, and he already had his home established near the meeting-house. The first home of Mr. Lyon was at the upper end of the village, near the Parkhurst Barrett place, about where the Kendall house now is. He soon built a fine residence on the bluff where the Moses Gage house is, in fact that is the house Mr. Lyon built. It was the home at one time of Lawyer Francis. It caught fire one night when Capt. Isaac Skinner was watching at the Cutter house, now owned by Mr. Hanks. He saw the light and gave the alarm. The ell part mostly burned, but a light snow on the roof saved that. There was a shelf fastened to the rafters on which Mrs. Lyon had stored away some mince pies, and it is said that the heat melted the plates, but the pies were still eatable. The blackened rafters may still be seen in this house.

Competition is the life of trade. This is a trite saying, but it was exemplified in 1792, when Elkanah Stevens came to cast in his lot with the little hamlet, as yet not much more than a playground cleared in the midst of hills, still thickly covered with virgin trees. He made no purchase of land until the next year, when he took a deed for 252 square rods near "Lyman's fordway." He also had a hotel, so the passing traveler could refresh himself, do his trading, find a doctor not far away, if

his dinner disagreed with him, and a clergyman, if he felt the need of spiritual ministrations.

The tiny village had a suburb when Jacob Cady, in 1794, bought the thirty-six acres now owned by Mrs. Evelyn M. Taylor, and the next year found Timothy Shepard a neighbor of his.

Thus far there seems to have been no special demand for a lawyer, but one can easily be created. Just as one more rarely feels the need of a doctor if he lives twenty miles away, so disputes are more often amicably settled, when one cannot easily resort to a lawyer. The village was extremely fortunate in securing for its first resident lawyer an enterprising, thoroughly prepared young man, who at once entered heartily into the hopes and plans of those interested in the growth and prosperity of the settlement. This was Jacob Smith, who purchased two lots in 1795, between Elkanah Stevens and Rev. Azel Washburn. A little later in the year he bought a lot bordering the pound, for which he paid £320. Mr. Lyon paid for the whole of 46 Dutch £480, and thus far it had been a most profitable investment. By 1799 Ebenezer Herrick is found hammering away at his bench, intent on keeping the busy villagers well shod. Mr. Lyon offered good inducements to him, requiring only the payment of one dollar annually forever on the first of May. It is probable that too many trusted to nature's protection for the feet to make his venture successful, for he left in 1803.

The year 1799 saw the first firm open for business in the village, though this, perhaps, was not the first firm in town. It was composed of Samuel Grant of Walpole, N. H., and Joseph Fessenden. The firm did not purchase a lot until 1801. Elkanah Stevens shares now with the "meeting-house lot" in furnishing a bound for purchases. This firm bought 136 square rods on Stevens, and "Landlord Joel Dickenson" bought five and one-half acres on this same Stevens, and John C. Waller had his lot of twenty-one and three-fourths square rods on Stevens' orchard. Levi Mower had been listed in town, sometimes under the head of "faculties," since 1798, and had a large list, but in 1801 the firm of Chandler & Mower were in Royalton. They did not purchase the "red store" and land until two years later. They had this of Zebulon Lyon, and Mr. Lyon provided for a strip of land to be forever unenclosed as a common. It seems very probable that Mr. Lyon built the store himself, and that it was the two-story building later owned by Mrs. Sally Felch, which still later was burned. The Stevens store seems to have been opposite this, and may have been the brick building or one on the same site. In 1802 Levi Bellows became a member of the firm of Grant & Fessenden.

The house where Mr. Hanks now lives used to be called the Fessenden house. Whether Joseph Fessenden built it or not cannot be stated. The deeds are rather blind, but it looks as if this property was held by Elkanah Stevens, and he may have built the house.

Calvin Skinner secured three acres near the "center bridge" in 1801. John and David Waller seem to have been residents of the village before David secured the hotel. In 1803 Curtis and Newell hung out their sign. The firm of Grant & Fessenden dissolved in 1805, and became the next year J. & J. Fessenden.

The academy, which was chartered in 1807, had for some years previous to that added to the attractions of the place, and in 1808 the settlement is spoken of as the "village so-called." Its future was assured, and the advent of such men as Judah D. Throop, a merchant engaged in a shipping trade, who built a fine residence where Mr. George Laird now lives, and of Dr. Jo Adam Denison, Stafford Smith, William Skinner, John Francis, Jacob Collamer, and others, the advent of these men gave the village a reputation for enterprise and intellectual superiority, which placed it among the leading villages of Windsor county.

It had its milliners, dentists, hatters, cabinet makers, shoe manufacturers, tanneries, and other kinds of business. Its progress was slow but steady, until the building of the railroad, and the rise of the rival village at South Royalton. Three churches had been built, numerous shops had sprung up, and it had become the educational and business center for a large portion of the surrounding territory.

#### SOUTH ROYALTON VILLAGE.

No mother can see her daughter leave her arms for the shelter of a new home without a pang, however promising the prospect may be. The village of South Royalton does not stand in the relation of a daughter or even of a daughter-in-law to Royalton village. It was started by a man born and bred outside of her borders, who enticed from her fold some of her most reliable patrons and supporters of business, educational, and religious life. It was only natural that Royalton should regard the new settlement, which secured favors from the railroad that were denied to her, and which seemed to take pleasure in showing its independence and progressiveness, in the light of an enticing intruder.

However natural this feeling was sixty-four years ago, it seems strange today that a settlement at this point had not become a necessity long before the railroad made it so. It is an



illustration of the inertia attendant upon satisfaction with existing conditions, and lack of alertness in perceiving advantages that may accrue from a step forward.

A man who ventures nothing gains nothing. Not so with Daniel Tarbell, Jr., of Tunbridge. His first step toward a new settlement at the mouth of the First Branch was to prepare the framework of a building on his own premises, which was to become the first store in South Royalton. He was assisted by Henry Whitney, and at the proper time the timbers were drawn to the site of the proposed building by Harry Lunt. Mr. Tarbell removed to South Royalton the very day the first train of cars went through to Bethel, June 26, 1848. He rented the ell part of Lyman Benson's house, and set up a store in his barn, but later removed it to the ell, and ran the business alone.

It was soon noised abroad that a great time was expected on the 4th of July. The first building in South Royalton was to be raised and the cars were to stop at that station. People came from all the surrounding towns, yes, even from Montpelier, which was not feeling very happy because the railroad did not run through that town. Crowds gathered early. Mr. Tarbell selected those whom he desired to assist in the raising, and the others stood around the stumps and looked admiringly on or cast anxious glances in the direction of the expected train. The framework went up without a hitch. Then a barrel of rum was rolled out, the head knocked in, tin cups were passed around to the workmen, and another barrel filled with crackers was brought forth, and a barrel of water, and the men were told to help themselves. After their hunger and thirst were satisfied, every one was invited to clean up the platter, figuratively speaking.

Now the roaring monster with its thundering train steamed in, and hundreds, if not thousands, saw an engine pulling its load with fierce energy, for the first time. The women had a chance to decide whether it was a safe mode of travel or not, or whether the fear expressed by one young lady, that the sparks from the engine would be likely to set fire to their light apparel, would be realized.

The first store in South Royalton had been raised. It stood where the Foster feed store stands today. It was soon completed, and the end next to the track was used for a depot, a large platform being built on that end. It continued to serve as a depot until some time the next year. Mr. Tarbell put in a stock of goods, having dry goods in one part and general merchandise in the other part of the building. Horace Parkhurst was clerk, and, perhaps, John Parker. Mr. Tarbell conducted his store about a year, then he rented the general merchandise

department for two years to Dennis Fay of Lowell and Rufus Kendrick. He lived in one part of the building.

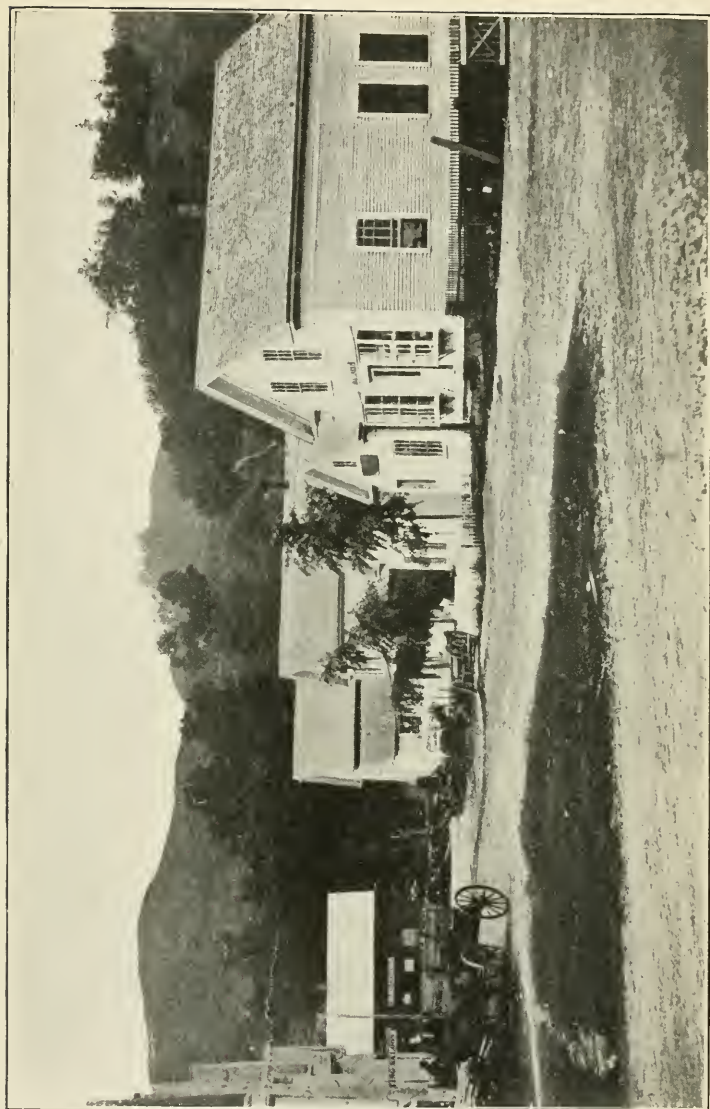
At first the side track was east of the main track, and the freight depot was erected the next year, 1849, east of the side track, which ran close to the west end of the store. The passenger depot stood about where the present building stands. The freight depot was 100 feet south of the store.

Mr. Tarbell began to buy land of Cyrus Safford and Lyman Benson, both of whom sold lots for dwelling houses and stores. His first purchase, July 15, 1848, was 110 feet on the railroad and 75 feet back, at the S. W. corner of the depot ground. He had this of Lyman Benson. In December he bought another lot of Mr. Benson. His second purchase was fourteen square rods and a house and barn, of Cyrus Safford. The house and barn were to be moved to the lot. These lots gave him opportunity for building. He next erected a store near the freight depot, on the opposite side of the street from the first store, which was rented in November, 1849, to Alvah Button of Tunbridge. His third store was one fifty feet east of the first one, and was rented before it was completed to Daniel McCain and Stephen F. Manahan of Manchester, N. H., for five years. It is said to have been erected in thirty days. The bank was in the second story. This building is described in the deed as opposite the Button store. The firm sold W. I. goods and groceries.

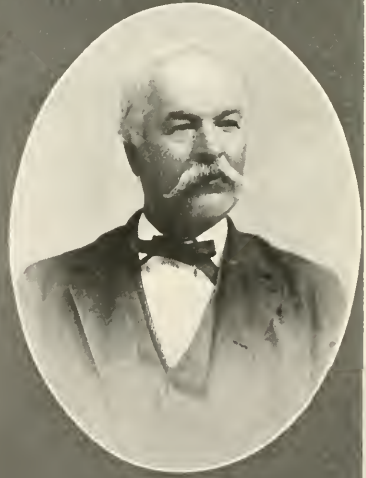
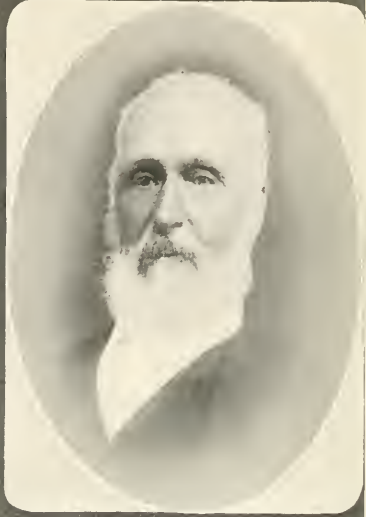
East of this store Mr. Tarbell put up a small building, the front part of which was used as a carpenter shop, and the rear as a dwelling, by Ezra Wills. In 1850 more buildings went up. A store east of the Wills tenement was erected, and occupied by Nathan Dane, the druggist, who was a favorite with the school children. Unmarried, he adopted all the little ones that came to him, and as they went away sucking their sticks of candy, they thought him the dearest man in the world.

On the south side of Main street Phineas Pierce built a barn about opposite the store of C. E. Black. It set back somewhat from the street. Horace Parkhurst now wished to go into business for himself, and Mr. Tarbell erected a store on the corner near this barn. In the basement was a grocery kept by a man named Noyes. He had before this built a rather cheap building, one and one-half stories high, where a Mr. White had kept a grocery store. This building was afterwards used as a schoolhouse, and Miss Peabody was the instructor therein. It was removed in a few years. It stood on the common toward the hotel.

In 1849 and 1850 the hotel and depots were erected. Luke Tarbell, the son of Daniel, Jr., about thirteen years of age, drove the team to scrape the cellar for the hotel and the freight depot, also the one that brought the material for covering the first store,



THE BEGINNING OF SOUTH ROYALTON.



Mrs. Rebecca (Dickens) Tarbell.  
1813-1885.  
Charles P. Tarbell.

Daniel Tarbell, Jr.,  
1811-1892.  
Luke Tarbell.



and hauled the lumber for the hotel and freight depot from Warren mountains to Roxbury. Mr. Tarbell, now living in Northfield, remembers those days as strenuous ones for a boy of his age.

What is known as the Daniel Jones house was built by the railroad boss, William Dennett. West of that Mr. Tarbell erected a blacksmith shop, nearly opposite the hotel. The smithy's name was Drew.

The houses now occupied by M. S. Adams and Edward Hope and the Methodist church were all built about this same time. Ezra Wills secured a lot on the common and soon had a home of his own there. Another small house on the common nearer the hotel was occupied by Alonzo Hewes, the teamster, who had a fortune fall to him later, and went to Boston, where he could the sooner spend it. In a mortgage given by Mr. Tarbell in April, 1851, he states that the land which he had from Cyrus Safford contained eighteen building lots, the land he had from Lyman Benson, eleven lots, that which he had from Phineas Pierce, two lots, and he names a two-story building being erected as a boot factory. This last was on the N. E. corner of the common, and turned out only hand work. In this mortgage was included a new two-story house occupied by Edward B. Stanley, now the Hope residence.

On the north side of Main street between the first and second stores, and in the rear of them, was a tallow chandler shop. The steam mill has been mentioned in the sketch on "Industries." An English gate saw was brought from Granville for this mill, and part of the logs came from that town. On the west side of the track opposite the depot Mr. Tarbell had a barn for pressing hay. He had, also, a dog named "Policeman." His business was to guard the freight on the platform. One morning Luke got up and found "Policeman" holding under arrest a crest-fallen man with a cheese in his arms. He called the dog off, and took the man to his father.

Ansel D. Whitney secured a lot and had a cabinet shop where the house of George Manchester stands today, and there was a bakery on the other side of North street opposite this shop. This was short-lived, and the building was made into a dwelling house. The milliner's shop seen in the cut of the early village was erected some time later.

Some of the houses earliest built by Mr. Tarbell were the present residence of Dr. Fish, occupied by a Mr. Loverin, whose wife had a milliner's shop, and by Dr. Whitcomb, who had just moved to Royalton; the house south of the Dr. Fish residence, then occupied by Ebenezer Smith as a tenement and paint shop; and the house known as "Brightwood," another double tenement.

About 1853 David Adams was employed by Mr. Tarbell to build the Southgate house, which C. C. Southgate purchased in 1854. The schoolhouse was completed in the fall of 1853. The first teachers were Harley Griffiths and Miss Mary Jane Lyman, daughter of Garner Lyman. In 1853 William L. Cilley built the house now occupied by Otis Flint, and the next year William Foster erected the Henry Sargent dwelling. The well-known Dr. Whitcomb residence was built in 1854 by Lyman Jones, the tinsmith. Mr. Tarbell put up a house where the Dickerman store now stands on the N. E. corner of Chelsea and Windsor streets, and this was occupied by Edward Parkhurst. Horatio K. Blake, the station agent, established his home where Elisha Osgood later lived and William B. Gould now resides. The house was on the other side of the road before the railroad came through the town. A little later the Tarbell-Ashley house was the home of Philip S. Hunter. In 1853 Moses Chase cast in his lot with the little village, and lived for some years in the "Bailey" house, on Windsor street, later owned by Frank Tenney. Amos Robinson, who owned a part of the Elisha Kent farm, was living at this time in the Cowdery-Bingham dwelling. A daughter of his, who later joined the Mormons, lived in the Hackett-Lovejoy house. C. M. Lamb erected his own dwelling, which so long remained in the family.

There were no houses between the James Bingham place and the Cyrus Safford residence, now the home of Lester Corwin. A street ran up to "Pluck Hill," now called North street. On this hill Moses Morse lived in the John Woodward house of later date, and above him on the same side of the street was Thomas Prindle. The building now owned by Charles Folsom was built by Lyman Benson. Thomas Morse erected his own house, in which he lived so long, and which is now occupied by Joseph Abbott. On the east or north side of the river were two houses below the Pierce stand, on the left side of the road as one goes south, with only a garden between them. These have been torn down.

Mr. Tarbell swung his magic wand, and in a few years a village of considerable size had arisen. He at one time stated that he built three-fourths of all the houses as they were in 1884. It seems to have been his custom in some cases to sell a lot to a man, put up a building, and let the man pay for it as he could.

He was chiefly instrumental in building the first church and the first schoolhouse, the necessary adjuncts to any well organized settlement. Of course he met opposition, and his business methods were often called in question, but that he had a sincere desire to see South Royalton grow and prosper, scarcely any one will deny. Some of his undertakings turned out disastrously,

but that could hardly fail to be the case, where one man undertakes to run so many diverse enterprises at the same time.

After the failure of the bank, business for a time was at a stand-still, and real estate in little demand. It was a good time to buy, if one had faith in the future of the village. M. S. Adams appeared at the psychological moment, and Eben Winslow, and later, John B. Durkee, Eli Hackett, and Edson Bixby, all of whom remained, and were foremost in their efforts to promote the interests of the village.

In 1853 Burns & Winslow and A. D. Hutchins & Co. were among the business firms. Later Burns & Winslow became Winslow & Morey, and still later Winslow & Durkee, dealers in hardware. Hackett & Bixby was a firm which became Bixby & Jones after the death of Mr. Hackett in 1868. Bain & Crain had a dry goods and general merchandise store where McCain and Manahan had been, and later J. O. Belknap continued the business until the block was burned.

About 1870 William H. Martin came to South Royalton and opened a dry goods store. He continued in this business until 1877, when he went to Worcester, Mass. He returned to South Royalton in 1879, and opened another store, which he conducted until the great fire of 1886 laid it in ashes. He then joined with other merchants in erecting the Block, his part of it being in the east end. He put in another stock of dry goods and men's furnishing goods, which he sold in 1894 to Moody and Mathers, and closed his mercantile career.

William C. Smith came to South Royalton about 1859. After a few years he opened a tin shop, and in 1863 he formed a partnership with John B. Durkee in the hardware business. After the fire of 1878 they moved into the lower part of the Vermont Central hotel. The partnership was dissolved in a few years, and Mr. Smith bought the Garner Dewey place and became a farmer.

Amos Lamb had a tin shop near his house, which was situated opposite the Edgar Reynolds house. The shop and house were destroyed in the fire of 1886.

Among the photographers of South Royalton have been O. E. Hall and Howard Granger, who had studios successively in the house which was burned, where the present residence of Mrs. Moses Ellis stands. H. L. Bixby of Chelsea had a studio over the present marble shop, and W. E. Graham and I. L. Welcome have been serving the public more or less at different times in recent years in the studio built by Mr. Perley Belknap near the bridge.

Alonzo Wilmot was perhaps the first jeweler in South Royalton. He first had his shop on the north side of Chelsea street.

then purchased the building which he sold later to Lewis Dickerman, and which was burned in the fire of 1878. This was probably the old boot factory remodeled. L. F. Terry was a jeweler here a number of years, who removed to Bethel, where he is conducting the same business. F. R. Seymour now occupies his old store in the Martin block.

The business career of John B. Durkee has been pretty well covered by the history of the partners with whom he was associated. Mr. Durkee conducted a hardware business alone in South Royalton for a considerable period of years. He owned one of the blocks in the large brick Block. For several years before he sold to Charles E. Black his wife assisted him.

Edward Foster formed a partnership with C. C. Southgate in the tailor business about 1864. Mr. Southgate had the post-office at that time in the King block, and Mr. Foster took charge of it for ten years. He then began work for M. S. Adams, and continued until 1890, when he opened a grain, flour, and coal store in the rear of the Tarbell block. He was in this business at the time of his death in 1897.

W. V. Soper, in connection with a brother in West Randolph, had a marble shop in South Royalton, at first on Chelsea street, and later in the shop south of Woodard's Hotel, which he sold to Adams & McNichol. He carried on the monument business here for thirty-five or more years, and no man ever left a cleaner record when he gave up active life, than Mr. Soper left.

The purchase of the Martin stock of goods by Bert L. Moody and R. H. Mather has been mentioned. The partnership was dissolved in 1900, when Mr. Moody sold to Mr. Mather, and opened a furniture store in the Tarbell block, having bought out S. M. Pike. He sold out to his brother Ernest in 1902.

G. J. Ashley began business in South Royalton as tonsorial artist about 1875, and continued in the same line until the establishment of the R. F. D. routes, when he disposed of his equipment and took one of the mail routes. Failing health compelled him to resign, and he died not many months after. Mr. Ashley was universally liked, and he was quite successful in his calling.

Miss Hattie Bean and Mrs. Rebecca Blake had millinery stores here for some time.

Some of the firms with which Ebenezer Winslow was connected have been mentioned. Burns and Winslow began business in 1852 in the Tarbell building, and kept a stock of dry goods for one year. Mr. Winslow then continued in trade alone until the firm of Winslow & Morey was formed in 1855, which partnership lasted until 1863. Their stock was dry goods and groceries. Mr. Winslow was again alone in business for a time. The firm of Winslow & Durkee carried a hardware stock in William Tarbell's



block from 1874 to 1881. Mr. Winslow then sold out to his partner, and did not again enter mercantile life. He was in business in South Royalton for nearly thirty years.

Mrs. Anna C. Hastings Waterman has a long and honorable record as a business woman in Royalton. She came to Royalton village in 1868, after the death of her first husband, and worked in the millinery shop of Mrs. Baker for a year, then purchased the business of Mrs. Baker, and opened a millinery store in the house of James Culver. She removed her store to South Royalton in September, 1871, and opened a shop in the old Dane drug store building. In 1881 she bought a lot of Simon Sanborn, and the next year built a house and store, where Arthur A. Abbott's harness shop now is. While building she had her store in the William Tarbell block. In 1890 she removed her store into the brick store erected in 1887 by H. H. Whitecomb, which she purchased and still occupies. The fire of 1892 destroyed her house. She took her daughter, Miss Addie Hastings, into partnership in 1892, and this firm continues to do business with its usual success. The reputation of the shop for artistic and excellent work is known in all the neighboring towns, and the semi-yearly openings are eagerly awaited by the patrons of the firm.

#### FIRES IN SOUTH ROYALTON.

Few small villages have suffered so much from disastrous fires as South Royalton. For about twenty years it was free from the ravages of the fire fiend, but in the next twenty-five years it had repeated visitations from this enemy, at one time having the business portion entirely wiped out.

On Nov. 21, 1873, an alarm of fire was sounded. This time the milliner's store of Miss Hattie Bean was destroyed. The fire started about three a. m., caused by a defective chimney.

When the two o'clock train stopped at South Royalton on the morning of Feb. 6, 1878, it left Mr. Henry Hatch. He soon discovered that a fire had started in the Tarbell block on the south side of Main street, now called Chelsea street. There had been a band meeting that night in the rooms of the G. A. R. in the attic of this building, but the members claimed to have left no fire in the stove. This fire was also said to have arisen from a defective chimney. Men and women turned out to fight the flames, which soon spread to the Dickerman block east of the Tarbell building. Considerable of the goods in this store was saved, and also household furniture in the tenement on the second floor. No engine was at hand, and water was carried in pails to fight the flames. The weary men were refreshed by hot coffee, which the ladies prepared and carried to them. The King block,

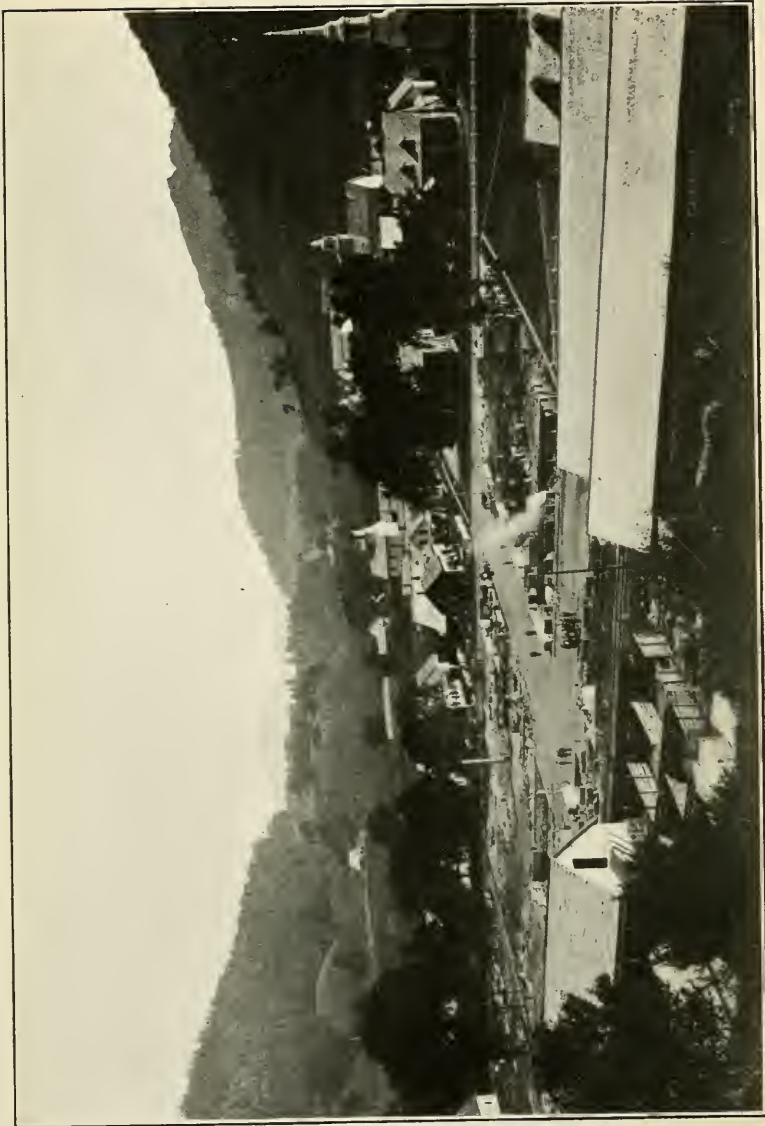
owned by A. N. King of Tunbridge, which stood on the corner west of the Tarbell building, also caught fire, and all three were soon laid low. The Northfield Fire Company and the managers and employees of the C. V. R. R. prepared to hasten to the relief of the sufferers, but the fire was controlled before they reached South Royalton.

Winslow & Durkee were on the first floor of the Tarbell block, Henry Parsons and family on the second floor, Pigeon Bros. in the basement. In the basement of the Dickerman store was J. H. Hewitt, dealer in produce. He slept through the whole of the commotion, and came up street the next morning to find himself several hundred dollars poorer, having no insurance. C. C. Southgate was in the King block. He saved the post-office, moved it to the Jones block on the other side of the street, and was ready to distribute mail at about the usual morning hour. On the second floor of the King block was Seymour Durkee, harness maker; in the basement, W. L. Parsons, restaurant keeper. The entire loss on goods was not far from \$10,000, only partially covered by insurance. The Tarbell block was not insured.

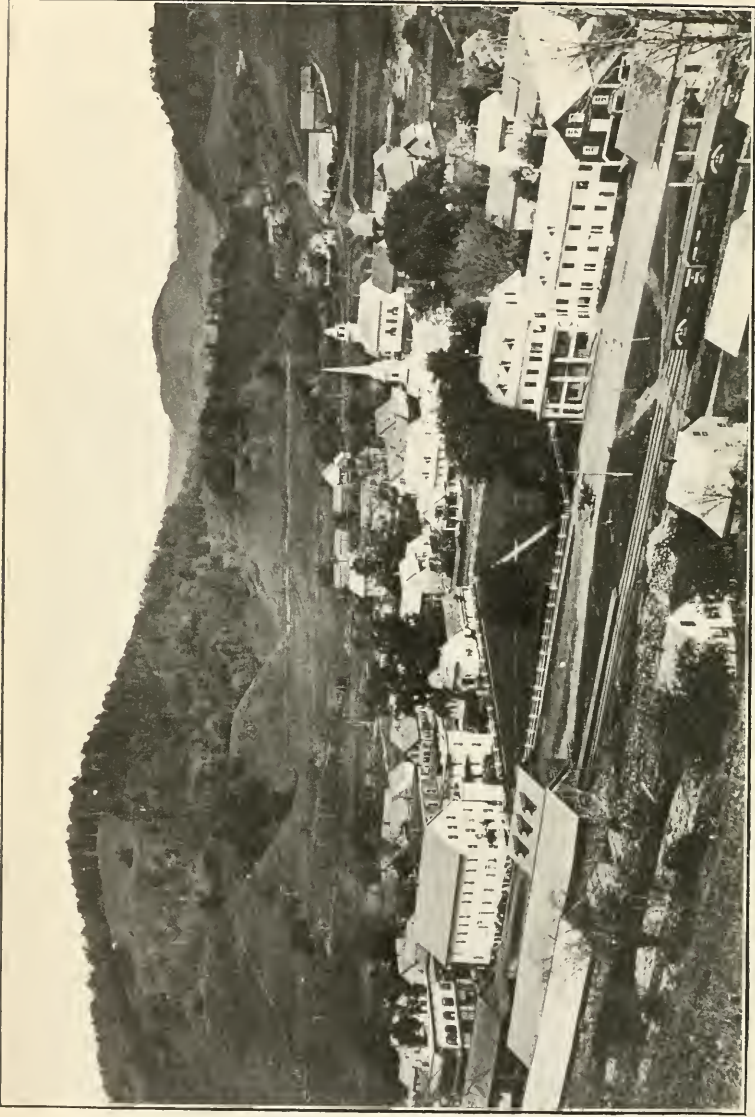
The post-office was moved to Wilmot's store about the first of March, and by the middle of the month Mr. Dickerman had his lumber on the ground for a new building, and was ready for customers the last of June. Mr. King and Mr. Tarbell also rebuilt.

On Sep. 11, 1883, another alarm of fire was heard. The fire started about ten o'clock in the evening. The Bixby & Jones building, the first store erected in South Royalton, was already blazing on the roof when the alarm was given. It was supposed that a spark from a railroad engine, which had lately passed, had fallen on the roof and ignited it. The means at hand for fighting fire were still inadequate. The Randolph Fire Company came, but without an engine, as they had no means of transporting it. Engine Co., No. 1, Water Witch of Northfield, arrived about two o'clock a. m., but the fire was already under control. They assisted in preventing its further spread.

J. O. Belknap was in the McCain & Manahan store, later called the "Banner Store," which went, as also did the next small building in which M. J. Sargent had his drug store. Mr. Sargent saved most of his stock of goods in a more or less damaged condition, but the other sufferers lost nearly everything. Bixby & Jones opened for trade in Tarbell's block on the other side of the street, and Mr. Belknap went into the Martin block. His family lived in the home of G. H. Manchester while he rebuilt. The property burned was very well insured, but not sufficient to cover losses. No new building was erected on the site of the first Tarbell store, but Mr. Sargent and Mr. Belknap at once began the erection of wooden buildings on the site of the burned stores.



SOUTH ROYALTON AFTER THE FIRE OF AUGUST 30, 1886.



SOUTH ROYALTON IN THE 1870's.



In three years from this time, Aug. 30, 1886, the citizens of South Royalton were called upon to pass through the most trying ordeal in the history of the village. Fire was again discovered about ten p. m. in the Tarbell block on the south side of Chelsea street, by a lady at the South Royalton House, and then the flames were bursting out of the rear of the store of J. B. Durkee. Explosions of kerosene and gunpowder in the Durkee stock immediately followed. There was a high wind at the time, and soon the roof of A. H. Lamb's shop in the rear of the stores on the north side of the street was blazing. It was only a brief time before the stores to the right and left of the Tarbell block were in flames, and those on the other side were so soon struck by fiery brands, that the whole business portion of the village surrendered itself to the greedy jaws of the fire god about the same time. The course of the fire was from the Tarbell block to the King block, then to J. O. Belknap and M. J. Sargent on the other side of the street, next the grain and flour store of M. S. Adams caught, followed by the C. V. R. R. freight depot. The Dickerman store was early ablaze. From the stores the flames spread to the residences of A. H. Lamb, G. H. Manchester, Mrs. Rebecca Blake, Silas Doubleday, Ezra Wills, and Edgar Reynolds. Other sufferers were W. H. Martin, A. P. Skinner, Lamb & Tarbell, who lost their law office; M. V. Adams, who lost a restaurant; and G. J. Ashley, who lost his barber shop. The total loss was estimated at from \$75,000 to \$100,000. The heaviest losers were J. O. Belknap, \$16,000; W. H. Martin, \$10,000; L. C. Dickerman, \$9,000; M. J. Sargent, \$8,000; G. H. Manchester, \$6,000; A. P. Skinner \$5,000; A. N. King, \$4,000; C. C. Southgate, \$3,000; Silas Doubleday, \$2,500.

Help was telegraphed for to Northfield, Royalton, W. Randolph, and White River Junction, but before they arrived the greater part of the business portion was in ruins, the whole being in ashes within an hour. Contributions of clothing and food were sent in from neighboring towns and citizens of Royalton.

The scene after this holocaust of fire is shown in one of the cuts. Sad and weary were the faces of those suffering severe losses, but they were not disheartened. Not a thing in the mercantile line could be purchased in the village, except at the store of Mrs. Waterman. Hundreds of people came to see the ruins, and express their sympathy in word and deed.

Of those burned out, M. S. Adams established a temporary office and storehouse in the depot shed. J. B. Durkee moved into the Vermont Central Hotel. H. H. Whitcomb opened the post-office and a store in Daniel Tarbell's storehouse, where also moved Edson Bixby. M. J. Sargent's quarters were in John

Mudgett's dwelling, which also accommodated Manchester & Rogers. J. H. Hewitt, Seymour Durkee, and W. H. Martin opened stores in their houses, and by Sep. 30, nearly all merchants were ready for business.

Before the ruins had done smoking, and the smoke did not cease to ascend for ten days, it had been decided by the business men to unite in erecting one large brick block on the north side of the street, if the town would vote to buy the lots on the south side, and devote them to widening the street and enlarging the Park. There was some opposition to this by those not immediately interested, but at a special town meeting, through the wise counsel of the Hon. D. C. Denison, the selectmen were instructed to buy the lots for the purpose asked in the petition. This was done.

The insurance was not enough to cover losses, but with brave, hopeful hearts the work of rebuilding went on. Mr. Guernsey of Montpelier was selected as the architect, H. A. Maxham was given the supervision of the wood work, and M. S. Adams took the contract for furnishing the brick. The Block was to be 280 by 100 feet. By Sept. 23d the foundations for five of the stores were laid, and L. C. Dickerman had his building ready for the roof. The Block was completed in the spring of 1887.

The Vermont Central House had been in existence but fifteen years when it was doomed to destruction. D. C. Jones was the landlord at the time the fire occurred, June 12, 1887. The flames were first seen at 3:30 a. m. With the hotel perished a paint shop and one or two other small buildings near. The commendable efforts of the Fire Company and other helpers from the two villages saved the outbuildings of the South Royalton House, which were quite close to the burning buildings. The fire was thought to have been due to a defective chimney. There was no insurance.

Another small fire on July 5, 1893, destroyed the house and barn known as the Alden Chamberlain premises, then owned by Mrs. S. C. Rowell, and occupied by G. G. Cotton. It also burned one end of L. C. Dickerman's barn, but was checked without further damage.

Another fire of considerable proportions started on the morning of Oct. 2, 1893, about 2 o'clock, in Mrs. Hannah Wallace's barn. While the South Royalton Fire Company with their little engine were fighting the flames there, the barn of L. C. Dickerman was discovered to be on fire, and as there was more danger of an extensive conflagration in that quarter, the company left the Wallace premises to try to save the buildings contiguous to the Dickerman barn. This doomed the old Wallace house, the oldest in the village, which Lyman Benson purchased about 1843.

The efforts of the Fire Company and of the citizens to save the Dickerman store, the store and house of Mrs. Waterman east of it, and the John Mudgett shop still farther east, were without avail. The entire loss was estimated at \$20,000, partially covered by insurance.

So many fires occurring at short intervals led to the suspicion that some or all of them were incendiary, and a searching investigation was held to determine the cause of this last fire, but it proved fruitless.

What might have proved a serious conflagration was discovered in the early morning hours of April 19, 1903. The jewelry store of L. F. Terry was seen to be full of smoke, and a search for the cause of the same revealed the presence of a slow match laid beneath the floor of the upper hall near the head of the stairway leading to the tenement in the Martin block. There appeared to have been a small hole bored through the floor and through the ceiling over Mr. Terry's store. It was so evidently the work of an incendiary, that the occupant of the tenement was summoned before the proper authorities and a rigid inquest held, which resulted in bringing a charge against the man. At the June term of court he was tried, convicted, and sentenced to State's prison. There were many then, and there are still more now, who believed that the man was wrongly accused and convicted. Efforts were made to secure his pardon, which were successful after the sentence had been partly served.

What seemed at one time irretrievable calamities have, in large measure, proved blessings in disguise to South Royalton. The village has greatly improved in appearance since the new Block was built, and several chaste, neat homes have been established across the river, in what is rather facetiously called "Brooklyn." The beautiful views from that section, and the attractions of the place have been sung by Mrs. Nettie Waldo, who is frequently called upon to furnish rhymes for special occasions. This poem will have interest for many, both residents and occasional visitors, and is subjoined as a fitting close to this sketch.

#### SOUTH ROYALTON, VERMONT.

By Nettie M. Waldo, 1910.

There is a village in the vale joined by the Brooklyn Bridge—  
 I fain would call it Flowery Dale viewed from the Sweetfern Ridge.  
 'Tis there the scenes are to the eye a source of pure delight;  
 'Tis there the sunshine lingers nigh till stars shine out at night;  
 'Tis there the skies are deep and blue above the Elephant,  
 And moonbeams linger on the view with softest shadows blent;  
 White River sings a charming song so sweet for me and you;  
 Unceasingly its notes prolong the old songs ever new.  
 O dreamers, dream not of the sea, come where White River sings  
 To Flowery Dale, and listen to its dear old murmurings.

Our visitors from out the north or south or east or west  
Exclaim, "This view of all the rest is fairest and the best!"  
And so they linger through the days of June time with the pledge,  
"Next year, if I can get away, I'll go to Sweetfern Ridge,  
And see the river gliding on with mirrored trees and bridge;  
I'll go again to dear Lake John and climb the old Kent Ledge;  
So happy, while my bosom thrills with love for fields and trees,  
And in the arbors fringed with frills of leaves I'll be at ease.  
Amid the hills and meadows green I'll dream not of the seas;  
'Tis better far to dream a dream of birds and flowers and trees."

So picturesque between the hills our own dear Flowery Dale,  
Where church and school their missions fill within the village vale,  
United by the Brooklyn Bridge that spans White River well,  
To link the roads with rural homes where thriving farmers dwell.  
'Tis there the wild deer freely roam and leap the fence and hedge;  
'Tis there the sweet arbutus blooms above the Skinner Ledge,  
And Happy Hollow's winding brook sings on unceasingly.  
The pictures there would fill a book with fairest scenery.  
O dreamers, dream not of the sea, come to the leafy dells,  
While gardens bloom with *fleur-de-lis* and charming daffodils.

O there are many lovely spots that ne'er can be forgot,  
In pastures and in meadow lots with pretty house and cot—  
The Dairy Hills, the busy mills, the singing brooks and rills,  
The robins and the whippoorwills, the vale with music fills;  
The pasture bars, the lowing cows, the pails of foaming milk,  
The bees and hives, the rural drives, and mosses soft as silk;  
We love the scenes along the way o'er mountain pass and ridge—  
The bluebells and lilies gay, the roses by the bridge.  
O dreamers, dream not of the sea, come to the Shepard farm,  
Where Mill Brook sings so restfully the old song, "Home, Sweet Home."







## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

---

### THE CENTRAL VERMONT RAILROAD.

There is not space to give even a brief history of the beginning of railroads in the United States, however interesting that might be; suffice it to say that Pennsylvania took the lead in railroad legislation in 1823, and Massachusetts in railroad building in 1826.

Twenty years after the first railroad was built in the United States, the Vermont Central Railroad was projected. It was, however, discussed ten or more years previous to 1846. The Watchman and other Montpelier papers early saw the value to the state in developing its resources, which a railroad would afford. Gov. Charles Paine used his influence, and the legislature passed an act in 1835, which granted a charter to the line through Vermont. It was not until eight years later that much was accomplished. Then a new charter was obtained, the next year a convention was held in Montpelier, at which time James R. Langdon, Esq., advanced \$10,000 for a survey, and work was begun on this survey. The road was to be built from some point on the eastern shore of Lake Champlain, up the valley of the Onion river to some convenient point on the Connecticut river. The points selected were Windsor and Burlington. This survey was to be a part of the connecting link between Boston and Lake Ontario.

Work began at Windsor, Dec. 15, 1845. The first rail was laid at White River Junction early in 1847. Isaac B. Culver, as assistant division engineer, drove the first spike. Little by little the work progressed through Hartford, and through the town of Sharon. A gang of Irishmen were at work in the summer of 1847 on the cuts above and below South Royalton. It is remembered that they had their weekly Sunday drunks, when timid women stayed in their houses.

The people of this town had ample time to think about the lengthening railroad, and the probable effect it would have upon their property, before it reached them. Its advent was, no doubt, recognized by every one as a good thing for the state and the town as a whole, but, as in case of all improvements, it was not unmingled with evil. Yes, a railroad was needed, a railroad was wanted, a railroad was welcomed, but each land owner along its line hoped he would escape serious injury in having his land cut

up, or his buildings menaced. As the road was finally laid out, it necessitated the moving of some buildings, and the ruin of the fine lawns in Royalton village, the pride of their owners, and the chief beauty of the hamlet. It is needless to say that the route was bitterly opposed by many of the people of Royalton village, but all to no purpose. They had hoped it would run nearer the river, along the border of the village, instead of cutting through the heart of the settlement.

In the general office of the C. V. R. R. in St. Albans can be seen a chart showing the different surveys made through Royalton in March, 1846. By one survey, the road would not cross the river near the site of the old Stevens bridge, as it does today, but run along the south bank of the river, taking a short cut from a point opposite the house of Edward Rix to a point above the John Marshall place. The second survey ran very much as the road does today, except it crossed the river nearly opposite Edward Rix's, and struck the first survey a little beyond the crossing point. The final survey laid the road along the north bank of the river after crossing it below Royalton village. By the first survey the village of Royalton would have remained intact, and the distance would not have been much greater, not enough to make it an object to cut through the best part of the small settlement at the center of the town. Doubtless there were other good reasons which controlled the decision of the officers of the railroad corporation.

Beginning with Sharon line the persons through whose property the road was laid were, Reuben Hartshorn, Prosper B. Slack, Elias Stevens, Cyrus Hartshorn, Elisha Flint, J. Kilburn, Oliver Curtis, Joseph Lee, Azuba Sessions, Archibald Kent, Cyrus Safford, Lyman Benson, Darius Dewey, Milo Dewey, Salmon Joiner, J. S. Marcy, J. A. Denison, Jr., G. W. Bradstreet, E. P. Nevens, G. Francis, R. Sprague, H. H. Chandler, J. S. Williams, Hartwell's Estate, J. A. Denison, Parkhurst Barrett and H. J. Adams. Oramel Sawyer, Calvin Skinner, Hiram Parkhurst, George and William Rix, P. Richardson, William Smith, Solomon Downer, Simon and Coit Parkhurst, Josiah B. Powers, John Marshall, Jacob A. Davis, Lovell Hibbard, C. W. and John Bliss, Jonathan Dyer, Minot Wheeler.

The railroad awarded damages to these several persons, and the majority of them accepted the award, but there were a few cases of appeal, which resulted mostly in an increase. The estimated amount paid for the land taken by the railroad is not far from \$15,000; the largest sum received by any one was \$2,000, paid to E. P. Nevens. In 1851 or 1852 the V. C. R. R. deeded Charles Paine and Joseph Clark all land not needed in Windsor, Hartland, and Royalton. These two persons with John Smith,



John H. Peck and Lawrence Brainard had become sureties for the road. The Royalton shareholders, like others, lost most, if not all, that they invested in the road.

The building of the road brought in a considerable number of foreign laborers. These lived mostly by themselves in unoccupied small houses along the line, and conditions were not favorable for health. An epidemic broke out among them and several deaths occurred, mention of which has been made in the chapter on "Cemeteries." This epidemic was not the only evil accompanying the construction of the road. There was a constant fight against the sale and use of intoxicants. The town could scarcely be called a prohibition town before, but the drink habit was now deplorable.

It was two years after the road was decided upon, before it was ready for travel. In the fourth annual report of the directors of the V. C. R. R., issued in 1849, they state that the road was opened for travel to passengers from White River Junction to Bethel, June 26, 1848, and for freight on the 10th of July following. On Sep. 17th the cars ran to the summit of Roxbury, on October 10th to Northfield, and from White River Junction to Windsor for the first time, Feb. 13, 1849. On June 20, 1849, the road was open for passengers to Montpelier. Until July, 1849, they had but five locomotive steam engines of a large class. Three regular trains had been running most of the time, two of them passenger trains. Passenger and freight buildings had been erected at all the stations between Windsor and Montpelier, excepting at N. Hartland, West Hartford, Sharon, and Braintree. The road owned seven (!) eight-wheeled passenger cars, but had twenty-five more in process of construction. The whole number of passengers carried during the year was 47,095, and the whole number of tons of freight was 25,074. The net earnings of the road were \$66,126.41. They began July 1, 1849, to carry mail. The entire cost of the road of 116 and 1/10 miles was \$4,155,813.35, and the Company was in debt \$276,427.47. The condition of the road at that time is of interest in comparison with the enormous business done by it today.

Cyrus Hartshorn had an interest in the road. He had as a neighbor Gen. Elias Stevens, then an old man, ninety-four years old. Mr. Hartshorn arranged with the road officials to give Gen. Stevens a free ride when they should first run through the town. As he was too feeble to go to the station, it was planned that the train should stop at the lower end of the cut near the Stevens residence, and take on the General, at least, they so understood it. Gen. Stevens had been through too many dangers to take any chances when one foot was in the grave, and he declined the offered courtesy. Mr. Hartshorn did not wish to seem unappre-

ciative, and so he invited others to a free ride, and at train time nearly the whole neighborhood had gathered at the upper end of the cut, and waited for the train. Not seeing any one at the lower end of the cut, the conductor went whirling by with a full head of steam, and the crowd hungry for a ride were left to walk to the station, or return to their homes as they chose. Some remember that the school children were at one time given a free ride, which must have been a red-letter day in their lives, though they may have been a bit terrified at the snorting of the iron horse. The steady, as well as the high-spirited horses of the farmers were not prepared to welcome such a rival, and showed their displeasure in ways not conducive to the safety of their drivers. It is told of one man in Royalton village that his horse turned squarely around with him, whereupon an odd character standing near drawled out, "Never mind! there'll be another train along in a minute, that'll turn you around the other way."

Mr. Daniel Tarbell for a time was in the good graces of the railroad officials. The depot at first in South Royalton was in his store at the end facing the tracks, where wide platforms were built. When the bridge was a sure thing, the railroad built a freight and a passenger depot at South Royalton. Royalton village was not so favored, neither was North Royalton, which were both anxious for depots. The depots at both places were built very largely through the efforts of Mr. William Skinner. The one at North Royalton was first built. The "Upper Village," or Foxville, had at this time a hotel, stores, and stage patronage. James M. Currier was in the hotel. He bound himself to pay one-fourth of the expense of "building A Passenger Depot in this Place after using the amount paid by the railroad company and what is or may be subscribed for the same purpose." Presumably there were three others who assumed like obligations. It was specified that Amplus French was to be the superintendent. Mr. Currier's paper was dated Jan. 29, 1848. Lewis Fish was the first agent at North Royalton, presumably the only one. The station was at the crossing between the railroad and the river, and the freight house was made from the old tannery west of it. Mr. French lost heavily in the erection of the depot, as some failed to pay their subscriptions.

Mr. French and William Patterson entered into a contract with the railroad company to erect a depot at North Royalton, then called the "Upper Village." The building was to be 20 by 50 feet, with a platform five feet wide on one side and two ends, and steps the whole length of the platform. A. B. Young was the architect making the plans for the railroad. The building was to have fourteen windows and three outside doors, and to be completed by Sep. 15, 1848. Messrs. French and Patterson were

to receive \$1,100, and to take in part payment the subscription raised at North Royalton. The depot was accepted Nov. 27, 1848. It is not known how long this depot was used by the railroad. On Sep. 11, 1849, Mr. French made over his claim in the building to William Skinner, who removed the building, after it ceased to be used as a depot, to Royalton village and converted it into the dwelling house now owned by Seymour Culver on Bridge street.

In order to secure a depot at Royalton village it was necessary for the citizens to raise a considerable sum. The subscription paper still exists, and shows the following names: William Skinner, \$300; A. W. Titus, \$250; George W. Bradstreet, \$150; E. P. Nevens, \$150; Dudley and Joseph A. Denison, \$100; Joseph A. Denison, Jr., \$100; D. L. Lyman, \$100; Forest Adams, \$75; Daniel Rix and Parkhurst Barrett, each \$50; James M. Culver, John Sprague, Kinney & Skinner, John S. Marcy, each \$25; Sidney S. Smith, \$20; Asahel Clark, \$15, the whole amounting to \$1,460 of paid subscriptions.

In April, 1848, William Skinner entered into an agreement with the railroad corporation, promising to deed them the land needed for depots on either side of the highway "between Parkhurst Barrett's land and land of D. L. Lyman, known as the Sprague place." The exact date of the erection of the depot has not been found, but it was probably ready for use as soon as 1849, when Mr. Skinner bought the claim of Mr. French in the building at North Royalton. William Henry of Rochester built the depot under the direction of Mr. Skinner. It stood opposite the present residence of Mr. George Laird.

When the disastrous fire of 1886 occurred in South Royalton, the freight depot was burned. Gov. Smith, then president of the railroad, was interested in the efforts of the business men to improve the appearance of the village by erecting a block on one side of the main street, and giving up the lots on the other next to the common. If they would do this, he promised to erect a new depot building that should be a credit both to the railroad and the village. This was done, and the old passenger depot was moved to its present place as a freight building, and the tracks were set back some distance, giving more space for the streets. South Royalton has now one of the best station buildings on the line for the accommodation of passengers. The depot at Royalton village was allowed to run down in recent years, but long-desired improvements have been made within the past two years.

The first station agent at South Royalton was Horatio K. Blake, who was also postmaster, and had the post-office in the depot. He held the position until about 1862, and was succeeded by Horace E. Stoughton, who was transferred to Royalton village, and J. M. Fraser appointed agent at S. Royalton. In 1876

Robert Lyman was the agent, P. M. Randall in 1877, J. H. Haynes in 1882, M. H. Hazen, 1886-99, W. H. H. Luckett, 1899-1903, A. W. Bohannon, 1904-08, J. J. Blanch, 1908 to present time.

The first agent at Royalton village was Moses C. Gage. His successors have been Dr. D. L. Lyman, Robert Lyman, Horace E. Stoughton, W. W. Culver, 1871-77, P. M. Randall, 1877-78, M. H. Hazen, 1878-86, Silas Williams, 1886-90 (?), J. W. Waldo, 1890, C. T. Southgate, 1891-1903, Ernest L. Oimette, 1903-04, W. W. Tinkham, part of 1904, L. A. Willard, 1904-05, F. X. Cedelotte, 1905-07, S. D. Nichols, 1907, part of the year, E. N. Smith, 1907-11. Mr. Smith was obliged to give up the station on account of ill health, and died in a short time. His place was filled by Ben Joy for a few weeks, when W. Heatherington was transferred from the Jonesville station to Royalton.

The train service in the early history of the railroad was not always to be commended. Heavy storms even now, with all modern appliances for clearing the tracks and dispatching trains are by no means so regular as to delight the busy man who has no idle minute to spare. In those days trains were much more uncertain. It is related of Judge Marcy, that he had at one time an important case to try at Woodstock. It had snowed all day Sunday and the wind was busy in piling it up in drifts on Monday, when the Judge took his way to the station for the south bound train, due, as now, about 11 o'clock. There was no means of knowing whether the train was snowbound on Roxbury hills, or would steam in as usual on such occasions an hour late. He waited there all day and through the night. Then he bethought him of breakfast, and as he had waited so long, he thought he would risk going home. When about half way there he heard the whistle, and rushed panting back in season to see the last car rounding the curve out of sight. He took all the time he needed for breakfast, and the next day tried again, with similar experience, except that he reached home before the train passed. At the third trial he vowed he would not leave the station again, except by train. The stage had now got through and other passengers were waiting. A mischievous boy at the further end of the platform set up a fine imitation of the shrill car whistle, and all rushed out in the shivering cold to listen for the oncoming train. When the Judge saw the boy's trick, his adjectives were not chosen with the fine discrimination that characterized his pleas before a jury. However, the train soon came in, and he reached the court room in Woodstock two days late, but found witnesses, as well as judge, had been snowbound. The case was tried and his able pleading won the case.

Of course, soon after the railroad began running regular trains, the day of stage coaches declined, and less freight teams



and travellers in private conveyances were seen on the turnpikes. One tradition of the early days of travel was well told by Miss Gertrude Denison in a paper prepared at one time for the Woman's Club. It is given in her own words:

"Tradition tells us of a man, who came to Royalton one day in early spring, dragging along in a sleigh on his way to Randolph; the road was unknown to him, and he must needs ask his way. His first inquiry was at the old Martin Skinner farm, of Porter Lyon, a half-witted boy to whom his uncle Calvin stood for all knowledge. His reply was, 'Ask uncle Calvin. He'll tell ye.' The man drove on, and the Fates ordained that, just after he entered the village, he should again interrogate a half-witted boy, Phy Rix, who replied as he ran off, 'You'll hurt me, you'll hurt me!' Next the traveller overtook a woman, Hitty Gaines, who was deaf. Her answer, 'I buy my snuff ter Lyman's,' showed the popular store of the town. Somewhat amazed he drove on. As he reached the brick house at the end of the village, he saw a man in the dooryard and his hopes rose; but alas! Mr. Bliss Thatcher, though sound mentally, stammered most woefully, and being asked if this were the road to Randolph, went through various facial contortions only to end with this remark, 'Golong—ye'll git thar 'fore I kin tell ye.'

Next he met John Safford walking, but the mild question started him into a brisk run shouting, 'Catch me if ye can!' By this time the traveller had reached the Rix farm, and was passing the old house which stood in the field between the graveyard and the present barn. Standing in the doorway was Mrs. Conkey watching for her lazy husband's homecoming, and to the oft repeated question, 'Is this the road to Randolph?' came the sharp reply, 'He's down to the tavern, where he allers is.' The wayfarer's heart sank as he dragged on, one runner on snow and the other on bare ground, but overtaking Parker Chaffee walking (Parker was a very deaf man) he ventured to ask once more, 'Is this the road to Randolph?' 'Don't care if I do,' was Parker's response, as he jumped into the sleigh. One cannot wonder that the question had changed by the time the man had reached Bethel, and he was asking, 'What's the matter with the town back there? Be they all lunatics?'"

#### CASUALTIES AND ACCIDENTS.

A number of accidents and deaths have occurred on the railroad since it first ran through the town. A Mr. Cummings was walking at one time through the railroad yard at S. Royalton, when trains were moving both ways. In avoiding one train he stepped in front of another, and was instantly killed. Daniel W. Noyes, a native of Tunbridge, was walking on the track near the residence of Irving Barrows on May 14, 1887. He was subject to bad attacks, and seems to have had one at this time. A train came up behind him unnoticed, throwing him up the bank, and mutilating him so badly that he died.

David Crow, a section master, one Sunday hitched his hand-car to a freight train, in order to get a load of ties. A wheel to his car broke, and the train ran over him, killing him instantly.

Mr. Hawes was killed by stepping in front of a part of a train which had broken in two. About 1886 a brakeman, who lived in Roxbury, was killed by falling from the train near the ledge by the railroad bridge.

A man who had been working in a fork factory at Brookfield, and was on his way to a factory in Hartford, was killed in S. Royalton, when stealing a ride. The two platforms of the steps for brakemen came together, crushing out his life. On July 16, 1878, Carleton Smith, son of Stillman Smith of Royalton village, while trying to board a train in motion, was drawn under the cars, and his leg was so badly mangled that he died the same day. On Mar. 5, 1879, the body of Hubbard Baker was found near the track in Royalton village, in a mutilated condition. It was never known whether death was accidental or intentional.

A very bad collision occurred Jan. 18, 1907, when the 2:30 passenger north collided with a through freight going south. They met south of the cut near the railroad bridge. The postal clerk and an engineer were badly injured, but no one was killed. An inquiry into the cause of the accident did not prove very fruitful.

A most heart-rending accident occurred on Dec. 1, 1909, when Ernest John, Jr., the six-year-old son of E. J. Hewitt, was struck by a train and hurled down the embankment near the crossing by Hewitt's elevator. He was on his way to school, and in fear of being late, did not notice that trains were running in both directions, and when one had passed by he stepped on to the track, and was caught by the train going in the opposite direction. He lived a few hours. The Railroad Commission decided that the C. V. R. R. Company was not responsible. Suit was brought, but the case was settled without a trial.

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

---

### FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

#### RISING SUN LODGE, NO. 7, F. AND A. M.

The sketch of this lodge is based in large measure upon an historical address prepared by E. J. Fish, M. D., and delivered at the Centennial of Rising Sun Lodge in South Royalton, October 8, 1907. Dr. Fish was aided in the preparation of this history of the lodge by its "faithful and efficient secretary, Mark J. Sargent."

Rising Sun Lodge was chartered October 8, 1807, by the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Vermont, then convened at Windsor. The Grand Lodge itself was then young in years, having been formed by representatives of five lodges, who met and organized at Manchester in 1794. John Chipman was its Grand Master. Those named as petitioners for a lodge in Royalton were Bibye Cotton, Willard Pierce, Stephen Cleveland, Phineas Parkhurst, Thomas Bingham, Benjamin Day, Jr., and George Daney (Dana). They were empowered to receive and enter apprentices, pass fellow crafts, and raise to the sublime degree of Master Masons, to make choice of Masters, Wardens, and other office bearers, to receive and collect funds "for the relief of poor and decayed Brethren, their Widows and Orphan children." John Woodward was appointed first Master, Stephen Cleveland first Senior, and Phineas Parkhurst first Junior Warden. The lodge was to be known as No. 28, which was changed January 10, 1849, to No. 7.

The records from 1807 to 1839 inclusive exist in part for each year, but nothing has been found from 1840 to 1847. From 1848 to 1851 they are fragmentary, but from 1852 to the present time they are complete. The records in the early days were made on loose sheets of paper and dropped into a wooden box, where they were recently found. The missing records are said to have been borrowed about 1870 by a visiting Mason, who never returned them.

The communications of the lodge were held in Royalton village or its vicinity until the building up of South Royalton. Daniel Tarbell, Jr., erected the hotel in the new village in 1850, and on December 11th of that year he rented the hall in "the

attic" of the hotel, and two adjoining rooms to John S. Austin, Moses Hoyt, Edwin Pierce, Coit Parkhurst, and Andrew Backus for the use of Rising Sun Lodge of Free Masons as long as they chose to occupy them at \$10 a quarter. The lodge returned to Royalton village in 1857, where it remained until 1887, when it returned to its present quarters in South Royalton.

While in Royalton it held meetings in Asahel Cheney's hall, Stevens' hall, probably Elkanah Stevens, Fox's hall, at North Royalton probably, and Stafford Smith's hall. Mr. Smith was in the hotel in the village.

By an order of the Grand Lodge in 1807 the expulsion of any member was to be printed in some newspaper in the state, with a request to the printers of the United States to insert the same in their respective papers. Rising Sun Lodge preferred a petition to the Grand Lodge for a repeal of this ordinance. However, it conformed to the order on Dec. 14, 1831, when a member was expelled, and his expulsion was printed in the Woodstock Observer. Punishments seem to have been meted out without any fair trial.

About the average expense and quality of refreshments served at their communications are shown by the following bill for April 19, 1826:

"The Rison Son Lodge Bot of Moses Cutter——  
1 qt. Gin, \$.38; 1 qt. W. I. Rum, \$.38; 1 qt. Brandy, \$.38; 3½ lbs. Cheas, \$.38; 4 doz. Crackers, \$.48." Mr. Cutter acknowledged payment at the hand of B. Cozzens.

The agitation which had begun over the liquor question had its effect upon the Grand Lodge. It voted Oct. 11, 1826, that no ardent spirits or public dinner should be thereafter furnished the lodge, and recommended to the subordinate lodges to dispense with the use of ardent spirits on all public occasions. Rising Sun Lodge had its discussions on the subject, as is shown by a recorded vote of Jan. 6, 1830, to reject the J. Warren resolution relating to ardent spirits, which had been proposed at the last communication. Whether this resolution was for or against the use of spirituous liquors is not known, but the item proves that the subject was receiving attention in the lodge.

The original by-laws were adopted Dec. 7, 1807. Some provisions at variance with present customs are noted. One article provided that, in the absence of the Master the "seignor" officer present should have the right to preside, and no limit as to his necessary rank was provided. The same regard for the proprieties of place and station, as was noted in regard to town meetings, obtained in the lodge. One by-law read, "When the master shall give notice to attend to business, all debate shall cease and entire silence shall ensue."



No history of a Masonic lodge can be complete without a reference to the anti-masonic movement, which swept the country, especially New England, at the time of the Morgan episode. To understand the cause of this, it is necessary to give a few facts regarding that event. Those which follow were accepted by Henry Swan Dana, the Historian of Woodstock.

In the year 1826, William Morgan was residing in Batavia, Genesee County, N. Y. In the summer of that year it became known that he proposed to publish a work which would reveal the secret signs, obligations, and ceremonies of Freemasonry. When it was found that he could not be persuaded to desist, he was arrested September 11, 1826, on some civil process, and conveyed to Canandaigua, forty-eight miles distant, there examined before the justice who issued the warrant, and discharged. He was immediately re-arrested for a debt of two dollars, judgment entered against him, execution followed at once, and he was committed to jail the evening of the same day. The next evening he was taken from the jail, placed in a carriage and taken to Lewiston on the Niagara river. From Lewiston he was taken to the ferry at Youngstown, where those in charge of him took him by ferry boat into Canada. The arrangements for his reception in Canada were not completed, and they returned, and placed Morgan in the magazine in Fort Niagara. Here he remained several days, when one morning, supposed to be September 19th, he was missing. He remained missing, though many rose up and said, "Lo, here!" and "Lo, there!"

This led to the anti-masonic movement, which had its origin in Batavia. Its main strength was in the seceders from its own ranks. Papers, pamphlets, public meetings were not sufficient to kill Masonry, which was the object of the agitation. Its supporters determined to make a political matter of it. It was at the polls that the blow was to be dealt. An Anti-Masonic party sprang up. It grew by what it fed on, and it fed on the continued revelations of seceders.

It was not strong enough in Vermont to put a State ticket in the field until 1829, and even then it had a candidate for Governor, Heman Allen, who had refused to identify himself with the party. At this election they polled 7,346 votes, a little more than half the number received by the successful candidate. The next year the party was strong enough to prevent an election by the freemen, and it was thrown into the Assembly in Joint Session with the Governor and Council. Thirty-two ballots were cast before the National Republican party succeeded in electing Governor Crafts and Lieut. Governor Richards. The strength of the two parties was measured again the following year, when the Anti-Masonic party polled the larger number of votes, 15,258,

but not a majority. It elected the Councilors, but not the Treasurer. After nine ballots in Joint Session, William A. Palmer, the Anti-Masonic candidate, was declared elected Governor. The situation was the same in 1832, only it required forty-three ballots before the new party won. In 1833 this party succeeded at the polls in the re-election of their candidate for Governor, Mr. Palmer. The next year there was again no election by the freemen, but Governor Palmer was re-elected on the first ballot. A reaction was now setting in. Opposition arose to the Governor, and he failed of re-election, though the Lieut. Governor on the same ticket was elected. The Joint Assembly balloted unsuccessfully from October 9 to November 2, and then dissolved, and the Lieut. Governor became acting Governor. The Anti-Masonic party disappeared and the Whigs came to the front in 1836.

This brief review of political conditions in the State may help to understand the proceedings in Rising Sun Lodge during those years. In the interest of peace some lodges had voluntarily surrendered their charters. On October 28, 1830, the Governor and Council concurred in passing a bill entitled, "An act to repeal an act incorporating the Grand Lodge of the State of Vermont, and an act incorporating the Grand Chapter of the State of Vermont." Morgan's book was out, and created great excitement. The following circular letter is still preserved in Rising Sun Lodge:

"Reading, Dec. 20, 1826.

Dear Sir:—I am directed to address you on the subject of 'Morgan's Book,' which has lately made so much noise in the state of New York of which you have undoubtedly heard. Our brethren of the Masonic fraternity, when the publication originated, undoubtedly conducted very imprudently. They ought to have treated the publication as false and spurious and spoken of it in no other light, than as a gross imposition upon the public, as it really is. You will please to enjoin it on the brethren of your lodge to be cautious and have no communication on the subject of Masonry with any person, except such as they personally know to be regular Masonic brethren. Should the book make its appearance within the jurisdiction of your lodge, treat it as a false and spurious imposition, and give such other directions as you may deem most expedient for the good of Masonry.

By order of the Most Worshipful Grand Master,

Thomas F. Hammond, Dist. Dep. G. M., 1st Masonic District."

It is doubtful if a single lodge in the state did not have its seceding members, or those who believed that both policy and interest required a surrender of their charters. Those who were long-headed must have foreseen that the platform of the Anti-Masonic party was made up of temporary planks, that if Masonry were really dead, there would be no party, or when cooler reason and judgment should prevail, it would go to pieces. Taking this view, they could afford to bend to the storm for a brief time, and come out all the stronger at the end.

The question of surrendering its charter came up in Rising Sun Lodge September 21, 1831, at which time twenty-seven members and three visiting brethren were present. The lodge records are quoted:

"Motion shall the charter be surrendered.

"Voted not to surrender the charter.

"Voted to instruct our delegates to Grand Lodge to vote against giving up the charter.

"Voted to appoint a committee of two in each town in the jurisdiction of the lodge to ascertain how many Masons are in favor of surrendering the charter and how many against it.

"Chose John Warren and George Lyman for Royalton, Samuel Lillie and J. P. Cleveland for Bethel, William Gifford for Sharon, Steven A. Cozzens for Tunbridge."

Dr. E. J. Fish in his address asserts that William Pierce, who was present when the surrender of the charter was considered, told him that Judge Collamer introduced the motion to surrender. Judge Collamer was a Past Master of the lodge. His full record is found in the chapter on the "Legal Profession." It is sufficient to say, that at this time he already had a reputation for legal ability which assured him political promotion without his seeking it. His character for sincerity and honesty of purpose had been, was then, and ever after proved to be above reproach. The man who "carried the ten commandments in his face" must have been actuated by honest motives. It would not become us to think otherwise, especially, as that eloquent tongue can no longer defend himself. If he felt that the order should cease, he doubtless lived to regard the matter in a different light. He removed to Woodstock in 1836. At that time there was no Masonic lodge in that town. In fact, a convention of Masons of Windsor County had been held in Woodstock Sept. 30, 1834, and had voted that for the sake of tranquility, and believing that the institution was no longer necessary, it was expedient that the Masonic institution be dissolved. A new lodge, Woodstock Lodge, No. 31, F. and A. M., was chartered Jan. 12, 1854. The next year that lodge elected Hon. Jacob Collamer and ten others to honorary membership.

Notwithstanding the powerful influence of Judge Collamer, Rising Sun Lodge voted not to surrender its charter. The following excerpt is an apostrophe of Dr. Fish to the loyalty of those men who stood by the lodge in the days of bitter antagonism:

"The memory of their lives and their deeds is enshrined forever in the hearts of their brethren, and there it will remain bright and honored long after tablets of stone and statues of bronze or marble would crumble into dust. They have all gone to their last reward in the Great Beyond. Honor to their memory! Peace to their ashes! I had the honor and good fortune to know personally some of these men, among them Zebina Whitney, William Pierce, and James P. Cleveland, Sr. I have heard them relate the story of some of the events of those dark and troublous times. Brother Cleveland lived to be the

sole survivor of those early defenders of the faith. He was a member of Rising Sun lodge seventy-six years. He was present in the lodge room and was secretary pro tem at the communication of Sept. 21, 1831, when the motion to surrender the charter was made. I shall be able to describe to you in considerable detail just what occurred on that really momentous occasion. The written record is still as clear and legible as when it was made by Brother Cleveland's own hand, and also I had the story by word of mouth from both Brothers Cleveland and William Pierce. I have said that Brother Cleveland became the sole survivor of all the early defenders. He was buried with Masonic honors at Randolph, Vt., Sept. 17, 1900."

Though the charter was retained, the affairs of the lodge began to decline. They met in secret, and records were not properly kept, and finally disappear altogether from 1840 to 1847. Quoting again from Dr. Fish's address:

"The furniture and loose belongings of the lodge were carried about secretly from place to place for safe keeping. The great lights were carefully preserved. The old Bible, printed in Scotland in 1796, is still in use. The old altar, quaint in design, made in 1826, and still in use by the lodge, was at one time hidden in the basement of Bro. Zebina Whitney's barn. At another time it was buried in the woods on the rocky hill now called 'the Pinnacle,' rising in a northwesterly direction from Royalton village. This was at a time when if it had been discovered it very likely would have been burned or destroyed by a mob in the street, so bitter was the hatred of everything Masonic."

Since 1849 the lodge has had a course of uninterrupted prosperity, with the single exception of the year 1870, at which time some dissensions existed. Among the earlier members of the lodge not already noted were Dr. Jo Adam Denison, Phineas Parkhurst, Gen. Elias Stevens, Capt. Joseph Parkhurst, and Gen. Lovell Hibbard, whose records will be found in other parts of this book. The Phineas Parkhurst here mentioned was probably the son of Benjamin Parkhurst, and the father of Mrs. Danforth Day of South Royalton. Dr. Phineas Parkhurst lived at Lebanon, N. H., after the Indian raid, and it is hardly likely that he joined this lodge nearly thirty years after that event. His father was Tilly Parkhurst. There was a Phineas Parkhurst in Sharon also, son of a Dr. Phineas Parkhurst. This Sharon Phineas removed to West Hartford, where he died in 1830.

Regarding the membership of the lodge during its existence, Dr. Fish states, that as nearly as can be ascertained 686 men have become members by initiation or affiliation. The largest membership was 142, thought to be in 1870. The first burial service attended by the lodge was the funeral of Thomas Church of Tunbridge, May 6, 1813. Simon Bingham was Master, and thirty-six Masons were present.

Since 1865 but six secretaries have served the lodge. Mark J. Sargent has held the office twenty-six years, the last twenty-four being a continuous service. So far as has been learned there have been forty-two Worshipful Masters. Judge Collamer



was Master in 1819. Gen. Lovell Hibbard held the office seven years, and Edwin Pierce, Edmund Skinner, and Dr. E. J. Fish served nearly as long periods. Sumner D. Chillson was W. M. in 1892 and 1894. He was buried with Masonic honors at E. Bethel, Mar. 22, 1897, "an unassuming, simple-mannered, faithful soul." The present incumbent is Ernest J. Hewitt.

Asa Perrin in his diaries made the following entries:

"1803, June 24—Mr. Anseen (?) Preached a Sarmon to the Freemasons."

"1808, June 9—Mr. Catling made an oration at freemasons meeting."

This led to the question, "Was there a Masonic organization in Royalton earlier than the charter indicates?" Mr. H. H. Ross, Grand Secretary of Vermont, replied to the question as follows:

"So far as I can ascertain from the records in this office, Federal Lodge, No. 15, of Randolph was chartered Oct. 17, 1798, and thereafter Royalton was within its jurisdiction. George Washington Lodge, No. 24, of Chelsea was chartered Jan. 18, 1804. If Royalton was nearer this latter lodge than to Federal Lodge, it would come under the jurisdiction of George Washington Lodge until the granting of a charter to Rising Sun Lodge, Oct. 6, 1807. I should presume, however, that Federal Lodge still retained jurisdiction over Royalton. Undoubtedly, Masons belonging to Federal Lodge resided in Royalton, and occasional meetings may have been held there. Such arrangements were sometimes entered into."

#### ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

##### RISING SUN CHAPTER, NO. 12.

Contributed by Mrs. E. J. Fish.

What is known as the Order of the Eastern Star was introduced into Vermont by the founder, Robert Morris, LL. D. The exact date is not known, but Dr. Morris travelled extensively in New England before 1860, and conferred the degrees of the "Adoptive Rite of Freemasonry," as it was called, prior to one of his visits to the Holy Land, and appointed delegates to continue his work of the Eastern Star thus begun. Of these deputies two only are known to be alive at this date, and both are honorary Grand Patrons of the Grand Chapter, William H. Fullerton of Manchester Depot, and A. H. Copeland, a former citizen of Middlebury, now a member of the Star of Bethlehem Chapter, No. 114, Jurisdiction of Illinois. These brethren performed considerable labors in this state, and have left the record of several "families" established at Waterbury and Barton, only one of which, Mignonette, afterward became a chapter under the name of "Orient," No. 13, Barton. The first regular chapter organized was Mt. Anthony, No. 1, Bennington, December 21, 1869, which is still in existence.

Chapters rapidly followed in Vermont the institution of the Grand Chapter of New York, Nov. 3, 1870, until six came together at Brandon, Nov. 12, 1873, and established the Grand Chapter of Vermont. Numbers 1 and 3 are the only chapters now in existence which participated in the convention.

Three steps had thus been taken: (a) conferring degrees in Masonic Lodges on Masons, their wives, daughters, sisters, and mothers; (b) the organization of these members-at-large into "families"; (c) the reorganization of the whole order into chapters, under a Grand Chapter.

During the late '50's of the nineteenth century, Doctor Morris had attempted the first completed system of the Eastern Star, under a "Supreme Constellation," with a very ornate Ritual which involved an almost incalculable amount of money properly to exemplify, but this proposal was of short duration, and it was left to the Founder's assistant, the late Robert Macoy of New York City, in 1866 and onward, to evolve the chapter system as now known. This scheme was successful.

The Grand Chapter of Vermont established in 1873 entered at once upon its successful career, so that at its second meeting, June 3, 1874, prospects of several additional chapters were reported to support the original six. At the fourth session held at Putney with Golden Rule Chapter, No. 3, June 7, 1876, the Grand Patron reported that, "June 17, 1875, I commissioned Brother J. W. Metcalf of South Royalton to constitute Rising Sun Chapter, No. 12, and install its officers. He performed that duty and returned his commission, with his proceedings thereon indorsed." At this session of 1876 the chapter was represented by Mrs. Joanna Culver, Worthy Matron, and she held the proxy of the Worthy Patron. J. W. Metcalf received the appointment of Grand Marshal, and was installed.

While the Grand Chapter records of the early years are quite meagre, and do not always agree with the files of documents preserved in the archives, fortunately many interesting papers have been preserved, from which extracts are made as follows:

The dispensation bears the date of April 5, 1875, for a chapter at Royalton. The officers were, Mary M. Bailey, Worthy Matron; Joanna M. Culver, Associate Matron; John W. Metcalf, Worthy Patron. In 1877 William W. Culver as Worthy Patron, and his wife, Mrs. Joanna Culver, as Worthy Matron, represented the chapter at the annual session of the Grand Chapter. In 1878, at Bennington, Mr. Culver was elected Grand Patron and served two years, being re-elected in 1879. As Grand Patron his name is signed to charters of Diamond, No. 14, Danville, and Beulah, No. 15, Randolph, a normal growth under his administration.

The charter of the Royalton Chapter follows:

"ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

'We have seen His Star in the East and are come to worship Him.'  
To all to whom these Presents may come—Greeting:

In the name and by the Authority of the GRAND CHAPTER OF THE STATE OF VERMONT, ADOPTIVE RITE, known by the distinctive title of the

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

Whereas, a Petition has been Presented to us by Sisters Hattie V. Metcalf, Pamela A. Boyd, Gertie C. Stoughton, Joanna M. Culver, Mary M. Bailey, Lucretia Hinckley, Lizzie R. Henry, A. C. Freeman, Annette W. Lyman, Ella R. Thatcher, Susan H. Pierce, Sarah P. Eastman, Martha J. Dupuis, Lucy B. Kilburn, Mary N. Pierce, Laura C. Inman, K. R. Skinner, Ella P. Skinner, Annie Skinner, Laura Smith, Annette L. Quimby, who having received, in a legal manner, all the DEGREES of the ORDER, and being the Wives, Widows, Sisters and Daughters of Master Masons in good standing in their respective Lodges, praying for a Warrant authorizing them to establish a Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star, under the title of Rising Sun Chapter, No. 12, to be held in Royalton, County Windsor, State of Vermont, and it appearing for the interest of the Adoptive Rite that their petition should be granted,

Know Ye, that we, the Grand Patron, Grand Matron, Associate Grand Patron, and Associate Grand Matron, by the authority of the Grand Chapter, do hereby grant the prayer of said petitioners, and that the organization may be complete do appoint Brother John W. Metcalf a Master Mason, Worthy Patron; Sister Mary M. Bailey Worthy Matron, and Sister Joanna M. Culver Associate Matron of said Chapter.

And we do further authorize and empower said Patron, Matron and Sisters to confer the Five Degrees of the Adoptive Rite, according to the ceremonial and lectures approved by the Grand Chapter, upon all worthy applicants possessing the constitutional qualifications for the same. And we do further authorize and empower our said Sisters and their legal successors, to do and perform all and singular matters and things relative to the Adoptive Rite within the jurisdiction of said Chapter. And they are further authorized to elect and reject applicants at their discretion; By and with the consent and assistance of a majority of the members of said Chapter present upon such occasions, duly summoned, to Elect and Install the Officers of the Chapter, as vacancies may happen, in manner and form as is or may be prescribed by the Constitution of the Grand Chapter of the State.

Given under our hands and the seal of the Grand Chapter this Second day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-five.

A. L. Robinson Grand Patron.

J. S. Batchelder Associate Grand Patron.

Mary S. Scranton Grand Matron.

Mary C. Deming Associate Grand Matron.

S. J. Young Grand Secretary."

As nearly as I can ascertain the following persons served Rising Sun Chapter as Patron and Matron: John W. Metcalf, elected Worthy Patron in 1875; Mary M. Bailey, elected Worthy Matron in 1875, re-elected in 1876; Willard Bailey, elected Worthy Patron in 1876; William W. Culver, Worthy Patron in 1877; Joanna Culver, Worthy Matron in 1877; Joseph W. Waldo,

Worthy Patron, and Nettie M. Waldo, Worthy Matron, dates uncertain.

In 1887 Rising Sun Chapter failed to make its report to the Grand Chapter. On March 8th, 1900, it was reinstated at South Royalton with five of the old members and twenty-six new ones. After lying dormant for more than a dozen years it started off anew with more than thirty members, and has ever since been a bright star in the constellation. Beulah Chapter, itself instituted by Rising Sun Chapter, exemplified the work. This chapter had been instrumental in the restoration of Rising Sun Chapter, and it was eminently fitting that it should perform this important part of the work. Joseph W. Waldo was elected Worthy Patron, which office he held until his death in 1903. Mrs. Eliza L. Fish was elected Worthy Matron. Dr. E. J. Fish was elected Worthy Patron in December, 1903, and still holds that office. Mrs. Jennie Hewitt was elected Worthy Matron in 1904, and Mrs. Nettie Sargent in 1906. In 1908 Mrs. Carrie Hazen, who had served the chapter as its faithful secretary for eight years, was elected Worthy Matron.

Rising Sun Chapter now has a membership of 71 members. It has been well represented in the Grand Chapter through all its active life. In 1876 John W. Metcalf was appointed Grand Marshal. In 1878 William W. Culver was elected Grand Patron. In 1904 Mrs. Eliza L. Fish was appointed District Deputy Grand Matron. In 1903 Dr. E. J. Fish was appointed D. D. Grand Patron. In 1905 Mrs. J. H. Hewitt was appointed Grand Martha, and in 1908 Mrs. Carrie Hazen was Grand Ruth. Thus Rising Sun has been well represented in the Grand Chapter of Vermont, was entitled to a seat in the General Grand Chapter of the United States through its Grand Representative, Mrs. E. J. Fish, in 1904.

Perhaps the most eventful and successful convocation of the Order of the Eastern Star ever held in the Masonic Hall at South Royalton was the annual convocation of District No. 3, in 1908. Mrs. S. B. Buell, D. G. M., of So. Strafford, and Mr. Charles F. Wood, D. G. P., of Woodstock, presiding. The chapters in District No. 3 are, Ascutney, No. 2, Windsor; Rising Sun, No. 12, South Royalton; Winona, No. 43, White River Junction; Woodstock, No. 46, Woodstock; Unity, No. 49, South Strafford; Hope, No. 50, Rochester.

Rising Sun Chapter entertained the several chapters and exemplified the opening ceremony. Other chapters performed the ritualistic work assigned them by the Deputy Grand Matron, Mrs. S. B. Buell. The exercises were interspersed with vocal and instrumental music, and after the banquet postprandial speeches of a facetious nature followed.





The founders of the State were by no means insensible to the dangers arising from a too free sale of intoxicants. The infant State had not yet thrown off its swaddling clothes, when, Jan. 24, 1778, the Governor signed the following resolution:

"Whereas it has been represented to this Council, that divers persons (to the great disadvantage of this State) have bought & sold to the Inhabitants in small quantities, & at Exorbitant prices, (& Continue so to do) certain Spirituous Liquors, whereby drunkenness, Idleness, Quarrels, &c. &c. is promoted among us, which Evil to prevent in future, have thought fit and do hereby Resolve that the Committees of Safety, Selectmen, & Constables of Each Town within this State, shall meet Together at some convenient place within each respective Town on the second day of March Next, & Nominate by their Major Vote a Sufficient number of suitable persons to keep houses of public entertainment for Travellers for the year Ensuing, or until otherwise ordered by the General Assembly of this State, & return their Names to this Council, or to any two of the members thereof, who are hereby fully Authorized and Impowered to Grant License for that purpose Taking one Dollar or six shillings as a fee for the Same.

Further Resolved that if any person or persons within this State not Licensed as above shall after the 30th day of March next presume directly or indirectly to sell any kind of Spirituous Liquors, in any less Quantity than one Quart, nor any quantity to be Drank in or about his, her, or their house or houses, for any such offense being thereof duly convicted before three of the Committee men of the Town where such offense is Committed, (who are hereby fully authorized and impowered to hear and Determine the same,) shall forfeit & pay the sum of Six pounds Lawful Money, the one half to be applied for the use of the Town where such offense is committed, and the other half to be given to the person Complaining & prosecuting to effect."

This was one step toward regulating the sale of liquor, but was too short-reaching, as can readily be seen. It had special reference to the sale of drinks at hotels.

The church did come to have a sense of the impropriety, even sinfulness, of a too free indulgence in alcoholic stimulants, and it is a matter of record, that communicants so indulging either voluntarily confessed their weakness, or were called to account and required to make public acknowledgment of their failing. Descendants of worthy, and in most respects, upright, ancestors would be grieved to read the confessions of their honored forefathers, and to avoid giving needless pain, the names of those who are quoted as illustrations of the state of society in those early days will in no case be given. One confession dated October 12, 1792, reads:

"Last week on Tuesday evening after training, I was guilty of intemperance, whether it was owing to the want of food, or a proper guard over myself—but find myself to have drank to excess & in this way am guilty of a breach of the laws of Christs kingdom—& I feel it my duty to confess my sin before God & man, desiring this church to forgive me & also their prayers to God in the name of the great head of the church that my sin might be pardoned & I for the future kept from dishonouring the religion which I profess to own."

One more apparently voluntary confession is given:

"Dear Brethren: I now take this opportunity to humble myself before God and this church, begging the pardon of Almighty God and the forgiveness of my Christian brethren, for being guilty of breaking the commands of God, despising his laws, and casting contempt on the church by being overtaken in liquour, and by my conduct have caused the people to laugh at religion and despise the cause of Christ.

I do now beg your prayers for me that I may be ever careful to keep up my watch and to live as a follower of Jesus Christ, and to adorn my profession by a Christian walk."

These two confessions are an excellent proof of the subtle power of intoxicants in weakening the will. Both of these men were Christians with manliness and courage enough to confess their faults, and really desired to be free from them, but it did not seem to occur to either of them or to the church, that the only safe way was to let the fire-water alone.

Not all of those caught in the snare of intemperance belonged to the class of men just quoted, and one more example is given to show the action taken in such cases. Before complaints could be brought, they must have been preceded by private admonition.

"The complaint of \_\_\_\_\_ to the Congregational church in Royalton sheweth,

That whereas brother \_\_\_\_\_ a member of sd church hath walked disorderly by drinking spirituuous liquors to that degree that he has been intoxicated therewith, and also that he hath frequently been found playing cards which is against his Christian profession and wounding to religion,

And as your complainant hath taken the previous steps enjoined by our Saviour as understood and practiced in this church, your complainant finds himself in duty bound (as his previous steps have proved abortive) to take this last step by making his grievance known to the church, requesting them to deal with him according to the directions of our Saviour in such cases." This was dated June 22, 1808.

The pastors themselves were too often indulgers in stimulants to their harm and the harm of the church. It is related that on the occasion of some public work, one of the leading citizens had furnished free drinks at the hotel. The parson had kept tally for the drinks. As it happened there was a prayer meeting that evening. The room was very warm and close. The pastor gave out a hymn to sing, and as he did not sing himself, the heat, and the whiskey which he had imbibed a little too often during the day, were a trifle too much for him, and he fell asleep while they were singing. When they were through, they waited for the prayer, but the reverend gentleman was in dreamland. A good deacon at his elbow nudged him and whispered, "They've sung, parson! they've sung!" Half awakening, he sleepily responded, "Charge it to \_\_\_\_\_."

The other professions suffered from this evil. The church severely disciplined one doctor for the offense of over-indulgence.

It is not to be supposed Royalton was an exception to the other towns in having a large number of men who could not curtail their appetites for strong drink. Such an evil grows. In the selection of their representatives to the General Assembly they doubtless chose the best talent in town. The man, however, was not always free from the drink habit. As told elsewhere, one lawyer was "representing Royalton" when hugging a lamp post.

Though this anecdote was all too true, the citizens of the town were really too intelligent and conscientious not to foresee at an early day, that they must fight this evil. The hotels kept and dispensed liquor as a matter of course. These supplied the public, but nearly every home had large quantities of alcohol in some form constantly on hand. In the inventory of the estate of one prominent man were found ten barrels of cider. Cider mills and distilleries were in several parts of the town in active operation, run by church members. The manufacture and sale of intoxicants was not yet thought to be wrong, and so disreputable. All stores sold and advertised spirituous liquors.

There were not wanting men in New England, of rugged and stern natures, who early began a crusade against the power of rum. A Rev. Dow of Thompson, Conn., in his zeal for temperance in 1814, answering the objection that some could not live without liquor, thundered out, "Well, die then! better die sober than live drunk." Little ripples of remonstrance here and there swelled to a temperance wave, increased by the published lectures of Dr. Lyman Beecher.

This agitation found a response in Royalton. As is to be expected, the church took the initiative in an attempt to arrest the growing evil of intemperance. It is recorded that on Mar. 28, 1827, Dea. Dewey and "Brother Collamer" were a committee to bring in a resolution respecting temperance. Jonathan Kinney is said to have been the first one to circulate a temperance pledge. The pledge spread on the church records was:

"Considering the dangerous tendency of the habitual use of ardent spirits, we the subscribers from a deep sense of the duty we owe to the community and ourselves hereby pledge ourselves to each other to abstain wholly from the use of ardent spirits, except as a medicine when prescribed by a physician."

This is the Dewey-Collamer pledge, and is similar to, if not the same, pledge which was circulated in other parts of the state. Later, family pledges were circulated, and in the Burbank family is still preserved one of these with the names of the members of the family who subscribed to it in 1843.

In its newly awakened zeal the church perhaps attempted too much. It made an effort to amend its by-laws, so that those uniting with it must subscribe to the temperance pledge. It was not successful in this effort.



The legislature in 1830, 1833, and 1834 framed laws regulating the keeping of hotels. At their March meeting in 1844 the voters

“Resolved that the Selectmen & Civil Authority of the Town of Royalton are hereby instructed not to recommend any individual as a suitable person to keep a Tavern in the Town of Royalton, who has been, now is, and probably will continue to be a dealer in distilled Spirituous Liquors. But instead thereof that they be requested (to present) a remonstrance to the Court against the Licencing of any such person to deal in such liquors.”

It was not enough to become abstainers at home, they intended to guard their youth from public temptation so far as possible. Liquor was still sold by some stores, but dealing in it had become less and less respectable, as the public conscience became more keenly sensitive. It was well that the door of public traffic in intoxicants had been partly closed, before the new settlement at South Royalton sprang up. A new, and not altogether desirable, class of men was introduced by the need of workmen on the railroad, and of carpenters to build the houses and stores which naturally followed the completion of the railroad. Liquor was freely sold in this budding village, and many an innocent farmer's boy was led into its use, and acquired a love for it, from which some of them were never quite able to free themselves.

In 1847 the town voted, 191 to 90, in favor of no license; the next year the vote stood 115 to 73; in 1849 it was 163 to 56, and the following year, 152 to 46. An incident related by William W. Culver refers to this period in the history of temperance in Royalton. He writes:

“When a small boy, at my earnest solicitation, my father allowed me to accompany him to town meeting. I held his hand as he passed in line to the ballot box. Near us was ‘Jake Fox’ holding in his trembling old hand a no-license ticket. My father remarked, ‘How is this, Mr. Fox? You have always used and sold liquor.’ ‘I know it,’ he answered, ‘but I have lived long enough (he was then about eighty as I remember) to see that its use is harmful, and desire to see it put beyond reach, so it may do no more mischief.’”

Along with some faults, Mr. Fox possessed many virtues, and this recognition of the evil of intemperance, and a desire to aid others in withstanding it, is a noble virtue, which it is a pleasure to chronicle.

In 1851 the selectmen granted Nathan Dane, druggist, a license to sell intoxicating liquor for medicinal, chemical, and mechanical purposes, and to Benjamin F. Morgan a license to sell cakes, pies, custards, small beer, and cider for one year. The fault does not seem to have been in licensing the sale of strong drink, but in not preventing its illegal sale. For the next two years doctors were licensed to sell it, and grocers were allowed

to sell "small drinks." Prosecutions did finally have the effect of putting a stop to illegal sales.

In 1853 the voters dismissed a resolution to the effect that the town did not wish an agent to be appointed for the sale of intoxicating liquor. For the next few years they had an agent, but in 1859 they voted to instruct the County Commissioner not to appoint one. For a considerable period of years this arrangement held, but it was followed by an agency in the hands of Dea. Asahel Clark and Dea. Seymour Culver, and was safeguarded as well as it could be. Since the local option law went into effect, the town has uniformly voted against license with a good majority.

An organization existed in 1855, called "The Sons of Temperance." On Jan. 18, 1851, Ezra Wills, Bestor Pierce, and Andrew Backus for Rising Sun Lodge, No. 7, rented to the South Royalton Division, No. 58, of the order of the Sons of Temperance their hall and the first room attached, whenever they should not want it for themselves. It was rented for Saturday evenings at a yearly cost of \$13.33. It is likely that this society was organized this year. The state organization had Ralph A. Severance of Saxton's River as G. W. P. Quarterly sessions were held, and the one at Royalton was scheduled for the fourth Tuesday of July, 1851. That seems to be the only quarterly session which the state organization ever held in Royalton. How long the society existed in Royalton after 1855 cannot be stated, nor who were the members of the order here.

A W. C. T. U. was formed in South Royalton in 1888, with Mrs. E. J. Fish as president; Mrs. George Tenney, secretary; Mrs. C. B. Viall and Mrs. James Ramage, vice-presidents. It ceased to exist about 1893, but was reorganized in 1908 with Mrs. Fish, president; Miss Hattie M. Fay and Miss Minnie Metcalf, vice-presidents; Miss Delia Cloud, treasurer; and Mrs. Imogene Goodale, secretary. A Band of Hope was also formed with Harold Fish as president.

A Good Templar's organization was organized after the Sons of Temperance died out. Edson Bixby, Miss Charl Hackett, Mrs. Jane Jones, Lawyer Vancor and others were members of it. They were active in stopping the illegal sale of intoxicants. Dr. W. L. Paine was the last Chief Templar. He became, as he humorously expresses it, the "head of a creature with the body cut off just behind the ears—chief of a society about to turn up its toes to the daisies."

Although no temperance organization has any active existence in town today, the sentiment of the people is strongly in favor of supporting any movement that has for its object the suppression of the liquor traffic, and the citizens always respond cheerfully to calls for aid in this work.

## WHITE RIVER GRANGE.

Contributed by John F. Shepard.

White River Grange, No. 53, Patrons of Husbandry, was organized at Royalton, Jan. 15, 1874, with thirty-two charter members. It was organized and held its meetings for a while in the Masonic Hall in Royalton, but in June, 1874, it rented the upper room in the Town Hall in Royalton, and occupied those rooms for several years. It then went back to the Masonic Hall until Jan., 1898, when it moved its headquarters to South Royalton, and occupied Hewitt's Hall for several years, but now holds its meetings in the Sons of Veterans' Hall in the west end of the Block.

On Feb. 27, 1880, Middle Branch Grange of East Bethel, Liberty Grange of Tunbridge, White River Grange of Royalton, Floral Grange of Sharon, and Rescue Grange of Norwich were organized at Tunbridge as White River Valley Pomona Grange, No. 3. It was to hold one meeting, at least, each year with each Grange composing the Pomona Grange, with White River Grange as the "home Grange," where the annual meeting and election of officers were to be held.

When White River Grange was first organized, it was more of a co-operative buying association, and the members bought most of their goods through the Grange for a good many years, A. B. Pixley acting as agent. H. T. Gifford was appointed agent May 10, 1884, and held that position until his buildings, including the Grange store and goods, were all burned in 1888. Since that time White River Grange has been run more as a social and educational organization, and has done very little business in the co-operative buying line.

We feel that through the influence of the Grange we have accomplished great and beneficial results to the farmers of the country, for, through the petitions and demands of the Grange, we have a Secretary of Agriculture, who is a member of the President's Cabinet, with its various bureaus and departments. We also claim that through the Grange our beloved Senator Morrill got through the bill establishing our Agricultural Colleges and Experiment Stations in every state in the Union. We have secured the "Pure Food" laws and Free Rural Mail Delivery, the Inter-state Commerce Bill, and are now asking for Parcels Post and Government Aid for Good Roads.

The officers of the Grange for the year 1911 are: Master, C. E. Spaulding; Overseer, W. A. Farnham; Lecturer, Mrs. A. R. Fielders; Steward, Arthur Aldrich; Assistant Steward, John Dutton; Chaplain, C. P. Tarbell; Treasurer, Dr. D. E.

Dearing; Secretary, Mrs. G. M. Blake; Gatekeeper, Will Hunt; Ceres, Mrs. Alexander; Pomona, Mrs. Otis Flint; Flora, Mrs. Will Hunt; L. A. Steward, Addie Spaulding.

#### ROYALTON WOMAN'S CLUB.

This sketch is based on a paper prepared by Miss Alice Grant on the tenth anniversary of the club.

The Royalton Woman's Club was organized at Mrs. Charles Parker's in Royalton village in 1896. Mrs. George A. Laird was the first president. Current events occupied the attention of the club for the first six months, and during the rest of the year papers were prepared suggestive of courses of study for the following year. The second year was devoted to the history of Vermont and of the United States. The year began with a president's reception. A loan exhibition had been held at the home of Miss Alice Denison some time during the first year. Very few small villages can boast such a collection of valuable relics as Royalton village. Such collections are an education in themselves.

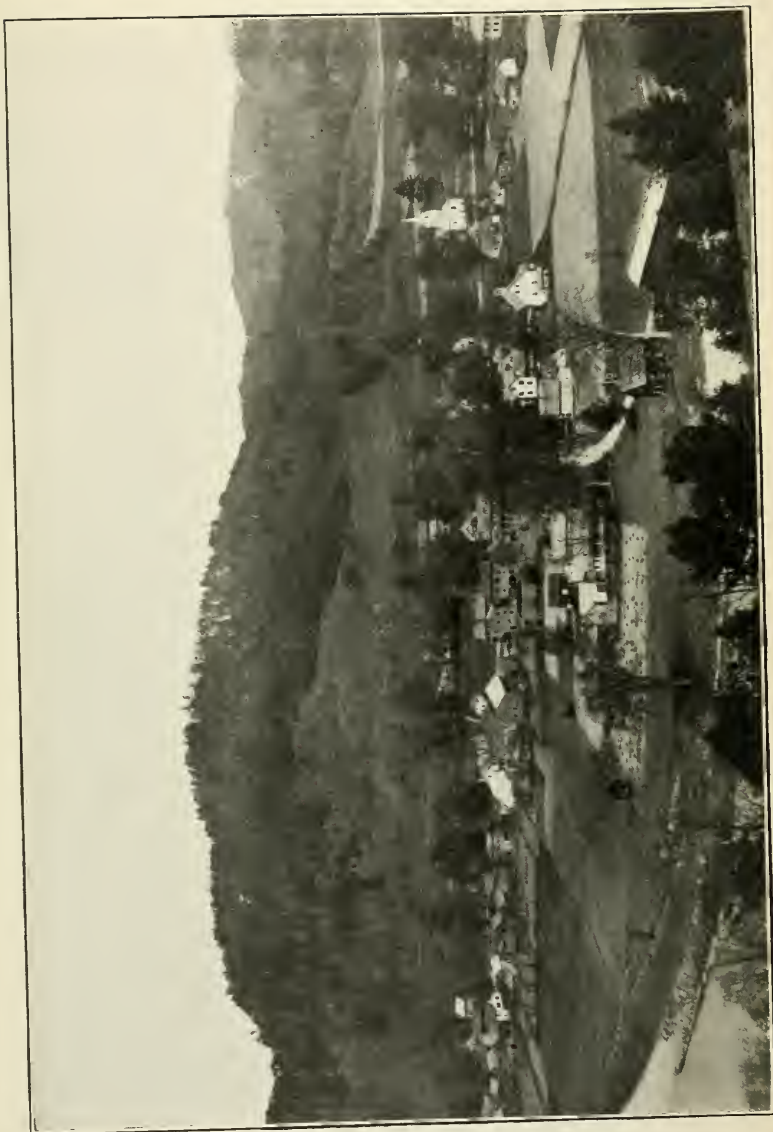
The club took upon itself to have suitable memorial services for President McKinley, and it has always been active in fostering a spirit of loyalty to country and patriotism in the young.

During the fourteen years of its existence the subjects studied by the club have been Rome, Age of Elizabeth, History of England, Ireland, and Scotland, English Literature, American Literature, Mexico, and other subjects relating to art, forestry, household science, civil service, etc. The club has usually had a lecture at least once a year.

It has interested itself in the improvement of the village, and in stimulating an interest in the life about them in the minds of the school children. Street lamps were erected in the village through their efforts, and largely at their expense. An educational committee was appointed in March, 1900, composed of Mrs. George Laird, Mrs. Charles W. Joiner, and Miss Gertrude M. Denison. The village schools were provided with tastefully arranged mounts connected with historical events, "bulletin boards" for special days were prepared, and a large illustrated book on birds was purchased for circulation through the schools. Through the suggestion of Mrs. E. Lee Stearns, a member of the club and superintendent of schools, the "stamp savings system" was introduced into the schools, the club furnishing the means to do this. The educational committee visited the schools with a view of learning better how to aid the teachers and pupils.

It was at the suggestion of Miss Gertrude Denison that steps were taken by the club to have the original deed of partition of





ROYALTON VILLAGE AND THE "PINNACLE."



PRESIDENTS OF ROYALTON WOMAN'S CLUB.

Miss Sarah C. Doubleday.  
Mrs. Laura Chapin Dutton.

Miss Gertrude May Denison.  
Mrs. Gertrude S. Jones Laird.

Royalton restored, so as to be preserved for coming generations. Mrs. George A. Laird was active in stimulating an interest in the history of the town, and did much laborious and faithful work in visiting cemeteries and looking up the record of the Revolutionary soldiers and pensioners. She was ably assisted by Miss Denison and Mrs. Seymour Culver.

In July, 1905, the offer of Mr. Daniel G. Wild of Brooklyn, N. Y., to erect a monument for commemorating the burning of Royalton came before the club, and its successful labor in this matter is related elsewhere. Along with this labor went the task of preparing for a history of Royalton. Each member was given certain work to do, and much valuable material was collected and turned over to the historian who was selected for the editorial work. The members have continued to contribute readily of time and labor to this work whenever called upon to do so.

The club has had a happy existence, no cliques and no factions. The social hour which often follows a literary program has been a most enjoyable feature, and has bound the members together in strong ties of friendship. It has proved its right to existence by the good works it has done.

#### SOUTH ROYALTON WOMAN'S CLUB.

Contributed by Mrs. E. B. Sherman.

The South Royalton Woman's Club was organized in the autumn of 1906, and held its first regular meeting with Mrs. R. R. Fielders. Its object is, "Mutual improvement and social ability." Its motto is "Lofty thoughts and noble deeds." The charter members were Mrs. D. E. Dearing, Mrs. R. R. Fielders, Mrs. F. D. Freeman, Mrs. Frank Ainsworth, Mrs. John H. Hewitt, Mrs. B. Anna Bingham, Mrs. Myrtie Fielders, Mrs. Gertrude Lewis, Mrs. Martha Sibley, Mrs. Mary Talbert, Mrs. E. B. Sherman, Miss Hattie M. Fay, Miss Minnie E. Blodgett, Miss Minnie Metcalf. The first president of the club was Mrs. D. E. Dearing, but owing to her resignation on Nov. 6, 1906, the first acting president was Mrs. John H. Hewitt, who served one year. Miss Minnie Metcalf was president the two succeeding years, and at present Mrs. Charles Seymour holds the office, having been elected in 1909.

Each year a specified line of study is taken up. The first year's work was on the subject of Vermont, its early history, and lives of its founders, as well as present day form of government, men of affairs, authors, and institutions. The first half of the second year was spent in the study of our sister on the north, Canada. The topic for the remaining months was Woman

—her influence in the home, in the field of art, drama, literature, education, journalism, and business, in philanthropy, and on the platform. During 1908, England, its geography, history, literature, and customs engaged our time, and a very profitable year it proved to be. The present year is to be given over to a look into Scotland, and bids fair to be the most interesting in the history of the club.

In 1908 the club joined the State Federation, and this action has been very beneficial. As to mutual improvement outside of its own borders, the Woman's Club is too young an organization to have accomplished much. Annual open meetings, called Gentlemen's Night, are held, which are occasions of a great deal of pleasure and profit.

The club has run its first mile haltingly, perhaps, but it enters the second mile with a firmer tread, born of courage gained from difficulties surmounted, and with the wish and determination to be a factor in all that pertains to the betterment of the social and economic life in South Royalton.

ORVILLE BIXBY POST, G. A. R.

Facts furnished by Com. M. J. Sargent.

Orville Bixby Post, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in March, 1870, and located at South Royalton. Eugene Wright, then Principal of Royalton Academy, was elected its first commander, and Mark J. Sargent was appointed adjutant. The post was named in memory of Orville Bixby, who was a resident of South Royalton in 1861, and elected a first lieutenant of Company E, one of the companies of the Second Regiment of Vermont Volunteers in the Civil War. He was afterwards promoted captain of the company, and was mortally wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864.

From the date of organization to December, 1908, there had been enrolled 115 members, and twelve commanders had been elected, viz.: Eugene F. Wright, Mark J. Sargent, W. N. Van Cor, Frank Lyman, J. W. Bright, Dostie Faneuf, L. D. Leavitt, J. W. Waldo, George Hackett, Oscar Stoughton, Seymour Culver, Dwight P. Lesure. M. J. Sargent served in 1909-10. There are about twenty-four members enrolled at the present time. From the whole number enrolled on the past records there have been forty-six deaths known, thirty-nine members transferred, thirty-four honorably discharged.

Members of the Post who have held office on the staff of the National Commander-in-Chief, in the Department of Vermont, and on the staff of the Department Commander, are M. J. Sar-



gent, assistant inspector on the National staff, junior vice-commander, inspector, and chief mustering officer of the Department of Vermont; J. W. Bright, J. W. Waldo, L. D. Leavitt, J. F. Shepard, S. M. Snow, D. P. Lesure, aids on the staff of the Department Commander; J. W. Bright, J. F. Shepard, M. J. Sargent, assistant inspectors.

The Post has two auxiliary organizations, Orville Bixby Woman's Relief Corps, and Mark J. Sargent Camp Sons of Veterans, and associate membership of citizens.

For about twenty years the Post has received from the town a small appropriation for use on Decoration Day. This has been spent in hiring speakers and a band of music, and with the assistance of the Woman's Relief Corps, this Memorial day is yearly observed. The exercises are held alternately in the two villages.

The officers of the Post for the year 1911 are: L. Dudley Leavitt, Com.; Sylvester Snow, S. V. C.; Charles J. Sleeper, J. V. C.; M. J. Sargent, Q. M.; D. W. Blake, Surg.; G. H. Hackett, Chap.; B. F. Bowman, O. D.; Edward Green, O. G.; B. F. Bowman, P. I.

#### MARK J. SARGENT CAMP, NO. 74, SONS OF VETERANS.

This Camp was organized March 11, 1891, by Col. H. O. Bixby, of Camp No. 28 of Chelsea, assisted by other members of the Chelsea Camp, and by members from Camps located at White River Junction, Bethel, and Randolph. It has a membership of thirty. Its present officers are: Charles Woodbury, Com.; Edward Smith, S. V. Com.; Edward Tenney, J. V. Com.; G. L. Dutton, Treas.; W. M. Sargent, Sec.; Walter L. Spaulding, Patriotic Instructor; Frank G. Spaulding, Clayton L. Woodward, George L. Smith, Camp Council; Clayton L. Woodward, Chaplain; Edward Martin, Guide; Archie Goodale, Color Bearer; Edwin H. Durkee, Inner Guard; Pearl I. Green, Outer Guard.

While some similar organizations have dwindled or died out, this Camp has maintained an active interest in the G. A. R., and does honor to the soldier for whom it was named, and to the town.

#### ORVILLE BIXBY WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS, NO. 37, OF SOUTH ROYALTON, VERMONT.

The history of this Relief Corps was prepared by Mrs. Lydia A. Hatch, Mrs. S. Ellen Preston, and Mrs. Mary J. Shepard, a committee appointed for that purpose by the president of the Corps, Mrs. Nina Stoughton.

This association of the Woman's Relief Corps, auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, was organized at South Royalton, Nov. 5, 1887, with seventeen charter members. Mrs. Hattie L. Sargent was its first president.

Its objects are especially to aid and assist the Grand Army of the Republic, and to perpetuate the memory of their heroic dead; to assist such Union veterans as need help and protection, and to extend needful aid to their widows and orphans, to find them homes and employment, and to assure them of sympathy and friends; to cherish and emulate the deeds of our army nurses, and of all loyal women who rendered service to our country in her hour of peril; to maintain true allegiance to the United States of America; to inculcate lessons of patriotism and love of country in our children, and in the communities in which we live; and to encourage the spread of universal liberty and equal rights to all.

Women of good moral character and correct deportment, who have not given aid and comfort to the enemies of the Union, who would perpetuate the principles to which this association stands pledged, and who have attained the age of sixteen years, shall be eligible to membership in the Woman's Relief Corps.

The Corps has gained eighty-one, and has lost by death, discharge, and other ways fifty-five members, and now has a membership of forty-one. We have kept our obligations, and steadily held the objects of our order in view. We have assisted the Post in various ways, and turned over to them from our general fund about two hundred dollars, and have expended in cash for relief, clothing and food donated to the value of about six hundred dollars. The W. R. C. assisted the Andersonville Prison Association in preserving their property; also the Soldiers' Home, by sending contributions of clothing and delicacies for the soldiers. Funds were sent to the sufferers at Galveston, Texas, and to the needy in San Francisco at the time of the earthquake disaster. The veterans and their families have been assisted individually, when consistent with the duties we owe ourselves and our families.

The Corps and Post have given the South Royalton Graded School a flag costing fifteen dollars, and several smaller flags to district schools. It has furnished seventy-five markers for soldiers' graves. Every Decoration Day the Corps furnishes a dinner for the Post, Sons of Veterans, the Band, and others taking part in the exercises. It furnishes flowers and makes wreaths, and attends in a body the Sunday service on Memorial Sunday.

Installation service has always been a time looked forward to for a social visit, as refreshments are served, and a general

meeting held for the three affiliated societies. The Corps is in a prosperous condition, gaining new members each year.

The officers of the corps for the year 1911 are: Pres., Edna Blake; S. V. Pres., S. Ellen Preston; J. V. Pres., Nettie Waldo; Treas., Lydia H. Hatch; Chap., Alma Button; Con., Etta Smith; G., Susie Spaulding; Del., Nellie Smith; Alt., Elizabeth Blake.

#### ROYALTON LODGE, 74, I. O. O. F.

This lodge was organized in May, 1908, with five charter members. At the time of organization, eight others were admitted as members. It has continued to increase in numbers, until now it has thirty-four names on its list.

Its officers are: Lester Corwin, N. G.; E. O. Kent, V. G.; Earle E. Wilson, Secretary; John B. Goodrich, Treasurer; E. O. Kent, John B. Goodrich, Otis Flint, Trustees; Rev. E. L. M. Barnes, Chaplain; Milo Ricker, R. S. of N. G., and Walter Dewey, L. S. of N. G.; Allen Smith, R. S. of V. G., and Frank Hackett, L. S. of V. G.; Arthur Aldrich, R. S. of Scene, and C. D. Hood, L. S. of Scene; Charles Cowen, I. G.; Frank Shirlock, O. G.; Rev. Sherman Goodwin, Acting Past Grand; Milo Ricker, Senior Past Grand; Dr. O. J. Ellis, Junior Past Grand.

#### WHITE RIVER HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Dr. D. E. Dearing and Rev. Sherman Goodwin are two men who do not confine their interest to their special profession, but are anxious to see the farming interests of the community stimulated, and methods improved. The White River Valley Horticultural Society is the result of their activity in promoting a saner and more successful cultivation of the soil. It was organized in May, 1910, with the following list of officers: Dr. D. E. Dearing, Pres.; J. B. Goodrich, Charles Woodbury, G. A. Cheney, F. E. Haynes, and R. R. Sykes, Vice-Presidents; Rev. Sherman Goodwin, Sec.; Edward Martin, Treas.; Amos J. Eaton, W. O. Belknap, John Woodward, Charles Cowen, and Rev. E. L. M. Barnes, Directors; John Schontag, E. J. Hewitt, W. P. Hubbard, Advertising Committee.

The Society held its first annual exhibit in the vestry of the Congregational church in South Royalton, Oct. 5th and 6th, 1910. This exhibit far exceeded the expectation of its friends. It was a grand success in number, variety, and quality of its articles—fruits, vegetables, flowers, and grains. The members, now between twenty and thirty, are planning for a larger and better exhibit the coming year.

## WHITE RIVER POULTRY ASSOCIATION.

This Association was organized on June 1, 1909. It adopted for its motto, "Better poultry, and more of it." It has held two annual exhibitions. The one of 1910 was held Jan. 3, 4, and 5, in Sons of Veterans' Hall, South Royalton. The interest shown by the exhibitors from the several towns, and by the public generally, was most gratifying to the Association. About sixty dollars in prizes were awarded, the ladies coming in for a goodly share of them. Poultry raising is a healthful and paying occupation for women. One Randolph woman reported \$500 earned from about 200 hens in one year, and no fancy prices were charged for eggs or chicks.

The officers of this Association are: Dr. D. E. Dearing, Pres., S. Royalton; L. H. Richardson, S. Royalton, Mrs. O. W. Brockway, Randolph Center, W. A. Clifford, Sharon, C. C. Paine, Bethel, George Waterman, Royalton, F. H. Totman, N. Tunbridge, and E. L. Howe, Barnard, Vice-Presidents; Rev. Sherman Goodwin, Sec. and Treas.; J. A. Schontag, C. E. Paine, C. W. Seymour, L. E. Stevens, F. C. Cook, and J. T. Berry, Executive Committee.

## WHITE RIVER CAMP OF M. W. OF A., NO. 10040.

This Camp was organized in 1904. Its present membership is eighteen. The present officers are: George Dutton, Counsel; Edward Smith, Adviser; George Bingham, Banker; Erle Faneuf, Clerk; R. A. Pierce, Escort; Charles Felton, Watchman; Clarence Fuller, Sentry; Dr. O. J. Ellis, Camp Physician.

## THE SOUTH ROYALTON PUBLIC BENEFIT SOCIETY.

This society started under the name of The Ladies' Drinking Fountain Sewing Society. It organized Feb. 28, 1908, with the usual constitution and by-laws. Gentlemen as well as ladies are eligible to membership. The first work of the society was to solicit funds for a drinking fountain to be placed in the Square opposite the Dr. Whitcomb residence. To this fund the Woman's Literary Club contributed seventy-five dollars, and Daniel G. Wild, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y., fifty dollars. The funds were placed in the White River National Bank at Bethel, and now with interest amount to nearly \$300.

The present officers are: Mrs. Emogene Goodale, Pres.; Mrs. Mary Clapp, Sen. Vice-Pres.; Miss Elizabeth Sleeper, Jun. Vice-Pres.; Mrs. Ellen Ayer, Sec.; Mrs. Jennie Hewitt, Treas. The committee to secure a spring, also a fountain and see to put-



ting it in place, are Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Hewitt, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Woodward, M. H. Hazen, J. B. Goodrich, A. N. Merrill, Mrs. Nettie Waldo, Mrs. Mary Clapp, and Mrs. Ellen Ayer. Efforts will be made to have the projected fountain completed the coming season.

The Society also has in mind the need of a public building for a library and a hall, both of which are now lacking, a recitation room in the school building serving as a library room, and the churches as places for public gatherings of various kinds.

GEN. HANCOCK COUNCIL, JR., ORDER UNITED AMERICAN MECHANICS.

This society was organized in July, 1896, in Royalton village, by the State Organizer, Mr. Alexander. The membership at first was about twenty. Charles Hinkley was Counselor; George Joy, Vice-Counselor; George Emery, Financial Sec.; Asa Hibbard, Sec.; Dr. W. L. Paine, Conductor. Other members were Will Waterman, Leslie Rumrill, Prin. C. L. Curtis, George Harvey, and Dr. Fred Morse, who all held offices. In fact, one member says, there were just about offices enough to go around.

This organization aided in establishing others in Chelsea and E. Randolph. In 1897 it successfully presented a drama, "Uncle Josh." Funds were obtained in this way, and by oyster suppers and other entertainments. The next year marked the beginning of a decline, and on Jan. 10, 1899, the remains of the society met at Laird's store, and the result was jotted down by a local poet in this way:

"Doth Gen. Hancock Council die,  
To-night at Laird's his country store.  
Poor Junior Order, now farewell!  
Mechanics meetings are no more."

When they disbanded, they had two dollars apiece in the division of what was left in the treasury.

## CHAPTER XL.

---

### PRESENT BUSINESS MEN OF SOUTH ROYALTON.

Martin S. Adams has the distinction of having been in business in South Royalton longer than any other man, and is still capable and energetic. He first put in a general stock of goods in the Morgan, McCain and Manahan store, which he purchased of Bradstreet & Smith in 1863. He sold out this business to Albert L. Bain in 1870, who took as a partner Ransom D. Crain, and the store was then known as the Bain & Crain store. He then began a wholesale and retail trade in flour. His purchase of the "Pierce" mills has been noted elsewhere. His later years have been devoted to buying and selling lumber, and his yard is plainly seen in the rear of the freight depot. Though suffering some heavy reverses, he never succumbed to them, but with characteristic courage went to work to retrieve his fortunes. His further record will be found in the genealogy of the family.

Anson P. Skinner ranks next to Mr. Adams in the length of time he has been doing business in South Royalton. He did not settle in the village until 1871, but as a drover he carried on active business in the place as early as 1867. His first meat market was in the basement of the Bain & Crain store. From there he removed to the other side of the street into the basement of William Tarbell's building. In 1882 he bought a small building of R. D. Crain, east of the Bain & Crain store. His business increased, and he enlarged his stock to include groceries and provisions, besides the meat market. His carts are sent out to all the neighboring towns.

Mr. Skinner has always been ready to respond to any call that promised a public good, and has been connected with nearly every enterprise that was thought to be conducive to the welfare of the general community. He has been a Mason for thirty years, and has served twenty-five years as treasurer of Rising Sun Lodge, No. 7, F. and A. M. He is a deacon in the Congregational church, and has held different town offices, serving as town representative in 1894-95. He has recently turned over the grocery department of his store in the Block to his son, Leon Skinner.



William Mortimer Sargent.  
Lewis Cass Dickerman.

Mark John Sargent.  
Anson Perkins Skinner.



Ernest John Hewitt,  
William Henry Sargent.

John Harvey Hewitt,  
Marvin H. Hazen.



John H. Hewitt has almost as long a record of active business life in South Royalton as Mr. Skinner. He began as a speculator in potatoes and hemlock bark in 1870, and successfully continued in this line ten years. He then started a store in William Tarbell's building, in the second story, where he kept groceries, furniture, and crockery. From that place he removed into the King building on the corner, the store built by Daniel Tarbell for Horace Parkhurst. He had one-half the building, using both floors, and Dr. Whitcomb had the other half, and put in a stock of dry goods and drugs, and his son, Henry Whitcomb, had the post-office in the same place.

Mr. Hewitt was in this building at the time of the great fire, 1886, and lost all his stock, which was not insured. He was not discouraged, but at once began anew. After the Block was built, he rented his present store, and now carries a large stock of groceries, flour, feed, grain, paints and oils, and has the undertaking and embalming business. About a year ago he built an elevator and mill combined, and grinds the grain to supply his customers. In 1898 he purchased the old school building, which had been moved onto the Alden Chamberlain lot, and has since used it as a grain storehouse, fitting up the upper story for a hall.

Mr. Hewitt possesses unusual business acumen, and is anxious to please his customers. He is ably assisted by his son, Ernest J. Hewitt, and two other clerks. He has been auditor for the town many years, and has held other offices of trust. He is a Mason and a member of the Eastern Star. He was town representative in 1898-99.

Mark J. Sargent is another business man who has made South Royalton his home and center of activity for forty or more years. Mr. Sargent came from Randolph about 1868 and set up the manufactory of hoop skirts in the west end of the Bixby and Jones store building. He did not long continue this business, as hoop skirts began to decline in size and popularity. In 1869 he went into partnership with Dr. David Moore in the drug business. The next year he sold his interest to Dr. Moore, but soon formed a partnership with John B. Durkee, and bought out Dr. Moore and E. A. Maxham, who had moved his drug business from Royalton village to South Royalton. Sargent & Durkee had a store on the north side of Chelsea street, where it crosses Windsor street. They sold this store in 1873 to Miss Hattie Bean, who put in a milliner's stock of goods in connection with dressmaking. Mr. Sargent has conducted a remarkably well-equipped drug store for many years. His partnership with Mr. Durkee did not long continue. After his son, William M. Sargent, arrived at maturity he entered into partnership with his

father, the firm now being M. J. Sargent & Son. The central office of the People's Telephone is in charge of this firm.

Mr. Sargent was a soldier of the Civil War. His record will be found under the proper head. He was one of the few who originated the Orville Bixby Post in South Royalton, and has been closely identified with it ever since. He is also a loyal Mason, and has a long and honorable record in connection with that organization. Other facts of his life will appear in the history of the Sargent family.

William Henry Sargent, a brother of Mark J. Sargent, came to Royalton in 1865. He settled here permanently in 1868, and bought a blacksmith shop of Charles Crandall, near the mouth of the First Branch. He continued at his forge until 1883, when he started in the meat business, opening a market in the village, and sending a cart on the road. He has continued this business until the present time, though he does not go on the road in the winter season. He is still hale and hearty, and in a condition to run his cart for many years to come.

Herbert C. Sargent, son of Henry Sargent, has a neat and attractive store in the Block, where several clerks are kept busy attending to the wants of customers. He went into business for himself in 1896, by running a cart on the road, then opened a store in the basement of Tarbell's block, and is now in Martin's block.

He carries a considerable stock of groceries in connection with his meat market, and tempts the young with his soda fountain and ice-cream on hot summer days, and with fresh baked peanuts in the cold winter season. His customers are sure of prompt and courteous attention. His carts are on the road the year round, one of his clerks being his brother, Fred, and another, his cousin, Edward H. Sargent.

J. Orlando Belknap removed from East Barnard, where he was bred to mercantile life, to South Royalton in 1875, and leased the store that Bain & Crain had occupied. Mr. Belknap's father, Seymour Belknap, was a merchant in East Barnard for many years. "J. O." as he was familiarly called, had sold pins and thread almost from the time his head reached the counter, and he early went into business for himself. He had been post-master at East Barnard for some time.

His usual success attended him in South Royalton, until he was burned out in 1883, when a fire started in the store of Bixby & Jones, catching from a spark from the railroad engine, as was supposed. He then rebuilt, and went on prosperously until the fire of 1886 swept away everything again on both sides of Chelsea street, as far east as Windsor street. Mr. Belknap then united with other merchants in putting up the Block. He con-

tinued the business of a dry goods merchant until his death in 1910. The firm now exists under the name of J. O. Belknap's Sons. At the time of his death Mr. Belknap was postmaster at South Royalton, and one of the directors of the National White River Bank at Bethel. His son, Perley, has been appointed postmaster to fill the vacancy, and his son, William, who remains in the store, has been elected bank director in the place of his father.

Mr. Belknap was auditor for the town a considerable period of years, and held other offices of trust and honor. He was considered a man of sound judgment, conservative in methods of business, of strict integrity, and was entrusted with the settlement of estates, which were expeditiously and successfully closed up to the satisfaction of those interested. His son, William, has been connected with the store from youth, except when prosecuting his studies. He is now manager of the business, and is keeping a well-selected, up-to-date stock of dry goods, men's and women's clothing, and groceries. Perley Belknap is kept busy in the post-office. He has served several years as a member of the Board of Education in South Royalton, and his influence has always been in the direction of a liberal support of the public schools in the matter of equipment and the salaries of teachers.

L. C. Dickerman came to South Royalton from Tunbridge in 1873. His father, Lewis Dickerman of Tunbridge, purchased the Wilmot building on the south side of Chelsea street, and leased it to his son, L. C. Dickerman, and Albert W. Davis. They put in a large stock of dry goods on the first floor, and Mr. Dickerman occupied the upper floor as a tenement. He sold out to Mr. Davis in April, 1875, but bought the stock back again the next year, and continued the business alone until he was burned out in February, 1878. Mr. Lewis Dickerman rebuilt, and L. C., or "Cass," as he is often called, put in another stock of goods. He was successful in business until the great fire of 1886 again destroyed everything. As no stores were rebuilt on that side of the street, the Sanborn lot and house were purchased on the corner of Chelsea and Windsor streets, and another store was erected. The Sanborn house was cut in two, and the store built on to the half left standing. This was necessary, as there was not room for a new building next to Windsor street. In the fire of October 2d, 1893, he again lost everything, store and stock of goods. Not baffled by repeated disasters, Mr. Dickerman again rebuilt, this time a store and tenement combined. He employs two clerks, Miss Bertha and Miss Mary Morse, who also have a milliner's shop in the north end of the Dickerman building. Mr. Dickerman has a large patronage among the farmers, who are sure of receiving the highest market prices for their produce. He is doing a thriving business.

Charles E. Black, a brother-in-law of J. O. Belknap, and a successor to the Belknap store in East Barnard in 1875, removed from that place to South Royalton in the fall of 1891. He bought of John B. Durkee his store in the Block, and his stock of hardware and groceries. He at once began to close out the hardware, and to put in a stock of dry goods. He carries a heavy stock of general merchandise, and has the true tradesman's instinct that knows how to please customers. For twenty-two years he has employed as clerk, George R. Allen, who is equally urbane, and solicitous to suit their patrons. Mr. Black has held important positions in town affairs, having been selectman, overseer of the poor, and auditor. He was postmaster sixteen years in East Barnard, and four years in South Royalton, under Cleveland. He is a Democrat.

Caspar P. Abbott was in the harness business in Hartford, before removing to South Royalton in 1887. He opened a livery in the Vermont Central Hotel barn. This hotel burned soon after, and he purchased the house now owned by W. O. Belknap, south of the hotel. He built a barn here and put in a livery and harness shop. He sold this in 1894, and built a harness shop and tenement combined, with a stable connected. He sold his stock to Fred Culver, and the livery came into the hands of T. G. Dearborn. This building is on the north side of Chelsea street, east of the Dickerman store. In 1903 Mr. Abbott bought a half interest in the saw mill commonly called the "Pierce Mill," and with Elmer Doyle continues in this business. In 1908 he built a grain and feed store below the W. W. Gallup house, near the bridge, and now gives his chief attention to his store.

Arthur A. Abbott came from Chelsea to South Royalton about twenty years ago, to learn the harness trade with his brother, Caspar. After he had mastered the trade, he worked in various places, but returned in 1900 to work for his brother. In January, 1910, he purchased of Fred Culver his stock of harness goods, and now keeps a first-class supply of goods in his line. The same year that he started in business for himself he married Miss Emma Rowell, a popular and successful teacher in the village schools, and purchased a pleasant home on South street.

George H. Dewey is a native of Royalton. He learned the hardware trade of A. H. Lamb. In 1898 he went into business for himself in the basement of Tarbell's block. It is doubtful if any other trader in South Royalton ever began business in just the same way. His only stock was his tools. As he earned money he invested in goods, and step by step worked his way up, until today he has as fine a stock of hardware and tinware as can be found in any country store. He soon removed from the Tarbell block into the basement of the Martin block, and later



to the first floor of No. 9 in the Block. In 1909 he removed into No. 7 of the Block, where he still is doing business. He has employed Charles P. Folsom for several years, who attends to the plumbing and heating.

Allen W. Bohannon, a native of Bolton, was appointed station agent at South Royalton in 1903. He had had twelve years' experience in railroad stations previous to this. He held this station until 1908, when he was sent to the station at Waterbury. He resigned his position there and returned to South Royalton. In company with John E. Phelps he bought the hardware stock of Henry Manchester in 1909. They ran the business a year, then Mr. Bohannon bought out his partner, and removed his stock of goods to the store which he purchased of Mrs. Erva Sargent in the Block. He is a man whom his patrons trust, and, though new to the business, he has been very successful.

John E. Phelps learned the hardware business of E. F. Wardwell of Woodstock, serving an apprenticeship of three years. He worked as clerk for George H. Manchester in South Royalton two years, then bought a part of the Manchester stock, and went into trade for himself in the same store. After he dissolved partnership with Mr. Bohannon, he removed his part of the goods into the basement of the Martin block. His specialty is plumbing and heating, and he is kept busy most of the time in this and neighboring towns in attending to calls for this kind of work. He keeps one clerk, Mr. Lewis.

Ernest F. Moody bought out his brother, Bert L. Moody, in 1902. This was a furniture store, and with it Mr. Moody has combined crockery and fancy ware. He makes a specialty of Christmas goods, and his store is always crowded during the holidays, when the little ones are often given a free treat.

Upon the death of Edward Foster in 1897, his son, Heber, assumed the responsibility of conducting the flour, feed, grain, and coal business, which his father's death left without a head. He has shown commendable faithfulness, zeal, and sagacity, and is reckoned as one of the most reliable, solid, business men of the village.

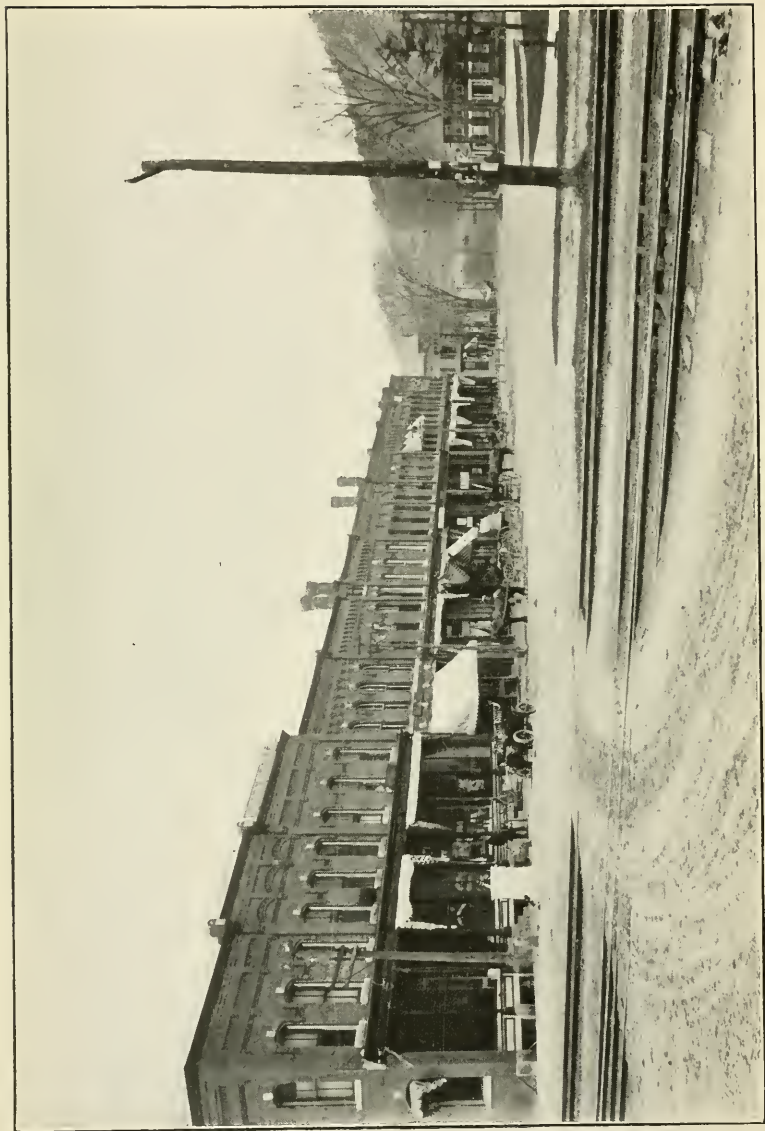
George E. Flint was an employe of the South Royalton Shoe Factory for a time. He then went to Bethel, and was given charge of the stock room of the Bethel Shoe Company, returning to the shop in South Royalton when the Bethel Company suspended. He worked for a time in the C. A. Hibbard Shoe Factory at Burlington, then resumed work in the White River Shoe Factory, and when it removed from town he went to work in Newport, N. H. He soon returned to South Royalton and formed a partnership with Elmer Hapgood, which firm is noted in the chapter on "Industries." For a year and a half he has

had a shop on the second floor of the Skinner block, where he repairs and sells shoes.

A. R. Fielders went into partnership with J. G. Ashley in the fall of 1900. When Mr. Ashley sold his interest to P. A. Blanchard, the firm became Fielders and Blanchard, tonsorial artists. Mr. Fielders bought out his partner in December, 1903, and continued the business alone until June, 1904, when he took as a partner E. H. Ashley. He sold his interest to Mr. Ashley in April, 1908, and bought out P. A. Jerd. He has a shop in the Skinner block, second floor. He came from Randolph, where he learned his trade. He is a Mason, an Oddfellow, and a Woodman.

Frederick R. Seymour, born in Milton, came to South Royalton from Claremont, N. H., in September, 1907, and purchased the stock of goods belonging to the jewelry store of L. F. Terry in the Martin block. He is assisted by his wife, and both are persons with whom customers like to trade.

The connection of E. H. Ashley with A. R. Fielders in the barber business has been mentioned. After he bought out Mr. Fielders, he sold a half interest to A. L. Benedict, with whom he continued until March, 1910, when he bought out his partner, and has since run the business alone at the old stand next to the post-office, where his shop seems always to have a customer.



THE BLOCK, SOUTH ROYALTON.

SPECIAL DAYS.



Old Time Feast.  
1853.



Veteran Parade.  
1899.

DEDICATION OF THE  
BELL,  
AT H. H. WOODARD'S HALL,  
WEDNESDAY EVENING, AUGUST 28, 1902.



HAPPY—ROOSEVELT  
ABOUT TO MAKE A SPEECH.



DISMOUNTED—  
ROOSEVELT SPEAKS BY

AUGUST 30, 1902.

Roosevelt on the rear platform of the train, hat in hand. Lower left-hand corner.



## CHAPTER XLI.

---

### MISCELLANEOUS.

#### VISITS OF NOTED MEN.

A town always feels honored when a noted man or woman accepts its hospitality as a guest. This was especially the case when traveling was not so rapid and easy as it is today, when Presidents dash from one shore of the country to the other, making hundreds of speeches in the course of transit. Then, fortunate indeed was the village or city that had the pleasure of entertaining a public functionary of national fame.

During Madison's administration the demands upon the time of the Chief Executive left him little time for rest, or opportunity for becoming acquainted with the people who had elected him. When President Monroe came to the White House, a period of peace had begun. James Monroe in preceding years had been much in the public eye, as agent to foreign Courts, and as Secretary of State, and had the happy faculty of winning the hearty support of all parties. To become still better acquainted with the needs of the nation over which he was placed, he visited portions of it, and so in the course of his travels he came to Royalton.

He was the first chief magistrate to visit Vermont. He entered the State at Norwich, July 22, 1817, dined in that village, and spent the night in Windsor. He followed the stage route from Windsor to Woodstock, then through Royalton to Montpelier. It is unfortunate that no record has been preserved of his entertainment in Royalton. He passed through the town July 23, and there is no doubt that he was given a royal welcome.

The true love of liberty implanted in every soul never confines itself to domestic, national, or racial lines. Wherever there is a down-trodden, oppressed people or person, it is sure to awaken heart-throbs of sympathy, and a desire to help, in the minds of those who live for the betterment of the world.

To this fact is due the debt of gratitude which this nation owes to the noble, self-sacrificing zeal and labor of the Marquis Lafayette. It was no mere spirit of adventure that drove him

from the sunny shores of lovely, fertile France to the bleak, forest-covered land of America. It was no mere desire for fame that made him strike hands with Washington, the leader without means, the commander of a small army of half-clad, almost wholly undisciplined soldiers. It was with no expectation of golden returns in the future, that prompted him to pour out his fortune like water, that America's sons and daughters might breathe the air of true freedom. It is not strange that every school boy and girl loves the name of Lafayette. With this spirit of gratitude and love he was welcomed, when he returned for a visit to the land, then and to the day of his death, dear to him.

When it was known that he would come to this country in 1825, though most of those who had stood by him in the great conflict, which threw off the shackles of England, had answered to the final call, the new generation in every state was eager to manifest its appreciation of his noble efforts in its behalf. Invitations from legislatures and governors were showered upon him, most of which he accepted. On the recommendation of Gov. Van Ness, the Legislature of Vermont in 1824 requested the Governor to invite Lafayette to visit Vermont in his tour through the country. The Governor extended the invitation in December, and it was accepted the January following.

Gen. Lafayette entered the state at Windsor, June 28, 1825. He was accompanied by his son, Col. George Washington Lafayette, and by his secretary, M. Le Vasseur. Gov. Van Ness and his suit met him at Windsor and escorted him to Montpelier. Lafayette went from Windsor to Woodstock, where he was given an ovation, and from thence he came by the old Royalton and Woodstock Turnpike road to Royalton.

Details had been carefully planned for his entertainment in Royalton. The committee of arrangements was composed of Moses Cutter, Daniel Rix, Dr. Jo A. Denison, John Francis, Franklin Hunter, and Jacob Collamer. No better account of the preparation made for the welcome of Lafayette can be given than that in Miss Ivah Dunklee's publication, "The Burning of Royalton," which account was based on an original paper by Mrs. Frances M. Joiner, read before the Woman's Club, Nov. 18, 1905.

"The town was brilliantly astir that morning. From Tunbridge came a full company of cavalry in new uniforms—blue trousers, white vests, bright red coats, and a peculiar shaped cap with stiff plumes of blue and white—no expense had been spared on these uniforms; even coat buttons had been ordered in Boston at the expense of \$37 each.

Every building in town was dedicated this day to hospitality. Between the church and (present) academy, where now runs the railroad, was a long, one-story wooden building without windows, but with numerous openings provided with heavy wooden shutters. One end was partitioned off for a woodshed, kitchen, and store-room, and the

remainder with its three long tables and benches built in the hall had been dedicated to feasts on training and other great days.

Here the women of the town were assembled ready to cater to all those not entertained at the hotel, and in front of this building was formed a long procession of school children and townspeople led by two five-year-old boys—Horatio Nelson Smith and Dudley Chase Denison."

Col. Stafford Smith was at this time landlord of the hotel, afterwards and now called the "Cascadnac." As no telephones were available in announcing the arrival of the distinguished company, mounted young men were sent out on the turnpike road toward Woodstock, stationed horn blasts apart. One of the horns used on that occasion is still preserved, and a picture of it may be seen in a cut of relics.

The turnpike road led across the toll bridge at Foxville, where they stopped long enough for Lafayette to accept a glass of wine, then the brilliant cavalcade came on to meet the procession of gayly-dressed children, singing their songs of welcome, and of the townspeople cheering the hero whom they admired and loved. Gen. Lafayette and Gov. Van Ness rode in an open barouche drawn by six white horses. The Tunbridge cavalry commanded by Capt. Eaton, which met the General two miles from the village, rode behind the ten carriages, and then came the mounted horn bearers, whose blasts had joyfully announced the arrival of Lafayette, the whole escort to the village being under the direction of Major Warren.

A national salute was fired by Revolutionary patriots. A procession was formed under the direction of Oel Billings and his assistant marshals, and went to the front of Col. Smith's hotel and formed an extensive square. The General was advanced to the open portico of the hotel. Here the Hon. Jacob Collamer delivered the following address:

"In behalf of the citizens of Royalton and vicinity I am requested to express their extreme joy in seeing you among us. We bid you welcome to the green hills and happy villages of Vermont.

We know no way of rendering this welcome more acceptable to our nation's guest, than by assuring you that every little town and village of our country, however remote and obscure in the mountains which environ it, is happy in the protection and care of our government.

In the full enjoyment, in common with our splendid cities, of all those privileges and blessings which flow from the liberality of our republican institutions, and surrounded with the light and intelligence which attends those institutions, we cannot be insensible whence these blessings flow, or the debt of gratitude which they imply. These are the happy results of your early labors and those of your compatriots. Hence the thrill of pleasure which, at your condescending visit, vibrates with electric rapidity and sympathetic orison to the most obscure and remote recesses and extremities of our nation.

Humbly then, Sir, but with sincere hearts would we wish to add to the gratulations of our cities, our rustic salutations of welcome, and thus to express a nation's gratitude to its early benefactor.

We bless the day on which we are permitted to behold you, for your name and services we have long been accustomed to associate and identify with those of the Father of our country."

It is regretted that "the appropriate reply" of Gen. Lafayette was not given in the same account in which the speech of Judge Collamer was found. It was doubtless brief, as the General made the trip from Windsor to Montpelier in one day, arriving at nine p. m.

After the formal part of the welcome was over, about twenty Revolutionary soldiers were introduced to Lafayette, whom he delighted by calling some of them by name. A general introduction followed, and then came refreshments, after which the party was escorted from the town by Capt. Eaton's company.

Probably Royalton will never see within her borders again the pomp and splendor of that day. The brilliant uniforms, the richly-caparisoned horses, the courtly grace of the visitors, and the no less courtly manners of the men and dames of those days, all conspired to render this a unique occasion in the history of the town. The village of Royalton still in its maidenhood, the beautiful sloping lawns facing the hotel, and the picturesque pinnacle, looking down upon the scene, must have been a pleasant sight to the General, who would recall the time when this was nearly all a vast wilderness, the silence broken only by the cries of wild animals, the tread of the savage, or the far-away rumble of the enemy's cannon.

The fact that Royalton was able to secure a visit from Lafayette indicates her importance among the towns of the state at that time. There was then but the one village, in a thriving condition, numbering among its residents some of the finest minds in the state.

A little more than three-quarters of a century later a new village in the town, vigorous and growing, extended its hand of welcome to a nation's head. It is nothing new now for a President of the United States to step into a special car, and speed away on a far-off trip, but it is not every little place that succeeds in persuading him to halt and say a word of greeting. Accordingly South Royalton was proud and happy, when she was assured in the fall of 1902, that Theodore Roosevelt would make a brief stop in the village on his way through Vermont.

On the thirtieth of August a large crowd of people, with Tunbridge Cornet Band in attendance, had gathered to see and hear this popular President. No runners needed to be sent out to announce his coming, but all eyes watched the long stretch of track, and ears were listening for the first faint whistle which should say, "He is coming!" Finally the iron horse was sighted, and almost as soon as seen it thundered past the waiting crowd at the station. Faces took on a blank expression of disappoint-



ment, as it appeared as if he were not going to stop, but soon the engine slowed down, and left the rear end of the car not far from the gathered crowd. The train backed, and the receiving committee hastened to the rear platform, where the President stood with hat in hand. He alighted, and mounting the gayly decorated platform prepared for the occasion, he delighted the people with the following speech, reported by Rev. Joel F. Whitney:

"My fellow citizens:—I am very glad to have the chance of greeting you today. I have greatly enjoyed my visit to your state. I am glad to see the school children and to greet the veterans of the Civil War, as well as my comrades in the last war. It is a mighty good thing to have the other products, too, but children are the very best. I am glad to see these veterans; I like to connect them with the school children.

Now what we want is to have things done. Preaching is a first-class thing, but a better thing is to have things done. It is good to be able to have in your town people to whom you can point with pride, because their metal rang true when in the time of strife they did so much. They did well in war, because they had done well in peace. It is given to but few people to see fighting. Most of the work is in other ways; but now and then comes the chance to do the good work which has sometimes to be done in war. It will not be worth while to send men to war if they have not done well in peace beforehand.

A poor man is he who will do nothing now, but is going to wait until some opportunity offers for some great deed. He could do something heroic if he only had a chance. The man who amounts to anything as a citizen is the man who does his work well as the work comes up to be done.

It is the same in the camp. The men who were not afraid of any task, however menial, even to the digging of the kitchen sink, were those who proved to be good men when the day of battle came. The days of battle were but few compared to the days of preparation and waiting. The men that had good stuff in them, that shone to advantage when the crisis came, were the men who were prepared by service for this work.

The state is what its citizens make it, and needs citizens who are willing and ready to do their duty as there is need. They must be true at all times and in every way. They must do their duty in private life. They must do their duty as fathers in their homes. They must be true men as husbands in their own families. They must be true men as neighbors in the community, and they must do their duty to the state.

I have not much confidence in the man who is ready to reform the earth, but leaves his own family destitute. Let him remember that there are other duties too. More than one quality is necessary in order to do these duties well. One of them is honesty. This is a necessity. He must have that quality. If he is not honest he is not a good citizen. If he has not this true honesty and the power of square living, the greater his education and other advantages, the more dangerous he becomes.

But he needs also to have courage. An honest man who runs away would be no good in the day of battle. There is need also of something more. A man may be honest and have courage, but if he is a natural

born fool he would be able to accomplish but little. He should have patriotism, but he must stay put. He needs in all the walks of life, as a citizen or in any place where he is called to act, the saving grace of COMMON SENSE."

The President departed amidst thunderous applause from the 5,000 people gathered about the station. He was accompanied by his private secretary, Mr. Cortelyou, Secretary Shaw, Gov. Stickney, Senators Proctor and Dillingham, and Gen. Gilmore.

The reception committee was composed of J. O. Belknap, William Skinner, Dr. E. J. Fish, who introduced the President, and C. E. Black. On the arrival of the train a salute of twenty-one guns was fired.

#### THE VERMONT ADVOCATE.

What one has the least of, one prizes the most. Royalton can boast of but little in the line of publications, therefore she cherishes the memory of the one lone paper that was published here in the 1820's with more than ordinary affection. Wyman Spooner will be gratefully remembered as having conceived the idea of printing a paper in Royalton, and as staunchly advocating the advantages of the town, and the fitness of its citizens for responsible positions.

The Spooner family holds a unique place in the development of newspapers in Vermont. Wyman's uncle Alden learned the trade of printer with Samuel Green of New London, Conn. In 1778 he removed to Westminster, Vt., and with his brother, Judah, was appointed printer for the General Assembly of Vermont, which position he held for about twenty-five years. He had brought his press from Connecticut, the first press, it is claimed, ever used in New England. It had been set up in Cambridge, Mass., by Stephen Daye in 1630. Mr. Spooner secured it in 1772, and on it the youthful Wyman learned to print. On Jan. 1, 1781, appeared the first number of the Vermont Gazette. Mr. Spooner went to Windsor in 1783, and in August the first number of the Vermont Journal and Universal Advertiser was issued, of the size of common foolscap paper. In 1817 Wyman became associated with his uncle, but they dissolved partnership the next year, and Wyman was sole proprietor of the Journal until Aug. 5, 1826.

In November of that year he began the publication of the Vermont Advocate in Royalton. In what building this was set up, no one seems to know. The paper was published here until 1829, when it was removed to Chelsea, and it was finally merged in Walton's Montpelier Watchman in 1834 or 1835.

In the issue of Dec. 21, 1826, Mr. Spooner asks for pay in advance to meet the expense incurred for the "establishment."



The Barn which the Indians tried to burn on the Timothy Durkee Farm. (The building in front).



Kettles found when the Indians camped in Randolph. Owned by Mrs. Hannah Benson, a grand-daughter of Lorenza Havens.





The subscription price was \$2.00, in clubs of ten, \$1.50 in advance. Mr. Spooner combined other business with his press work, and on Mar. 26, 1827, he offered to act as agent in procuring tickets for the Hartford Lottery. The year before an act was passed by the legislature requiring licenses for vending lottery tickets, the fund to be used for the benefit of common schools.

The editor of the Observer printed at Woodstock, in his issue of Jan. 9, 1827, spoke of Mr. Spooner's venture as a "new and neat paper at Royalton," and then criticized Mr. Spooner's tendency to "extempore warfare," and said, "He should remember that the first duty of an editor is to be just." This remark was caused by exceptions taken by Mr. Spooner regarding the printing of probate notices. The Observer explains:

"On the 28th day of December last, the will of Horace Cheney late of Royalton, deceased, was presented to the Court for probate. The Court had appointed a session at Royalton on the 3d Wednesday in January inst., and the executor who presented the will was anxious that it should be proved there, as the witnesses were in the vicinity. He also desired that the necessary previous notice should be inserted in the Advocate, if there was sufficient time, but as the law required the notice to be published three weeks, and as the Advocate was printed on Thursday, a publication could not be made in that paper in such season that the will could be proved on the 17th inst.—and therefore the notice was, on motion of the executor, ordered to be published in the Observer. Mr. Spooner seeing the aforesaid notice in this paper immediately uncases one of his hair triggers, and discharges the following shot point blank at the Probate Court for the District of Hartford: 'We supposed the object of publishing Probate Notices was, to advise those concerned in the estate, of the time and place of courts and meetings to make progress in its settlement; but we find in this District it is converted into a mere sinecure for the benefit of the paper at Woodstock. We are determined, however, that our subscribers shall lose nothing from this arbitrary course of procedure, as we shall publish, without fee or reward, such notices as may particularly interest them not ordered for the Advocate. The following being in our immediate vicinity, where none of the Woodstock papers are found, is supposed to be of this class.'"

Then follows the advertisement of the probate notice to which allusion has been made.

Mr. Spooner's retort to this was:

"I was just to the public, and particularly to those concerned in the matter of that advertisement, and to the inhabitants of the valley of White River—a people whom the God of nature never designed as tributaries to the Caesars over the hill and far away."

This will give some idea of the independence of Mr. Spooner, and the vigor of his rather caustic quill. The people of the "valley" did not lack for sensational reading, while supplied with the Advocate, which many continued to take after its removal to Chelsea, Josiah Wheeler and Isaac Parkhurst acting as agents in obtaining subscribers.

Another reason for the wordy warfare that went on between the Advocate and the Observer was the candidacy of Daniel Rix, Esq., for election as one of the Council of Censors in 1827. Mr. Spooner seems to have been the one proposing Mr. Rix for this position. A writer in the Observer, Mar. 20, 1827, acknowledges that the caucus nominated Mr. Rix, but says the caucus was held in Woodstock, made up of four "wise men" of Windsor County and one over the mountain, and claims it was not the voice of the people. He says of Mr. Spooner, "He appears to be performing the three 'Singletons' or more at Royalton, being proprietor, editor, correspondent, and printer of a *weakly* 'advocate' in that village." The opposition to Mr. Rix seems to have arisen over the question of amending the constitution of Vermont, his opponents claiming that he was not in favor of amending. Mr. Spooner retorted, denying that Mr. Rix was not in favor of amendments, and the same correspondent of the Observer answered that Mr. Spooner "all in a whew calls hard names, attempts to satirize, and finally gives the lie direct."

Mr. Rix was not supported in his candidacy, though the town records show that he received the vote of his party in Royalton, and that the ticket was "scratched." He was up again for Councillor to be elected in September. Windsor county was to have two nominees by right of population, while Grand Isle and Essex had none. He was again opposed by members of his own party, particularly by the Observer, and stoutly supported by the Advocate. If his real merits were not known, it was no fault of Mr. Spooner. In the issue of Aug. 9th, Mr. Spooner, at the request of voters, had a lengthy article on nominations for State elections. This proved a red rag to the Woodstock editor, and Mr. Spooner replied, "This arrogant knot of political aspirants - - have let fly the repeated arrows of detraction at Mr. Rix, who is obnoxious solely because his character and standing place it beyond a hope that they can ever induce him to become recreant to his constituents, to subserve them." Of the legal decisions of Mr. Rix he says, "they have long distinguished him as a magistrate intimately acquainted with our laws and the fundamental principles of our institutions." Mr. Rix was not one of the nominees of the caucus that met at Woodstock in June, but seems to have run independently.

The fight resulted in other candidates being placed before the people. The Advocate stood for Mr. Rix and Judge Forbes of Windsor, and was charged with an ambition to divide Windsor county and make Royalton and Windsor the shire towns. Judge Bridge was the Observer's candidate, who was said to have been regularly nominated at Montpelier by members of the legislature from Windsor county. Judge Forbes withdrew. The

final vote for councillors in Windsor county was, Everett, 1,967; Bridge, 1,185; Rix, 1,160. Royalton gave Mr. Rix 160 votes, and Windsor, 255. The vote for the State was, Everett, 7,741; Bridge, 6,739; Rix, 2,317. Where Mr. Rix was best known he polled the largest number of votes.

In June Mr. Spooner announced that his subscription list was 900, and he again asked for pay in advance. He was encouraged, and speaking of his paper said, "Its success far exceeds our most sanguine expectations." At the end of the first year he declared that the support which he had received determined him to continue the publication of the *Advocate*, and he claimed a larger circulation than any other paper in the county. He complained that he had not received the contributions from literary gentlemen that he had a right to expect. This general fault in the state he thought might be due to indolence or affected dignity, which considers it derogatory to the high standing of a profession to contribute for the press. This is interesting, as showing the expectations of editors and the standing of writers in those days in Royalton. Today editors kindle their fires with the supernumerary effusions thrust upon them in the hope of winning fame. His prospectus is racy reading.

"We have in reserve for the moralist, 'Laconic Sermons,' strictures on the economy of human life, and instructions in the whole duty of man—for the humorist, *bon mots* and drollery—for the politician, the president's message, congressional squabbles, the signs of the times, and the standing theme, the presidency—for news mongers, Europe igniting foreign broils and internal commotion, wars and rumors of wars, 'raw heads and bloody bones', robberies, murders, thefts, duels, conflagrations, and details of all the ills that flesh is heir to,—for speculators, 'the way to raise the wind,'—for lawyers, precedents, opinions, and decisions,—for doctors, cases, cures, and operations, not excepting the wonderful effect, as a *quietus*, of cayenne, lobelia, and the Thompsonian steam engine—for merchants, reasons for opposing the tariff—for manufacturers, arguments in favor of the woollen bill—for mechanics, new inventions, and hints on economy and the effects of industry and promptitude, and of faithful and skillful workmanship—for farmers, essays and experiments, premiums and practices for improving cattle and crops, cheapening labor, and enhancing profits,—for the miscellanist, cullings from fancy's choicest flowers, 'heaven, earth and ocean plundered of their sweets,'—for old bachelors, secrets worth knowing, a remedy for *ennui*, and the way to win the fair,—for old maids, the art of being contented without a contented mind, and a full list of happy matches—for the fair, sense, sentiment, poetry, and breaches of promise,—comprising a total of something for all."

He ends with a specimen of his tact at story telling:

"In by-gone days, when people were in the habit of marrying and giving in marriage, after the fashion of these latter times, an honest Dutch justice in York state, who spoke as he was moved, was called upon to make the twain, one, by noosing them in the chord matrimonial. With a gravity suited to the occasion, and a readiness which saw the end from the beginning, he proceeded with the ceremony, and having linked them 'for better, for worse,' he announced the consum-

mation of their union, and closed with the following improvised version of the benediction—"what God has joined together let no man put asunder—and now where ish mine tollar?" "

It was through the courtesy of Mr. Otis Metcalf of Norwich, that the first year's files of the Advocate were secured for examination. No other copies have been found. No reason can be assigned for the removal of the paper to Chelsea. No doubt Mr. Spooner hoped to see Royalton a shire town of Windsor county, and disappointed in that expectation, he turned to the shire town of Orange county. Though bred to the printer's trade, his tastes as he grew older ran in the direction of the law and politics.

From Mr. Albert C. Beckwith, formerly president of Walworth County Historical Society, Wisconsin, the further facts regarding Mr. Spooner which follow have been obtained.

Wyman Spooner was born in Hardwick, Mass., July 2, 1795, the son of Jeduthun and Hannah (Crowell) Spooner. He was the sixth in the direct line of descent from John Alden. At the age of fourteen Wyman entered the printing office of his uncle Alden at Windsor, and became master printer on becoming of age. He married at Hardwick, Nov. 10, 1818, Elizabeth Fish, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Holmes) Fish. She was born at Upton, Mass., Nov. 17, 1794. They had five children, two of whom are living.

While in Royalton he studied law with Hon. Jacob Colamer, and at Chelsea with Hon. Daniel A. A. Buck, and was admitted to the bar in 1833. In 1835 he removed to Canton, Ohio, and associated himself with Hiram Griswold in the practice of law in the counties of Stark and Tuscarawas. In 1842 he removed to Elkhorn, Wis., where he spent the rest of his life. He was judge of Walworth county Probate Court, 1846-49. He was appointed Circuit judge in 1853. He was a member of the Wisconsin Assembly, 1850-51, 1857, 1861, and served as Speaker of the House. He was state senator in 1862, and chosen president *pro tem*. The death of the governor made him acting lieutenant-governor, and the three following terms, by election he presided in the Senate. He was a Republican, but desired reform in his party. He gave up active life in 1872, and died, Nov. 18, 1877, at the home of his son, Wyman, in Lyons, Wis. He and his wife are buried in Hazel Ridge, Elkhorn, Wis.

This is Mr. Beckwith's description of Mr. Spooner:

"Full stature, slender, having keen but kindly blue-gray eyes with bushy and overhanging brows, high and broad forehead, his other features strong but not coarse, hair and beard full. - - - In a front view of his head and face there was a reminder of the portraits of Calhoun. - - - His manner was at once easy and dignified, his speech courteous and plain—his whole life an example of 'plain living and high thinking.' - - Whether as editor, contributor, public speaker, judge, chairman, or conversationalist, he appeared to be fully equipped for instant



service. . . . His style as speaker and writer was direct and forceful, and had much in it of classic 'high seriousness,' though not unrelieved by humor, irony, telling allusion, and apt quotation."

A former partner of his in estimating his ability as a lawyer, said, "He was thoroughly educated in the principles of his profession, and regarded its practice as a means to secure justice as its end."

Stimulated by the example of Mr. Spooner, or perhaps in connection with him, George W. Smith thought to turn an honest penny by starting a book bindery in Royalton. In the issue of April 2, 1827, he advertises his business "on the south side of the common." Nothing is known of his success in this undertaking. There is proof, however, that at least one book was printed at Royalton. The father of Mrs. Joel F. Whitney, Rev. Phineas Bailey, a Congregational minister in East Berkshire, was the author of a system of shorthand, which he first published at Montpelier in 1820. Other editions followed in other places. How he chanced to favor Royalton is not known, but in 1829 a fourth edition was issued from the press of "W. Spooner" in Royalton. This was a 12 mo. publication of forty-four pages, and illustrated with four copper plates. But two copies are now known to exist. It is said to have been the last unphonetic edition issued. A few years later Mr. Bailey published his phonetic system, a great advance in the history of stenography.

The Advocate was well patronized by advertisers. From these advertisements one finds that the people of Royalton were readers of good books, and that they had the bad habit, still common, of borrowing books and not promptly returning them. In one of the first numbers of the Advocate, G. W. Collamer requests those having his books in their possession to return them at once, and heads his call, "Alas, Master, for it was borrowed." Stafford Smith was another so unfortunate as to have books which his careless neighbors coveted. In August, 1827, he, also, asks for return of the following books, "The Economy of Human Life," "The Cabinet of Comus," and "The Life of Franklin."

#### THE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY.

If there was ever a free public library in Royalton until quite recent years, the fact does not seem to be known. On March 10, 1820, there was formed at the court house in Woodstock the Windsor County Agricultural Society, of which John Francis of Royalton was one of the directors. Elias Stevens, Elisha Rix, and Mr. Francis were appointed a committee to procure subscriptions of members in Royalton. There are in existence today books once belonging to an agricultural society in town, and it may be that this society was auxiliary to the county

organization. Some of these books are of considerable scientific value, and are in the possession of Royalton Academy. It is quite likely that the people in Royalton village had access to the academy library, and perhaps other townspeople had the same privilege. The libraries of the Sunday school in the first fifty years after its organization were much better patronized than they are today, and furnished good reading for young and old.

In 1800 a law was passed providing for the incorporation of "social library societies." Some of the Royalton merchants who advertised to furnish libraries, may have had in view such public, rather than private libraries.

A library association was formed in South Royalton some years after the Civil War. Each shareholder paid in a certain sum, and had the privilege of taking out books without charge. The books were kept in some private house, changing place from time to time. This society continued its existence until Nov. 17, 1894, a year after the graded school was established. It was then voted by the shareholders to turn over their 333 books and the money on hand to the graded school district. The shareholders retained the same right to read the books as in the past, and were to be free from assessment. Pupils were not to have access to the library, except in the presence of the librarian. One-half the directors each year were to come from the shareholders. In 1895 by vote of the association the control of the library was placed in the hands of the prudential committee of the district. The gift had been accepted Dec. 11, 1894.

The shareholders of the old library were Harry Bingham, Addie L. Bean, James H. Buck, Mrs. Clara A. Bosworth, George L. Cowdery, O. S. Curtiss, Ella C. Latham, Mrs. Sadie Chadwick, Susie Metcalf, Henry Doubleday, John B. Durkee, Edward Foster, Hibbard J. Farnham, H. E. Howard, John H. Hewitt, N. D. Howland, Amos H. Lamb, Henry Hubbard, Mrs. M. J. Sargent, Mrs. Laura Soper, Henry Pierce, Mrs. J. W. Bright, Mrs. James Pike, Mrs. Charles C. Southworth, Henry Sargent, John F. Shepard, Mrs. Mary Belknap, Anson P. Skinner, Mrs. Sybil C. Smith, Charles P. Tarbell, Mrs. Jennie M. Viall, Herbert A. Williams, Eben. Winslow, H. H. Whitcomb, Mrs. A. C. Waterman, Charles D. Lovejoy, and Charles West. Mrs. M. J. Sargent was secretary, treasurer, and librarian.

By legislative enactment of 1894 provision was made for encouraging and fostering the establishment and maintenance of free public libraries. By this law any town could have such a library by electing trustees and appropriating a stipulated sum for the care of the books. It could then apply to the library commissioner of the state for books. Royalton acted on this proffer in 1896, and elected library trustees, Rev. Henry Goddard

for one year, G. W. Ward for two years, William Skinner for three years, Mark J. Sargent for four years, and Dr. F. J. Morse for five years. The trustees met March 16th and elected Mr. Goddard president, and Dr. Morse, secretary. F. J. Porter donated 180 volumes to the library, and Mrs. Frederick Billings the Century Dictionary. The town voted only \$25 for several years, but is now awaking to the need of a more generous appropriation, and voted \$100 for the year 1911.

The old library association voted on June 30, 1896, to extend the use of its books to the Free Public Library. The books were divided, and part kept at Royalton village in the town clerk's office, and the other part at South Royalton in the school building. The library was opened only once in two weeks in each place until 1910, when an assistant librarian was engaged for South Royalton, and books can now be obtained every week. A new card catalogue has recently been prepared, and new books are added every year. The library now consists of over 1,100 well-selected volumes.

#### RELICS.

At the time of the Centennial of the Indian raid in 1880, there was gathered in South Royalton such a collection of relics connected with the history of the town and its inhabitants, as is seldom seen in any place outside of the large museums. By death of the owners and subsequent division of the relics, by removals from town, and by the destructive force of time, the larger part of these relics has disappeared from the town.

In one of the cuts of relics in this volume can be seen a gun owned by Experience Trescott, which has been in the possession of the Joiner family, and is now owned by Theron Culver. This gun did service in the Revolution. The other of the two guns was carried in the Revolution by John Hutchinson, and is now owned by Daniel W. Bliss, a great-grandson.

The sword hanging with the guns was unearthed at the site of the cabin of Daniel Rix. It became the property of William Rix, a grandson, who had it restored, and at the death of Mrs. Rix it came into the hands of her daughter, Mrs. William Skinner. Mr. Rix thought it might have been lost by a British officer at the time of the raid, but it is hardly likely that one accompanied the Indians in their plundering down the river. It is understood that Lieut. Houghton, perhaps the only officer who would wear a sword, remained near the mouth of the First Branch, while his minions continued their work of destruction and death. The sword may have belonged to some militia officer who was stationed at the Fort, if the Fort was located on the meadow in the rear of the Rix cabin.

About the same time that the sword was found at the old Rix homestead, a stone was brought to light from a heap of rubbish, which is fourteen by four inches, and half an inch thick. It has this inscription:

Daniel Rix  
Nov. 16 A. D. 1781.

That is thought by the Rix family to have been cut to commemorate the return of Garner Rix from captivity, though why the name should be Daniel and not Garner is not clear, neither is the exact date of Garner's return kept fresh in the mind of any descendant. This stone can be seen in the group under the guns, where, also, is a pint communion cup first used by the First Congregational Church.

At the right is the horn which was blown to announce the approach of Gen. Lafayette to the village of Royalton. It is resting on a mortar, which was partially destroyed at the time the Indians burned the house of John Hutchinson. The table leg is one which the Indians sawed off to gratify their savage glee by jumping on it, and trying to balance themselves. The hand yarn winder and the two articles last mentioned are owned by D. W. Bliss. The pewter ware was the property of the Bosworth family, and is now in the possession of Mr. William Skinner.

The old house in the group was known as the "Vesper House." It was built by David Adams, probably before 1800. It was occupied by William and Nicholas Vesper for many years. It came into the hands of A. C. Bean, whose love of ancient architecture was not largely developed, and he at once, in 1891, tore down the interesting old structure, the oldest building in town.

The lottery ticket was found among the probate records of Hon. John Throop of Pomfret, and it was given for use in this volume by Mr. Walter E. Perkins of Pomfret. It was probably one of those tickets over which lawsuits followed after the drawing, as noted in the chapter on "Bridges."

The only article in the other group of relics associated with Royalton is the gun, which is still kept at the old Tilden stand. The other articles are such as were probably to be seen in Royalton during Revolutionary days. This group was furnished by Mr. W. W. Culver of W. Lebanon, N. H., who has a large and valuable collection of antiques in his home.

#### LONGEVITY.

Royalton has an excellent record as regards longevity of its inhabitants. The period of 1884 to 1896 was taken at hazard



for determining certain facts regarding the death record. During this time there were 322 deaths. In 1884 thirty-three of those who died were over seventy. During this period of twelve years, eleven who died were ninety or over. The oldest was Mrs. Sally Felch, who lacked only five days of being 100. Fifty-three were between eighty and ninety, and seventy-four between seventy and eighty. There were forty-three between sixty and seventy, and only thirty-six were under thirty. Fifty-three cases of pneumonia were recorded, thirty-five of consumption, twenty-one of apoplexy, 154 of heart failure, nineteen of Bright's disease, and nine of cancer.

Mrs. Olive Evans Barnes, widow of Elijah Barnes, is the oldest inhabitant dying in town, so far as is known. She died in 1872 at the age of 102.

The cut of "Residents Eighty Years Old or Over," shows how well the aged people of Royalton hold their own, as they decline in life. Several of these have died since the cut was made, but twelve are still living, whose combined ages are 1,032, giving an average of eighty-six years. Miss Lucy Skinner died at the age of ninety-seven and over, and Mrs. Sarah H. Haynes at the age of 92 yr. 9 mo. 7 d. In 1910 Mrs. Catherine N. Fee died, aged eighty-six; Mrs. Sarah C. Eastman, aged eighty-six; Charles West, aged 83 yr. 10 mo. 20 d., and Arunah Woodward, aged nearly ninety-two. These had all been residents of Royalton for a long time. Of eighteen recorded deaths of residents in 1910, nine were over seventy, three over sixty, four under forty, and only one under twenty.

In the cut just mentioned the name, Mrs. Sarah (Waterman) Phelps, should read Mrs. Sally (Gould) Felch.















